The Library of

Crosby Hall

Presented by

MR LOGAN PEARSALL SMITH

2885
429
BRi
Gift of
Logan Pearsall Smith

Aubrey Bannington Kennett.
Coll. Univ.
Dec. 1910. Oxon.

AN OUTLINE

OF

ANGLO-SAXON GRAMMAR

PUBLISHED AS AN APPENDIX TO
"AN ANGLO-SAXON READER"

BY

JAMES W. BRIGHT, PH.D.

ASSOCIATE PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH PHILOLOGY AT THE JOHNS HOPKINS UNIVERSITY

LONDON
SWAN SONNENSCHEIN AND CO., LIM.
25 HIGH STREET, BLOOMSBURY
1906

SOME OPINIONS OF THE PRESS.

"*An excellent book and well edited.*"—EDUCATIONAL REVIEW.

"*Every beginner of Anglo-Saxon will work on Professor Bright's Reader. The texts seem to us well selected, and though in many instances the extracts are the same as those given in Professor Sweet's Anglo-Saxon Reader, yet the additions are considerable.*"—JOURNAL OF EDUCATION.

"*Taken altogether, this is the best Anglo-Saxon Reader with which we are acquainted.*"—EDUCATIONAL TIMES.

"*Displays scholarship and care. The notes and glossary are satisfactory.*"—ACADEMY.

429

FIRST EDITION, *October*, 1895;
SECOND EDITION, *December*, 1901;
THIRD EDITION, *November*, 1906.

939

AN OUTLINE OF ANGLO-SAXON GRAMMAR.

INTRODUCTORY REMARK.

1. The following outline of Anglo-Saxon Grammar is restricted to the West-Saxon Dialect, that form of the language which in the reign of Alfred the Great (871–901) became dominant for literary purposes and maintained that supremacy to the close of the Anglo-Saxon period. The changes which took place within the West-Saxon Dialect, though slight in respect of phonology and inflection, make it necessary to distinguish Early West-Saxon (EWS), the language of Alfred's time, from Late West-Saxon (LWS), the language of the following two and a half centuries, with Ælfric (died between 1020 and 1025) as the central literary figure. In this outline EWS is regarded as the norm to which LWS is subordinated.

PHONOLOGY.

ALPHABET AND PRONUNCIATION.

2. The Anglo-Saxon alphabet, as here employed, has two characters (**þ**, **ð**) that are not employed in Modern English.

NOTE. — The MSS. use a special character for *w*, ȝ for *g*; 7 (= *and*) and ꝥ (= *þat*) are usual.

682

VOWELS AND DIPHTHONGS.

3. An approximate pronunciation of the vowels is indicated in the following table:

a as in German *Mann.*
ā the preceding sound lengthened.
æ like *a* in *at, man.*
ǣ the preceding sound lengthened.

e, **ę** } as in *let, men.*
ē the preceding sound lengthened, as in *they.*
i as in *hit, sit, in.*
ī the preceding sound lengthened, as in *machine.*
o as in German *Gott.*
ō the preceding sound lengthened, as in German *so.*
ǫ as in *not.*
u as in *full, put.*
ū the preceding sound lengthened, as in *rule.*
y like *ü* in German: *hübsch, Brücke.*
ȳ the preceding sound lengthened, as in German *grün.*
œ̄ like *ö* in German *schön.*

ie, **īe**, **ea**, **ēa**, **eo**, **ēo**, **io**, **īo** These diphthongs (long and short) receive the stress upon the first element; the second element, being unaccented, is very much obscured in pronunciation. The sound of **ea**, **ēa** is approximately that of **æ** + **a**, **ǣ** + **a** (perhaps more nearly **æ** + *uh*); otherwise the component parts of these diphthongs are to be pronounced as indicated above.

NOTE. — The diphthongs **ie**, **īe** are peculiar to EWS, where they, however, begin to change into **i**, **ī**; in LWS the most usual representation is **y**, **ȳ**. (S. §§ 22, 31, 41, 97.)

CONSONANTS.

4. (*a*) The following consonants are pronounced as in Modern English: **b**, **d**, **l**, **m**, **n**, **p**, **r** (trilled), **t**, **w**, **x**. The pronunciation of the remaining consonants requires special attention.

(*b*) **c** has always the sound of *k* (the use of the symbol **k** is exceptional). The sound of *kw* or *qu* is, accordingly, represented by **cw** (or **cu**), as in **cwēn, cweðan,** etc., and **cs** has the value of *x*.

NOTE. — This *k*-sound has a guttural or a palatal quality (somewhat as in English *cold*, and *kind*), according to its pronunciation with guttural or with palatal vowels.

(*c*) **f** has two values. (1) In the initial and final positions, in the combinations **ff, fs, ft,** and in the medial position (cf. the note below), it has the usual (voiceless) sound. (2) In the medial position between vowels and voiced consonants it has the sound of *v*; e.g., **hlāford, ofer, sealfian, ǣfre.**

NOTE. — In compounds like **ā-fyrhtan, of-lystan,** etc., *f* is strictly not in the medial position, and has therefore its usual sound.

(*d*) **g** has two values. (1) It almost always represents a voiced spirant, which is either guttural, or palatal (like *g* in German *sagen*, or like *y* in English *you*), according to its pronunciation with guttural or with palatal vowels. (2) It is pronounced like *g* in English *go* only when doubled, as in **frogga,** *frog;* and in the combination **ng**, as in English *longer*.

The combination **cg** (by origin a geminated *g*) may be pronounced as *dg* in English *ridge*.

(*e*) **h** is never silent; it is always to be pronounced as a voiceless spirant either guttural (as in German *ach*), or palatal (as in German *ich*) in quality, according to the sounds with which it is combined.

(*f*) **s** has, in all positions, the voiceless sound, except single **s** between vowels, which has the voiced sound (*z*); e.g., **wesan, rīsan,** etc.

(*g*) **ð** and **þ** are used without distinction to denote the dental spirant *th*, in all positions, presumably, the voiceless spirant (as in English *thin*), except (as in the case of **f**) between vowels and voiced consonants where the voiced spirant (as in English *thine*) is employed; e.g., **ōðor, cweðan, siððan, weorðan,** etc. The voiced spirant may also be employed in the pronominal forms **ðū, ðæt, ðēs,** etc.

ACCENTUATION.

5. In Anglo-Saxon words are accented according to the following rules:

Rule I. — Simple (uncompounded) words are accented on the first syllable (the radical syllable); derivative and inflectional syllables are unaccented.

Thus, **fæder, dágas, léornunga, túnge, túngan, túngena, swéotole, bérende, frémede, wúnode, séalfode.**

NOTE. — There are no tests by which to determine the limits in prose of a secondary stress on derivative and inflectional syllables. In metrical usage a secondary stress may fall on the ptc. ending **-ende**; on the adj. and pron. endings **-en, -er, -ig**; on the patronymic ending **-ing**; on the subst. endings **-ung, -ing, -er**; on the inflectional ending (gen. pl.) **-ena**; on the class-vowel in verbs of the second weak conjugation, etc. See the chapter on VERSIFICATION.

Rule II. — Compound words constitute two classes, (1) substantive compounds, and (2) verbal compounds.

A substantive compound receives the chief stress upon the first syllable of its first component (cf. Rule I); the accent of the second component is usually retained as a secondary stress.

A verbal compound is accented on the radical syllable of the verb; the prefix is therefore unaccented.

Thus, (1) substantive compounds: **góld-smìð, mǫ́nn-cỳnn, swīð-mŏ̀d** (adj.), **éarfoð-lĭ̀ce** (adv.), **ǫ́nd-gìet, ǫ́nd-swàru, bĭ́-gǫ̀ng, bĭ́-spèll, fór-wèard** (adj.), **ín-gǫ̀ng, mís-dǣ̀d, ón-gìnn, ór-èald** (adj.), **tṓ-wèard** (adj.), **ýmb-hwỳrft.**

(2) Verbal compounds: **ā-rĭ́san, be-hā́tan, for-lǣ́tan, ge-bíddan, for-wéorðan, mis-fáran, ofer-swĭ́ðian, tō-wéorpan, wið-stǫ́ndan, ymb-síttan.**

Note 1. — An important exception to *Rule II* is to be observed in the accentuation of substantive compounds with the prefixes **ge-, be-,** and **for-**; these prefixes are unaccented; e.g., **ge-bód, ge-brṓðor, ge-féoht, ge-wéald**; **be-bód, be-gǫ́ng, be-hā́t**; **for-gýtol** (adj.), **for-wýrd.** That, however, these prefixes were formerly accented in substantive compounds, according to the rule, is shown by **gā́fol, gǫ́mel,** etc., in which the first element is **ga-**, the accented form of **ge-**; the accented form of **be-** is also left in words like **bĭ́-gǫ̀ng, bĭ́-spèll, bĭ́-wìst,** etc., and notice **bēot** < ***bĭ́-hāt,** by the side of the later **be-hā́t**; and **frǽ-bèorht** (adj.), **frǽ-mìcel, frá-coð,** show a survival of the accented form of **for-.**

Note 2. — This difference in accentuation between substantive and verbal compounds (cf. English *ábstract* : *abstráct; présent* : *presént; súbject* : *subjéct*) has (as, in part, seen above) resulted in a corresponding difference of form in certain prefixes:

ǫ́nd-gìet, *intelligence*	: **on-gíetan,** *to understand.*
ǫ́nd-sæ̀c, *resistance*	: **on-sácan,** *to resist.*
ǽf-þùnca, *grudge*	: **of-þýncan,** *to displease.*
bĭ́-gẹ̀ng, *practice*	: **be-gǫ́ngan,** *to practice.*
ór-cnā́we (adj.), *recognizable*	: **ā-cnā́wan,** *to know.*
ór-þǫ̀nc, *device*	: **ā-þę́ncan,** *to devise.*
ūð-gẹ̀ng, *escape*	: **oð-gǫ́ngan,** *to escape.*
wíðer-sæ̀c, *hostility*	: **wið-sácan,** *to resist.*

PHONOLOGICAL CHANGES.

6. By the operation of phonetic processes, the Anglo-Saxon system of vowels is made somewhat diversified and complicated. The most important of these processes affecting the radical vowels will now be briefly described.

THE CHANGE OF **a** INTO **æ**.

7. The occurrence of the vowel **a** is very much restricted. In a closed syllable, and in an open syllable followed by **e(i)** in the next syllable, the vowel **a** is mostly modified to **æ**; but **a** remains unchanged in an open syllable that is followed by **a, o**, or **u** in the next syllable. (S. § 49 f.)

Thus, **dæg, dæges, dæge, ðæt, wæs, fægen, wæter; dagas, daga, dagum, faran, hafoc, wacol.**

NOTE. — It might be supposed that the **i** of endings in the second weak conjugation, as in the infinitive ending **-ian**, would change **a** into **æ** in an open syllable; but this **i** was originally **ō**, therefore words like **lað̄ian, manian, wanian**, etc., constitute only an apparent exception to the rule.

THE CHANGE OF **a** INTO **ǫ**.

8. Before a nasal consonant the vowel **a** is changed into **ǫ**. But there is no uniformity in the employment of **ǫ** for **a**. The predominant form in EWS is **ǫ**; in LWS it is **a**. (S. § 65.)

Thus, **ǫnd, and; hǫnd, hand; lǫnd, land; mǫnig, manig; gǫngan, gangan; gesǫmnian, gesamnian.**

NOTE. — When the preceding **ǫn** (< **an**) occurs before a voiceless spirant, **f, ð, s**, the nasal disappears, and, in compensation, the vowel is lengthened into **ō**. Under the same conditions, **in** and **un** become **ī** and **ū**. (S. §§ 66, 185.)

Thus, **sōfte** (< ***sǫnfte**), *softly;* **tōð** (< ***tǫnð**), *tooth;* **ōðor** (< ***ǫnðor**), *other;* **gōs** (< ***gǫns**), *goose;* **sīð** (Goth. **sinþs**), *a going;* **swīð** (Goth. **swinþs**), *strong;* **mūð** (Goth. **munþs**), *mouth.*

BREAKING.

9. Before **r** + consonant, **l** + consonant, **h** + consonant, and **h** final, the vowels **æ** (from **a. 7**), **e**, and **i** are "broken" into short diphthongs, **æ** becoming **ea**, and **e, i** becoming **eo, io.** (S. §§ 77–84.)

(*a*) Thus, **æ** into **ea**: ***hærd** (for **hard, 7**) > **heard**, *hard;* ***hælf** > **healf**, *half;* **wearð**, pret. sg. of **weorðan**, *to become;* **wealdan**, *to wield;* **beald**, *bold;* **feallan**, *to fall;* **heall**, *hall;* **eahta**, *eight;* **seah**, pret. sg. of **sēon**, *to see.*

(*b*) **e** into **eo** (**io**): **weorðan**, *to become;* **eorðe**, *earth;* **heorte**, *heart;* **feorr**, *far;* **weorc**, *work.*

e into **eo** (**io**) before **l** + consonant is restricted to **l** + **c** or **h**: **meolcan**, *to milk;* **seolh**, *seal.* Otherwise the **e** remains: **helpan**, *to help;* **swelgan**, *to swallow;* **sweltan**, *to die.*

Before **h** + consonant, and **h** final: **feohtan**, *to fight;* **teohhian**, *to arrange;* **feoh**, *cattle.*

(*c*) **i** into **io** (**eo**): stem ***hirdio** > ***hiordi** > **hierde** (i-umlaut), *herdsman.* ***līht** (< **līht**) > **lioht**, **leoht**, *light, not heavy;* **Piht**, **Pioht**, **Peoht**, *Pict.* ***betwīh** > **betwih**, **betweoh**, *between.*

NOTE. — Breaking results from the combination of a palatal vowel (**æ**, **e**, **i**) and a guttural consonant (**r**, **l**, **h**). In passing from the pronunciation of the vowel to that of the consonant, a glide-sound is produced which is a more or less definite guttural vowel. This may be observed in pronouncing *well* as *wœ-al; there* as *thœ-ar* or *the-ur; fire* as *fi-ur* or *fi-or.* It is this glide-vowel that has supplied the second element of these short diphthongs.

PALATALIZATION.

10. The palatals **g**, **c**, and **sc**, in the initial position change a following **æ** into **ea**; **ǣ** (= Germanic **ē**) into **ēa**; and **e** into **ie** (**i**, **y**; see **3**, Note). (S. § 75.)

(*a*) Thus, **æ** into **ea**: ***gæf** (**7**) > **geaf**, *gave;* ***gæt** > **geat**, *got;* ***cæf** > **ceaf**, *chaff;* Lat. **castra** > ***cæster** > **ceaster**, *town;* ***scæl** > **sceal**, *shall;* ***scæft** > **sceaft**, *shaft;* ***scær** > **scear**, *sheared* (pret. sg.).

(*b*) **ǣ** into **ēa**: ***gǣfon** > **gēafon**, *gave* (pret. pl.); ***gǣton** > **gēaton**, *got* (pret. pl.); Lat. **cāseus** > ***cāsi** >

***ceasi > cīese** (i-umlaut), *cheese;* ***scǣp > scēap,** *sheep;* ***scǣron > scēaron,** *sheared* (pret. pl.).

(*c*) **e** into **ie (i, y)**: ***gefan > giefan,** *to give;* ***getan > gietan,** *to get;* ***sceran > scieran,** *to shear.*

Note 1. — Before all vowels except **æ, ǣ** (= Germanic **ē**) and **e**, initial **g** and **c** do not change the following vowel (S. § 76); but initial **sca-** and **sco-** frequently become **scea-, sceo-**, e.g., **scand, sceand, scǫnd, sceǫnd,** *shame;* pret. **scān, scēan,** *shone;* **Scottas, Sceottas,** *the Scots;* **scop, sceop,** *poet;* **scacan, sceacan,** pret. **scōc, scēoc,** *shake;* pret. **scōp, scēop,** *created.*

Note 2. — The palatal pronunciation of medial **c, cc, g,** and **cg,** followed by **a, o,** or **u,** is often indicated by the insertion of an **e** (sometimes of an **i**). This inserted **e** (**i**) represents a trace of an original formative **i** or **j**. (S. § 206, 6.)

Thus, **sēc(e)an** (< ***sōcian,** S. § 45, 8; Goth. **sōkjan**), *to seek;* **cwęcc(e)an** (< ***cwæcjan**), *to quake;* **męnig(e)o** (< ***manigī**; Goth. **managei**), *multitude;* **bycg(e)an** (Goth. **bugjan**), *to buy;* **sęcg(e)as, sęcg(e)a, secg(i)um,** pl. of **sęcg** (stem ***sægjo**), *man.*

Note 3. — The inserted letter observed in the preceding note marks with prominence the "glide" effect of palatals. This element in the pronunciation leads to further variation in the written forms. Thus, for example, for **ia (ja)** the graphic substitutes may be **ga, iga, igea**; for **ie** they may be **ge, ige**: **nęrian, nęrgan, nęrigan, nęrigean,** *to save;* **hęr(i)g(e)as, hęr(i)g(e)a, hęr(i)gum,** pl. of **hęre** (stem ***hærjo-**), *army;* **wundriende, wundrigende,** *wondering;* **wini-g(e)a,** gen. pl. of **wine** (stem ***wini-**), *friend.*

Also as a graphic substitute for final **ī,** some use is made of **ig**: **bī-spell, big-spell,** *parable;* **hī, hig,** pron.; **sī, sig** (Opt.), *be;* and medial **ig** is occasionally represented by **igg**: **īgað, iggað,** *small island.* (S. § 24, Note.)

Note 4. — It is also to be observed that initial ***jæ, *jo** become **gea, geo (gio).** Thus, **gēar** (< ***jǣr**; Goth. **jēr**), *year;* **geoc, gioc** (< ***joc**; Goth. **juk**), *yoke.* In like manner initial ***ju** becomes **geo, gio,** or is represented by **iu (io).** Thus, **geong, giong, iung** (< ***jung**; Goth. **juggs**), *young;* **gēo, gīo, īu, īo** (Goth. **ju**), *formerly.* (S. § 74.)

GEMINATION BEFORE j.

11. A single consonant (except *r*) when preceded by a short vowel is geminated by a following **j**. The

vowel is also umlauted (**13**), and the **j** itself disappears. (S. § 228.)

Thus, **cynn** (stem ***cunjo**), *kin;* **sęllan** (<***sæljan**; Goth. **saljan**), *to give;* **lęcgan** (<***lægjan**; Goth. **lagjan**), *to lay;* **hębban** (***hæfjan**; Goth. **hafjan**), *to heave;* **scieppan, 13** (<***sceapjan, 10**<***scæpjan**; Goth. **skapjan**), *to create;* **hliehhan** (<***hleahjan, 9** <***hlæhjan**; Goth. **hlahjan**), *to laugh.*

But *r* is not geminated: **hęre** (stem ***hærjo**; Goth. **harjis**), *army;* **nęrian, 10**, Note 3 (<***nærjan**; Goth. **nasjan**), *to save.*

Note 1. — It will be noticed that geminated **f** and **g** become **bb** and **cg** respectively.

Note 2. — On the other hand, when the radical vowel or radical syllable is long, this formative **j**, first becoming **i** (S. § 45, 8), has not caused gemination of the preceding consonant.

Thus, **sēc(e)an** (<***sōcian**), *to seek;* **dēman** (<***dōmian**), *to judge;* **sęndan** (<***sęndian**), *to send.*

FINAL DOUBLE CONSONANTS.

12. Double consonants (except **cg**) at the end of a word are usually simplified. (S. § 225.)

Thus, **mǫnn, mǫn,** *man;* **męnn, męn,** *men;* **eall, eal,** *all;* **cynn, cyn,** *kin;* **będd, będ,** *bed;* **sibb, sib,** *peace.* — But, **sęcg,** *man;* **hrycg,** *ridge;* **węcg,** *wedge.*

UMLAUT (i-UMLAUT).

3. The accented vowels (radical vowels) are palatalized by an **i** or **j** of the following syllable. This species of palatalization is called **i**-umlaut, or, briefly, umlaut. The **i** and **j** causing the umlaut were, for the most part, either changed into **e** or entirely lost in an early period of the language. (S. §§ 85–100.)

The results of umlaut may be tabulated thus:

æ (<**a. 7**)	becomes **ę**. (Sometimes **æ**. S. § 89, 1, Note 1.)
ǫ (<**a. 8**)	becomes **ę**.
ā (<Germanic **ai**)	becomes **ǣ**.
ǣ (<Germanic **ē**)	remains **ǣ**.
o, ō	become **e, ē**.
u, ū	become **y, ȳ**.
ea, ēa **eo, ēo** **io, īo**	become **ie, īe; i, ī;** in LWS usually **y, ȳ** (**3**, Note).

(*a*) Thus, **æ** into **ę**: **hęre** (< stem ***hærjo**), *army;* **lęcgan** (<***lægjan**), *to lay;* **sęllan** (<***sæljan**), *to give;* **męte** (stem ***mæti**), *meat.*

(*b*) **ǫ** into **ę**: dat. sg. **męn(n)** (<***mǫnni**), nom. (acc.) pl. **męn(n)** (<***mǫnniz**), *man;* **ðęnc(e)an** (<***ðǫncian**), *to think;* **węndan** (<***wǫndian**), *to turn.*

(*c*) **ā** and **ǣ** into **ǣ**: **dǣl** (stem ***dāli**; Goth. **dails**), *portion;* **dǣlan** (<***dālian**; Goth. **dailjan**), *to share;* **hǣlan** (<***hālian**; Goth. **hailjan**), *to heal;* **dǣd** (stem ***dǣdi**; Goth. **-dēds**), *deed;* **lǣce** (stem ***lǣcio**; Goth. **lēkeis**), *leech.*

(*d*) **o, ō** into **e, ē**: **morgen** (<***morgan**), but **mergen** (<***morgin**; Goth. **maurgins**), *morrow;* dat. sg. **dehter** (<***dohtri**), *daughter;* **dēman** (<***dōmian**), *to judge;* **fēt, tēð, gēs,** dat. sg. and nom. (acc.) pl. of **fōt**, *foot*, **tōð** (**8**, Note), *tooth*, **gōs**, *goose.*

Note. — The umlaut of **o** (short) is restricted by reason of the Germanic law according to which **o** is changed into **u** before a following **i** or **j**. (S. § 45, 3.)

(*e*) **u, ū** into **y, ȳ**: **cyning** (<**cuning*), *king;* **cyme** (stem ***cumi**), *a coming;* **lyre** (stem ***luri**), *loss;* **gylden** (<***guldin** <***goldīn**, S. § 93, Note), adj. *golden;* **bycgan** (Goth. **bugjan**), *to buy;* **lȳs, mȳs**, dat. sg. and nom. (acc.) pl. of **mūs**, *mouse*, **lūs**, *louse;* **cȳðan** (<***cūðian** < ***cunðian**, **8**, Note; Goth. **kunþjan**), *to make known.*

(*f*) **ea, eo, io** into **ie** (**i, y**), and **ēa, ēo, īo** into **īe** (**ī, ȳ**): **wielm, wylm** (stem ***wælmi** > ***wealmi**, **9**), *a surging;* **eald**, *old*, comp. **ieldra**, supl. **ieldesta**; **hierde** (stem ***hirdio** > ***heordio**, **9**), *herdsman.* **feorr**, *far*, **āfyrran**, *to remove;* **hīeran** (<***hēarian**; Goth. **hausjan**), *to hear;* **gelīefan** (<***gelēafian**; Goth. **galaubjan**), *to believe;* **lēoht**, *light*, **līehtan**, *to illuminate;* **frīend, fīend**, dat. sg. and nom. (acc.) pl. of **frīond** (**frēond**), *friend*, **fīond** (**fēond**), *foe.*

u- o-UMLAUT.

14. In the accented syllable, and when followed by a single consonant, **a** may be changed into **ea**, and **e, i** into **eo, io**, by the influence of **u** or **o** (**a**) in the following syllable. This process is called **u- o**-umlaut. It is, however, not uniformly operative in the West-Saxon dialect. (S. §§ 103–109.)

Thus, **eafora**, *heir;* **heafola**, *head;* **weorold**, *world;* **heofon**, *heaven;* **metod, meotod**, *Creator;* **seofon**, *seven;* **wita, wiota**, *wise man;* **tilian, tiolian** (<***tilōian**), *to endeavor;* **clipian, cliopian, cleopian**, *to cry out;* **medu, medo, meodo**, *mead;* **siodu**, *custom.*

Intervening **c** and **g** prevent the operation of this umlaut: **nacod**, adj. *naked;* **magu, mago**, *son;* **racu**, *narrative;* **sacu**, *strife;* **regol**, *rule;* **plega**, *play;* **sigor**, *victory.*

PALATAL-UMLAUT.

15. In some instances, **eo** (**io**) which resulted from the breaking of **e** before **h** + consonant (**9**) becomes **ie** (**i**, **y**). This process presupposes the change of the guttural **h**, which caused the breaking, into a palatal **h**, which then produces an effect agreeing with that of **i**-umlaut. (S. § 101.)

Thus, **reoht, rieht, riht, ryht,** *right;* **cneoht, cnieht, cniht, cnyht,** *boy;* **seox** (**x** = **hs**), **siex, six, syx,** *six.*

Note 1. — In LWS **ea**, **ēa** before **h**, **x**, **g**, and **c** are sometimes changed into **e**, **ē**: **sleh** (for **sleah**) imp. sg. of **slēan,** *to strike;* **seh** (for **seah**) pret. sg. of **sēon,** *to see;* **geneahhe, geneh**(**h**)**e,** *enough;* **nēah, nēh,** *near;* **ðēah, ðēh,** *though;* **weaxan, wexan,** *to grow;* **bēag, bēg,** *ring;* **ēac, ēc,** *also.*

Note 2. — In LWS **ea**, **ēa** after the palatals **g**, **c**, and **sc** are also sometimes changed into **e**, **ē** (S. § 102): **gef** (for **geaf**) pret. sg. of **gīefan,** *to give;* **get** (for **geat**) pret. sg. of **gietan,** *to get;* **geat, get,** *gate;* **gēar, gēr,** *year;* **ongēan, ongēn,** *against;* **cealf, celf,** *calf;* **scēap, scēp,** *sheep.*

LOSS OF MEDIAL **g**.

16. After a palatal vowel, **g** (palatal) often disappears before **d** and **n**, and, in compensation, the vowel is lengthened. (S. § 214, 3.)

Thus, **bregdan, brēdan,** pret. sg. **brægd, brǣd,** *to brandish;* pret. sg. **sægde, sǣde,** pp. **gesægd, gesǣd,** of **sęcgan,** *to say;* **frignan, frīnan,** *to inquire;* **mægden, mǣden,** *maiden;* **ðegen, ðēn,** *servant;* **ðegnian, ðēnian,** *to serve;* **wægn, wǣn,** *wain.*

The occasional disappearance of **g** (guttural) after a guttural vowel is therefore due to the influence of palatal forms: pret. pl. **brūdon,** pp. **brōden** (for **brugdon, brogden**) follow the pattern of **bregdan, brēdan,** etc.

Note. — The spirant quality of medial **g**, which underlies this process of disappearance, is further shown in the frequent change (especially in LWS) of final (and occasionally of medial) **g** into **h**. This change is most frequent after a long guttural vowel and after **l** and **r**, but it occurs also under other conditions. Thus, **bēag** (**bēah**), *ring;* **burg** (**burh**), *borough;* **earg** (**earh**), *cowardly;* **iergðu** (**ierhðu**), *cowardice;* **sorg** (**sorh**), *sorrow;* **flōg** (**flōh**), **lōg** (**lōh**), **slōg** (**slōh**), pret. of **flēan**, *to flay*, **lēan**, *to blame*, **slēan**, *to slay.*

LOSS OF MEDIAL **h**.

17. Medial **h** (not **hh**) preceded by a consonant and followed by an inflectional vowel disappears, and, in compensation, the stem-vowel is lengthened. (S. § 218.)

Thus, **mearh**, gen. **mēares**, *horse;* **feorh**, gen. **fēores**, *life;* **seolh**, gen. **sēoles**, *seal.*

CONTRACTION.

18. Intervocalic **h** disappears, and the vowels thus brought together are contracted, or the first vowel absorbs the second. (S. §§ 110–119, 218, 222.)

Thus, **feoh**, gen. **fēos**, *property;* **eoh**, gen. **ēos**, *horse;* **pleoh**, gen. **plēos**, *peril;* **hēah**, gen. **hēas**, and **hēan** (< ***hēahan**), *high.*

Note 1. — This disappearance of **h** also occurs (with variation) before inflexional syllables beginning with **n** and **r**; before the comparative ending in **r**, and in composition and derivation: **hēah**, acc. masc. **hēane** (**hēanne**, S. § 222, Note 2), dat. fem. **hēare**, comp. **hīera** (**hīerra**); **hēalīc**, *high;* **plēolīc**, *perilous;* **nēa-lǣcan**, *to draw near.*

Note 2. — Many contracted themes are due to the early loss of intervocalic **h**.

Thus, **ah** + **a** (ǫ), **o**, **u** results in **ēa**: **slēan** (Goth. **slahan**), *to strike;* **ðwēan** (Goth. **ðwahan**), *to wash;* **tēar** (< ***tahur**), *tear.*

eh + **a** (ǫ), **o**, **u** results in **ēo** (**īo**): **sēon** (< ***seh**(**w**)**an**; the ending of these infinitives should perhaps be written **-ǫn**), *to see;* **gefēon** (< ***gifehan**), *to rejoice;* **twēo** (< ***tweho**), *doubt.*

ī, **ī** + **a** (ǫ), **o**, **u** results in **īo** (**ēo**): **ðēon** (< ***ðīhan** < ***ðenhan**;

Goth. **þeihan**), *to thrive;* **wrēon** (< ***wrīhan**), *to cover;* **bēot** (<***bīhāt**), *boast.*

A long vowel absorbs the following vowel: **fōn** (<***fōhan** < ***fǫnhan**), *to seize;* **hōn** (< ***hōhan** < ***hǫnhan**), *to hang;* **tēon** (<***tēohan**), *to draw;* **flēon** (<***flēohan**), *to flee.*

INFLUENCE OF w.

19. The diphthongs **eo**, **io** produced by the breaking (**9**) or by the **u-o**-umlaut (**14**) of **e**, **i** are sometimes labialized by a preceding **w** into **u** or **o**. (S. §§ 71, 72.)

Thus, **weorðan** (<***werðan**, **9**), *to become*, appears also in the form **wurðan**; **weorðian**, **wurðian**, *to honor;* **weorpan**, **wurpan**, *to throw;* **weorold** (**14**), **worold**, **woruld**, *world;* **sweord**, **swurd**, *sword;* **wita**, **wiota** (**14**), **weota**, **wuta**, *wise man;* **widuwe**, **wioduwe** (**14**), **wuduwe**, *widow;* **betwih**, **betweoh** (**9**), **betwuh**, with disappearance of **w**, **betuh**, *between.*

INFLECTION.

DECLENSION OF NOUNS.

THE o-DECLENSION. (S. §§ 235–250.)

20. The o-declension (which includes the stems in **-jo** and **-wo**) represents the inflection of the greater number of the masculine and the neuter nouns.

Masculine o-Stems.

21. (*a*) Monosyllabic themes: **stān,** *stone;* **dæg,** *day;* **weal**(1), *wall;* **mearh,** *horse.*

Sing. N.A.	**stān**	**dæg**	**weal**(1) (**12**)	**mearh**
G.	**stānes**	**dæges**	**wealles**	**mēares** (**17**)
D.I.	**stāne**	**dæge**	**wealle**	**mēare**
Plur. N.A.	**stānas**	**dagas** (**7**)	**weallas**	**mēaras**
G.	**stāna**	**daga**	**wealla**	**mēara**
D.I.	**stānum**	**dagum**	**weallum**	**mēarum**

22. (*b*) Dissyllabic themes: **ēðel,** *property;* **ęngel,** *angel;* **heofon,** *heaven;* **fugol,** *bird.*

Sing. N.A.	**ēðel**	**ęngel**	**heofon**	**fugol**
G.	**ēðles**	**ęngles**	**heofones**	**fugles**
D.I.	**ēðle**	**ęngle**	**heofone**	**fugle**
Plur. N.A.	**ēðlas**	**ęnglas**	**heofenas**	**fuglas**
G.	**ēðla**	**ęngla**	**heofena**	**fugla**
D.I.	**ēðlum**	**ęnglum**	**heofenum**	**fuglum**

23. (1) In the inflection of dissyllabic themes, when the radical syllable is long, the (short) middle vowel is

syncopated (**ēðles, ęngles**); when the radical syllable is short, the middle vowel is retained (**heofones**).

(2) But certain of the themes in **-el, -ol, -er, -or** almost regularly do not retain the middle vowel after a short radical syllable (**fugles**; S. § 245).

(3) A middle vowel which is long (by position) is retained: **wǣfels, wǣfelses,** *covering;* **fǣtels, fǣtelses,** *vessel;* **hęngest, hęngestes,** *stallion;* **færeld, færeldes,** *journey.*

NOTE. — There is always more or less deviation from the normal forms in the matter of the loss and the retention of the middle vowel. The middle vowel tends to assume the form **e** before a following **a, o, u** (**heofones**, but **heofenas**; S. § 129), but there is much of unregulated distribution of **o** and **e** as middle vowels.

NEUTER O-STEMS.

24. (*a*) Monosyllabic themes: **gēar,** *year;* **word,** *word;* **fæt,** *vessel;* **lim,** *limb;* **feoh,** *property.*

S.N.A.	**gēar**	**word**	**fæt**	**lim**	**feoh (fēo)**
G.	**gēares**	**wordes**	**fætes**	**limes**	**fēos (18)**
D.I.	**gēare**	**worde**	**fæte**	**lime**	**fēo**
P.N.A.	**gēar**	**word**	**fatu (7)**	**limu, leomu (14)**	
G.	**gēara**	**worda**	**fata**	**lima, leoma**	
D.I.	**gēarum**	**wordum**	**fatum**	**limum, leomum**	

25. The case-ending (**u**) of the nom. and acc. pl. disappears after a long radical syllable; after a short radical syllable it is retained: **gēar, word,** but **fatu, limu (liomu, leomu).**

NOTE. — The case-ending **u** of the nom. acc. pl. is often weakened to **o** or **a**. Monosyllabic themes may also have prefixes: **gebed,** *prayer;* **gefeoht,** *fight;* **gewrit,** *writing;* **bebod,** *command.*

26. (*b*) Dissyllabic themes: **hēafod**, *head;* **nīeten** (**nȳten**), *animal;* **wǣpen**, *weapon;* **wæter**, *water.*

S.N.A.	**hēafod**	**nīeten**	**wǣpen**	**wæter**
G.	**hēafdes**	**nīetenes**	**wǣpnes**	**wæteres**
D.I.	**hēafde**	**nīetene**	**wǣpne**	**wætere**
P.N.A.	**hēaf(o)du**	**nīetenu**	**wǣpnu, -en**	**wæter, -u**
G.	**hēafda**	**nīetena**	**wǣpna**	**wætera**
D.I.	**hēafdum**	**nīetenum**	**wǣpnum**	**wæterum**

27. The middle vowel is generally syncopated after a long radical syllable (**hēafdes, wǣpnes**); it is retained after a short radical syllable (**wæteres**), and in some words in **-en** having a long radical syllable (**nīetenes**). The case-ending **u** (**o, a**) of the nom. acc. pl. generally remains after a long radical syllable (**hēaf(o)du, nīetenu**), and disappears when the radical syllable is short (**wæter**).

Note. — Usage is not uniform in the treatment of either the middle vowel or the case-ending **u**.

Masculine and Neuter jo-Stems.

28. (*a*) Monosyllabic themes: Masculine, **hierde**, *shepherd;* **hęre**, *army;* **hrycg**, *ridge.* — Neuter, **wīte**, *punishment;* **cynn**, *kin.*

S.N.A.	**hierde (13, *f*)**	**hęre (13, *a*)**	**hrycg (12)**	**wīte**	**cyn(n) (12)**
G.	**hierdes**	**hęr(i)ges (10, 3)**	**hrycges**	**wītes**	**cynnes**
D.I.	**hierde**	**hęr(i)ge**	**hrycge**	**wīte**	**cynne**
P.N.A.	**hierdas**	**hęr(i)g(e)as**	**hrycgas**	**wītu**	**cyn(n)**
G.	**hierda**	**hęr(i)g(e)a**	**hrycga**	**wīta**	**cynna**
D.I.	**hierdum**	**hęr(i)gum**	**hrycgum**	**wītum**	**cynnum**

29. Nouns in **-jo** (= **io** after a long radical syllable, **11**, Note 2) have umlaut of the radical vowel (if it be a vowel that can be affected by umlaut), and gemination

of a single consonant (except **r**) before **j** when the radical vowel is short (**11**): stem ***hrugjo-** > **hrycg**, etc.

30. (*b*) Dissyllabic themes: Masculine, **ǣfen**, *evening;* **fiscere**, *fisher.* — Neuter, **wēsten**, *waste.*

S. N.A.	**ǣfen**	**fiscere**	**wēsten**
G.	**ǣfen(n)es**	**fisceres**	**wēsten(n)es**
D.I.	**ǣfen(n)e**	**fiscere**	**wēsten(n)e**
P. N.A.	**ǣfen(n)as**	**fisceras**	**wēsten(n)u**
G.	**ǣfen(n)a**	**fiscera**	**wēsten(n)a**
D.I.	**ǣfen(n)um**	**fiscerum**	**wēsten(n)um**

Note. — A medial geminated consonant is often simplified before an inflectional ending: **ǣfen(n)es**, **wēsten(n)es**, etc.

Masculine and Neuter wo-Stems.

31. Themes: Masculine, **bearu**, *grove;* **ðēow**, *servant.* — Neuter, **searu**, *device;* **cnēo(w)**, *knee.*

S. N.A.	**bearu, -o**	**ðēo(w)**	**searu, -o**	**cnēo(w)**
G.	**bearwes**	**ðēowes**	**searwes**	**cnēowes**
D.I.	**bearwe**	**ðēowe**	**searwe**	**cnēowe**
P. N.A.	**bearwas**	**ðēowas**	**searu, -o**	**cnēow(u), cnēo**
G.	**bearwa**	**ðēowa**	**searwa**	**cnēowa**
D.I.	**bearwum**	**ðēowum**	**searwum**	**cnēowum**

32. (1) After a short radical syllable the **w** of the stem has become final **u** (**o**) of the theme: stem ***barwo-** > ***baru**; gen. ***barwes** > **bearwes** (**9**); the broken vowel **ea** is transferred to the theme.

(2) The **wo**-stems are relatively few in number. Some of the more common ones are: masc. **snā(w)**, *snow;* **ðēaw**, *custom;* — masc. and neut. **dēaw**, *dew;* **hlāw**, **hlǣw**, *mound;* **hrā(w)**, **hrǣ(w)**, *corpse;* — neut. **bealu**, *evil;* **mealu**, *meal;* **hlēo(w)**, *protection;* **trēo(w)**, *tree.*

Note. — A parasitic vowel, **u**, **o**, or **e**, is often developed before **w**: **bear(u)we**, **bear(o)we**; **sear(u)we**, **sear(e)we**; **beal(o)wes**, etc. (cf. **37**, Note).

THE ā-DECLENSION. (S. §§ 251–260.)

33. All nouns of the **ā**-declension (which includes the stems in **-jā** and **-wā**) are feminine.

ā-STEMS.

34. Themes: **giefu**, *gift;* **lār**, *lore;* **frōfor**, *consolation;* **firen**, *sin;* **costung**, *temptation.*

S. N.	**giefu, -o**	**lār**	**frōfor**	**firen**	**costung**
G.	**giefe**	**lāre**	**frōfre**	**firene**	**costunga, -e**
D.I.	**giefe**	**lāre**	**frōfre**	**firene**	**costunga, -e**
A.	**giefe**	**lāre**	**frōfre**	**firene**	**costunga, -e**
P. N.A.	**giefa, -e**	**lāra, -e**	**frōfra, -e**	**firena, -e**	**costunga, -e**
G.	**giefa, -ena**	**lāra, -ena**	**frōfra**	**firena**	**costunga**
D.I.	**giefum**	**lārum**	**frōfrum**	**firenum**	**costungum**

35. The case-ending **u** of the nom. sg. is retained only in words like **giefu** (with short radical syllable). In the gen. pl. some use is made of the case-ending **-ena**, which is taken from the **n**-declension (**44**). Nouns in **-ung** have commonly the case-ending **-a** in the gen. dat. acc. sg. After a long radical syllable the middle vowel is syncopated (**frōfre**); it is retained when the radical syllable is short (**firene**).

jā-STEMS.

36. Themes: **wylf**, *she-wolf;* **sib(b)**, *peace;* **byrðen**, *burden;* **hālignes**, *holiness.*

S. N.	**wylf**	**sib(b) (12)**	**byrðen**	**hālignes**
G.	**wylfe**	**sibbe**	**byrðen(n)e**	**hālignesse**
D.I.	**wylfe**	**sibbe**	**byrðen(n)e**	**hālignesse**
A.	**wylfe**	**sibbe**	**byrðen(n)e**	**hālignesse**
P. N.A.	**wylfa, -e**	**sibba, -e**	**byrðen(n)a, -e**	**hālignessa, -e**
G.	**wylfa**	**sibba**	**byrðen(n)a**	**hālignessa**
D.I.	**wylfum**	**sibbum**	**byrðen(n)um**	**hālignessum**

Some of the more common **jā**-stems are: **bęn(n)**, *wound;* **blīðs, bliss**, *bliss;* **brycg**, *bridge;* **byrgen**, *tomb;* **cǫndel**, *candle;* **ęcg**, *edge;* **gīemen**, *care;* **gyden**, *goddess;* **hęll**, *hell;* **hild**, *battle;* **līðs, liss**, *favor;* **milds, milts**, *mercy;* **sciell, scyll**, *shell;* **synn**, *sin;* **wynn**, *joy;* **ȳð**, *wave.*

wā-Stems.

37. Themes: **stōw**, *place;* **beadu**, *battle;* **lǣs**, *pasture;* **mǣd**, *meadow.*

S.N.	**stōw**	**beadu**	**lǣs**	**mǣd**
G.	**stōwe**	**beadwe**	**lǣs(w)e**	**mǣd(w)e**
D.I.	**stōwe**	**beądwe**	**lǣs(w)e**	**mǣd(w)e**
A.	**stōwe**	**beadwe**	**lǣs(w)e**	**mǣd(w)e, (mǣd)**
P.N.A.	**stōwa, -e**	**beadwa, -e**	**lǣs(w)a, -e**	**mǣd(w)a, -e**
G.	**stōwa**	**beadwa**	**lǣs(w)a**	**mǣd(w)a**
D.I.	**stōwum**	**beadwum**	**lǣs(w)um**	**mæd(w)um**

Here belong also **hrēow**, *repentance;* **trēow**, *faithfulness;* **nearu**, *distress;* the plurals **frætwa, -e, geatwa, -e, getāwa, -e**, *ornaments, arms;* and **ēa**, *water* (<***ahu**, **18**, Note 2; Goth. **ahwa**), gen. sg. **ēa** (**ēas, īe**), dat. sg. **ēa** (**īe, ēi**), acc. sg. **ēa**; nom. acc. pl. **ēa** (**ēan**); dat. pl. **ēaum** (**ēam**). There is also a trace of this declension in the nom. acc. pl. **clēa, clēo**, dat. pl. **clēam** (**clām**), *claws.*

Note. — A parasitic vowel, **u, o**, or **e**, may be developed before **w**: **bead(u)we, bead(o)we, near(o)we, geat(e)we**, etc. (cf. **32**, Note).

THE **i**-DECLENSION. (S. §§ 261–269.)

38. The **i**-declension includes nouns of all genders, but it has been much affected by the adoption of case-endings of the **o**-declension,

Masculine and Neuter i-Stems.

39. Themes: Masculine, **hryre**, *fall;* **frēondscipe**, *friendship;* pl. **Dęne**, *the Danes;* **fęng**, *grasp;* pl. **Ęngle**, *the Angles.* — Neuter, **sife**, *sieve.*

S. N.A.	**hryre**	**frēondscipe**	**fęng**	**sife**
G.	**hryres**	**frēondscipes**	**fęnges**	**sifes**
D.I.	**hryre**	**frēondscipe**	**fęnge**	**sife**
P. N.A.	**hryras**	**Dęne**	**Ęngle**	**sifu**
G.	**hryra**	**Dęn(ige)a**	**Ęnglas**	**sifa**
D.I.	**hryrum**	**Dęnum**	**Ęnglum**	**sifum**

40. The original **i** of the stem has produced umlaut of the radical vowel, and survives as **e** in the nom. acc. sg. when the radical syllable is short: ***hruri** > **hryre**. The proper case-ending of the nom. acc. pl. masc. is **e** (< **i**), but it has been almost totally superseded by **-as** of the **o**-declension, except in proper nouns like **Dęne, Ęngle**, etc.

Note. — Traces of the original inflection of the plural are **wine**, *friends;* gen. pl. **winigea**; **stęde**, *places*, etc., occurring by the side of the usual forms **winas**, gen. **wina**, **stędas**, etc. The permanent trace of the original declension is the umlaut of the radical vowel.

Feminine i-Stems.

41. Themes: **dǣd**, *deeŭ;* **cwēn**, *woman;* **scyld**, *guilt.*

S. N.	**dǣd**	**cwēn**	**scyld**
G.	**dǣde**	**cwēne**	**scylde**
D.I.	**dǣde**	**cwēne**	**scylde**
A.	**dǣd (-e)**	**cwēn (-e)**	**scyld**
P. N.A.	**dǣde (-a)**	**cwēne (-a)**	**scylde (-a)**
G.	**dǣda**	**cwēna**	**scylda**
D.I.	**dǣdum**	**cwēnum**	**scyldum**

42. The case-endings acc. sg. **-e**, nom. acc. pl. **-a** are often employed; they are adopted from the **a**-declension.

The nouns here represented have the radical syllable long; those with a short radical syllable have conformed to the ā-declension

THE u-DECLENSION. (S. §§ 270–275.)

43. Themes: Masculine, **sunu,** *son.* — Feminine, **hǫnd,** *hand.*

S. N.A.	**sunu, -o, -a**	**hǫnd**
G.	**suna**	**hǫnda**
D.I.	**suna, -u, -o**	**hǫnda**
P. N.A.	**suna, -u, -o**	**hǫnda**
G.	**suna**	**hǫnda**
D.I.	**sunum**	**hǫndum**

This declension has been reduced to comparatively few surviving forms, such as: masc. **wudu** (< **wiodu, 19**), gen. dat. sg. **wuda**; **sidu** (**siodu, 14**), *custom*, acc. pl. **siodo**; **medu** (**meodu, 14**), *mead*, dat. sg. **meodu, -o**; **feld**, *field*, dat. sg. **felda**; **ford**, *ford*, dat. sg. **forda**; **winter**, *winter*, dat. sg. **wintra**; **sumor**, *summer*, dat. sg. **sumera**; — fem. **duru**, *door*, dat. sg. **duru, -a**; — neut. **fela** (**feola, 14**), *much.*

THE WEAK DECLENSION (n-DECLENSION). (S. §§ 276–278, 280.)

44. Themes: masc., **nǫma,** *name;* fem., **tunge,** *tongue;* neut., **ēage,** *eye;* masc., **gefēa,** *joy.*

S. N.	**nǫma**	**tunge**	**ēage**	**gefēa**
G.D.I.	**nǫman**	**tungan**	**ēagan**	**gefēan**
A.	**nǫman**	**tungan**	**ēage**	**gefēan**
P. N.A.	**nǫman**	**tungan**	**ēagan**	**gefēan**
G.	**nǫmena**	**tungena**	**ēagena**	**gefēana**
D.I.	**nǫmum**	**tungum**	**ēagum**	**gefēa(u)m**

45. The case-ending of the gen. pl. **-ena** (which may also occur as **-ana, -ona, -una**) is sometimes reduced to **-na**, or even to **-a** (in agreement with other declensions). **-an** often becomes **-on**.

gefēa represents a small class of stems ending in a vowel, which is contracted with the case-endings. Other words of this form are: masc. **frēa**, *lord;* **lēo**, *lion*, gen. **lēon**, etc.; **twēo**, *doubt;* **ðrēa**, *threat;*—fem. **flā**, *arrow.*

ēage and **ēare**, *ear*, almost exhaust the neuter nouns of this declension.

FEMININE ABSTRACT NOUNS IN -u, -o. (S. § 279.)

46. Themes: **wlęncu**, *pride;* **stręngu** (**stręngðu, stręngð**), *strength.*

S.N.	**wlęncu, -o**	**stręngu, -o**	**stręngðu, -o, stręngð**
G. D.I. A.	**wlęnce; -u, -o**	**stręnge; -u, -o**	**stręngðe; -u, -o**
P.N.A.	**wlęnc(e)a, -u, -o**	**stręnge, -a; -u, -o**	**stręngðe, -a; -u, -o**
G.	**wlenc(e)a**	**stręnga**	**stręngða**
D.I.	**wlęncum**	**stręngum**	**stręngðum**

47. These nouns represent primarily an original weak declension in **ī(n)** (e.g., **brǣdu, brǣd** = Goth. **braidei; ei** = **ī**); and secondarily abstracts of the **ā**-declension in ***-iðu**, (Goth. **-iða**): **stręngðu** < ***strǫngiða.** The **-u** of the nom. sg. has been obtained from the **ā**-declension, and extended to other cases so as to produce often an uninflected singular. There is always more or less conformity to the **ā**-declension, especially by nouns in ***-iðu.** (S. § 255, 3.)

MINOR DECLENSIONS.

THE r-DECLENSION. (S. § 285.)

48. Themes (nouns of relationship): **fæder,** *father;* **mōdor,** *mother;* **brōðor,** *brother;* **sweostor,** *sister;* **dohtor,** *daughter.*

S. N.A.	**fæder**	**mōdor, -ur, -er**	**brōðor, -ur, -er**
G.	**fæder, -(e)res**	**mōdor (mēder)**	**brōðor**
D.I.	**fæder**	**mēder (13, *d*)**	**brēðer (13, *d*)**
P. N.A.	**fæd(e)ras**	**mōdru, -a**	**brōðor, -ðru**
G.	**fæd(e)ra**	**mōdra**	**brōðra**
D.I.	**fæd(e)rum**	**mōdrum**	**brōðrum**

S. N.A.	**sweostor, -ur, -er**	**dohtor, -ur, -er**
G.	**sweostor**	**dohtor (dehter)**
D.I.	**sweostor**	**dohtor, dehter (13, *d*)**
P. N.A.	**sweostor, -tru, -tra**	**dohtor, -tru, -tra**
G.	**sweostra**	**dohtra**
D.I.	**sweostrum**	**dohtrum**

The datives **mēder, dehter** (which are sometimes transferred into the genitive) exhibit umlaut of the radical vowel (**mēder** < ***mōdri**; **dehter** < ***dohtri**). **sweostor** also becomes **swoster, swuster (19), swyster.**

Here belong also the collective plurals **gebrōðor,** *brethren,* **gesweostor,** *sisters.*

THE nd-DECLENSION. (S. § 286.)

49. Themes: **frēond,** *friend;* **hęttend,** *enemy.*

S. N.A.	**frēond**	**hęttend**
G.	**frēondes**	**hęttendes**
D.I.	**frīend (13, *f*), frēonde**	**hęttende**
P. N.A.	**frīend, frēond, frēondas**	**hęttend, -das, -de**
G.	**frēonda**	**hęttendra**
D.I.	**frēondum**	**hęttendum**

50. This declension comprises masculine nouns of agency derived from present participles. Like **frēond** are declined **fēond**, *foe;* the collective plurals **gefrīend**, *friends;* **gefīend**, *foes.* Like **hęttend** are declined **āgend**, *owner;* **dēmend**, *judge;* **ēhtend**, *persecutor;* **fultum(i)end**, *helper;* **gēddōnd** (pl. **gōddēnd**), *benefactor;* **healdend**, *keeper;* **hǣlend**, **nęrgend**, *saviour;* **wealdend**, *ruler;* **wīgend**, *warrior;* etc. The case-endings gen. sg. **-es**, dat. sg. **-e**, nom. pl. **-as** show conformity to the **o**-declension, and nom. pl. **-e**, gen. pl. **-ra** are in accordance with the regular strong adjective inflection of present participles (**62**).

THE **os-es**-DECLENSION. (S. §§ 288–290.)

51. Themes: Neuter, **lǫmb**, *lamb;* **cealf**, *calf;* **ǣg**, *egg.*

S N.A.	**lǫmb**		**cealf**	**ǣg**
G.	**lǫmbes**		**cealfes**	**ǣgeȝ**
D.I.	**lǫmbe**		**cealfe**	**ǣge**
P. N.A.	**lǫmbru, lǫmber, lǫmb**		**cealfru**	**ǣgru**
G.	**lǫmbra**	**lǫmba**	**cealfra**	**ǣgra**
D.I.	**lǫmbrum**	**lǫmbum**	**cealfrum**	**ǣgrum**

The plurals in **r**, given in the paradigms, to which may be added the occasional pl. **cildru**, *children*, are the most important relics of this declension of neuter nouns.

52. The original stem-endings **-or**, **-er** (< **-os**, **-es**) also survive in themes like **dōgor**, *day;* **sigor**, *victory;* **hrȳðer**, *cattle;* but these have adopted the **o**-declension, and often a change of gender. Sometimes **-er** is reduced to **-e**, as in **sige** (< ***siger**; Goth. **sigis**), *victory;* **ęge**

(Goth. **agis**), *fear*, and such words have generally become masculine and follow the **i**-declension. Otherwise the total loss of the stem-ending (as in the sing. of the paradigms) has resulted in a theme like **sæl**, *hall* (by the side of **salor**).

THE RADICAL CONSONANT DECLENSION. (S. §§ 281–284.)

53. Themes: Masculine, **mǫnn**, *man;* **fōt**, *foot;* **tōð**, *tooth.* — Feminine, **bōc**, *book;* **burg**, *borough.*

S. N.A.	**mǫn(n)**	**fōt**	**tōð**	**bōc**	**burg**
G.	**mǫnnes**	**fōtes**	**tōðes**	**bēc, bōce**	**byr(1)g (13, *e*)**
D.I.	**męn(n)** (13, *b*)	**fēt** (13, *d*)	**tēð**	**bēc**	**byr(1)g**
P. N.A.	**męn(n)**	**fēt**	**tēð**	**bēc**	**byr(1)g**
G.	**mǫnna**	**fōta**	**tōða**	**bōca**	**burga**
D.I.	**mǫnnum**	**fōtum**	**tōðum**	**bōcum**	**burgum**

54. (1) A weak acc. sg. **mǫnnan**, and the pl. **fōtas**, **tōðas** sometimes occur. Other masculine forms of this declension survive in **hæle** (**hæleð**), *hero*, pl. **hæle**, **hæleð** (by the side of **hæleðas**); **mōnað**, *month*, pl. **mōnað** (by the side of **mōn(e)ðas**). There are also the neuter forms: **scrūd**, *garment*, dat. sg. **scrȳd**; **ealu**, *ale*, gen. dat. sg. **ealoð**, **-að**.

(2) Like **bōc** are also declined the feminines **brōc**, *breeches*, pl. **brēc**; **gāt**, *goat*, pl. **gēt**; **gōs**, *goose*, pl. **gēs**; **lūs**, *louse*, pl. **lȳs**; **mūs**, *mouse*, pl. **mȳs**; **cū**, *cow* (gen. **cū(e)**, **cȳ**, **cūs**; dat. **cȳ**; pl. nom. acc. **cȳ(e)**, gen. **cū(n)a**, **cȳna**; dat. **cūum**, **cūm**). — **niht**, *night*, preserves a trace of this declension in dat. sg., nom. acc. pl. **niht** (the adverbial gen. **nihtes** (**70**) is due to association with **dæges**); and **mægeð**, **mægð**, *maid*, in

undergoing no change in the sing. and the nom. acc. pl. —**burg** sometimes shows departure from this declension by the gen. dat. sg. **burge**, nom. acc. pl. **burge, -a.**

ADJECTIVES.

DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES. (S. §§ 291–304.)

55. Adjectives have a double inflection: (1) the Strong (or Indefinite), and (2) the Weak (or Definite) declension.

(1) The Strong declension is used whenever none of the conditions for the use of the Weak declension are present. It has some special case-endings, which are of pronominal origin: masc. neut. dat. sg. **-um**; masc. acc. sg. **-nè**; fem. gen. dat. sg. **-re**; masc. nom. acc. pl. **-e**; gen. pl. **-ra**; with these exceptions this declension agrees with that of **o-** (**jo-**, **wo-**) stems for the masc. and neut., and with that of **ā-** (**jā-**, **wā-**) stems for the fem. forms. A few traces are all that is left to represent the declension of **i-** and **u**-stems (**59**, 2, 3).

(2) The Weak declension is used when the adjective is preceded by a demonstrative (sometimes a possessive) pronoun; in direct address (vocative); and in poetry sometimes in place of the Strong declension. Moreover, the comparatives always follow this declension, and usually the superlatives; and all the ordinals (except **ǣrest, fyrmest, fyrest, fyrst,** *first;* and **ōðor,** *second.* **74**, 7).

This declension agrees throughout with the **n**-declension of nouns (**44**), except that the gen. pl. often ends **in -ra.**

STRONG DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES.

(*a*) **o-** (**ā-**) STEMS.

56. Themes: **hræd**, *rapid;* **gōd**, *good.*

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S.N.	**hræd**	**hræd**	**hradu, -o**
G.	**hrædes**	**hrædes**	*hrædre* (**7**)
D.	*hradum* (**7**)	*hradum*	*hrædre*
A.	*hrædne*	**hræd**	**hræde**
I.	**hræde**	**hræde**	
P.N.A.	*hræde*	**hradu, -o; -e**	**hrada, -e**
G.	*hrædra*	*hrædra*	*hrædra*
D.I.	**hradum**	**hradum**	**hradum**

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S.N.	**gōd**	**gōd**	**gōd**
G.	**gōdes**	**gōdes**	**gōdre**
D.	**gōdum**	**gōdum**	**gōdre**
A.	**gōdne**	**gōd**	**gōde**
I.	**gōde**	**gōde**	
P.N.A.	**gōde**	**gōd; -e**	**gōda, -e**
G.	**gōdra**	**gōdra**	**gōdra**
D.I.	**gōdum**	**gōdum**	**gōdum**

NOTE. — The special case-endings, of pronominal origin (**55**, 1), are marked by difference of type in the paradigm of **hræd**.

57. (1) In LWS the nom. acc. pl. neut. generally ends in **-e** (in conformity to the masc.); the cases in **-um** sometimes appear in **-on**, **-an**; and **-re**, **-ra** may become **-ere**, **-era**.

NOTE. — The nom. acc. pl. masc. **fēawe**, *few*, and **manege**, *many*, because of association with the noun **fela**, *much* (which is also used as an adjective), frequently become **fēawa** and **manega**; so too **ealla** for **ealle**, *all*, is found.

(2) Adjectives in **-h**: **hēah**, *high*, fem. **hēah**, **hēa**; gen. **hēas** (**18**), LWS also **hēages**; fem. gen. dat.

hēare, hēahre, hēarre; dat. **hēaum, hēam, hēagum**; acc. masc. **hēanne, hēane, hēahne**, etc. — **hrēoh**, *rough;* dat. **hrēoum**; acc. masc. **hrēone**; gen. pl. **hrēora**; etc. — **rūh**, *rough*, gen. **rūwes, rūges**; acc. masc. **rūhne**; etc. — **ðwēorh**, *transverse*, gen. **ðwēores**; etc. — **wōh**, *wrong*, gen. **wōs, wōges**; etc.

(3) In the declension of dissyllabic themes the same principles generally prevail in the retention and the loss of the middle vowels which have been observed in the corresponding declensions of nouns.

(*b*) jo- (jā-) AND wo- (wā-) STEMS.

58. Themes: **jo-** (**jā-**) theme, **grēne**, *green;* **wo-** (**wā-**) theme, **gearu**, *ready.*

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	grēne	grēne	grēnu, -o
G.	grēnes	grēnes	grēnre
D.	grēnum	grēnum	grēnre
A.	grēnne	grēne	grēne
I.	grēne	grēne	
P. N. A.	grēne	grēnu, -o; -e	grēna, -e
G.	grēnra	grēnra	grēnra
D. I.	grēnum	grēnum	grēnum

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	gearu, -o	gearu, -o	gearu, -o
G.	gearwes		gear(o)re
D.	gearwum		gear(o)re
A.	gearone	gearu, -o	gearwe
I.	gearwe		
P. N. A.	gearwe	gearu; -we	gearwa, -e
G.		gear(o)ra	
D. I.		gearwum	

59. (1) **frīo** (**frēo, frīoh, frēoh**), *free* (stem ***frijo-**), gen. **friges**; dat. **frigum**; pl. **frige**, etc., has also con-

tracted forms: dat. **frīoum**; gen. dat. fem. **frīore**; acc. masc. **frīone**; pl. **frīo**; gen. **frīora**, etc.

NOTE. — The **wo**-stems often exhibit a parasitic vowel before **w**: **gear(o)wes, gear(e)wes, gear(u)we**, etc. (cf. **32**, Note).

(2) Adjective **i**-stems follow the declension of **grēne** (**jo**-stem). Thus, **bryce** (stem ***bruci**; **13**, *e*), *fragile;* **gemyne**, *mindful;* **swice**, *deceitful.* — With long radical syllable: **brȳce**, *useful;* **blīðe**, *blithe;* **swēte**, *sweet.*

(3) Adjective **u**-stems have adopted either the **o**- or the **jo**-declension. Relics of the original declension are the forms: **c(w)icu, c(w)ucu** (< **cwiocu**; **19**), *alive;* and **wlacu**, *tepid.*

WEAK DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES.

60. Theme: **gōd**, *good.*

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.V.	**gōda**	**gōde**	**gōde**
G.	**gōdan**	**gōdan**	**gōdan**
D.I.	**gōdan**	**gōdan**	**gōdan**
A.	**gōdan**	**gōde**	**gōdan**

	ALL GENDERS.
P. N.V.A.	**gōdan**
G.	**gōdena, -ra** (**55, 2**)
D.I.	**gōdum**

NOTE 1. — The gen. pl. sometimes occurs in **-ana, -an** (conforming to the other cases); or in **-na**, and **-a** (conforming to nouns). The case-ending **-an** sometimes appears as **-on**; and **-um** may become **-an, -on.**

NOTE 2. — Adjectives in **h** are contracted: **hēah**, *high;* **hēa, hēan** (**18**), etc. — **ðwēorh**, *transverse:* **ðwēora, -e**, etc.; **wōh**, *wrong:* gen. pl. **wōna**, etc.

DECLENSION OF PARTICIPLES. (S. §§ 305, 306.)

61. Participles admit of the double inflection of adjectives. When the strong inflection is employed, the present participle follows the declension of **jo**-stems (**58, grēne**); the past participles (of both Strong and Weak verbs) are declined like **o**-stems (**56**).

STRONG DECLENSION OF THE PRESENT PARTICIPLE.

62. Theme: Present Participle, **singende**, *singing*.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	**singende**	**singende**	**singendu, -o**
G.	**singendes**	**singendes**	**singendre**
D.	**singendum**	**singendum**	**singendre**
A.	**singendne**	**singende**	**singende**
I.	**singende**	**singende**	
P. N. A.	**singende**	**singendu, -o; -e**	**singenda, -e**
G.	**singendra**	**singendra**	**singendra**
D. I.	**singendum**	**singendum**	**singendum**

NOTE. — The acc. sg. masc. is often uninflected (having the ending **-e**, instead of **-ne**). When a present participle is used as a noun of agency, it follows the declension of **nd**-stems (**49, hęttend**).

COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES. (S. §§ 307–314.)

63. (1) An adjective forms its Comparative in the ending **-ra** (< ***-ira** and ***-ora** = Goth. **-iza** and **-oza**); its Superlative in **-est**, or **-ost** (= Goth. **-ist**, **-ost**). There may be umlaut of the radical vowel, but in most instances umlaut does not occur.

Thus, (*a*) with umlaut:

eald, *old*	**ieldra**	**ieldest**
ēaðe, *easy*	**īeðra**	**īeðest**

geong, *young*	**giengra**	**giengest**
grēat, *great*	**grīetra**	**grīetest**
hēah, *high*	**hīehra** (**hīerra**)	**hīeh(e)st**
lǫng, *long*	**lęngra**	**lęngest**
sceort, *short*	**sciertra**	**sciertest**

(*b*) Without umlaut:

ceald, *cold*	**cealdra**	**cealdost**
earm, *poor*	**earmra**	**earmost**
heard, *hard*	**heardra**	**heardost**
hlūd, *loud*	**hlūdra**	**hlūdost**
lēof, *dear*	**lēofra**	**lēofost**
rīce, *powerful*	**rīcra**	**rīcost**
swīð, *strong*	**swīðra**	**swīðost**
swift, *swift*	**swiftra**	**swiftost**

(2) In the limited class of umlauted forms the original endings were **-ira, -ist**; while the more common absence of umlaut proves the preference for **-ora, -ost.**

Note 1. — It is because comparatives follow the weak declension (55, 2) that the masculine theme (in **-a**) is adopted as the theme of the comparative; superlatives admit of double inflection, therefore the strong theme is here employed (in **-ist, -ost,** not **-ista, -osta**).

Note 2. — The ending **-ost** (which is often represented by **-ust, -ast**) is occasionally transferred to umlauted forms; and **-est** is often found with the unumlauted forms, particularly when these are inflected: **heardesta, rīcestan,** etc.

64. Some few comparatives and superlatives have no positive, but are based on corresponding adverbs or prepositions:

(**feorr**, *far*)	**fierra**	**fierrest**
(**nēah**, *near*)	**nēarra**	**nīehst**
(**ǣr**, *earlier*)	**ǣrra**	**ǣrest**
(**fore**, *before*)	**furðra**	**fyr(e)st**

65. A trace of superlatives in **-m** survives in **forma**, *the first*, and **hindema**, *the hindmost*. But to this **-m** the regular ending **-est** has been joined; the result is a (double) superlative ending **-mest** (**-mæst**; = Goth. **-m-ist-**), which appears in the following list. These adjectives are, in the greater number of instances, also based upon adverbs or prepositions, and usually have the comparative in **-erra**.

(**sīð**, *late*)	**sīðra**	**sīðemest, sīðest**
læt, *late*	**lætra**	**lætemest, lætest**
(**inne**, *within*)	**inn(er)ra**	**innemest**
(**ūte**, *without*)	**ūt(er)ra, ȳtrra**	**ȳtemest, ūtemest**
(**ufan**, *above*)	**uferra, yfer(r)a**	**yf(e)mest, ufemest**
(**niðan**, *below*)	**niðerra**	**niðemest**
(**fore**, *before*)	**furðra**	**fyrmest, forma**
(**æfter**, *after*)	**æfterra**	**æftemest**
mid(d), *mid*		**mid(e)mest**
(**norð**, *northward*)	**norð(er)ra, nyrðra**	**norðmest**
(**sūð**, *southward*)	**sūð(er)ra, sȳðerra**	**sūðmest**
(**ēast**, *eastward*)	**ēast(er)ra**	**ēastmest**
(**west** *westward*)	(**west(er)ra**)	**westmest**

66. In the following list the root of the comparative and superlative differs from that of the positive.

gōd, *good*	**bęt(e)ra, bęttra**	**bęt(e)st**
yfel, *evil*	**wiersa**	**wierrest, wierst**
micel, *great*	**māra, mǣrra**	**mǣst**
lȳtel (lȳt), *little*	**lǣssa**	**lǣs(e)st, lǣrest**

NOTE. — With **gōd** is to be associated (in meaning) the adv. **sēl**, *better*, comp. adj. **sēlla, sēlra**, superl. adj. **sēlost, sēlest**; and the adv. and subst. **mā (mǣ)**, *more*, belongs to **māra**.

ADVERBS.

CLASSIFICATION AND FORMATION OF ADVERBS.

(S. §§ 315-321.)

67. Some of the more important adverbs of place are the following:—

hwǣr (LWS **hwār**), *where*	**hwider**, *whither*	**hwǫnan**, *whence*
ðǣr (LWS **ðār**), *there*	**ðider, ðidres**, *thither*	**ðǫnan**, *thence*
hēr, *here*	**hider, hidres**, *hither*	**heonan**, *hence*
inne, innan, *within*	**in(n)**	**innan**
ūte, ūtan, *without*	**ūt**	**ūtan**
uppe, uppan, *up, above*	**up(p)**	**uppan**
ufan, *above*		**ufan**
neoðan, *below, beneath*	**niðor**	**neoðan**
foran, *before*	**forð**	**foran**
hindan, *behind*	**hinder**	**hindan**
	ēast, *east*	**ēastan**
	west, *west*	**westan**
	norð, *north*	**norðan**
	sūð, *south*	**sūðan**
feorran, *far*	**feor(r)**	**feorran**
nēah (**nēh**), *near*	**nēar**	**nēan**

ADVERBS FORMED FROM ADJECTIVES AND NOUNS.

68. (1) Many adverbs in their formation have a definite relation either to adjectives or to nouns. The largest class is derived from adjectives by the addition of the adverbial ending **-e**. Adjectives in **-e** remain unchanged.

Thus, adj. **georn**, *eager*, — adv. **georne**; **hlūd**, *loud*, — **hlūde**; **hlūtor**, *clear*, — **hlūtre**; **lǫng**, *long*, — **lǫnge**; **dēop, dēoplīc**, *deep*, — **dēope, dēoplīce**; **glǣd, glædlīc**, *glad, etc.* — **glædlīce**. — From adjectives in **-e**: adj. **blīðe**, *joyful*, — adv, **blīðe**; **clǣne**, *clean*, — **clǣne**.

Note 1. — In consequence of a marked preference for the termination **-līce**, these adverbs come to exceed in number adjectives in **-līc**.

Note 2. — The adverbs **sōfte, swōte** are without the umlaut of the corresponding adjectives **sēfte**, *soft*, **swēte**, *sweet*.

69. Other adverbial endings are **-a** and **-unga (-enga, -inga)**.

Thus: **gēara**, *of yore* (= gen. pl. of **gēar**, *year*); **sōna**, *soon;* **tela (teola, teala, tala)**, *properly;* **tūwa (twūwa, twīwa)**, *twice;* **ðrīwa**, *thrice.* — **ǣninga (āninga, ānunga)**, *entirely;* **eallunga (eallinga)**, *altogether;* **grundlunga (grundlinga)**, *completely;* **sǫmnunga (sęmninga)**, *suddenly;* **wēninga**, *perhaps.*

70. Oblique cases of nouns and adjectives are used adverbially, and from these, as well as from prepositional phrases, have sprung more or less permanent adverbial forms:

Thus (*a*) genitive adverbs: **dæges**, *by day;* **nihtes**, *by night;* **ealles**, *altogether;* **nealles** (= **nā** + **ealles**; **nālles, nālas, nālæs, nāls**), *not at all;* **ęlles**, *otherwise;* **micles**, *very;* **nēades**, *needs;* **simbles, singales**, *always;* **willes, gewealdes**, *willingly;* **self-willes**, *voluntarily;* **up-weardes**, *upwards;* **tōgegnes**, *against;* **ungewisses**, *unconsciously;* **hū gēares**, *at what time of year.*

(*b*) Accusative adverbs: **fyrn, gefyrn**, *formerly;* **full**, *fully;* **genōg**, *enough;* **hwōn**, *somewhat;* **lȳtel, lȳt**, *little;* **ungemęt**, *immoderately;* **upweard**, *upward.*

(*c*) Dative (Instr.) adverbs: **hwēne** (instr.), *somewhat;* **hām (hāme)**, *home;* **sāre**, *sorely;* **hwīlum**, *sometimes;* **stundmælum**, *time after time;* **lȳtlum**, *little;* **miclum**, *very.*

COMPARISON OF ADVERBS. (S. §§ 322, 323.)

71. Adverbs (chiefly those which are derived from adjectives) adopt the comparative and superlative endings **-or, -ost (-ust, -ast)**: **georne**, *eagerly;* **georнor, georнost.**

72. Certain monosyllabic comparatives are without the comparative ending; these were originally in **-iz** (= Goth. **-is**), and have therefore umlaut: **ǣr**, *earlier* (< ***āriz** < ***airiz**, Goth. **airis**); **bęt**, *better* (< ***batiz**, Goth. **batis**); **ǫnd**, *formerly;* **fierr**, *farther;* **īeð (ēað)**, *easier;* **lǣs**, *less;* **lęng**, *longer;* **mǣ (mā)**, *more;* **nȳr (nēar)**, *nearer;* **sēft**, *softer;* **sēl**, *better;* **sīð**, *later;* **tylg**, *more willing*.

NUMERALS.

CARDINAL AND ORDINAL NUMERALS. (S. §§ 324–331.)

73. The cardinal and the ordinal numerals are as follows: —

	Cardinal.	Ordinal.
1	**ān**	**forma, formesta, fyrmest** / **fyrest, fyrst; ǣrest**
2	**twēgen, tū, twā**	**ōðer, æfterra**
3	**ðrīe, ðrīo (ðrēo)**	**ðridda**
4	**fīower (fēower)**	**fēowerða, fēorða**
5	**fīf**	**fīfta**
6	**siex, six**	**siexta**
7	**siofon (seofon)**	**seofoða, -eða**
8	**eahta**	**eahtoða, -eða, -eoða**
9	**nigon**	**nigoða, -eða, -eoða**
10	**tīen, tȳn**	**tēoða**
11	**ęndlefan, -leofan, -lufan**, etc.	**ęndlefta, ęllefta, etc.**
12	**twęlf**	**twęlfta**

	Cardinal.	Ordinal.
13	**ðrēotīene, -tēne, -tȳne**	**ðrēotēoða**
14	**fēowertīene**	**fēowertēoða**
15	**fīftīene**	**fīftēoða**
16	**siextīene**	**siextēoða**
17	**seofontīene**	**seofontēoða**
18	**eahtatīene**	**eahtatēoða**
19	**nigontīene**	**nigontēoða**
20	**twēntig**	**twēntigoða, -tigða, -tiga,** etc.
21	**ān ǫnd twēntig**	**ān ǫnd twēntigoða**
30	**ðrītig**	**ðrītigoða**
40	**fēowertig**	**fēowertigoða**
50	**fīftig**	**fīftigoða**
60	**siextig**	**siextigoða**
70	**(hund)seofontig**	**(hund)seofontigoða**
80	**(hund)eahtatig**	**(hund)eahtigoða**
90	**(hund)nigontig**	**(hund)nigontigoða**
100	**hundtēontig, hund, hundred**	**(hundtēontigoða)**
110	**hundęndlefantig** / **hundǣlleftig,** etc.	**(hund)ęndleftigoða**
120	**hundtwęlftig**	**(hund)twęlftigoða**
200	**twā (tū) hund**	
1000	**ðūsend**	

DECLENSION OF NUMERALS.

74. (1) The cardinal **ān**, *one*, is generally declined like a strong adjective, with the acc. sg. masc. **ǣnne, ānne**, and the instr. sg. **ǣne, āne**. When it signifies *alone*, it is often declined weak. (See also the Indefinite Pronouns.)

(2) Themes: **twēgen**, *twain, two;* **ðrīe**, *three.*

	masculine.	neuter.	feminine.
N. A.	**twēgen**	**tū, twā**	**twā**
G.		**twēg(e)a, twēgra**	
D.		**twǣm, twām**	

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
N. A.	**ðrīe, ðrī (ðrȳ)**	**ðrīo, ðrēo**	**ðrīo, ðrēo**
G.		**ðrīora, ðrēora**	
D.		**ðrīm**	

(3) Like **twēgen** is declined **bēgen (beggen)**, *both;* neut. **bū**; fem. **bā**; gen. **bēg(r)a**; dat. **bǣm, bām.**

NOTE. — There is more or less disregard of gender in the use of the above forms. The fem. **twā**, which has been extended to the neut., is sometimes used for **twēgen**; and **bā** and **bū** for **bēgen**, and **ðrēo** for **ðrīe**, occur. When nouns of different gender are referred to, the neut. form of the numeral is generally employed. There is a tendency to use conjointly the monosyllabic forms of **twēgen** and **bēgen**, with some freedom as to gender: masc. fem. **bā twā**; neut. (also masc. fem.) **būtū, būtā,** *both.*

(4) The cardinals from 4 to 19 are, as a rule, not inflected, except when they are used absolutely (i.e. without a noun); they then take the case-endings nom. acc. **-e**, gen. **-a**, dat. **-um.**

(5) The cardinals in **-tig** are often not inflected; when inflected, the case-endings are gen. **-a**, **-ra**, dat. **-um**, and sometimes gen. sg. **-es.**

(6) **hund**, usually uninflected, has the dat. sg. **hunde**, and the nom. acc. pl. **hunde**, dat. pl. **hundum.** When inflected, **hundred** has the following case-endings: gen. sg. **-es**, dat. sg. **-e**; nom. acc. pl. **-u**, **-o**; gen. pl. **-a**, dat. pl. **-um.** The same case-endings with the addition of gen. pl. **-ra** occur with **ðūsend.**

(7) The ordinals are all declined like weak adjectives, except **ǣrest, fyrmest, fyrest, fyrst**, which conform to both the strong and the weak declension, and **ōðer** which conforms to the strong declension only.

PRONOUNS.

PERSONAL PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 332–334.)

75. Themes: First Person, **ic**, *I;* Second Person, **ðū**, *thou;* Third Person, **hē**, *he*, **hit**, *it*, **hēo**, *she.*

Sing.	N.	**ic**	**ðū**
	G.	**mīn**	**ðīn**
	D.	**mē**	**ðē**
	A.	**mec, mē**	**ðec, ðē**
Dual	N.	**wit**	**git**
	G.	**uncer**	**incer**
	D.	**unc**	**inc**
	A.	**uncit, unc**	**incit, inc**
Plur.	N.	**wē**	**ē**
	G.	**ūser, ūre**	**ower (īower)**
	D.	**ūs**	**ēow (īow)**
	A.	**ūsic, ūs**	**ēowic, ēow (īow)**

S. N.	**hē**	**hit**	**hēo (hīo), hīe, hī**
G.	**his**	**his**	**hiere, hire, hyre**
D.	**him**	**him**	**hiere, hire, hyre**
A.	**hiene, hine**	**hit**	**hīe, hī (hig), hēo**
P. N. A.	**hīe, hī (hig), hȳ, hēo (hīo)**		
G.	**hiera, hira, hyra, heora (hiora)**		
D.	**him, heom**		

Note. — The Personal Pronouns are also used as Reflexives.

POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 335, 336.)

76. The Possessive Pronouns **mīn**, *mine;* **ðīn**, *thine;* **ūre**, *our;* **ēower**, *your;* **sīn**, *his, her, its;* **ūncer**, *of us two;* **incer**, *of you two*, are declined like adjectives (strong declension).

Note. — The genitives of the Third Personal Pronouns are often used as Possessives.

DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 337–339.)

77. Themes: masc., **sē**, neut., **ðæt**, fem., **sēo**, *the, that;* — masc., **ðēs**, neut., **ðis**, fem., **ðēos**, *this.*

S. N.	**sē**	**ðæt**	**sēo (sīo)**
G.	**ðæs**	**ðæs**	**ðǣre**
D.	**ðǣm, ðām**	**ðǣm, ðām**	**ðǣre**
A.	**ðone (ðane, ðæne)**	**ðæt**	**ðā**
I.	**ðȳ, ðē, ðon**	**ðȳ, ðē, ðon**	
P. N. A.		**ðā**	
G.		**ðāra, ðǣra**	
D. I.		**ðǣm, ðām**	

S. N.	**ðēs**	**ðis**	**ðēos (ðīos)**
G.	**ðis(s)es, ðys(s)es**		**ðisse, ðeosse (ðisre)**
D.	**ðis(s)um, ðys(s)um, ðeosum**		**ðisse, ðeosse (ðisre)**
A.	**ðisne, ðysne**	**ðis**	**ðās**
I.	**ðȳs, ðīs**		
P. N. A.		**ðās**	
G.		**ðissa, ðeossa (ðissera)**	
D. I.		**ðis(s)um, ðys(s)um, ðeos(s)um**	

The Demonstrative **ilca**, *the same*, is generally declined like a weak adjective; **self (scolf, silf, sylf)**, *self*, is both strong and weak in its declension.

RELATIVE PRONOUNS. (S. § 340.)

78. There is no inflected Relative Pronoun. This want is supplied by the use of the Relative Particle **ðe**, used either alone or in combination with the weaker demonstrative **sē, ðæt, sēo** (and sometimes in combination with a Personal Pronoun), and by the relative use of this demonstrative.

INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 341, 342.)

79. Theme: masc., **hwā**, *who?* neut., **hwæt**, *what?*

S. N.	**hwā**	**hwæt**
G.	**hwæs**	**hwæs**
D.	**hwǣm, hwām**	**hwǣm, hwām**
A.	**hwone (hwane, hwæne)**	**hwæt**
I.	**hwī, hwȳ, hwon (hwan)**	**hwī, hwȳ, hwon (hwan)**

hwæðer, *which of two?* **hwilc (hwylc, hwelc)**, *which?* and **hūlic**, *of what sort?* follow the strong declension of adjectives.

INDEFINITE PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 343–349.)

80. (1) The Indefinites **ǣlc**, *each;* **ān**, *a, an;* **ǣnig**, *any;* **nǣnig** (< **ne** + **ǣnig**), *none;* **ōðer**, *other;* **sum**, *certain;* **swilc**, *such*, are declined like strong adjectives.

NOTE. — The nom. sg. **mǫn** (*man*) is used as an indefinite, *one.*

(2) The Interrogatives **hwā, hwæðer** and **hwilc** are often used as Indefinites. They are also made indefinite by the use of **swā**, *so:* **swā hwā swā**, *who(so)ever;* **swā hwæðer swā**, *which(so)ever of two;* **swā hwilc swā**, *who(so)ever.* Moreover, the Interrogatives in composition yield many Indefinites: **āhwā**, *any one;* **āhwæt**, *anything;* **ǣghwā, æthwā, gehwā**, *each, every;* **āhwæðer (ōhwæðer, āwðer, ōwðer, āðer, ōðer)**; **ǣghwæðer (ǣgðer, āðer)**, *either, each.* **nāhwæðer**, *neither;* **ǣghwilc, gehwilc**, *each;* **sǫmhwylc**, *some one.* With the indeclinable **-hwega (-hwegu, -hwuga, -u**, etc.) as the second member of the compound: **hwæthwega**, *something;* **hwilchwega**, *any one;* and **æthwega**, *somewhat.*

(3) Other substantival indefinites are: **āwiht (āwuht, āuht, āht; ōwiht, ōwuht, ōht)**, *anything;* **nāwiht (nāuht, nāht, nōht**, etc.) and **nānwuht**, *nothing.*

CONJUGATION.

GENERAL CLASSIFICATION OF VERBS.

81. (1) The two comprehensive classes of verbs are: (1) Strong Verbs, (*a*) those which form the Principal Parts with a variation of the radical vowel (*Ablaut*), and (*b*) those which have Reduplicating Preterits; and (2) Weak Verbs, those which (without ablaut) form the Preterit and Past Participle in **d** (**t**).

(2) The Principal Parts of a verb are the Infinitive (which contains that form of the radical vowel which is employed in the entire system of the present tense), the Preterit Singular (and, in the case of Strong Verbs, the Preterit Plural), and the Past Participle. Thus,

drīfan, *to drive;*	**drāf, drifon;**	**(ge)drifen.**
dēman, *to judge;*	**dēmde;**	**(ge)dēmed.**

CLASSIFICATION OF STRONG VERBS.

(*a*) ABLAUT VERBS. (S. §§ 379–392.)

82. Ablaut verbs are divided into six classes, in accordance with the principal variations in ablaut (which are due in part to differences in character of the final consonants of the radical syllable).

83. (1) Class I. — Vowels: **ī; ā, i; i.** — (Germanic **ei** > **ī; ai, i; i**). Thus,

(*a*)	**bīdan,** *bide;*	**bād, bidon;**	**(ge)biden.**
	bītan, *bite;*	**bāt, biton;**	**(ge)biten.**

	glīdan, *glide;*	**glād,**	**glidon;**	**(ge)gliden.**
	rīdan, *ride;*	**rād,**	**ridon;**	**(ge)riden.**
	rīsan, *rise;*	**rās,**	**rison;**	**(ge)risen.**
	wrītan, *write;*	**wrāt,**	**writon;**	**(ge)writen.**
(*b*)	**snīðan**, *cut;*	**snāð,**	**snidon;**	**(ge)sniden.**
(*c*)	**ðēon (18,** N. 2), *thrive;*	**ðāh,**	**ðigon;**	**(ge)ðigen.**

(2) In **snīðan** and **ðēon** (< ***ðīhan, 18,** Note 2) medial **ð** and **h** of the first two parts are changed into **d** and **g** in the pret. pl. and pp. (past participle). This change from **ð** to **d, h** to **g,** also (in other classes of verbs) from **h** to **w** (**g**) (< **hw** – **gw**) and **s** to **r,** is called Grammatical Change (S. §§ 233–234).

Note 1. — Grammatical Change (only partially preserved) is due to an original (proto-Germanic) difference of accent, according to which the pret. pl. and the pp. were accented on the final syllable (Verner's Law).

Note 2. — The weak verb **rignan** > **rīnan (16),** *to rain,* pret. **rīnde,** has also a preterit **rān** (cf. **frignan** > **frīnan, 85,** Note 3).

(3) To the contract verb **ðēon** is to be added **lēon,** *to lend;* **sēon,** *to strain, sift;* **tēon,** *to censure;* **wrēon,** *to cover.* The accidental agreement in the present between these verbs and the contract verbs of Class II has resulted in the production of double forms in the other tenses. Thus,

tēon;	**tāh (tēah),**	**tigon (tugon);**	**tigen (togen).**
ðēon;	**ðāh,**	**ðigon (ðugon);**	**ðigen (ðogen).**
wrēon;	**wrāh (wrēah),**	**wrigon (wrugon);**	**wrigen (wrogen).**

Note 3. — **ðēon** has also forms according to Class III, such as pret. pl. **ofer-ðungon;** pp. **ofer-ðungen;** pp. (adj.) **ge-ðungen,** *grown, excellent,* etc. These are traces of the original form ***ðenhan** > ***ðīhan (18,** Note 2).

Note 4. — The prefix **ge-** is not always used with the past participle. Hereafter it will be omitted in giving principal parts.

84. Class II. — Vowels: **ēo (ū); ēa, u; o.** — (Germ. **eu (ū); au, u; u**). Thus,

(*a*)	**bēodan**, *command;*	**bēad,**	**budon;**	**boden.**
	clēofan, *cleave;*	**clēaf,**	**clufon;**	**clofen.**
	crēopan, *creep;*	**crēap,**	**crupon;**	**cropen.**
	drēogan, *endure;*	**drēag,**	**drugon;**	**drogen.**
	flēogan, *fly;*	**flēag,**	**flugon;**	**flogen.**
(*b*)	**brūcan**, *enjoy;*	**brēac,**	**brucon;**	**brocen.**
	būgan, *bow;*	**bēag,**	**bugon;**	**bogen.**
	dūfan, *dive;*	**dēaf,**	**dufon;**	**dofen.**
(*c*)	**cēosan**, *choose;*	**cēas,**	**curon (83, 2);**	**coren.**
	frēosan, *freeze;*	**frēas,**	**fruron;**	**froren.**
	hrēosan, *fall;*	**hrēas,**	**hruron;**	**hroren.**
	(for)lēosan, *lose;*	**lēas,**	**luron;**	**loren.**
	sēoðan, *seethe;*	**sēað,**	**sudon;**	**soden.**
(*d*)	**flēon (18, N. 2)**, *flee;*	**flēah,**	**flugon;**	**flogen.**
	tēon, *draw;*	**tēah,**	**tugon;**	**togen.**

85. Class III. — Vowels: **e (i, eo); æ (ǫ, ea), u; u (o).** — (Germ. **e** (> **i** before nasal + cons.); **a, u; u (o)**). The verbs of this class are best considered in three divisions.

(1) Verbs with a nasal + consonant after the radical vowel. Thus,

bindan, *bind;*	**bǫnd (8),**	**bundon;**	**bunden.**
drincan, *drink;*	**drǫnc,**	**druncon;**	**druncen.**
findan, *find;*	**fǫnd,**	**fundon;**	**funden.**
(on)ginnan, *begin;*	**gǫn(n),**	**gunnon;**	**gunnen.**
grindan, *grind;*	**grǫnd,**	**grundon;**	**grunden.**
singan, *sing;*	**sǫng,**	**sungon;**	**sungen.**
swimmam, *swim;*	**swǫm(m),**	**swummon;**	**swummen.**

Note 1. — The verb **rinnan**, *to run*, **rǫn(n), runnon, runnen**, is more commonly used with metathesis in the first two parts: **irnan (iernan, yrnan), ǫrn (arn).** — There is also metathesis in **beornan** (= Goth. **brinnan**), *to burn*, **brǫn(n) (bǫrn, barn, bearn), burnon, burnen.**

(2) Verbs with **l** + consonant after the radical vowel. Thus,

(*a*)	**helpan** (**9**, *b*), *help;*	**healp** (**9**, *a*),	**hulpon**;	**holpen.**
	belgan, *be angry;*	**bealg**,	**bulgon**;	**bolgen.**
	delfan, *delve;*	**dealf**,	**dulfon**;	**dolfen.**
	meltan, *melt;*	**mealt**,	**multon**;	**molten.**
	swelgan, *swallow;*	**swealg**,	**swulgon**;	**swolgen.**
	swellan, *swell;*	**sweal**(1),	**swullon**;	**swollen.**
	sweltan, *die;*	**swealt**,	**swulton**;	**swolten.**
(*b*)	**gieldan** (**10**, *c*), *yield;*	**geald**,	**guldon**;	**golden.**
	giellan, *yell;*	**geal**(1),	**gullon**;	**gollen.**
	gielpan, *boast;*	**gealp**,	**gulpon**;	**golpen.**
(*c*)	**fēolan**, *reach;*	**fealh**,	**fulgon** (**83**, 2);	**folgen.**

Note 2. — **fēolan** < ***feolhan** (**9**, *b*) (= Goth. **filhan**); there is also a pret. pl. **fǣlon** and a pp. **folen** according to Class IV.

(3) Verbs with **r** or **h** + consonant after the radical vowel. Thus,

(*a*)	**feohtan** (**9**, *b*), *fight;*	**feaht** (**9**, *a*),	**fuhton**;	**fohten.**
	beorgan, *protect;*	**bearg**,	**burgon**;	**borgen.**
	ceorfan, *carve;*	**cearf**,	**curfon**;	**corfen.**
	deorfan, *labor;*	**dearf**,	**durfon**;	**dorfen.**
	smeortan, *smart;*	**smeart**,	**smurton**;	**smorten.**
(*b*)	**hweorfan** (**hwurfan, 19**), *turn;*	**hwearf**,	**hwurfon**;	**hworfen.**
	weorpan (**wurpan**), *cast;*	**wearp**,	**wurpon**;	**worpen.**
(*c*)	**weorðan** (**wurðan, 19**), *become;*	**wearð**,	**wurdon** (**83**, 2);	**worden.**

(4) Certain remaining verbs of this class are best considered together.

bregdan (**brēdan, 16**), *brandish;*	**brægd** (**brǣd**),	**brugdon** (**brūdon**);	**brogden** (**brōden**).
stregdan (**strēdan**), *strew;*	**strægd** (**strǣd**),	**strugdon** (**strūdon**);	**strogden** (**strōden**).
berstan, *burst;*	**bærst**,	**burston**;	**borsten.**

ðerscan, *thresh;*	**ðærsc,**	**ðurscon;**	**ðorscen.**
frignan (frīnan, 16), *inquire;*	**frægn (frān),**	**frugnon (frūnon);**	**frugnen (frūnen).**
murnan, *mourn;*	**mearn,**	**murnon.**	
spurnan (spornan), *spurn;*	**spearn,**	**spurnon.**	

Note 3.—**stregdan** has also become a weak verb.—By the loss of **g** and the compensative lengthening of the radical vowel **frignan** becomes **frīnan** (**16**), and being thus attracted to Class I, yields the preterit **frān**. There is also occasionally assimilation of **g** to **n** resulting in **frinnan**, pret. pl. **frunnon**, etc. The metathesis of **n** appears in pret. sg. **freng**, pret. pl. **frungon**. Other forms are: pret. pl. **frugon**; pp. **gefrugen, gefregen, gefrægen** and **gefrigen** (cf. **87**, Note).

86. Class IV.—Vowels: **e**; **æ, ǣ**; **o (u)**.—(Germ. **e**; **a, ē**; **o (u)**). In this class the radical vowel is followed by a single liquid or nasal (**l, r, m**). Thus,

(*a*) **beran**, *bear;*	**bær (7),**	**bǣron;**	**boren.**
cwelan, *die;*	**cwæl,**	**cwǣlon;**	**cwolen.**
helan, *conceal,*	**hæl,**	**hǣlon;**	**holen.**
stelan, *steal;*	**stæl,**	**stǣlon;**	**stolen.**
teran, *tear;*	**tær,**	**tǣron;**	**toren.**
(*b*) **brecan**, *break;*	**bræc,**	**brǣcon;**	**brocen.**
(*c*) **scieran (10)**, *shear*	**scear,**	**scēaron;**	**scoren.**
(*d*) **niman**, *take;*	**nōm (nam),**	**nōmon (nāmon);**	**numen.**
cuman, *come;*	**c(w)ōm,**	**c(w)ōmon;**	**cumen (cymen).**

Note.—In **brecan** the **r** precedes the radical vowel; it should therefore be found in Class V (cf. **sprecan**).—**niman** has changed **e** to **i** before **m**, and the **u** of **cuman** is exceptional. The preterits of these two verbs are also exceptional in having **ō** (< **ǣ** before a nasal) in the pl., which has also been transferred into the sing. The LWS forms are usually **nam, nāmon, cōm, cōmon.**

87. Class V. — Vowels: **e** (**i**); **æ**, **ǣ**; **e.** — (Germ. **e** (**i**); **a**, **ē**; **e**). The radical vowel is followed by a single consonant (except a liquid or nasal; cf. Class IV). Thus,

(*a*)	**metan**, *measure;*	**mæt** (**7**),	**mǣton;**	**meten.**
	drepan, *strike;*	**dræp,**	**drǣpon;**	**drepen** (**dropen**).
	lesan, *collect;*	**læs,**	**lǣson;**	**lesen.**
	(**ge**)**nesan**, *recover;*	**næs,**	**nǣson;**	**nesen.**
	sprecan, *speak;*	**spræc,**	**sprǣcon;**	**sprecen.**
	specan (LWS);	**spæc,**	**spǣcon;**	**specen.**
	tredan, *tread;*	**træd,**	**trǣdon;**	**treden.**
	wegan, *carry;*	**wæg,**	**wǣgon** (**wāgon**);	**wegen.**
(*b*)	**etan**, *eat;*	**ǣt,**	**ǣton;**	**eten.**
	fretan, *devour;*	**frǣt,**	**frǣton;**	**freten.**
(*c*)	**cweðan**, *say;*	**cwæð,**	**cwǣdon** (**83**, 2);	**cweden.**
(*d*)	**giefan** (**10**), *give;*	**geaf,**	**gēafon;**	**giefen.**
	gietan, *get;*	**geat,**	**gēaton;**	**gieten.**
(*e*)	(**ge**)**fēon** (**18**, N. 2), *rejoice;*	**gefeah** (**9**, *a*),	**gefǣgon** (**83**, 2);	(adj.) **gefægen.**
	plēon, *risk;*	**pleah.**		
	sēon, *see;*	**seah,**	**sāwon** (**83**, 2); **sǣgon;**	**sewen** (**sawen**). **segen.**

(*f*) Several presents are formed in **-jan.** In Germanic the radical vowel **e**, when thus followed by **-j**, became **i** (cf. **13**, Note); and the final radical consonant is geminated (**11**). Thus,

biddan (= Goth. **bidjan**), *bid;*	**bæd,**	**bǣdon;**	**beden.**
licg(**e**)**an**, *lie;*	**læg,**	**lǣgon** (**lāgon**);	**legen.**
sittan, *sit;*	**sæt,**	**sǣton;**	**seten.**
fricg(**e**)**an**, *inquire;*			**frigen.**
ðicg(**e**)**an**, *take;*	**ðeah** (**ðāh**).		

NOTE. — The quantity of **ǣt** and **frǣt** are exceptional. — Verbs in **g** may have **ā** in the pret. pl. (**lāgon**, **wāgon**). — **fricg**(**e**)**an** does

not occur in the pret. The pp. **frigen** may belong to **frignan** (cf. **85**, Note 3). — **ðicg(e)an** has also weak preterits **ðigede** and **ðigde**.

88. Class VI. — Vowels: **a**; **ō**, **ō · a**. — (Germ. **a**; **ō, ō**; **a**). Thus,

(*a*)	**faran**, *go;*	**fōr,**	**fōron;**	**faren** (færen).
	bacan, *bake;*	**bōc,**	**bōcon;**	**bacen.**
	dragan, *draw;*	**drōg,**	**drōgon;**	**dragen.**
	galan, *sing;*	**gōl,**	**gōlon;**	**galen.**
	grafan, *grave;*	**grōf,**	**grōfon;**	**graven.**
	hladan, *load;*	**hlōd,**	**hlōdon;**	**hladen.**
	sacan, *contend;*	**sōc,**	**sōcon;**	**sacen** (sæcen).
	stǫndan, *stand;*	**stōd,**	**stōdon;**	**stǫnden.**
	wadan, *go;*	**wōd,**	**wōdon;**	**waden.**
	[wæcnan], *awake;*	**wōc,**	**wōcon.**	
(*b*)	**sc(e)acan** (10, N. 1) *shake, hasten;*	**scōc,**	**scōcon.**	
		scēoc,	**scēocen;**	**sc(e)acen** (scæcen).
	sc(e)afan, *shave;*	**scōf,**	**scōfon;**	**sc(e)afen.**
(*c*)	**spǫnan**, *entice;*	**spōn** (spēon),	**spōnon** (spēonon);	**spanen.**
	weaxan (9), *grow;*	(**wōx**) **wēox,**	(**wōxon**) **wēoxon;**	**weaxen.**
(*d*)	**flēan** (18, N. 2), *flay;*	**flōg** (**flōh**),	**flōgon;**	**flagen.**
	lēan, *blame;*	**lōg** (**lōh**),	**lōgon;**	**lagen** (lęgen, lægen).
	slēan, *strike;*	**slōg** (**slōh**),	**slōgon;**	**slagen** (slęgen, slægen).
	ðwēan, *wash;*	**ðwōg** (ðwōh),	**ðwōgon;**	**ðwagen** (ðwęgen, ðwægen, ðwogen).

(*e*) Presents in **-jan** (cf. **87**, *f*):

hębban (11), *heave;*	**hōf,**	**hōfon;**	**hafen** (hæfen)
hliehhan, *laugh;*	**hlōh,**	**hlōgon** (83, 2).	
scęððan, *injure,*	**scōd,**	**scōdon.**	
sceaððan (10, N. 1);	**scēod,**	**scēodon.**	

scieppan (11), *create;*	**scōp, scēop (10, N. 1),**	**scōpon; scēopon;**	**scępen (sceapen).**
stęppan (stæppan), *step;*	**stōp,**	**stōpon;**	**stapen.**
swęri(ge)an (10, N. 3), *swore;*	**swōr,**	**swōron;**	**swaren (sworen).**

Note 1. — In the pp. the vowel **a** is often changed to **ę** or **æ**. — **wæcnan** is a weak present, which, in the absence of a strong form, is associated with the pret. **wōc**. — **spǫnan** (LWS also **spǫnnan**) has the additional pret. **spēon**, which is due to association with reduplicating verbs (cf. **spǫnnan**, *to span*). — **weaxan** (**weahsan**) has adopted commonly the pret. of a reduplicating verb.

Note 2. — In **flōg**, **lōg**, **slōg**, etc. (for **flōh**, etc.), grammatical change (**83**, 2) has yielded to the influence of the pl.; the return to **flōh**, etc., is due to the change of final **g** to **h** (**16**, Note).

Note 3. — Some of these verbs have also weak forms: **hębban**, pret. **hęfde**, pp. **hęfod**; **scęððan**, pret. **scęðede**; **swęrian**, **swęrede**, etc.

(*b*) REDUPLICATING VERBS. (S. §§ 393–397.)

89. (1) Reduplicating verbs originally formed the preterit by prefixing to the radical syllable a syllable of reduplication, which consisted of the initial radical consonant + **e**, the vowel of reduplication. A fusion of these two syllables resulted in the surviving preterits. In a few instances there are indications of the mode of that fusion; e.g., pret. of **hātan**: ***he-hāt** (= Goth. **haihait**) > ***hé-hat** > **heht** > **hēt**; similarly **leolc**, **leort**, **reord**, **ondreord**, occasional (Anglian) preterits of **lācan**, **lǣtan**, **rǣdan**, **ondrǣdan**.

(2) Reduplicating verbs have the same resultant radical vowel in the entire preterit; and the radical vowel of the past participle is the same as that of the present.

90. Reduplicating verbs may be considered as forming two classes: (1) the **ē**-preterit class, and (2) the **ēo**-preterit class. The radical vowels of the present are regarded in subdivisions of these classes.

(1) **ē**-Preterit Class.

(*a*) **blǫndan** (8), *blend;*	**blēnd,**	**blēndon;**	**blǫnden.**
(*b*) **hātan,** *call;*	**heht, hēt,**	**hēton;**	**hāten.**
lācan, *leap;*	**(leolc) lēc,**	**lēcon;**	**lācen.**
scādan, *separate,* **scēadan** (10, N. 1);	**scēd,**	**scēdon;**	**scāden.**
	scēad,	**scēadon;**	**scēaden.**

Note 1. — The verb **hātan** has other forms of special importance: (**ic**) **hatte,** *I am called* (*named,* '*hight*') is the sole relic of a mediopassive conjugation, and corresponds to Goth. **haitada;** the corresponding pl. **hātton** has the common weak pret. form. As to tense **hātte, hātton** are used both as presents and as preterits, and the infinitive **hātan** is also used with this passive sense.

(*c*) (**on**)**drǣdan,** *fear;*	**(dreord) drēd,**	**drēdon;**	**drǣden.**
lǣtan, *let;*	**(leort) lēt,**	**lēton;**	**lǣten.**
rǣdan, *counsel;*	**(reord) rēd,**	**rēdon;**	**rǣden.**
slǣpan (slāpan), *sleep;*	**slēp,**	**slēpon;**	**slǣpen. (slāpen).**

Note 2. — (**on**)**drǣdan** and **slǣpan** occasionally have the pret. weak: **ondrǣdde, slēpte, slāpte,** etc. — **rǣdan,** on the other hand, is commonly conjugated as a weak verb: pret. **rǣdde.**

(*d*) **fōn** (18, N. 2), *seize;*	**fēng,**	**fēngon;**	**fǫngen.**
hōn, *hang;*	**hēng,**	**hēngon;**	**hǫngen.**

(2) **ēo**-Preterit Class.

(*a*) **fealdan** (9, *a*), *fold;*	**fēold,**	**fēoldon;**	**fealden.**
feallan, *fall;*	**fēoll,**	**fēollon;**	**feallen.**
healdan, *hold;*	**hēold,**	**hēoldon;**	**healden.**
wealcan, *roll;*	**wēolc,**	**wēolcon;**	**wealcen.**
wealdan, *wield;*	**wēold,**	**wēoldon;**	**wealden.**
weallan, *well;*	**wēoll,**	**wēollon;**	**weallen.**
weaxan (88, N. 1), *grow;*	**wēox,**	**wēoxon;**	**weaxen.**

(*b*)	**bǫnnan**, *summon;*	(**bēnn**) **bēonn**,	**-on;**	**bǫnnen.**
	spǫnnan, *attack;*	(**spēnn**) **spēonn**,	**-on;**	**spǫnnen.**
	gǫngan, *go;*	(**gēng**) **geong**,	**-on;**	**gǫngen.**

Note 3. — **gǫngan** is very irregular; there is an inf. **gengan**, pret. **gēng** and **gēngde**; also **gang**. The most commonly used pret. **ēode** belongs to **gān** (**106**, 4).

(*c*)	**bēatan**, *beat;*	**bēot**,	**bēoton;**	**beaten.**
	hēawan, *hew;*	**hēow**,	**hēowon;**	**heawen.**
	hlēapan, *leap;*	**hlēop**,	**hlēopon;**	**hleapen.**
	(**ā**)**hnēapan**, *pluck;*	**hnēop**,	**hnēopon;**	**hneapen.**
(*d*)	**blōtan**, *sacrifice;*	**blēot**,	**blēoton;**	**blōten.**
	hrōpan, *shout;*	**hrēop**,	**hrēopon;**	**hrōpen.**
	hwōpan, *threaten;*	**hwēop**,	**hwēopon;**	**hwōpen.**
	blōwan, *bloom;*	**blēow**,	**blēowon;**	**blōwen.**
	flōwan, *flow;*	**flēow**,	**flēowon;**	**flōwen.**
	grōwan, *grow;*	**grēow**,	**grēowon;**	**grōwen.**
	rōwan, *row;*	**rēow**,	**rēowon;**	**rōwen.**
	spōwan, *succeed;*	**spēow**,	**spēowon;**	**spōwen.**

(*e*) **jan**-presents (cf. **87**, *f*):

	hwēsan, *wheeze;*	**hwēos**,	**hwēoson;**	**hwōsen.**
	wēpan, *weep;*	**wēop**,	**wēopon;**	**wōpen.**
(*f*)	**blāwan**, *blow;*	**blēow**,	**blēowon;**	**blāwen.**
	cnāwan, *know;*	**cnēow**,	**cnēowon;**	**cnāwen.**
	crāwan, *crow;*	**crēow**,	**crēowon;**	**crāwen.**
	sāwan, *sow;*	**sēow**,	**sēowon;**	**sāwen.**
	swāpan, *sweep;*	**swēop**,	**swēopon;**	**swāpen.**

CONJUGATION OF STRONG VERBS. (S. §§ 350–378.)

91. Themes: Ablaut verbs, **singan,** *to sing;* **beran,** *to bear.* — Reduplicating verb, **healdan,** *to hold.*

		PRESENT.	
		Indicative.	
Sing. 1.	**singe**	**bere**	**healde**
2.	**singest**	**bir(e)st**	**hieltst, healdest**
3.	**singeð**	**bir(e)ð**	**hielt, healt, healdeð**
Plur. 1–3.	**singað**	**berað**	**healdað**
		Optative.	
Sing. 1–3.	**singe**	**bere**	**healde**
Plur. 1–3.	**singen**	**beren**	**healdan**
		Imperative.	
Sing. 2.	**sing**	**ber**	**heald**
Plur. 2.	**singað**	**berað**	**healdað**
Infinitive.	**singan**	**beran**	**healdan**
Gerund.	**tō singanne (-enne, -onne)**	**beranne**	**healdanne**
Pres. Part.	**singende**	**berende**	**healdende**
		PRETERIT.	
		Indicative.	
Sing. 1.	**sǫng**	**bær**	**hēold**
2.	**sunge**	**bǣre**	**hēolde**
3.	**sǫng**	**bær**	**hēold**
Plur. 1–3.	**sungon**	**bǣron**	**hēoldon**
		Optative.	
Sing. 1–3.	**sunge**	**bǣre**	**hēolde**
Plur. 1–3.	**sungen**	**bǣren**	**hēolden**
Past Part.	**(ge)sungen**	**(ge)boren**	**(ge)healden**

92. Themes: Contracted presents (**18**, Note 2), **sēon,** *to see;* **fōn,** *to seize* (reduplicating verb). — Presents in **-jan, biddan,** *to bid;* **licgan,** *to lie.*

PRESENT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	**sēo**	**fō**	**bidde**	**licge**
2.	**siehst**	**fēhst**	**bid(e)st** / **bitst**	**lig(e)st**
3.	**siehð**	**fēhð**	**bideð** / **bit(t)**	**lig(e)ð** / **lið**
Plur. 1–3.	**sēoð**	**fōð**	**biddað**	**licgað**

Optative.

Sing. 1–3.	**sēo**	**fō**	**bidde**	**licge**
Plur. 1–3.	**sēon**	**fōn**	**biddan**	**licgen**

Imperative.

Sing. 2.	**seoh**	**fōh**	**bide**	**lige**
Plur. 2.	**sēoð**	**fōð**	**biddað**	**licgað**
Infinitive.	**sēon**	**fōn**	**biddan**	**licgan**
Gerund.	**tō sēonne**	**fōnne**	**biddanne**	**licganne**
Pres. Part.	**sēonde**	**fōnde**	**biddende**	**licgende**

PRETERIT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	**seah**	**fēng**	**bæd**	**læg**
2.	**sāwe**	**fēnge**	**bǣde**	**lǣge**
3.	**seah**	**fēng**	**bæd**	**læg**
Plur. 1–3.	**sāwon**	**fēngon**	**bǣdon**	**lǣgon**

Optative.

Sing. 1–3.	**sāwe**	**fēnge**	**bǣde**	**lǣge**
Plur. 1–3.	**sāwen**	**fēngen**	**bǣden**	**lǣgen**
Past Part.	**(ge)sewen**	**(ge)fǫngen**	**(ge)beden**	**(ge)legen**

93. (1) The personal endings of the verb exhibit some variations. The older ending of the 1 sg. pres. indic. is **-u** (**-o**), but its use is restricted even in EWS; the prevailing ending is **-e** (conforming to **-est**, **-eð**).

The 2 sg. pres. indic. originally ended in **-es** (< ***-is**); the subjoined pronoun **ðū** contributed the added **t**. In EWS **-es** is occasionally found, and sometimes the intermediate form **-esð**, but the common form is **-est**.

The older ending of the pret. indic. pl. **-un** is used in EWS, but not as frequently as **-on** (**-an**). In LWS the regular ending **-on** is often weakened to **-an**, **-un**, etc.

For the opt. pl. ending **-en**, pres. and pret., **-on** and **-an** sometimes occur in EWS; but in LWS this ending **-en** is very commonly disguised under the weakened forms **-on**, **-an**, **-un**, etc.

(2) When the pronominal subjects **wē**, *we*, **gē**, *ye*, are placed immediately after the verb, the verbal ending is often (not uniformly) reduced to **-e**. Originally this form was in all probability restricted to the adhortative optative; the **-e** would therefore represent a reduction of **-en**. But in the historic periods of West-Saxon the indic. pres. and pret. and the imperative (**-að** and **-on** also giving way to **-e**) are found attracted into this usage.

Thus, **wē** (**gē**) **cweðað**, but **cweðe wē** (**gē**); **wē** (**gē**) **magon**, but **mage wē** (**gē**); **wē** (**gē**) **nimen**, but **nime wē** (**gē**); **wē** (**gē**) **cōmon** (**sōhton**), but **cōme** (**sōhte**) **wē** (**gē**).

(3) The 2 sg. imperative of presents in **-jan** with short radical vowel have the ending **-e**, and simplify the geminated consonant (**bide**, **lige**).

Note. — The 2 sg. pret. of ablaut verbs has that form of the radical vowel which belongs to the pret. pl. and optative; it is, presumably, an optative form transferred into the indicative (cf. **104**, 2).

(4) The 2 and 3 sg. pres. indic. have three special features: (1) The geminated consonants of presents in **-jan** are simplified: **bidest, bideð; ligest, ligeð.** (2) The radical vowel is changed in a manner corresponding to the operation of umlaut. This process is therefore called umlaut, although it is older than the ordinary umlaut and includes the change of **e** into **i.** This umlaut is not uniformly operative; it is most regular in EWS. (3) The personal endings may be syncopated, that is, the **e** of **-est, -eð** may disappear; the consequent combination of the final radical consonant and **-st, -ð** produces results the more common of which are the following:

(*a*) **d** + **st** becomes **tst: biddan, ðū bitst; stǫndan, ðū stęntst.** This coincides with **t** + **st: bītan, ðū bītst; gietan, ðū gi(e)tst.**

(*b*) **ð** + **st** becomes **tst** or **st: snīðan, ðū snītst; weorðan, ðū wi(e)rst; cweðan, ðū cwist.**

(*c*) **g** + **st** becomes (less frequently) **hst: lēogan, ðū lī(e)hst; stīgan, ðū stīgst, stīhst.** And occasionally **c** + **st** becomes **hst: sēcan, ðū sēcst, sēhst;** but **brūcan, ðū brȳcst,** etc.

(*d*) **d** and **t** + **ð** become **t** or **tt: biddan, hē bidt, bit(t); bebēodan, hē bebīet(t); etan, hē it(t); feohtan, hē fieht; hātan, hē hǣt.**

(*e*) **ð** + **ð** becomes **ð: cweðan, hē cwið; snīðan, hē snīð; weorðan, hē wierð.**

(*f*) **s** + **ð** becomes **st: cēosan, hē cīest; gehrēosan, hē gehrī(e)st; forlēosan, hē forlī(e)st.**

(*g*) **g** + **ð** becomes (less frequently) **hð: drēogan, hē drī(e)gð, drī(e)hð; lēogan, hē lī(e)gð, lī(e)hð.** Occasionally **c** + **ð** becomes **hð: sēcan, hē sēcð, sēhð;** but **ðyncan, ðyncð,** etc.

CLASSIFICATION OF WEAK VERBS. (S. § 398.)

94. There are three classes of Weak Verbs: (1) the **jo**-class, (2) the **ō**-class, and (3) the **ai**-class. The Preterit and the Past Participle of all classes are formed in **d (t)**.

NOTE 1. — The formative and derivative **-jo-** (more strictly, **-ejo-**) is the same element which is employed in the presents of strong verbs in **-jan**. The verbs of the First Class may, therefore, with equal propriety, be called verbs in **-jan**.

NOTE 2. — Most weak verbs are derivative. Thus, **dōm**, *judgment*, > **dēman** (< ***dōmian**), *to judge*; **cūð**, adj., *known*, > **cȳðan** (< ***cūðlan**), *to make known*; **feorr**, adv., *far*, > **ā-fierran** (< ***-feorrian**), *to remove*; **tāc(e)n**, *token*, > **tācnian** (< ***tācnōjan**), *to betoken*.

Some weak verbs are the transitive (or causative) complements of corresponding intransitive strong verbs, the radical syllable of the weak verb corresponding to that of the pret. sg. of the strong verb. Thus, **licgan**, *to lie*, pret. sg. **læg**, — **lęcgan**, *to lay* (< ***lægjan**); **sittan**, *to sit*, pret. sg. **sæt**, — **sęttan**, *to set* (< ***sætjan**); **cwelan**, *to die*, pret. sg. **cwæl**, — **cwęllan**, *to kill* (< ***cwæljan**); **risan**, *to rise*, pret. sg. **rās**, — **rǣran**, *to rear, raise* (< ***rārian**; **r** < **s**); **drincan**, *to drink*, pret. sg. **drǫnc**, — **dręncan**, *to drench* (< ***drǫncian**).

CONJUGATION OF THE FIRST CLASS OF WEAK VERBS. (S. §§ 409, 410.)

95. Themes: **fręmman**, *to perform*; **hęrian**, *to praise*; **dēman**, *to judge*; **lǣdan**, *to lead*.

PRESENT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	**fręmme**	**hęrie**	**dēme**	**lǣde**
2.	**fręmest**	**hęrest**	**dēm(e)st**	**lǣd(e)st**, **lǣtst**
3.	**fręmeð**	**hęreð**	**dēm(e)ð**	**lǣdeð**, **lǣdt**, **lǣt**
Plur. 1–3.	**fręmmaþ**	**hęriaþ**	**dēmaþ**	**lǣdaþ**

		Optative.		
Sing. 1–3.	**frǫmme**	**hǫrie**	**dēme**	**lǣde**
Plur. 1–3.	**frǫmmen**	**hǫrien**	**dēmen**	**lǣden**
		Imperative.		
Sing. 2.	**frǫme**	**hǫre**	**dēm**	**lǣd**
Plur. 2.	**frǫmmaþ**	**hǫriaþ**	**dēmaþ**	**lǣdaþ**
Infinitive.	**frǫmman**	**hǫrian**	**dēman**	**lǣdan**
Gerund.	**tō frǫmmanne** (-enne, -onne)	**hǫrianne**	**dēmanne**	**lǣdanne**
Pres. Part.	**frǫmmende**	**hǫriende**	**dēmende**	**lǣdende**
		PRETERIT.		
		Indicative.		
Sing. 1.	**frǫmede**	**hǫrede**	**dēmde**	**lǣdde**
2.	**frǫmedest**	**hǫredest**	**dēmdest**	**lǣddest**
3.	**frǫmede**	**hǫrede**	**dēmde**	**lǣdde**
Plur. 1–3.	**frǫmedon**	**hǫredon**	**dēmdon**	**lǣddon**
		Optative.		
Sing. 1–3.	**frǫmede**	**hǫrede**	**dēmde**	**lǣdde**
Plur. 1–3.	**frǫmeden**	**hǫreden**	**dēmden**	**lǣdden**
Past Part.	**(ge)frǫmed**	**(ge)hǫred**	**(ge)dēmed**	**(ge)lǣded** / **(ge)lǣd(d)**

96. (1) The **j** (**i**) of the element **-jo** (which became **-io-** after a long radical syllable; cf. **11**, Note 2) produces umlaut of the radical vowel, and gemination of the final radical consonant, when single (except **r**), after **a** short radical vowel (**11**).

Thus, **frǫmman** (<***frǫmjan**); **hǫrian** (<***hærjan**); **dēman** (<***dōmian**).

(2) The geminated consonant is simplified in the 2 and 3 sg. pres. indic., and in the 2 sg. imperative (cf. **93**, 3, 4): **frǫmest, frǫmeþ, frǫme.**

Verbs in **r** exhibit the various graphic substitutions for **i** (**j**) + a vowel (**10**, Note 3). Thus, **hęrian, hęrgan, hęrigean,** etc.; 1 sg. pres. indic. **herie, hęrge, herige,** etc.

Note 1. — In the 2 and 3 sg. pres. indic. syncope of the vowel of the personal ending is most frequent with verbs having a long radical syllable: **dēm(e)st, dēm(e)ð,** etc.

(3) The 2 sg. imperative ends in **-e** (with simplification of the geminated consonant), but when the radical syllable is long this ending disappears: **fręme, dēm** (cf. **93**, 3).

Note 2. — In a few instances in EWS and somewhat oftener in LWS, the 2 sg. imperative ending **-e** is found after a long radical syllable: **lǣre,** *teach;* **sęnde,** *send;* **hīere,** *hear.*

(4) An external agreement in some forms between verbs in **r** (like **hęrian**; **nęrian,** *to save;* **dęrian,** *to injure*) and verbs of the Second Class, has gradually brought these verbs in **r** into more or less frequent and complete conformity with the conjugation of the Second Class. Thus, 3 sg. pres. indic. **dęreð** and **dęrað**; pret. sg. **nęrede** and **nęrode**; **styrian,** *to stir*, pret. sg. **styrede** and **styrode.**

This resultant double mode of conjugation has also been extended to other verbs. Thus, **fręmman** and **fręmian,** 3 sg. pres. indic. **fręmeð** and **fręmað,** pret. sg. **fręmede** and **fręmode,** pp. **fręmed** and **fręmod**; **dwęllan** (**98**) and **dwęlian,** *to deceive;* **trymman** and **trymian,** *to confirm*, etc.

FORMATION OF THE PRETERIT TENSE AND OF THE PAST PARTICIPLE. (S. §§ 401–408.)

97. (1) Verbs with an originally short radical syllable (i.e. those which admit of gemination of the final radical consonant and those in **r**; **11**) have the pret. (sg.) in **-ede** and the pp. in **-ed**, with simplification of the geminated consonant and with umlaut of the radical vowel: **frǫmede, (ge)frǫmed; hǫrede, (ge)hǫred.**

Note 1. — **lǫcgan**, *to lay*, is exceptional in having syncope of the middle vowel: pret. **lǫgde** (**lēde**, **16**), pp. **lǫgd** (**lēd**).

Note 2. — Verbs in **d** or **t** syncopate the middle vowel and **t** + **d** becomes **tt**: **hrǫddan**, *to liberate*, pret. **hrǫdde**, pp. **hrǫd(d)**; **trǫddan**, *to tread*, pret. **trǫdde**, pp. **trǫd(d)**; **lǫttan**, *to hinder*, pret. **lǫtte**, pp. **lǫt(t)**; **sǫttan**, *to set*, pret. **sǫtte**, pp. **sǫt(t)**. In the uninflected form these participles sometimes retain the middle vowel: **trǫded**, **sǫted**, etc.

So also verbs in the derivative **-ettan** (= **-ǫttan**; Goth. **-atjan**), like **bliccettan**, *to lighten*, **ǫndettan**, *to confess*, **ōnettan**, *to hasten*, etc.: **līcettan**, *to pretend*, pret. **līcette**, pp. **līcet(t)**.

(2) Verbs with an originally long radical syllable syncopate the middle vowel in the preterit (**-ede** > **-de**), and usually in the inflected forms of the past participle that have a vocalic case-ending. The radical vowel is umlauted: pret. **dēmde**, pp. **dēmed**, pl. **dēmde**.

Note 3. — The pp. of verbs in **d** or **t** (cf. **97**, Note 2) often syncopate the middle vowel: **lǣded, lǣd(d)**; **hȳdan**, *to hide*, pret. **hȳdde**, pp. **hȳded, hȳd(d)**; **mētan**, *to meet*, pret. **mētte**, pp. **mēted, mēt(t)**.

When preceded by a consonant, **d** + **d** and **tt** (< **t** + **d**) are simplified: **sǫndan**, *to send*, pret. **sǫnde**, pp. **sǫnded, sǫnd**; **wǫndan**, *to turn*, pret. **wǫnde**, pp. **wǫnded, wǫnd**; **hæftan**, *to seize*, pret. **hæfte**, pp. **hæfted, hæft**; **wēstan**, *to lay waste*, pret. **wēste**, pp. **wēsted, wēst.**

Note 4. — Other phonetic changes resulting from the combination of a final radical consonant and the **d** of the pret. and pp. are the following:

(*a*) After a voiceless consonant (**c, p, t, ff, ss, x** (= **cs**)), **d** becomes **t**: **drǫncan**, *to drench*, pret. **drǫncte**, pp. **drǫnced**, pl. **drǫncte**; **hys-**

pan, *to revile*, pret. **hyspte**; **clyppan**, *to embrace*, pret. **clypte**, pp. **clypt**; for verbs in **t** see the preceding Note; **cyssan**, *to kiss*, pret. **cyste**, pp. **cyssed**; **līxan**, *to shine*, pret. **līxte**.

Verbs in the derivative **-lǣc(e)an** have the pret. and pp. in **ct** or **ht**: **nēalǣcan**, *to approach*, pret. **nēalǣcte**, **nēalǣhte**, pp. **nēalǣct**, **nēalǣht**. This change of **ct** into **ht** is found occasionally in other verbs: **īecan**, *to increase*, pret. **īecte**, **īehte**, pp. **īeced**, **īect**, **īeht**; **ðryccan**, *to oppress*, pret. **ðrycte**, **ðryhte**, pp. **ðrycced**.

(*b*) **ð** + **d** remains, or becomes **dd**: **cȳðan**, *to make known*, pret. **cȳðde**, **cȳdde**, pp. **cȳðed**, **cȳd(d)**; **nēðan**, *to venture*, pret. **nēðde**, **nēdde**.

(*c*) The usual pret. of **nęmnan**, *to name*, is **nęmde**, and of **ęfnan**, **ræfnan**, *to perform*, **ęfnde**, **ræfnde**; but verbs in a consonant + **n**, **l**, **r** generally retain the **n**, **l**, or **r** in the form of a syllable (**ne**; **el**, **le**; **er**, **re**), and are thus attracted, particularly in LWS, into the Second Conjugation: pret. **nęmnode**, **ęfnede**; pp. **nęmned**, **nęmnod**, pl. **nęmde**, **nęmnede**, **nęmnode**; **timbran** (**timbrian**), *to build*, pret. **timberde**, **timbrede**, **timbrode**, pp. **timbred**, **timbrod**; **dīeglan**, *to conceal*, pret. **dīegelde**, **dīeglede**, **dīeglode**, etc.

(*d*) In the pret. and pp. of verbs in **rw** and **lw** the **w** sometimes disappears: **gierwan**, *to prepare*, pret. **gierede**, pp. **gierwed**, **giered**; **wielwan**, *to roll*, pret. **wielede**, pp. **wielwed**. Many of these verbs (with or without the **w** in all forms) are attracted in LWS into the Second Conjugation: **smierwan**, *to anoint*, **smyrian**; pret. **smyrode**, pp. **smyrod**; **wielwan** (**wylwian**, **wylian**).

VERBS WITHOUT THE MIDDLE VOWEL. (S. § 407.)

98. In the verbs of the following group the middle vowel **e** (<**i**) was never present. These verbs have therefore two special features: (1) The lack of umlaut in the preterit and in the past participle; and (2) the (Germanic) change of original **c** and **g** + **d** into **ht**.

Thus, **cwęcc(e)an** (**10**, Note 2), *to shake*, <***cwæcjan** (**11**), pret. **cweahte** <***cwæhte** (**9**, *a*); **sēc(e)an**, *to seek*, <***sōcian**, pret. **sōhte**; **ðęnc(e)an**, *to think*, <***ðǫncian** (**8**), pret. **ðōhte** <***ðǫnhte**; **ðync(e)an**, *to seem*, pret. **ðūhte** <***ðunhte**.

Note 1. — **ðōhte** and **ðūhte** illustrate the Germanic disappearance of **n** before the voiceless spirant **h**, with compensatory lengthening of the preceding vowel (cf. **8**, Note).

The group is as follows:

cwęllan, *kill;*	**cwealde**;	**(ge)cweald.**
dwęllan, *deceive;*	**dwealde**;	**(ge)dweald.**
sęllan, *give;*	**sealde**;	**(ge)seald.**
stęllan, *place;*	**stealde**;	**(ge)steald.**
tęllan, *count;*	**tealde**;	**(ge)teald.**
cwęcc(e)an, *shake;*	**cweahte**;	**(ge)cweaht.**
	cwęhte;	**(ge)cwęht.**
dręcc(e)an, *vex;*	**dreahte**, (ę);	**(ge)dreaht**, (ę).
lęcc(e)an, *moisten;*	**leahte**, (ę);	**(ge)leaht**, (ę).
ręcc(e)an, *expound;*	**reahte**, (ę);	**(ge)reaht**, (ę).
strecc(e)an, *stretch;*	**streahte**, (ę);	**(ge)streaht**, (ę).
ðęcc(e)an, *cover;*	**ðeahte**, (ę);	**(ge)ðeaht**, (ę)
węcc(e)an, *wake;*	**weahte**, (ę);	**(ge)weaht**, (ę).
læcc(e)an, *seize;*	**læhte**;	**(ge)læht.**
bepǣc(e)an, *deceive;*	**bepǣhte**;	**bepǣht.**
rǣc(e)an, *reach;*	**rǣhte**;	**(ge)rǣht.**
tǣc(e)an, *teach;*	**tǣhte**;	**(ge)tǣht.**
rēc(e)an / **ręcc(e)an**, *reck;*	**rōhte.**	
sēc(e)an, *seek;*	**sōhte**;	**(ge)sōht.**
ðęnc(e)an, *think;*	**ðōhte**;	**(ge)ðōht.**
ðync(e)an, *seem;*	**ðūhte**;	**(ge)ðūht.**
wyrc(e)an, *work;*	**worhte**;	**(ge)worht.**
bycg(e)an, *buy;*	**bohte**;	**(ge)boht.**
bringan / **bręngan**, *bring;*	**brōhte**;	**gebrōht.**

Note 2. — In LWS **dwęllan** has also the forms **dwęllan**, pret. **dwęlede, dwęlode**, pp. **dwęled, dwęlod** (**96**, 4). A trace of an ablaut verb **dwelan** is found in the pret. **d(w)æl**. The pp. of **tęllan** also appears as **tęled**, and **sęllan** is in LWS usually **syllan**.

Note 3. — In LWS **węcc(e)an** often becomes **wręcc(e)an**. A difference of origin, apparently, underlies **rēc(e)an** (< ***rōcian**) and **ręcc(e)an** (< ***ræcjan**); so, too, **bringan** and **bręngan**. A trace of an ablaut verb is the pp. **brungen**.

Note 4. — In **bepǣc(e)an, rǣc(e)an**, and **tǣc(e)an** the umlauted vowel of the present has been transferred to the pret. and pp. The

more correct forms, **rāht**(e) and **tāht**(e), occur occasionally in both EWS and LWS.

Note 5. — In LWS metathesis occasionally takes place in the pret. and pp. of **wyrc**(e)**an**: **wrohte, wroht**; and **forwyrhte, forwyrht** (with the vowel of the present) occur.

Note 6. — Occasionally in EWS and almost always in LWS the **ea** before **ht** in the pret. and pp. of verbs in **c** becomes **ę**; this is either by transference of the vowel of the present, or (less probably) by palatal-umlaut (**15**, Note 1): **cwęhte, (ge)cwęht**; **dręhte, (ge)dręht**, etc.

THE SECOND CLASS OF WEAK VERBS. (S. §§ 411–414.)

99. The class-suffix of verbs of the Second Conjugation is **-ō** (**94**); by the addition of **-jan** the full (infinitive) ending became ***-ōjan**, and this became **-ian**. Because of the original **ō**, the class-suffix in the form **i** does not occasion umlaut or any other change that might be wrought by an original **i** (cf. **7**, Note); on the other hand, the class-suffix may cause **u-o**-umlaut (**14**): **clipian, cliopian,** *to cry out;* **hlinian, hlionian,** *to lean*, etc.

Note 1. — Umlaut appearing in a verb of this class is due either to transference from the First Class (**96**, 4; **97**, Note 4, *c*), or to the word from which the verb is derived: **ęndian**, *to end* [**ęnde**, *end*]; **clǣnsian**, *to cleanse* [**clǣne**, adj. **jo**-stem, *clean*].

Note 2. — In metrical usage the class-suffix has a secondary stress (**5**, Note).

CONJUGATION OF THE SECOND CLASS OF WEAK VERBS.

100. Themes: **bodian**, *to proclaim;* **smēag(e)an**, *to consider.*

Present.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	**bodie, (-ige)**	**smēage**
2.	**bodast**	**smēast**
3.	**bodaþ**	**smēaþ**
Plur. 1–3.	**bodiaþ, (-ig(e)aþ)**	**smēag(e)aþ**

	Optative.	
Sing. 1–3.	**bodie, (-ige)**	**smēage**
Plur. 1–3.	**bodien, (-igen)**	**smēagen**
	Imperative.	
Sing. 2.	**boda**	**smēa**
Plur. 2.	**bodiaþ, (-ig(e)aþ)**	**smēag(e)aþ**
Infinitive.	**bodian, (-ig(e)an)**	**smēag(e)an, (smēan)**
Gerund.	**bodianne, (-ig(e)anne, -enne, -onne)**	**smēag(e)anne**
Pres. Part.	**bodiende, (-igende)**	**smēagende**
	Preterit.	
	Indicative.	
Sing. 1.	**bodode, (-ade, -ude)**	**smēade**
2.	**bododest**	**smēadest**
3.	**bodode**	**smēade**
Plur. 1–3.	**bododon, (-edon)**	**smēadon**
	Optative.	
Sing. 1–3.	**bodode, (-ade, -ude)**	**smēade**
Plur. 1–3.	**bododen (-edon)**	**smēaden**
Past Part.	**(ge)bodod, (-ad, -ud)**	**(ge)smēad**

Note 1. — In these verbs the graphic substitutions for **ie**, **ia** are common (**10**, Note 3).

Note 2. — The variant forms of the class-vowel **o** of the pret. are **a**, **u**; less frequently **e**, except in the pl., where **e** shares the preference equally with **o**.

Note 3. — **trūwian**, *to trust* (originally of the Third Class), and **þēowian**, *to serve*, sometimes syncopate the middle vowel in the preterit: **trūwde**, **þēowde**; with loss of the **w**, **þēode** (**þēodde**).

101. smēag(e)an (< ***smēahōjan** < ***smauhōjan**) represents a small number of contract verbs: **fēog(e)an** (< ***fiōjan**), *to hate;* **frēog(e)an** (< ***friōjan**), *to love*,

to free; **scōg(e)an** (< ***scōhōjan**), *to shoe;* **twēog(e)an** (< ***twehōjan**), *to doubt;* **ðrēag(e)an**, *to rebuke;* ***tēog(e)an** (pret. **tēode**), *to arrange;* and apparently **bōg(e)an** (3 sg. **bōð**), *to boast.*

THE THIRD CLASS OF WEAK VERBS. (S. §§ 415, 416.)

102. Weak verbs of the Third Class, of which the original class-suffix was **-ai** (**94**), are few in number, and these retain only in part the features of the original conjugation.

CONJUGATION OF THE THIRD CLASS OF WEAK VERBS.

103. Themes: **habban,** *to have;* **libban,** *to live;* **sęcg(e)an,** *to say.*

	PRESENT.	
	Indicative.	
Sing. 1.	**hæbbe**	**libbe, lifge**
2.	**hafast, hæfst**	**liofast** (**14**), **lifast**
3.	**hafað, hæfð**	**liofað, lifað**
Plur. 1–3.	**habbað, hæbbað**	**libbað, lif(i)g(e)að, lifiað**
	Optative.	
Sing. 1–3.	**hæbbe**	**libbe, lifi(g)e**
Plur. 1–3.	**hæbben**	**libben, lifi(g)en**
	Imperative.	
Sing. 2.	**hafa**	**liofa**
Plur. 2.	**habbað**	**libbað, lif(i)g(e)að**
Infinitive.	**habban**	**libban, lif(i)g(e)an, lifian, liofian**
Gerund.	**habbanne,** (**-enne, -onne**)	**libbanne, lif(i)(g)enne**
Pres. Part.	**hæbbende**	**libbende, lif(i)(g)ende**

	PRETERIT.	
	Indicative.	
Sing. 1.	**hæfde**	**lifde, liofode**
2.	**hæfdest**	**lifdest, liofodest**
3.	**hæfde**	**lifde, liofode**
Plur. 1–3.	**hæfdon**	
	Optative.	
Sing. 1–3.	**hæfde**	**lifde, liofode**
Plur. 1–3.	**hæfden**	**lifden, liofoden**
Past Part.	**(ge)hæfd**	**(ge)lifd, (ge)liofod**

NOTE. — **habban** with the negative adverb **ne** prefixed becomes **næbban**.

	PRESENT.	PRETERIT.
	Indicative.	
Sing. 1.	**sęcge**	**sægde, sǣde (16)**
2.	**sagast, sægst, sęgst**	**sægdest, sǣdest**
3.	**sagaþ, sæg(e)þ, sęg(e)st**	**sægde, sǣde**
Plur. 1–3.	**sęcg(e)aþ**	**sægdon, sǣdon**
	Optative.	
Sing. 1–3.	**sęcge**	**sægde, sǣde**
Plur. 1–3.	**sęcgen**	**sægden, sǣden**
	Imperative.	
Sing. 2.	**saga, sęge**	
Plur. 2.	**sęcg(e)aþ**	
Infinitive.	**sęcg(e)an**	*Past Part.* **(ge)sægd, (ge)sǣd**
Gerund.	**sęcg(e)anne, (-onne, sęcgenne)**	
Pres. Part.	**sęcgende**	

104. Traces of this conjugation are left in **fylg(e)an,** *to follow*, pret. **fylgde**, and **hycg(e)an,** *to think*, pret. **hogde**; but these verbs have besides conformed completely to the Second Conjugation: **folgian, folgode; hogian, hogode.**

PRETERITIVE PRESENT VERBS. (S. §§ 417–425.)

105. (1) There are some verbs which, in all the Germanic languages, employ in the present exclusively (Indicative and Optative) forms of original ablaut preterits (the original presents being lost). Accordingly they are called preteritive present verbs.

The other parts of the system of present forms, namely, the Imperative, the Infinitive, the Gerund, and the Present Participle, are based upon the indicative plural of these preteritive presents. Upon the basis of the same form of the radical syllable, the conjugation of the tenses is made complete by weak preterits in **d** (**t**); whereas the Past Participles (so far as they occur) are in **-en**, as with Strong verbs.

(2) These verbs are special in retaining some features of the more primitive conjugation of ablaut verbs: (*a*) the 2 sg. of the preteritive present is in **t** or **st**, without change of the radical syllable (cf. **93**, Note); (*b*) there is a partial survival of the umlauted optative: **dyge**, **duge**; **ðyrfe**, **ðurfe**. On the other hand, the influence of the regular conjugation has occasioned such forms as pl. **(ge)munað**; 2 pl. imperative **witað**.

106. The preteritive present verbs are classified in accordance with their relation to the ablaut verbs:

(1) Class I.—(*a*) *Infinitive*, **witan (wietan; wiotan, weotan; 14)**, *to know*.

	Present.	Preterit.
Indicative sg. 1.	**wāt**	**wi(e)ste, wisse**
2.	**wāst**	
3.	**wāt**	**wi(e)ste, wisse**
pl. 1–3.	**wi(e)ton, wioton (14)**	**wi(e)ston, wisson**

	Present.	Preterit.
Optative sg.	**wi(e)te**; pl. **-en**	**wi(e)ste, wisse**; pl. **-en**
Imperative sg. 2.	**wite**	*Past Part.* **(ge)wi(e)ten**
pl. 2.	**witaþ**	
Gerund.	**wi(e)tanne, wiotonne.** (**-enne**, etc.)	
Pres. Part.	**witende**	

Note 1. — **nytan** (< **ne** + **witan**), *not to know*, pres. indic. sg. **nāt, nāst, nāt**, pl. **nyton**, has uniformly **y**, for **i** (**ie, io, eo**), in the radical syllable.

(*b*) *Infinitive*, **āgan**, *to possess.*

Pres. Part., **āgende.**

Indicative., pres., sg. 1. 3. **āh** (**āg**), 2. **āhst**; pl. **āgon.**

Optative, pres., **āge**, etc. *Imperative*, **āge.**

Preterit, **āhte**, etc. *Past Part.*, adj., **āgen, ǣgen**, *own.*

Note 2. — In the present the radical vowel of the singular has been transferred to the plural (**āgon**, for ***igon**), hence the uniformity of the radical vowel (infinitive **āgan**, pret. **āhte**, etc.). The negative theme is **nāgan** (< **ne** + **āgan**), *not to possess.*

(2) Class II. — *Infinitive*, **dugan**, *to avail.*

Pres. Part., **dugende.**

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. **dēah** (**dēag**); pl. **dugon.**

Optative, pres., **dyge** (**105**, 2), **duge**, etc.

Preterit, **dohte**, etc.

(3) Class III. — (*a*) *Infinitive*, **unnan**, *to grant.*

Pres. Part., **unnende.**

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. **ǫn(n)**, **an(n)**; pl. **unnon.**

Optative, pres., **unne**, etc. *Imperative*, **unne.**

Preterit, **ūþe**, etc. *Past Part.*, **(ge)unnen**

(*b*) *Infinitive*, **cunnan**, *to know, can.*

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. **cǫn(n)**, **can(n)**, 2. **cǫnst**; pl. **cunnon**.
Optative, pres., **cunne**, etc.
Preterit, **cūðe**, etc. *Past Part.*, **(ge)cunnen**; adj., **cūð**, *known.*

(*c*) *Infinitive*, **ðurfan**, *to need.*

Pres. Part., **ðearfende**.
Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. **ðearf**, 2. **ðearft**; pl. **ðurfon**.
Optative, pres., **ðyrfe** (**105**, 2), **ðurfe**, etc.
Preterit, **ðorfte**, etc.

(*d*) *Infinitive*, **durran**, *to dare.*

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. **dear(r)**, 2. **dearst**; pl. **durron**.
Optative, pres., **dyrre** (**105**, 2), **durre**, etc.
Preterit, **dorste**, etc.

(4) Class IV. — (*a*) *Infinitive*, **sculon**, **sceolan**, *shall.*

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. **sceal**, 2. **scealt**; pl. **sculon**, **sceolon**.
Optative, pres., **scyle**, **scí(e)le** (**105**, 2), **scule**, **sceole**, etc.
Preterit, **sceolde**, **scolde**, etc.

(*b*) *Infinitive*, **munan**, *to be mindful of.*

Pres. Part., **munende**.
Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. **mǫn**, **man**, 2. **mǫnst**; { pl. **munon**, **munað**.
Optative, pres., **myne** (**105**, 2), **mune**, etc.
Imperative, **myn(e)**, **mun(e)**; pl. **munað**.
Preterit, **munde**, etc. *Past Part.*, **(ge)munen**.

(5) Class V. — (*a*) *Infinitive*, **magan**, *may, to be able.*

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. **mæg**, 2. **meaht**, **miht**; { pl. **magon**, **mægon**.
Optative, pres., **mæge**, **mage**, etc.
Preterit, **meahte** (**mæhte**, **mehte**), **mihte**, etc.

Note 3. — The preteritive present sg. **mæg**, pl. **magon**, belonged, in its primitive form, ***mǫ́g**, ***magumé**, to Class VI. In this instance

the radical vowel of the plural was extended to the singular; association with **cann** may also have favored the transformation of ***mōg**.

(*b*) *Infinitive*, (**ge-, be-**)**nugan**, *to suffice.*

Indicative, pres., sg. 3. **neah** (impersonal); pl. **nugon.**
Optative, pres., **nuge**, etc.
Preterit, **nohte**, etc.

(6) Class VI. — *Infinitive*, **mōtan**, *may.*

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. **mōt**, 2. **mōst**; pl. **mōton.**
Optative, pres., **mōte**, etc.
Preterit, **mōste**, etc.

CONJUGATION OF SPECIAL VERBS. (S. §§ 426–430.)

107. Themes: (1) **bēon (wesan)**, *to be;* (2) **willan**, *to will;* (3) **dōn**, *to do;* (4) **gān**, *to go.*

(1)		Present.	Preterit.
		Indicative.	
Sing. 1.	**eom**	**bēom (bīom)**	**wæs**
2.	**eart**	**bist**	**wǣre**
3.	**is**	**bið**	**wæs**
Plur. 1–3.	**sind, si(e)nt** **si(e)ndon, -un** **siondon, -un**	**bēoð (bīoð)**	**wǣron**
		Optative.	
Sing. 1–3.	**sīe (sī, sig, sȳ), sīo (sēo)**	**bēo (bīo)**	**wǣre**
Plur. 1–3.	**sīen (sīn, sȳn)**	**bēon (bīon)**	**wǣren**

Imperative. 2 sg. **bēo, wes**; 2 pl. **bēoð, wesað**
Infinitive. **bēon (bīon), wesan**
Gerund. **bēonne (bīonne)**
Pres. Part. **bēonde, wesende**

Note 1. — Negative forms are **neom** (< **ne** + **eom**), **nis** (< **ne** + **is**); **næs** (< **ne** + **wæs**), **nǣre, nǣron**, etc. — **was, nas** appear to be unaccented forms.

Note 2. — Some of the special features of the substantive verb are: (*a*) the employment of different radicals; (*b*) traces of non-thematic conjugation, such as **m** for the ending of the 1 sg. pres. indic. (**eom, bēom**); (*c*) the ending **-on** (**-un**) of the pres. indic. pl. (**sindon,** etc.), which is due to the influence of the preteritive presents.

(2)

	Present.	Preterit.
	Indicative.	
Sing. 1.	**wille (wielle), wile**	**wolde**
2.	**wilt**	**woldest**
3.	**wille (wielle), wile**	**wolde**
Plur. 1–3.	**willaþ (wiellaþ)**	**woldon**
	Optative.	
Sing. 1–3.	**wille (wielle), wile**	**wolde**
Plur. 1–3.	**willen (wiellen)**	**wolden**

Imperative. (only with negative) 2 pl. **nyllaþ, nellaþ**
Infinitive. **willan (wiellan)**
Pres. Part. **willende (wiellende)**

Note 3. — The negative **nyllan** (< **ne** + **willan**), pret. **nolde,** etc., has usually the vowel **y** or **e** in the radical syllable of the present: **nylle, nelle,** etc.

Note 4. — **willan** is special in having derived its Present Indicative from the Optative. The 2 sg. **wilt** is in conformity with the preteritive presents, and the pl. **willaþ** is the result of the influence of the regular conjugation.

(3)

	Present.	Preterit.
	Indicative.	
Sing. 1.	**dō**	**dyde**
2.	**dēst**	**dydest**
3.	**dēþ**	**dyde**
Plur. 1–3.	**dōþ**	**dydon**
	Optative.	
Sing. 1–3.	**dō**	**dyde**
Plur. 1–3.	**dōn**	**dyden**

Imperative. 2 sg. **dō**; 2 pl. **dōþ** *Past Part.* **(ge)dōn, (ge)dēn**
Infinitive. **dōn** *Gerund.* **dōnne**
Pres. Part. **dōnde (dōende)**

Note 5. — **dōn** is a non-thematic verb (dialectal 1 sg. pres. indic. **dōm**), and has in the preterit a reduplicated form of the radical.

(4)

	Present.	Preterit.
	Indicative.	
Sing. 1.	**gā**	**ēode**
2.	**gǣst**	**ēodest**
3.	**gǣð**	**ēode**
Plur. 1–3.	**gāð**	**ēodon**
	Optative.	
Sing. 1–3.	**gā**	**ēode**
Plur. 1–3.	**gān**	**ēoden**

Imperative. 2 sg. **gā**; 2 pl. **gāð** *Past Part.* **(ge)gān**

Infinitive. **gān**

Gerund. **gānne**

Pres. Part. **gānde**

Note 6. — The non-thematic verb **gān** has a special feature in the preterit **ēode**, which in use is also associated with the present **gǫngan** (**90**, Note 3).

AN

ANGLO-SAXON READER

EDITED, WITH NOTES AND GLOSSARY

BY

JAMES W. BRIGHT, PH.D., LITT.D.

CAROLINE DONOVAN PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH LITERATURE IN THE JOHNS HOPKINS UNIVERSITY

CHEAP *EDITION*

LONDON

SWAN SONNENSCHEIN & CO., LTD.

25 HIGH STREET, BLOOMSBURY

1909

PREFACE.

This book is planned for an introductory course in Anglo-Saxon. The glossary has been constructed so as both to facilitate the use of a grammar and to reduce the necessity of grammatical notes. Cook's excellent translation of Sievers' Grammar has made available for reference the best exposition of Anglo-Saxon phonology and inflection. March's Grammar will assist the teacher in matters relating to syntax.

In the choice of texts by which the student is to be introduced to the language and literature of Anglo-Saxon times, an editor is compelled, in view of the practical end, to suppress many considerations: there must be gradation that may contradict chronology, or dialectal relationship; there must be a degree of variety that may do violence to completeness. An adjustment in partial harmony with all reasonable requirements is as much as can be hoped for.

The West-Saxon dialect, though not exactly in the line of the subsequent development of the language, is yet best adapted to the conditions of the beginner, for it possesses sufficient uniformity in phonology and inflection, the grammars are based upon it, and it embraces most of the literature. The style and the character of the literature also determine the easiest introduction to be through the later form of this dialect. The following texts have been selected and arranged in accordance with these views. The first

three extracts are intended to supply a sufficient basis for an elementary preparation that will fit the student to pass to the study of the Early West-Saxon dialect, and thereafter to read the literature in chronological order. Any slight admixture of dialectal forms will be easily understood by the use of Sievers' Grammar.

Most of the selected texts, it will be observed, are such as have been employed, either wholly or in part, in other Anglo-Saxon Readers. In the case of some of them, exclusion from an introductory course would be welcome to few teachers; in the case of others, the choice cannot be expected to please all. The selections which are now admitted for the first time will, it is hoped, serve an obvious purpose.

The texts are given according to the best manuscript sources, without normalization, without silent changes, and, for the most part, with but slight emendations. The variant readings, in some cases complete even for unessential details, are to give a wider view of the condition of the language and of the orthographic fashion of the scribes. The first, second, ninth, tenth, eleventh, and eighteenth selections are based upon my own copies and collations of the manuscripts. For the homily on St. Gregory Professor W. W. Skeat, of Cambridge, has collated the Cambridge MS., and Professor Arthur Napier, of Oxford, has supplied the readings (given in full) of the next best MS., that of the Bodleian Library. The seventeenth and nineteenth selections are according to the collations of Dr. Frank G. Hubbard, of the University of California. For the extracts from the Bede the recent edition by Miller has been used, and for the 'Wars of Alfred,' Plummer's edition of the Chronicles. The remaining texts have been taken from the publications of Thorpe, Sweet, Earle, and Morris.

Orthographic variation (chiefly due to chronological differences in the texts) has made difficult a compact yet clear arrangement of the glossary; however, the variant forms in parentheses, the principal parts of the verbs, and the citations will be found, it is believed, to mitigate the somewhat sparing use of cross-references. The etymological hints conveyed either in the definitions or by the bracketed forms will suggest some of the fundamental principles of derivation, but they are especially meant to lead the student to consult the Etymological Dictionaries of Skeat and Kluge.

It is pleasant to acknowledge the special obligations incurred in the preparation of this book. The kind assistance, already mentioned, given by Professor Skeat and Professor Napier is to be added to many personal kindnesses in the past; I also regard it as a further pledge of their hearty interest in the cause of English studies in America. My thanks are due to Dr. Frank G. Hubbard for the use of a sheaf of his first gleanings in the libraries of England, and to Professor James Morgan Hart, of Cornell University, for valuable suggestions always freely given. More than can be expressed in a brief acknowledgment is due to Professor George Lyman Kittredge, of Harvard University; he has read the entire work in proof, with the discrimination of a scholar and with the helpfulness of a friend.

JAMES W. BRIGHT.

JOHNS HOPKINS UNIVERSITY,
December 1, 1891.

CONTENTS.

PART I.

		PAGE
I.	From the Gospels: St. Mark, Chap. IV.	1
II.	Orpheus and Eurydice	5
III.	Account of the Poet Cædmon	8

PART II.

IV.	Cynewulf and Cyneheard	14
V.	Wars of Alfred the Great	16
VI.	Alfred's Preface to the Pastoral Care	26
VII.	From the Pastoral Care	30
VIII.	The Voyages of Ohthere and Wulfstan	38
IX.	It is better to suffer an Injury than to inflict one	45
X.	Providence and Fate	48
XI.	The Nature of God	59
XII.	The Conversion of Edwin	62

PART III.

XIII.	A Blickling Homily	67
XIV.	Ælfric's Homily on the Assumption of St. John the Apostle	74
XV.	Ælfric's Homily on St. Gregory the Great	86
XVI.	Ælfric's Life of King Oswald	98

PAGE

XVII. Ælfric's Preface to Genesis 107

XVIII. The Legend of St. Andrew. 113

XIX. The Harrowing of Hell. 129

PART IV.

XX. Cædmon's Genesis: The Offering of Isaac . . . 142

XXI. The Battle of Brunanburh 146

XXII. The Battle of Maldon 149

XXIII. The Wanderer 160

XXIV. The Phœnix 165

APPENDIX I. Lactantius De Ave Phoenice 189

NOTES 195

APPENDIX II. Anglo-Saxon Versification 229

GLOSSARY 241

PART I.

I.

FROM THE GOSPELS.

St. Mark, Chapter IV.

[The text is based on the Corpus MS. 140 (Corp.) in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. Variants are taken from A (= MS. Ii. 2. 11. of the Camb. Univ. Lib.), and from B (= MS. Bodl. 441).]

(1) And eft hē ongan hī æt þǣre sǣ lǣran. And him wæs mycel męnegu tō gegaderod, swā þæt hē on scip ēode, and on þǣre sǣ wæs; and eall sēo męnegu ymbe þā sǣ[1] wǣron[2] on lande. (2) And hē hī fela on bigspellum lǣrde, and him tō cwæð on his lāre, (3) Gehȳrað: Ūt ēode sē sǣdere his sǣd tō sāwenne. (4) And þā hē sēow,[3] sum fēoll wiþ þone weg, and fugelas cōmon and hit frǣton. (5) Sum fēoll ofer stānscyligean,[4] þār hit nǣfde mycele eorðan, and sōna ūp ēode, and for þām hit nǣfde eorðan þiccnesse, (6) þā hit ūp ēode, sēo sunne hit forswǣlde, and hit forscranc, for þām hit wyrtruman nǣfde. (7) And sum fēoll on þornas; þā stigon ðā þornas and forðrysmodon þæt, and hit wæstm ne bær. (8) And sum fēoll on gōd land, and hit sealde *ūppstīgendne* and *wexendne*[5] wæstm; and ān brōhte þrītig-

[1] *Only in* A.
[2] A, wæs.
[3] Corp., B, sew.
[4] A, stanscylian.
[5] MSS., -stigende and wexende.

fealdne,[1] sum syxtigfealdne, sum hundfealdne. (9) And hē cwæð, Gehȳre sē ðe ēaran hæbbe tō gehȳranne.

(10) And þā hē āna wæs, hine āxodon þæt bigspell þā twęlfe þe mid him wǣron. (11) And hē sǣde him, Ēow is geseald tō witanne Godes rīces gerȳnu; þām þe ūte synt ealle þing on bigspellum gewurþað[2]: (12) þæt hī gesēonde gesēon, and nā ne gesēon; and gehȳrende gehȳren, and ne ongyten; þē lǣs hī hwænne sȳn gecyrrede,[3] and him sīn hyra synna forgyfene. (13) Đā sǣde hē him, Gē nyton þis bigspell? and hū mage gē ealle bigspell witan? (14) Sē þe sǣwð, word hē sǣwð. (15) Sōðlīce þā synt wið þone weg þār þæt word is gesāwen; and þonne hī hit gehȳrað, sōna cymð Sātanas, and āfyrð þæt word þe on heora heortan āsāwen ys. (16) And þā synt gelīce þe synt ofer þā *stānscyligean*[4] gesāwen; sōna þænne[5] hī þæt word gehȳrað, and þæt mid blisse onfōð; (17) and hī nabbað wyrtruman on him, ac bēoð unstaðolfæste; and syþþan ūp cymð dēofles costnung[6] and his ēhtnys for þām worde, [and hrædlīce hī bēoð geuntrēowsode]. (18) Hī synd on þornum gesāwen, þæt synd þā ðe þæt word gehȳrað, (19) and [þonne] *yrmða* and *swīcdōm woroldwelena* and ōðra gewilnunga þæt word ofþrysmiað, and [hit] *is* būton wæstme *geworden.*[7] (20) And þā ðe gesāwene synt ofer þæt gōde land, þā synd þe þæt word gehȳrað and onfōð, and wæstm bringað, sum þrītigfealdne, sum syxtigfealdne, and sum hundfealdne.

[1] A, þryttyg-fealdne wæstm.
[2] A, geweorðað.
[3] Corp., B, gescyrede (*error*).
[4] MSS., stanscylian.
[5] A, þonne.
[6] A, costung, B, costnunge.
[7] MSS., and of yrmðe and swicdome; Corp., woroldwelene, B, woroldewelene, A, worldwelena; Corp., B, ofþrysmað; MSS., synt buton (A, synd butan) . . . gewordene.

(21) Hē sǣde him, Cwyst þū cymð þæt lēohtfæt þæt hit bēo under bydene āsętt, oððe under będde? wite geare[1] þæt hit sȳ ofer candelstæf āsętt. (22) Sōðlīce nis nān ðing behȳdd þe ne sȳ geswutelod, nē nis dīgle geworden ac þæt hit openlīce cume. (23) Gehȳre, gif hwā ēaran hæbbe tō gehȳranne. (24) And hē cwæð tō him, Warniað hwæt gē gehȳran[2]: and on þām gemete þe gē metað, ēow bið gemeten; and ēow bið geīct.[3] (25) þām bið geseald þe hæfð; and þām ðe næfð, ēac þæt hē hæfð him bið ætbrōden.

(26) And hē cwæð, Godes rīce ys swylce man wurpe[4] gōd sǣd on his land; (27) and *slāpe*[5] and ārīse dæges and nihtes, and þæt sǣd grōwe and wexe, þonne hē nāt. (28) Sōðlīce sylfwilles sēo eorðe wæstm bereð[6]; ǣrest gærs, syððan ēar, syþþan fullne hwǣte on þām ēare. (29) And þonne sē wæstm hine forð bringð, sōna hē sęnt his sicol, for þām þæt rip æt is.

(30) And eft hē cwæð, For hwām geanlīcie wē heofena rīce? oððe hwylcum bigspelle wiðmete wē hit? (31) Swā swā senepes sǣd, þonne hit bið on eorðan gesāwen, hit is ealra sǣda lǣst þe on eorðan synt; (32) and þonne hit asāwen bið, hit āstīhð, and bið ealra wyrta mǣst, and hæfð swā mycele bōgas þæt heofenes fugelas eardian magon under his sceade. (33) And manegum swylcum bigspellum hē spræc tō him þæt hī mihton gehȳran. (34) Ne spæc[7] hē nā būtan bigspelle; eall hē his leorningcnihtum asundron ręhte.

(35) And [hē] sǣde him þonne ǣfen *wearð*,[8] Uton faran agēn.[9] (36) And þā[10] męnigu forlǣtende,[11] hī on-

[1] Corp., B, gere.
[2] A, gehyron.
[3] A, yht.
[4] A, worpe.
[5] MSS., sawe.
[6] Corp., B, beraŏ.
[7] A, spræc.
[8] MSS., bið.
[9] A, ongean.
[10] Corp., þas.
[11] Corp., forlætan.

fēngon hine swā hē on scipe wæs. And ōþre scipu wæron mid him. (37) And þā wæs mycel ȳst windes geworden, and ȳþa hē āwearp on þæt scyp, þæt hit gefylled wæs.[1] (38) And hē wæs on scipe ofer bolster slāpende, and hī āwęhton hine, and cwædon, Ne belimpð tō þē þæt wē forwurþað[2]? (39) And hē ārās, and þām winde bebēad, and cwæð tō ðære sæ, Suwa and gestille.[3] And sē wind geswāc þā, and wearð mycel smyltnes. (40) And hē sæde him, Hwī synt gē forhte? gȳt *nabbe* gē[4] gelēafan? (41) And hī micclum[5] ęge him ondrēdon, and cwædon ælc tō ōðrum, Hwæt wēnst þū hwæt is ðēs, þæt him *windas* and[6] sæ hȳrsumiað?

[1] A, B, wæs gefylled. [2] A, forweorþað. [3] A, gestyl.
[4] MSS., ge nabbað. [5] A, mycelum; B, myclum.
[6] A, B, wyndas and; Corp., *wanting*.

II.

ORPHEUS AND EURYDICE.

[From the Alfredian version of the De Consolatione Philosophiae of Boethius. The text represents MS. C (Cotton, Otho A. 6); MS. B (Bodl. 180 = NE. C. 3. 11) and Junius's transcript of the same, J (Bodl. Jun. 12), supply variants.]

Hit gelamp gīo ðætte ān hearpere wæs on ðǣre ðīode ðe Đrācia[1] hātte, sīo wæs on Crēca rīce; sē hearpere wæs swīðe ungefrǣglīce good, ðæs nama wæs Orfeus; hē hæfde ān swīðe ǣnlīc wīf, sīo wæs hāten Eurudice.[2] Đā ongon mon sęcgan be ðām hearpere, þæt hē meahte hearpian þæt sē wudu wagode, ond þā stānas hī styredon[3] for ðȳ swēge, ond wildu dīor ðǣr woldon tō irnan ond stondan swilce hī tamu wǣren, swā stille, ðēah him męn oððe hundas wið ēoden, ðæt hī hī nā[4] ne onscunedon. Đā sædon hī þæt ðæs hearperes wīf sceolde āçwęlan, ond hire sāule[5] mon sceolde lædan tō hęlle. Đā sceolde sē hearpere weorðan swā sārig, þæt hē ne meahte ongemong ōðrum monnum bīon, ac tēah tō wuda, ond sæt on ðǣm muntum, ǣgðer ge dæges ge nihtes, wēop ond hearpode, ðæt ðā wudas bifedon,[6] ond ðā ēa stōdon, ond nān heort ne onscunede[7] nǣnne[8] lēon, nē nān hara nǣnne hund, nē nān nēat nyste nǣnne andan nē nǣnne ęge tō ōðrum, for

[1] B, racia; J, thracia.
[2] J, Eurydice.
[3] B, hirgedon.
[4] B, þæt hi na.
[5] B, sawle.
[6] B, bifodon.
[7] B, onscunode; C, -de *broken off.*
[8] C, næne.

ðǣre mergðe[1] ðæs sōnes. Đā ðǣm hearpere ðā ðūhte ðæt hine nānes ðinges ne lyste on ðisse worulde, ðā ðōhte hē ðæt hē wolde gesēcan hęlle godu,[2] ǫnd onginnan him ōlęccan mid his hearpan, ǫnd biddan þæt hī him *āgēafen*[3] eft his wīf. Þā hē ðā ðider cōm, ðā sceolde cuman ðǣre hęlle hund ongēan hine, þæs nama wæs *Ceruerus*,[4] sē sceolde habban þrīo hēafdu, ǫnd onfægnian[5] mid his steorte, ǫnd plegian wið hine for his hearpunga. Đā wæs ðǣr ēac swīðe ęgeslīc geatweard, ðæs nama sceolde bīon Caron, sē hæfde ēac þrīo hēafdu, ǫnd wæs swīðe oreald. Đā ongǫn sē hearpere hine biddan þæt hē hine gemundbyrde ðā hwīle þe hē ðǣr wǣre, ǫnd hine gesundne eft ðǫnan brōhte. Đā gehēt hē him ðæt, for ðǣm hē wæs oflyst ðæs seldcūðan sōnes. Đā ēode hē furðor[6] oð hē gemētte[7] ðā graman gydena[8] ðe folcisce męn hātað Parcas, ðā hī sęcgað ðæt on nānum męn nyten[9] nāne āre, ac ǣlcum męn wrecen be his[10] gewyrhtum; þā hī sęcgað ðæt *wealden*[11] ǣlces mannes wyrde. Đā ongǫn hē biddan heora miltse;[12] ðā ongunnon hī wēpan mid him. Đā ēode hē furðor,[6] ǫnd him urnon ealle hęllwaran ongēan, ǫnd lǣddon hine tō hiora cyninge,[13] ǫnd ongunnon ealle sprecan mid him, ǫnd biddan þæs ðe hē bæd. Ǫnd þæt unstille hwēol ðe Ixīon wæs tō gebunden, Leuita[14] cyning, for his scylde, ðæt oðstōd for his hearpunga; ǫnd Tantulus sē cyning, ðe on ðisse worulde ungemetlīce gīfre wæs, ǫnd him ðǣr ðæt ilce yfel fīlgde[15]

[1] B, mirhþe; J, mirhte.
[2] B, gatu.
[3] C, agefen; B, ageafan.
[4] C, cerueruerus; B, aruerus.
[5] B, ongan fægenian.
[6] C, furðum.
[7] C, mette.
[8] C, metena.
[9] B, nyton.
[10] C, be his *broken off*.
[11] C, walden; B, wealdan.
[12] C, blisse.
[13] C, cininge.
[14] B, lauita.
[15] B, fyligde.

ðære gīfernesse, hē gestilde. Ǫnd sē *vultor*[1] sceolde forlætan ðæt hē ne[2] slāt ðā lifre Tyties[3] ðæs cyninges, ðe hine ær mid ðȳ wītnode; ǫnd eall hęllwara wītu gestildon, ðā hwīle þe hē beforan ðām cyninge hearpode. Đā hē ðā lǫnge ǫnd lǫnge hearpode, ðā cleopode sē hęllwara cyning, ǫnd cwæð: 'Wuton āgifan ðæm ęsne his wīf, for ðæm hē hī hæfð geearnad mid his hearpunga.' Bebēad him ðā ðæt hē geare wisse, ðæt [hē][4] hine næfre under bæc ne besāwe, siððan[5] hē ðǫnanweard wære, ǫnd sæde, gif hē hine under bæc besāwe, ðæt hē sceolde forlætan ðæt wīf. Ac ðā lufe mǫn mæg swīðe unēaðe oððe nā[6] forbēodan: wēi lā wēi! hwæt Orpheus ðā lædde his wīf mid him, oð *ðe* hē[7] cōm on þæt gemære lēohtes ǫnd ðīostro; ðā ēode þæt wīf æfter him. Đā hē forð on[8] ðæt lēoht cōm, ðā beseah hē hine under bæc wið ðæs wīfes: ðā losade hīo him sōna. Đās lēasan spell[9] lærað gehwylcne mǫn ðāra ðe wilnað hęlle ðīostro tō flīonne, ǫnd tō ðæs sōðan Godes līohte tō cumanne, ðæt hē hine ne besīo tō his ealdum[10] yflum, swā ðæt hē hī eft swā fullīce fullfręmme swā hē hī ær dyde; for ðæm swā hwā swā mid fulle[11] willan his mōd węnt tō ðæm yflum ðe hē ær forlēt, ǫnd hī ðonne fullfręmeð, ǫnd hī him ðonne fullīce līciað, and hē hī næfre forlætan ne þęnceð,[12] ðonne forlȳst hē eall his ærran good, būton hē hit eft gebēte.

[1] MSS., ultor; J, Uultor.
[2] B, *wanting.*
[3] C, sticces; B, ticcies *changed to* tyccies; J., Tyties.
[4] Sweet.
[5] B, for þam.
[6] B, oððe na *wanting.*
[7] B, oðe he; C, oð he.
[8] C, furðum.
[9] C, *wanting.*
[10] C, ealdan.
[11] B, fullon.
[12] B, þencð.

III.

ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

[From the Anglo-Saxon version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History. The text follows the Tanner MS. (= Tanner 10, Bodl. Lib.); the variants are from C (= MS. Cotton, Otho B. xi.), O (= MS. 279 Corp. C. C. Camb.), and Ca (= MS. Kk. 3. 18, Camb. Univ. Lib.).]

In ðeosse abbudissan mynstre wæs sum brōðor syndriglīce mid godcundre gife gemǣred[1] ǫnd geweorðad, for þon hē gewunade gerisenlīce lēoð wyrcan, þā ðe tō ǣfęstnisse ǫnd tō ārfæstnisse belumpon[2]; swā ðætte swā hwæt swā hē of godcundum stafum þurh bōceras gelcornode, þæt hē æfter medmiclum fæce in scopgereorde mid þā mǣstan swētnisse ǫnd inbryrdnisse *geglęngde*,[3] ǫnd in Ęnglisc-gereorde wel geworht[4] forþ brōhte. Ǫnd for his lēoþsǫngum mǫnigra mǫnna mōd oft tō worulde forhogdnisse[5] ǫnd tō geþēodnisse þæs heofonlīcan līfes onbærnde wǣron. Ǫnd ēac swelce mǫnige ōðre æfter him in Ǫngelþēode ongunnon ǣfęste lēoð wyrcan, ac nǣnig hwæðre him þæt gelīce dōn ne[6] meahte; for þon hē nālæs frǫm mǫnnum nē þurh mǫn gelǣred wæs þæt hē þone lēoðcræft leornade, ac hē wæs godcundlīce gefultumod,[7] ǫnd þurh Godes gife þone sǫngcræft onfēng; ǫnd hē for ðon nǣfre nōht lēasunge,[8] nē īdles lēoþes wyrcan ne[9] meahte, ac efne þā ān

[1] Ca, gemærsad.
[2] T, belumpen; O, -on.
[3] T, geglængde; O, Ca, geglencde.
[4] O, Ca, gehwær.
[5] O, forhohnesse.
[6] Ca.
[7] O; T, -med; Ca, -mad.
[8] Ca, leasunga.
[9] Ca.

ðā ðe tō æfęstnisse belumpon, ǫnd his þā[1] æfęstan tungan gedeofanade[2] singan.

Wæs hē sē mǫn in weoruldhāde geseted oð þā tīde þe hē wæs gelȳfdre ylde, ǫnd nǣfre nǣnig lēoð geleornade. Ǫnd hē for þon oft in gebēorscipe, þonne þǣr wæs blisse intinga gedēmed, þæt hēo ealle sceolden[3] þurh ęndebyrdnesse be hearpan singan, þonne hē geseah þā hearpan him nēalēcan, þonne ārās hē for scǫme[4] frǫm þǣm symble, ǫnd hām ēode tō his hūse. Þā hē þæt þā sumre tīde dyde, þæt hē forlēt þæt hūs þæs gebēorscipes, ǫnd ūt wæs gǫngende tō nēata scipene, þāra heord him wæs þǣre neahte beboden; þā hē ðā þǣr in gelimplīce[5] tīde his leomu on ręste gesętte ǫnd onslēpte, þā stōd him sum mǫn æt þurh swefn, ǫnd hine hālette ǫnd grētte, ǫnd hine be his nǫman nęmnde: 'Cedmǫn, sing mē hwæthwugu.' Þā ǫndswarede hē, ǫnd cwæð: 'Ne cǫn ic nōht singan; ǫnd ic for þon of þeossum gebēorscipe ūt ēode ǫnd hider gewāt, for þon ic nāht singan ne cūðe.' Eft hē cwæð sē ðe wið hine[6] sprecende wæs: 'Hwæðre þū meaht mē[7] singan.' Þā cwæð hē: 'Hwæt sceal ic singan?' Cwæð hē: 'Sing mē frumsceaft.' Þā hē ðā þās andsware onfēng, þā ongǫn hē sōna singan, in hęrenesse Godes Scyppendes, þā fers ǫnd þā word þe hē nǣfre ne[7] gehȳrde, þāra[8] ęndebyrdnes[9] þis is:

Nū wē[10] sculon hęrigean heofonrīces Weard,
Meotodes meahte ǫnd his mōdgeþanc,
weorc[11] Wuldorfæder, swā hē wundra gehwæs,
ēce Drihten ōr[12] onstealde.

[1] Sweet, þǣre.
[2] O, Ca, gedafenode.
[3] T, sealde; O, sceolde[n]; Ca, -an; B, -on.
[4] T, for forscome.
[5] Ca, on gelimplicre.
[6] C, O, mid him; Ca, wið him.
[7] T, *wanting*.
[8] T, þære.
[9] O; T, Ca, -nesse.
[10] T, *wanting*; O, *above the line*; Ca.
[11] O, Ca, wera.
[12] Ca, ord.

Hē ǣrest scēop eorðan bearnum
heofon tō hrōfe, hālig Scyppend;
þā middangeard monncynnes Weard
ēce Drihten, æfter tēode
fīrum foldan, Frēa ælmihtig.

Þā ārās hē from þǣm slǣpe, ond eal þā þe hē slǣpende song fæste in gemynde hæfde; ond þǣm wordum sōna monig word in þæt ilce gemet Gode wyrðes[1] songes tōgeþēodde. Þā cōm hē on morgenne[2] tō þǣm tūngerēfan, sē[3] þe his ealdormon wæs: sægde him hwylc gife hē onfēng; ond hē hine sōna tō þǣre abbudissan gelǣdde, ond hire þæt[4] cȳðde ond sægde. Þā heht hēo gesomnian ealle þā gelǣredestan men ond þā leorneras, ond him ondweardum hēt sēcgan þæt swefn, ond þæt lēoð singan, þæt ealra heora dōme gecoren wǣre, hwæt oððe hwonan þæt cumen wǣre. Þā wæs him eallum gesegen, swā swā hit wæs, þæt him wǣre from Drihtne sylfum heofonlīc gifu forgifen. Þā rehton hēo him ond sægdon sum hālig spell ond godcundre lāre word: bebudon him þā, gif hē meahte, þæt hē in swīnsunge lēoþsonges þæt gehwyrfde. Þā hē ðā hæfde þā wīsan onfongne,[5] þā ēode hē hām tō his hūse, ond cwōm eft on morgenne, ond þȳ bętstan lēoðe geglenged him āsong ond āgeaf þæt him beboden wæs.

Đā ongan sēo abbudisse clyppan ond lufigean þā Godes gife in þǣm men, ond hēo hine þā monade ond lārde þæt hē woruldhād ānforlēte[6] ond munuchād onfēnge: ond hē þæt wel þafode. Ond hēo hine in þæt mynster onfēng mid his gōdum, ond hine geþēodde tō gesomnunge þāra

[1] T, godes wordes.
[2] Ca, -ene; O, marne.
[3] T, *wanting*.
[4] T, þa.
[5] O, onfangene; Ca, onfangenne.
[6] O, forlete; Ca, forlæte.

Godes þēowa, ǫnd heht hine lǣran þæt getæl þæs hālgan stæres ǫnd spelles. Ǫnd hē eal þā [þe] hē in gehȳrnesse geleornian meahte, mid hine gemyndgade,[1] ǫnd swā swā clǣne nēten eodorcende[2] in þæt swēteste lēoð gehwyrfde.[3] Ǫnd his sǫng ǫnd his lēoð wǣron swā wynsumu[4] tō gehȳranne, þætte seolfan þā[5] his lārēowas æt his mūðe wreoton[6] ǫnd leornodon. Sǫng hē ǣrest be middangeardes gesceape, ǫnd bī fruman mǫncynnes, ǫnd eal þæt stǣr Genesis, þæt is sēo ǣreste Moyses booc; ǫnd eft bī ūtgǫnge Israhēla folces of Ægypta lǫnde, ǫnd bī ingǫnge þæs gehātlandes; ǫnd bī ōðrum mǫnegum spellum þæs hālgan gewrites canones bōca; ǫnd bī Crīstes mǫnnisc-nesse, ǫnd bī his þrōwunge, ǫnd bī his ūpāstignesse in heofonas; ǫnd bī þæs Hālgan Gāstes cyme, ǫnd þāra apostola lāre; ǫnd eft bī þǣm dæge[7] þæs tōweardan dōmes, ond bī fyrhtu þæs tintreglīcan wiites, ǫnd bī swētnesse þæs heofonlecan rīces, hē mǫnig lēoð geworhte; ǫnd swelce ēac ōðer mǫnig be þǣm godcundan frǫmsumnessum ǫnd dōmum hē geworhte. In eallum þǣm hē geornlīce gēmde[8] þæt hē mǫn ātuge frǫm synna lufan ǫnd māndǣda, ǫnd tō lufan ǫnd tō geornfulnesse āwęhte gōdra dǣda; for þon hē wæs sē mǫn swīþe ǣfęst ǫnd regollecum þēodscipum ēaðmōdlīce underþēoded; ǫnd wið þǣm þā ðe in ōðre wīsan dōn woldon, hē wæs mid welme[9] micelre ęllenwōdnisse onbærned. Ǫnd hē for ðon fægre ǫnde[10] his līf betȳnde ǫnd geǫndade.

For þon þā ðǣre tīde nēalǣcte his gewitenesse ǫnd forðfōre, þā wæs hē fēowertȳnum dagum ǣr, þæt hē wæs līchǫmlīcre untrymnesse þrycced ǫnd hęfgad,[11] hwæðre tō

[1] O, gemyngade; Ca, gemynegode. [2] Ca, oðercende.
[3] O, Ca; T, gehwerfde. [4] O, wynsum; Ca, wynsume.
[5] O, þa sylfan. [6] O, writon. [7] O, ege. [8] O, gymde.
[9] O, wylme. [10] T, ænde. [11] O, hefigad.

þon gemetlīce þæt hē ealle þā tīd meahte ge sprecan ge gǫngan. Wæs þǣr in nēaweste untrumra mǫnna hūs, in þǣm heora þēaw wæs þæt hēo þā untruman[1] ǫnd þā ðe æt forðfōre wǣron in lǣdan[2] sceoldon, ǫnd him þǣr ætsǫmne þegnian. Þā bæd hē his þegn on ǣfenne þǣre neahte þe hē of worulde gǫngende wæs þæt hē in þǣm hūse him stōwe gegearwode, þæt hē geręstan meahte. Þā wundrode sē þegn for hwon hē ðæs bǣde, for þon him þūhte þæt his forðfōr swā nēah ne wǣre: dyde hwæðre swā swā hē cwæð ǫnd bibēad. Ǫnd mid þȳ hē ðā þǣr on ręste ēode, ǫnd hē gefēonde mōde sumu þing mid him sprecende ætgædere[3] ǫnd glēowiende wæs þe þǣr ǣr inne wǣron, þā wæs ofer middeneaht þæt hē frægn, hwæðer hēo ǣnig hūsl inne hæfdon. Þā ǫndswarodon hēo ǫnd cwǣdon: 'Hwylc þearf is ðē hūsles? Ne þīnre forþfōre swā nēah is, nū þū þus rōtlīce ǫnd þus glædlīce tō ūs sprecende eart.' Cwæð hē eft: 'Berað mē[4] hūsl tō.' Þā hē hit þā on hǫnda hæfde, þā frægn hē, hwæþer hēo ealle smolt[5] mōd ǫnd būton ęallum incan blīðe tō him hæfdon. Þā ǫndswaredon hȳ ealle, ǫnd cwǣdon þæt hēo nǣnigne incan tō him wiston, ac hēo ealle him swīðe blīðemōde wǣron; ǫnd hēo wrīxendlīce hine bǣdon þæt hē him eallum blīðe wǣre. Þā ǫndswarade hē ǫnd cwæð: 'Mīne brōðor,[6] mīne þā lēofan, ic eom swīðe blīðemōd tō ēow ǫnd tō eallum Godes mǫnnum.' Ǫnd hē[7] swā wæs hine getrymmende mid þȳ heofonlecan wegneste, ǫnd him ōðres līfes ingǫng gegearwode. Þā gȳt hē frægn, hū nēah þǣre tīde wǣre þætte þā brōðor ārīsan *sceolden*,[8] ǫnd Godes lof rǣran[9] ǫnd heora ūhtsǫng singan. Þā

[1] O; T, untrumran.
[2] O; T, -on.
[3] O, ætgædere *is placed before* mid him.
[4] O, me hwæþere.
[5] O, smylte.
[6] O, broþro.
[7] T, *wanting*.
[8] T, scolden; O, sceoldon.
[9] O, folc læran.

ǫndswaredon hēo: 'Nis hit feor tō þon.' Cwæð hē: 'Teala,[1] wuton wē wel þāre tīde bīdan;' ǫnd þā him gebæd, ǫnd hine gesegnode mid Crīstes rōdetācne, ǫnd his hēafod onhylde[2] tō þām bolstre, ǫnd medmicel fæc onslēpte,[3] ǫnd swā mid stilnesse his līf geęndade. Ǫnd swā wæs geworden þætte swā swā hē[4] hlūttre mōde ǫnd bilwitre ǫnd smyltre wilsumnesse Drihtne þēode, þæt hē ēac swylce swā smylte dēaðe middangeard wæs forlætende, ǫnd tō his gesihðe becwōm. Ǫnd sēo tunge þe swā mǫnig hālwęnde word in þæs Scyppendes lof gesętte, hē ðā swelce ēac þā ȳtmæstan word in his hęrenisse, hine seolfne segniende ǫnd his gāst in his hǫnda bebēodende, betȳnde. Ēāc swelce þæt is gesegen[5] þæt hē wāre gewis his seolfes forðfōre of þām þe[6] wē nū sęcgan hȳrdon.

[1] O, tela. [2] T, oh-; O, Ca, B, -on. [3] O, onslæpte.
[4] T, *wanting*. [5] O, gesewen. [6] T, *wanting*.

PART II.

IV.

CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD.

[From the Parker MS. of the Chronicle (A) in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.]

755. Hēr Cynewulf benam Sigebryht his rīces ǫnd Westseaxna wiotan for unryhtum dǣdum, būton Hāmtūnscīre; ǫnd hē hæfde þā oþ hē ofslōg þone aldormǫn þe him lęngest wunode. Ǫnd hiene þā Cynewulf on Andred ādrǣfde; ǫnd hē þǣr wunade, oþ þæt hiene ān swān ofstang æt Pryfetes flōdan, — ǫnd hē wræc þone aldormǫn Cumbran. Ǫnd sē Cynewulf oft miclum gefeohtum feaht uuiþ Bretwālum; ǫnd ymb xxxi wintra[1] þæs þe hē rīce hæfde, hē wolde ādrǣfan ānne æþeling, sē wæs Cyneheard hāten, — ǫnd sē Cyneheard wæs þæs Sigebryhtes brōþur. Ǫnd þā geāscode hē þone cyning lȳtle werode on wīfcȳþþe on Męrantūne, ǫnd hine þǣr berād, ǫnd þone būr ūtan beēode, ǣr hine þā męn onfunden þe mid þām kyninge wǣrun.

Ǫnd þā ongeat sē cyning þæt, ǫnd hē on þā duru ēode, ǫnd þā unhēanlīce hine węrede, oþ hē on þone æþeling lōcude, ǫnd þā ūt rǣsde on hine, ǫnd hine miclum gewundode; ǫnd hīe alle on þone cyning wǣrun feohtende, oþ þæt hīe hine ofslægenne hæfdon. Ǫnd þā on þæs wīfes

[1] wiñt.

gebǣrum onfundon þæs cyninges þegnas þā unstilnesse, ǫnd þā þider urnon swā hwelc swā þonne gearo wearþ ǫnd radost. Ǫnd hiera sē æþeling gehwelcum feoh ǫnd feorh gebēad, ǫnd hiera nǣnig hit geþicgean nolde; ac hīe simle feohtende wǣran, oþ hīe alle lǣgon būtan ānum Bryttiscum gīsle, ǫnd sē swīþe gewundad wæs.

Þā on morgenne gehīerdun þæt þæs cyninges þegnas, þe him beæftan wǣrun, þæt sē cyning ofslægen wæs. Þā ridon hīe þider, ǫnd his aldormǫn Ōsrīc, ǫnd Wīferþ his þegn, ǫnd þā mǫn þe hē beæftan him lǣfde ǣr, ǫnd þone æþeling ǫn þǣre byrig mētton, þǣr sē cyning ofslægen læg (ǫnd þā gatu him tō belocen hæfdon) ǫnd þā þǣr tō ēodon. Ǫnd þā gebēad hē him hiera āgenne dōm fēos ǫnd lǫndes, gif hīe him þæs rīces ūþon; ǫnd him cȳþdon þæt hiera mǣgas him mid wǣron, þā þe him frǫm noldon. Ǫnd þā cuǣdon hīe þæt him nǣnig mǣg lēofra nǣre þonne hiera hlāford, ǫnd hīe nǣfre his banan folgian noldon. Ǫnd þā budon hīe hiera mǣgum þæt hīe gesunde frǫm ēodon; ǫnd hīe cuǣdon þæt tæt ilce hiera gefērum geboden wǣre þe ǣr mid þām cyninge wǣrun. Þā cuǣdon hīe þæt hīe hīe þæs ne onmunden 'þon mā þe ēowre gefēran þe mid þām cyninge ofslægene wǣrun.' Ǫnd hīe þā ymb þā gatu feohtende wǣron oþ þæt hīe þǣr inne fulgon, ǫnd þone æþeling ofslōgon, ǫnd þā mǫn þe him mid wǣrun, alle būtan ānum, sē wæs þæs aldormǫnnes godsunu; ǫnd hē his feorh genǫrede, ǫnd þēah hē wæs oft gewundad.

V.

WARS OF ALFRED THE GREAT.

[From the Parker MS. of the Chronicle (A) in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; other MSS. supply variants.]

871. Hēr cuōm sē hęre tō Rēadingum on Westseax, ǫnd þæs ymb iii niht ridon ii eorlas ūp. Þā gemētte hīe Æþelwulf aldorman on Ęnglafelda, ǫnd him þǣr wiþ gefeaht, ǫnd sige nam. Þæs ymb iiii niht Æþerēd cyning ǫnd Ælfrēd his brōþur þǣr micle fierd tō Rēadingum gelǣddon, ǫnd wiþ þone hęre gefuhton; ǫnd þǣr wæs micel wæl geslægen on gehwæþre hǫnd, ǫnd Æþelwulf aldormǫn wearþ ofslægen; ǫnd þā Dęniscan āhton wælstōwe gewald.

Ǫnd þæs ymb iiii niht gefeaht Æþerēd cyning ǫnd Ælfrēd his brōþur wiþ alne þone hęre on Æscesdūne. Ǫnd hīe wǣrun on twǣm gefylcum: on ōþrum wæs Bāchsęcg ǫnd Halfdęne þā hǣþnan cyningas, ǫnd on ōþrum wǣron þā eorlas. Ǫnd þā gefeaht sē cyning Æþerēd wiþ þāra cyninga getruman, ǫnd þǣr wearþ sē cyning Bāgsęcg ofslægen; ǫnd Ælfrēd his brōþur wiþ þāra eorla getruman, ǫnd þǣr wearþ Sidroc eorl ofslægen sē alda, ǫnd Sidroc eorl sē gioncga, ǫnd Ōsbearn eorl, ǫnd Frǣna eorl, ǫnd Hareld eorl; ǫnd þā hęrgas bēgen geflīemde, ǫnd fela þūsenda ofslægenra, ǫnd onfeohtende wǣron oþ niht.

Ǫnd þæs ymb xiiii niht gefeaht Æþerēd cyning ǫnd Ælfrēd his brōður wiþ þone hęre æt Basengum, ǫnd þǣr þā Dęniscan sige nāmon.

Ond þæs ymb ii mōnaþ gefeaht Æþerēd cyning ond Ælfrēd his brōþur wiþ þone hęre æt Męretūne, ond hīe wǣrun on tuǣm gefylcium, ond hīe būtū geflīemdon, ond lǫnge on dæg sige āhton; ond þǣr wearþ micel wælsliht on gehwæþere hǫnd; ond þā Dęniscan āhton wælstōwe gewald; ond þǣr wearþ Hēahmund bisceop[1] ofslægen, ond fela gōdra mǫnna. Ond æfter þissum gefeohte cuōm micel sumorlida.

Ond þæs ofer Ēastron gefōr Æþerēd cyning; ond hē rīcsode v gēar; ond his līc līþ æt Winburnan.

Þā fēng Ælfrēd Æþelwulfing his brōþur tō Wesseaxna rīce. Ond þæs ymb ānne mōnaþ gefeaht Ælfrēd cyning wiþ alne þone hęre lȳtle werede æt Wiltūne, ond hine lǫnge on dæg geflīemde, ond þā Dęniscan āhton wælstōwe gewald.

Ond þæs gēares wurdon viiii folcgefeoht gefohten wiþ þone hęre on þȳ cynerīce be sūþan Tęmese, būtan[2] þām þe him Ælfrēd þæs cyninges brōþur ond ānlīpig aldormǫn ond cyninges þegnas oft rāde onridon þe mǫn nā ne rīmde; ond þæs gēares wǣrun ofslægene viiii eorlas ond ān cyning. Ond þȳ gēare nāmon Westseaxe friþ wiþ þone hęre.

* * * * * * *

893. Hēr on þysum gēare fōr sē micla hęre, þe wē gefyrn ymbe sprǣcon, eft of þǣm ēastrīce westweard tō Bunnan, ond þǣr wurdon gescipode swā þæt hīe āsęttan him on ānne sīþ ofer mid horsum mid ealle; ond þā cōmon ūp on Limene mūþan mid ccl hunde scipa. Sē mūþa is on ēasteweardre Cęnt, æt þæs *miclan*[3] wuda ēastǫnde þe wē Andred hātaþ. Sē wudu is ēastlang ond

[1] A, bisc. [2] A, W, ond butan.
[3] A, miclam; E, mycclan; F, mucelan; B, C, D, ilcan.

westlang hundtwęlftiges mīla lang, oþþe lęngra, ǫnd þrītiges mīla brād. Sēo ēa, þe wē ǣr ymbe sprǣcon, līð ūt of þǣm wealda. On þā ēa hī tugon ūp hiora scipu oþ þone weald, iiii mīla fram þǣm mūþan ūteweardum, ǫnd þǣr ābrǣcon ān geweorc: inne on þǣm fæstenne[1] sǣton fēawa cirlisce męn on, ǫnd wæs sāmworht.

Þā sōna æfter þǣm cōm Hæsten mid LXXX scipa ūp on Tęmese mūðan, ǫnd worhte him geweorc æt Middeltūne, ǫnd sē ōþer hęre æt Apuldre.

894. On þȳs gēare, þæt wæs ymb twęlf mōnað þæs þe hīe on þǣm ēastrīce geweorc geworht hæfdon, Norþhymbre ǫnd Ēastęngle hæfdon Ælfrēde cyninge āþas geseald, ǫnd Ēastęngle foregīsla VI: ǫnd þēh ofer þā trēowa, swā oft swā þā ōþre hęrgas mid ealle hęrige ūt fōron, þonne fōron hīe, oþþe mid oþþe on heora healfe.[2] Ǫnd þā gegaderade Ælfrēd cyning his fierd, ǫnd fōr þæt hē gewīcode betwuh þǣm twām hęrgum, þǣr þǣr hē nīehst rȳmet hæfde for wudufæstenne ǫnd for wæterfæstenne, swā þæt hē męhte ǣgþerne gerǣcan, gif hīe ǣnigne feld sēcan wolden. Þā fōron hīe siþþan æfter þǣm wealda hlōþum ǫnd flocrādum, bī swā hwaþerre efes[3] swā hit þonne fierdlēas wæs. Ǫnd him męn ēac mid ōþrum floccum sōhte mǣstra daga ǣlce, oþþe on dæg[4] oþþe on nilit, ge of þǣre fierde ge ēac of þǣm burgum. Hæfde sē cyning his fierd on tū tōnumen, swā þæt hīe wǣron simle healfe æt hām, healfe ūte, būtan þǣm męnnum þe þā burga healdan scolden. Ne cōm sē hęre oftor eall ūte of þǣm setum þonne tūwwa: ōþre sīþe þā hīe ǣrest tō lǫnde cōmon, ǣr sīo fierd gesamnod wǣre; ōþre sīþe þā

[1] A, W, F, fenne; E, fænne; B, fæstenne; C, D, fæstene.

[2] *After* healfe A, on (*originally* an?); B, W, on; C, D, ond þa; Eds., an *or* on.

[3] D, healfe.

[4] C, D, oþþe on dæg; A, B, *wanting*.

hīe of þǣm setum faran woldon. Þā hīe gefēngon micle hęrehȳð, ǫnd þā woldon fęrian norþweardes ofer Tęmese in on Ēastseaxe ongēan þā scipu. Þā forrād sīo fierd hīe foran, ǫnd him wið gefeaht æt Fearnhamme, ǫnd þone hęre geflīemde, ǫnd þā hęrehȳþa āhręddon; ǫnd hīe flugon ofer Tęmese būton ælcum forda; þā ūp be Colne on ānne iggað. Þā besæt sīo fierd hīe þǣr ūtan þā hwīle þe hīe þǣr lęngest męte hæfdon; ac hī hæfdon þā heora stemn[1] gesetenne ǫnd hiora męte genotudne[2]; ǫnd wæs sē cyng þā þiderweardes on fære, mid þǣre scīre þe mid him fierdedon. Þā hē þā wæs þiderweardes, ǫnd sīo ōþeru fierd wæs hāmweardes; ǫnd ðā Dęniscan sǣton þǣr behindan, for þǣm hiora cyning wæs gewundod on þǣm gefeohte, þæt hī hine ne męhton fęrian.

Þā gegaderedon þā þe in Norþhymbrum būgeað ǫnd on Ēastęnglum sum hund scipa, ǫnd fōron sūð ymbūtan, ǫnd sum fēowertig scipa norþ ymbūtan, ǫnd ymbsǣton ān geweorc on Defnascīre be þǣre Norþsǣ; ǫnd þā þe sūð ymbūtan fōron, ymbsǣton Exancester. Þā sē cyng þæt hīerde, þā węnde hē hine west wið Exanceastres mid ealre þǣre fierde, būton swīþe gewaldenum dǣle ēasteweardes þæs folces. Þā fōron forð oþ þe hīe cōmon tō Lundenbyrg, ǫnd þā mid þǣm burgwarum ǫnd þǣm fultume þe him westan cōm, fōron ēast tō Bēamflēote. Wæs Hæsten þā þǣr cumen mid his hęrge þe ǣr æt Middeltūne sæt; ǫnd ēac sē micla hęre wæs þā þǣr tō cumen þe ǣr on Limene mūþan sæt æt Apuldre. Hæfde Hæsten ǣr geworht þæt geweorc æt Bēamflēote, ǫnd wæs þā ūt āfaren on hęrgaþ, ǫnd wæs sē micla hęre æt hām. Þā fōron hīe tō, ǫnd geflīemdon þone hęre, ǫnd þæt geweorc ābrǣcon, ǫnd genāmon eal þæt þǣr binnan wæs, ge on

[1] B, C, stemninge; D, steminge.

[2] B, benotodne.

fēo, ge on wīfum, ge ēac on bearnum, ǫnd brōhton eall in tō Lundenbyrig; ǫnd þā scipu eall oðþe tōbrǣcon, oþþe forbærndon, oþþe tō Lundenbyrig brōhton, oþþe tō Hrōfesceastre; ǫnd Hæstenes wīf ǫnd his suna twēgen mǫn brōhte tō þǣm cyninge, ǫnd hē hī him eft āgeaf, for þǣm þe hiora wæs ōþer his godsunu, ōþer Æðerēdes ealdormǫnnes. Hæfdon hī hiora onfangen ǣr Hæsten tō Bēamflēote cōme, ǫnd hē him hæfde geseald gīslas ǫnd āðas; ǫnd sē cyng him ēac wel feoh sealde, ǫnd ēac swā þā hē þone cniht āgef ǫnd þæt wīf. Ac sōna swā hīe tō *Bēamflēote*[1] cōmon, ǫnd þæt geweorc geworct wæs, swā hęrgode hē on his rīce, þone ilcan ęnde þe Æþerēd his cumpæder healdan sceolde; ǫnd eft ōþre sīþe hē wæs on hęrgað gelęnd on þæt ilce rīce, þā þā mǫn his geweorc ābræc.

Þā sē cyning hine þā west węnde mid þǣre fierde wið Exancęstres, swā ic ǣr sǣde, ǫnd sē hęre þā burg beseten hæfde, þā hē þǣr tō gefaren wæs, þā ēodon hīe tō hiora scipum.

Þā hē þā wið þone hęre þǣr *west*[2] ābisgod wæs, ǫnd þā hęrgas wǣron þā gegaderode bēgen tō Sceōbyrig[3] on Ēastseaxum, ǫnd þǣr geweorc *worhtun*,[4] fōron bēgen ætgædere ūp be Tęmese; ǫnd him cōm micel ēaca tō ǣgþer ge of Ēastęnglum ge of Norþhymbrum. Fōron þā ūp be Tęmese oþ þæt hīe gedydon æt Sǣferne; þā ūp be Sǣferne.[5] Þā gegaderode Æþerēd ealdormǫn, ǫnd Æþelm ealdorman, ǫnd Æþelnōþ ealdorman, ǫnd þā cinges þegnas þe þā æt hām æt þǣm geweorcum wǣron, of ǣlcre byrig be ēastan Pedredan, ge be westan Sealwuda ge be ēastan, ge ēac be norþan Tęmese, ǫnd be westan Sǣfern, ge ēac sum dǣl þæs Norðwēal-cynnes. Þā hīe þā ealle gegade-

[1] Sweet; A, Bleamfleote.
[2] A, wæst.
[3] C, Sceabyrig; D, Sceore byrig.
[4] A, worhtum.
[5] D, foron þa up be Temese ond be Sæferne; B, C, *wantíng*.

rode wǣron, þā offōron hīe þone hęre hindan æt Buttingtūne, on Sǣfcrne staþe, ǫnd hine þǣr ūtan besǣton on ælce[1] healfe, on ānum fæstenne. Þā hīe ðā fela wucena sǣton on twā healfe þǣre[2] ē, ǫnd sē cyng wæs west on Defnum wiþ þone sciphęre, þā wǣron hīe mid męteliēste gewǣgde, ǫnd hæfdon miclne dǣl þāra horsa freten, ǫnd þā ōþre wǣron hungre ācwolen. Þā ēodon hīe ūt tō ðǣm mǫnnum þe on ēasthealfe þǣre ē wīcodon, ǫnd him wiþ gefuhton; ǫnd þā Crīstnan hæfdon sige. Ǫnd þǣr wearð Ordhēh cyninges þegn ofslægen, ǫnd ēac mǫnige ōþre cyninges þegnas; ǫnd þāra Dęniscra þǣr wearð swīþe mycel wæl geslęgen[3]; ǫnd sē dǣl þe þǣr aweg cōm wurdon on flēame genęrede.

Þā hīe on Ēastseaxe cōmon tō hiora geweorce ǫnd tō hiora scipum, þā gegaderade sīo lāf eft of Ēastęnglum ǫnd of Norðhymbrum micelne hęre onforan winter, ǫnd befæston hira wīf ǫnd hira scipu ǫnd hira feoh on Ēastęnglum, ǫnd fōron ānstreces dæges ǫnd nihtes, þæt hīe gedydon on ānre wēstre ceastre on Wīrhēalum, sēo is Lēgaceaster[4] gehāten. Þā ne męhte sēo fird hīe nā hindan offaran, ǣr hīe wǣron inne on þǣm geweorce; besǣton þēah þæt geweorc ūtan sume twēgen dagas, ǫnd genāmon cēapes eall þæt þǣr būton wæs, ǫnd þā męn ofslōgon þe hīe foran forrīdan[5] męhton būtan geweorce, ǫnd þæt corn eall forbærndon, ǫnd mid hira horsum frętton[6] on ælcre efenēhðe. Ǫnd þæt wæs ymb twęlf mōnað þæs þe hīe ǣr hider ofer sǣ cōmon.

895. Ǫnd þā sōna æfter þǣm, on ðȳs gēre, fōr sē hęre of Wīrhēale in on Norðwēalas, for þǣm hīe ðǣr sittan ne

[1] D, ælcere. [2] A, þær.
[3] A, ǫnd *to* geslegen *wanting*; supplied by B, C; wæl *from* D.
[4] B, Leg ceaster; C, Liege cester; D, Lige ceaster.
[5] D, of ridan. [6] D, fræton.

męhton: þæt wæs for ðȳ þe hīe wǣron benumene ǣgðer ge þæs cēapes ge þæs cornes ðe hīe gehęrgod hæfdon. Þā hīe ðā eft ūt of Norðwēalum węndon mid þǣre hęrehȳðe þe hīe ðǣr genumen hæfdon, þā fōron hīe ofer Norðhymbra lǫnd ǫnd Ēastęngla, swā swā sēo fird hīe gerǣcan ne męhte, oþ þæt hīe cōmon on Ēastseaxna lǫnd ēasteweard on ān īgland þæt is ūte on þǣre sǣ, þæt is Męresīg hāten.

Ǫnd þā sē hęre eft hāmweard węnde þe Exanceaster beseten hæfde, þā hęrgodon hīe ūp on Sūðseaxum nēah Cisseceastre, ǫnd þā burgware hīe geflīemdon, ǫnd hira mǫnig hund ofslōgon, ǫnd hira scipu sumu genāmon.

Đā þȳ ylcan gēre onforan[1] winter þā Dęniscan þe on Męresīge sǣton tugon hira scipu ūp on Tęmese, ǫnd þā ūp on Lȳgan.[2] Þæt wæs ymb twā gēr þæs þe hīe hider ofer sǣ cōmon.

896. Ǫnd þȳ[3] ylcan gēre worhte sē foresprecena hęre geweorc be Lȳgan,[2] xx mīla bufan Lundenbyrig. Þā þæs on sumera fōron micel dǣl þāra burgwara, ǫnd ēac swā ōþres folces, þæt hīe gedydon æt þāra Dęniscana geweorce, ǫnd þǣr wurdon geflīemde, ǫnd sume fēower cyninges þegnas ofslægene. Þā þæs on hærfeste þā wīcode sē cyng on nēaweste þāre byrig, þā hwīle þe hīe hira corn gerypon, þæt þā Dęniscan him ne męhton þæs ripes forwiernan. Þā sume dæge rād sē cyng ūp be þǣre ēæ, ǫnd gehāwade hwǣr mǫn męhte þā ēa forwyrcan, þæt hīe ne męhton þā scipu ūt bręngan. Ǫnd hīe ðā swā dydon: worhton ðā tū geweorc on twā healfe þǣre ēas. Þā hīe ðā þæt geweorc furþum ongunnen hæfdon, ǫnd þǣr tō gewīcod hæfdon, þā ongęt sē hęre þæt hīe ne męhton þā

[1] B, on forewerdne; C, on fore weardne; D, on fore weard.
[2] B, Liggean; C, Ligenan; D, Ligean, Lygean.
[3] A, On þy; B, On þon; C, Ond þy; D, Ond þa þy.

scipu ūt brẹngan. Þā forlēton hīe hīe, ọnd ēodon ofer land þæt hīe gedydon æt Cwātbrycge[1] be Sæfern, ọnd þær *geweorc*[2] worhton. Þā rād sēo fird west æfter þæm hẹrige, ọnd þā mẹn of Lundenbyrig gefẹtedon þā scipu, ọnd þā ealle þe hīe ālædan ne mẹhton tōbrǣcon, ọnd þā þe þær stælwyrðe wǣron binnan Lundenbyrig gebrōhton. Ọnd þā Dẹniscan hæfdon hira wīf befæst innan Ēastẹngle, ær hīe ūt of þæm geweorce fōron. Þā sæton hīe þone winter æt Cwātbrycge.[3] Þæt wæs ymb þrēo gēr þæs þe hīe on Limene mūðan cōmon hider ofer sæ.

897. Đā þæs on sumera on ðysum gēre tōfōr sē hẹre, sum on Ēastẹngle, sum on Norðhymbre. Ọnd þā þe feohlēase wǣron him þær scipu begēton, ọnd sūð ofer sæ fōron tō Sigene.

Næfde sē hẹre, Godes þọnces, Angelcyn ealles for swīðe[4] gebrocod; ac hīe wǣron micle swīþor gebrocede on þæm þrīm gēarum mid cēapes cwilde ọnd mọnna, ealles swīþost mid þæm þæt manige þāra sēlestena[5] cynges þēna þe þær on lọnde wǣron forðfērdon on þæm þrỹm gēarum. Þāra wæs sum Swīðulf biscop on Hrōfesceastre, ọnd Cēolmund ealdormọn on Cẹnt, ọnd Beorhtulf ealdormọn on Ēastseaxum, ọnd Wulfrēd ealdormọn on Hāmtūnscīre,[6] ọnd Ealhheard biscop æt Dorceceastre, ọnd Ēadulf cynges þegn on Sūðseaxum, ọnd Beornulf wīcgefēra[7] on Winteceastre, ọnd Ecgulf cynges horsþegn, ọnd manige ēac him, þēh ic ðā geðungnestan[8] nẹmde.

Þỹ ilcan gēare drẹhton þā hẹrgas on Ēastẹnglum ọnd on Norðhymbrum Westseaxna lọnd swīðe be þæm sūð-

[1] D, æt Brygce.
[2] A, gewerc.
[3] B, C, æt Bricge; D, æt Brygce.
[4] B, C, D, Angel cynnes ealles fulswiþe.
[5] B, C, selestra.
[6] B, C, D, *omit* Wulfred.
[7] A, W; B, C, D, gerefa.
[8] B *adds* witan.

stæðe mid stælhęrgum, ealra swīþust mid ðǣm æscum þe hīe fela gēara ǣr timbredon. Þā hēt Ælfrēd cyng timbran lang scipu ongēn ðā æscas; þā wǣron ful nēah tū swā lange swā þā ōðru; sume hæfdon LX āra,[1] sume mā; þā wǣron ǣgðer ge swiftran, ge unwealtran,[2] ge ēac *hīerran*[3] þonne þā ōðru; nǣron nāwðer nē on Frēsisc gescæpene nē on Dęnisc, būte swā him selfum ðūhte þæt hīe nytwyrðoste bēon meahten. Þā æt sumum cirre þæs ilcan gēares cōmon þǣr sex scipu tō Wiht, ǫnd þǣr mycel yfel gedydon, ǣgðer ge on Defenum ge wel hwǣr be ðǣm sǣriman. Þā hēt sē cyng faran mid nigonum tō þāra nīwena scipa; ǫnd forfōron him þone mūðan foran on ūtermęre. Þā fōron hīe mid þrīm scipum ūt ongēn hīe, ǫnd þrēo stōdon æt ufeweardum þǣm mūðan on drȳgum; wǣron þā męn uppe on lǫnde of āgāne. Þā gefēngon hīe þāra þrēora scipa tū æt ðǣm mūðan ūteweardum, ǫnd þā męn ofslōgon, ǫnd þæt ān oðwand; on þǣm wǣron ēac þā męn ofslægene būton fīfum; þā cōmon for ðȳ on weg ðe ðāra ōþerra scipu āsǣton. Þā wurdon ēac swīðe unēðelīce āseten: þrēo āsǣton on ðā healfe þæs dēopes[4] ðe ðā Dęniscan scipu āseten wǣron, ǫnd þā ōðru eall[5] on ōþre healfe, þæt hira ne męhte nān tō ōðrum. Ac ðā þæt wæter wæs āhębbad fela furlanga frǫm þǣm scipum, þā ēodan ðā Dęniscan frǫm þǣm þrīm scipum tō þǣm ōðrum þrīm þe on hira healfe beębbade wǣron, ǫnd hīe þā þǣr gefuhton. Þǣr wearð ofslægen Lucumon cynges gerēfa, ǫnd Wulfheard Frīesa, ǫnd Æbbe Frīesa, ǫnd Æðelhere Friesa, ǫnd Æðelferð cynges genēat, ǫnd ealra mǫnna, Frēsiscra ǫnd Ęngliscra LXII, ǫnd þāra Dęniscena CXX.

[1] B, arena.
[2] A, C; D, untealran; B, unge (*end of line*) -tran.
[3] A, hieran; B, C, hearran; D, hearra.
[4] B, ðære dypan.
[5] B, C, D, ealle.

þȳ cōm þǣm Dęniscum scipum þēh ǣr flōd tō, ǣr þā Crīstnan męhten hira ūt āscūfan,[1] ǫnd hīe for ðȳ ūt oðrēowon. Þā wǣron hīe tō þǣm gesārgode[2] þæt hīe ne męhton Sūðseaxna lǫnd ūtan berōwan, ac hira þǣr tū sǣ on lǫnd wearp; ǫnd þā męn mǫn lǣdde tō Winteceastre[3] tō þǣm cynge, ǫnd hē hīe ðǣr āhōn hēt; ǫnd þā męn cōmon on Ēastęngle þe on þǣm ānum scipe wǣron swīðe forwundode.

Þȳ ilcan sumera forwearð nō lǣs þonne xx scipa mid mǫnnum mid ealle be þām sūðriman. Þȳ ilcan gēre forðfērde Wulfrīc cynges horsðegn; sē wæs ēac Wealhgefēra.[4]

* * * * * * *

901. Hēr gefōr Ælfrēd Aþulfing, syx nihtum ǣr ealra hāligra mæssan. Sē wæs cyning ofer eall Ǫngelcyn būtan ðǣm dǣle þe under Dęna onwalde wæs; ǫnd hē hēold þæt rīce ōþrum healfum lǣs þe xxx wintra. Ǫnd þā fēng Ēadweard his sunu tō rīce.

[1] A, *changed from* ascuton.
[2] D, gegaderode.
[3] D, Wiltun ceastre.
[4] A, W; B, C, D, gerefa.

VI.

ALFRED'S PREFACE TO THE PASTORAL CARE.

[The Preface to the Alfredian version of Gregory's De Cura Pastorali, according to the Hatton MS. (Hatton 20, Bodl. Lib.), with variants from C (= C. i = MS. Cotton Tiberius B. xi. Brit. Mus.).]

Ælfrēd kyning hāteð grētan Wærferð biscep his wordum luflīce ǫnd frēondlīce; ǫnd ðē cȳðan hāte ðæt mē cōm swīðe oft on gemynd, hwelce wiotan īu wǣron giond Angelcynn, ægðer ge godcundra hāda ge woruldcundra; ǫnd hū gesæliglīca tīda ðā wǣron giond Angelcynn; ǫnd hū ðā kyningas ðe ðone onwald hæfdon ðæs folces on ðām dagum Gode ǫnd his ǣrendwrecum hērsumedon; ǫnd hū[1] hīe ægðer ge hiora sibbe ge hiora siodo ge hiora onweald innanbordes gehīoldon, ǫnd ēac ūt hiora ēðel[2] gerȳmdon; ǫnd hū him ðā spēow ægðer ge mid wīge ge mid wīsdōme; ǫnd ēac ðā godcundan hādas hū giorne hīe wǣron ægðer ge ymb lāre ge ymb liornunga, ge ymb ealle ðā ðīowotdōmas ðe hīe Gode dōn scoldon; ǫnd hū man ūtanbordes wīsdōm ǫnd lāre hieder on lǫnd sōhte, ǫnd hū wē hīe nū sceoldon ūte begietan, gif wē hīe habban sceoldon. Swā clǣne hīo wæs oðfeallenu on Angelcynne ðæt swīðe fēawa wǣron behionan Humbre ðe hiora ðēninga cūðen understǫndan on Ęnglisc oððe furðum ān ǣrendgewrit of Lædene on Ęnglisc āręccean; ǫnd ic wēne ðætte nōht mǫnige begiondan Humbre nǣren. Swā fēawa hiora wǣron ðæt ic furðum ānne ānlēpne ne

[1] H, *wanting.*

[2] C, oeðel.

mæg geðęncean be sūðan Tęmese, ðā ðā ic tō rīce fēng. Gode ælmihtegum sīe ðǫnc ðætte wē nū ænigne onstāl habbað lārēowa. Ǫnd for ðon ic ðē bebīode ðæt ðū dō swā ic gelīefe ðæt ðū wille, ðæt ðū ðē ðissa woruldðinga tō ðǣm geǣmetige, swā ðū oftost mæge, ðæt ðū ðone wīsdōm ðe ðē God sealde ðǣr ðǣr ðū hiene befæstan mæge, befæste. Geðęnc hwelc wītu ūs ðā becōmon for ðisse worulde, ðā ðā wē hit nōhwæðer nē selfe ne lufodon, nē ēac ōðrum mǫnnum ne lēfdon: ðone naman ānne wē lufodon[1] ðætte wē Crīstne wǣren,[2] ǫnd swīðe fēawe ðā ðēawas.

Đā ic ðā ðis eall gemunde, ðā gemunde ic ēac hū ic geseah, ǣr ðǣm ðe hit eall forhęrgod wǣre ǫnd forbærned, hū ðā ciricean giond eall Angelcynn stōdon māðma ǫnd bōca gefylda,[3] ǫnd ēac micel męnigeo Godes ðīowa; ǫnd ðā swīðe lȳtle fiorme ðāra bōca wiston, for ðǣm ðe hīe hiora nānwuht ongietan[4] ne meahton, for ðǣm ðe hīe nǣron on hiora āgen[5] geðīode āwritene. Swelce hīe cwǣden: 'Ūre ieldran, ðā ðe ðās stōwa ǣr hīoldon, hīe lufodon wīsdōm, ǫnd ðurh ðone hīe begēaton welan, ǫnd ūs lǣfdon. Hēr mǫn mæg gīet gesīon hiora swæð, ac wē him ne cunnon æfter spyrigean, ǫnd for ðǣm wē habbað nū ǣgðer forlǣten ge ðone welan ge ðone wīsdōm, for ðǣm ðe wē noldon tō ðǣm spore mid ūre mōde onlūtan.'

Đā ic ðā ðis eall gemunde, ðā wundrade ic swīðe swīðe ðāra gōdena wiotona ðe gīu wǣron giond Angelcynn, ǫnd ðā bēc ealla[6] be fullan geliornod hæfdon, ðæt hīe hiora ðā nænne dǣl noldon on hiora āgen[7] geðīode węndan. Ac ic ðā sōna eft mē selfum andwyrde, ǫnd cwæð: 'Hīe ne

[1] C, hæfdon. [2] C, wæron. [3] H, gefyldæ. [4] H, ongiotan.
[5] C, ægen. [6] H, eallæ. [7] C, ægen.

wēndon þætte ǣfre męnn sceolden swā rēccelēase weorðan, ǫnd sīo lār swā oðfeallan; for ðǣre wilnunga hīe hit forlēton, ǫnd woldon ðæt hēr ðȳ māra wīsdōm on lǫnde wǣre ðȳ wē mā geðēoda cūðon.'

Ðā gemunde ic hū sīo ǣ wæs ǣrest on Ebrēisc geðīode funden, ǫnd eft, ðā[1] hīe Crēacas geliornodon, ðā węndon hīe hīe on hiora āgen[2] geðīode ealle, ǫnd ēac ealle ōðre bēc. Ǫnd eft Lædenware swā same, siððan hīe hīe geliornodon, hīe hīe węndon ealla ðurh wīse wealhstōdas on hiora āgen geðīode. Ǫnd ēac ealla ōðra Crīstena[3] ðīoda sumne dǣl hiora on hiora āgen geðīode węndon. For ðȳ mē ðyncð bętre, gif īow swā ðyncð, ðæt wē ēac suma[4] bēc, ðā ðe nīedbeðearfosta[5] sīen eallum mǫnnum tō wiotonne, ðæt wē ðā on ðæt geðīode węnden ðe wē ealle gecnāwan mægen, ǫnd *wē*[6] dōn swā wē swīðe ēaðe magon mid Godes fultume, gif wē ðā stilnesse habbað, ðætte eall sīo gioguð ðe nū is on Angelcynne frīora mǫnna, ðāra ðe ðā spēda hæbben ðæt hīe ðǣm befeolan mægen, sīen tō liornunga oðfæste, ðā hwīle ðe hīe tō nānre ōðerre note ne mægen, oð ðone first ðe hīe wel cunnen Ęnglisc gewrit ārǣdan: lære mǫn siððan furður on Lædengeðīode ðā ðe mǫn furðor lāran wille, ǫnd tō hīerran[7] hāde dōn wille. Ðā ic ðā gemunde hū sīo lār Lædengeðīodes ǣr ðissum āfeallen[8] wæs giond Angelcynn, ǫnd ðēah mǫnige cūðon Ęnglisc gewrit ārǣdan, ðā ongan ic ongemang ōðrum mislīcum ǫnd manigfealdum bisgum ðisses kynerīces ðā bōc węndan on Ęnglisc ðe is genęmned on Læden 'Pastoralis,' ǫnd on Ęnglisc 'Hierdebōc,' hwīlum word be worde, hwīlum andgit of andgiete, swā swā ic hīe geliornode æt Plegmunde mīnum

[1] C, ða ða. [2] C, ægen. [3] H, oðræ Cristnæ. [4] H, sumæ.
[5] C, nidbeðyrfesta. [6] MSS., ge. [7] H, hieran. [8] C, oðfeallen.

ærcebiscepe, ǫnd æt Assere mīnum biscepe, ǫnd æt Grimbolde mīnum mæsseprīoste, ǫnd æt Iōhanne mīnum mæssepreōste. Siððan ic hīe ðā geliornod hæfde, swā swā ic hīe forstōd, ǫnd swā ic hīe andgitfullīcost āręccean meahte, ic hīe on Ęnglisc āwęnde; ǫnd tō ælcum biscepstōle on mīnum rīce wille āne onsęndan; ǫnd on ælcre bið ān æstel, sē bið on fīftegum mancessa. Qnd ic bebīode on Godes naman ðæt nān mǫn ðone æstel frǫm ðære bēc ne dō,[1] nē ðā bōc frǫm ðǣm mynstre; uncūð hū lǫnge ðær swā gelærede biscepas sien, swā swā nū, Gode ðǫnc, wel hwær siendon. For ðȳ ic wolde ðætte hīe ealneg æt ðære stōwe wæren, būton sē biscep hīe mid him habban wille, oððe hīo hwær tō lǣne sīe, oððe hwā ōðre bī wrīte.

[1] C, doe.

VII.

FROM THE PASTORAL CARE.

[According to the Hatton MS. and with variants from C. i.]

Gregory's Prologue.

Þū lēofusta brōður, suīðe frēondlīce ǫnd suīðe frǫmsumlīce ðū mē tǣldesð[1] ǫnd mid ēaðmōde ingeðǫnce ðū mē cīddesð,[1] for ðon ic mīn māð ǫnd wolde flēon ðā byrðenne ðǣre hirdelecan gīemenne. Ðāra byrðenna hęfignesse, eall ðæt ic his geman, ic āwrīte on ðisse andweardan bēc, ðȳ lǣs hī hwæm leohte ðyncen tō underfōnne; ǫnd ic ēac lǣre ðæt hira nān ðāra ne wilnie ðe hine unwærlīce begā; ǫnd sē ðe hī unwærlīce ǫnd unryhtlīce gewilnige, ondrǣde hē ðæt hē hī ǣfre underfēnge. Nū ic wilnige ðætte ðēos sprǣc stigge on ðæt ingeðǫnc ðæs leorneres, swā swā on sume hlǣdre, stæpmælum nēar ǫnd nēar, oð ðæt hīo fæstlīce gestǫnde on ðǣm solore ðæs mōdes ðe hī leornige. Ǫnd for þȳ ic hī tōdǣle on fēower: ān is ðāra dǣla, hū hē on ðone folgoð becume; ōðer, hū hē ðǣr on libbe; ðridda is, hū h ðǣr on lǣre; fēorða[2] is, hū hē his āgene unðēawas ongietan wille ǫnd hira geðæf bīon, ðȳ lǣs hē for ðȳ underfǫnge his ēaðmōdnesse forlǣte, oððe eft his līf sīe ungelīc his ðēnunga, oððe hē tō ðrīste ǫnd tō stīð sīe for ðȳ underfǫnge his lārēowdōmes; ac gemetgige hit sē ęge his āgenra unðēawa, ǫnd befæste hē mid his līfes bīsenum ðā lāre ðǣm ðe his wordum ne gelīefen; ǫnd ðonne hē gōd

[1] C, -est. [2] H, feorðe.

weorc wyrce, gemyne hē ðæs yfeles ðe hē worhte, þætte[1] sīo unrōtnes, ðe hē for ðǣm yflan weorcum hæbbe, gemetgige ðone gefēan ðe hē for ðǣm gōdan weorcum hæfde, ðȳ lǣs hē beforan ðǣs dīeglan Dēman ēagum sīe āhafen on his mōde ǫnd on ofermēttum āðunden, ǫnd ðonne ðurh ðæt selflīce his gōdan weorc forlēose. Ac mǫnige sindon mē suīðe onlīce on ungelǣrednesse, ðēah ðe hī nǣfre leorningcnihtas nǣren, wilniað ðēah lārēowas tō bēonne, ǫnd ðyncеð[2] him suīðe leoht sīo byrðen ðæs lārēowdōmes, for ðon ðe hī ne cunnon ðæt mægen his micelnesse. Frǫm ðǣre dura selfre ðisse bēc, ðæt is frǫm onginne ðisse sprǣce, sint ādrifene ǫnd getǣlde ðā unwaran ðe him āgniað[3] ðone cræft ðæs lārēowdōmes ðe hī nā ne geleornodon.

---

1. Dætte unlǣrde ne dyrren underfōn lārēowdōm.

For ðon ðe nān cræft nis tō lǣranne ðǣm ðe hine ǣr geornlīce ne leornode, for hwon bēoð ǣfre suǣ ðrīste ðā ungelǣredan ðæt hī underfōn ðā heorde ðæs lārīowdōmes, ðonne sē cræft ðæs lārēowdōmes bið cræft ealra cræfta? Huā nāt ðæt ðā wunda ðæs mōdes bīoð dīgelran ðonne ðā wunda ðæs līchaman? Ǫnd ðēah ðā woroldlecan lǣcas scǫmaþ ðæt hī onginnen ðā wunda lācnian ðe hī gesīon ne magon, ǫnd huru gif hī nōuðer gecnāwan ne cunnan nē ðā medtrymnesse nē ēac ðā wyrta ðe ðǣr wið sculon. Ǫnd hwīlon ne scǫmað ðā ðe ðæs mōd lǣceas on scoldon, ðēah ðe hī nāne wuht ongitan ne cunnon ðāra gǣstlecena beboda, ðæt hīe him ontēoð ðæt hīe sīen heortan lǣcas. Ac for ðon ðe nū eall sē we rōs ipe ðisse worolde is gecierred — Gode ðǫnc — tō weorðscipe ðǣm

[1] H, ðette. [2] H, ðyncet. [3] H, agniat.

æwfæstum,[1] ðæt ðā sindon nū weorðoste ðe æwfæstoste[2] sindon, for ðon līcet suīðe mǫnig ðæt hē æwfæsð[3] lārēow sīe, ðe hē wilnað micle woroldāre habban. Be ðām Crīsð[4] selfa cleopode ǫnd ðus cwæð: 'Hī sēcað ðæt hī mǫn ærest grēte ǫnd weorðige on cēapstōwum ǫnd on gebēorscipum, ǫnd ðæt hīe fyrmest hlynigen æt æfengieflum, ǫnd ðæt ieldesðe[5] setl on gemētengum[6] hī sēcað.' For ðon hīe suā on ofermēttum ǫnd mid ūpāhafenesse becumað tō ðǣre āre ðǣre hirdelecan gīemenne, hī ne magon medomlīce ðēnian ðā ðēnunga, ǫnd ðǣre ēaðmōdnesse lārēowas bīon; ac sīo tunge bið gescinded[7] on ðām lārīowdōme ðonne hīo ōðer lǣrð, ōðer hīo[8] liornode. Suelcum mǫnnum Dryhten cīdde ðurh ðone wītgan, ǫnd him suelc oðwāt, ðā hē cwæð: 'Hīe rīcsedon, næs ðēah mīnes ðǫnces; ealdormęn hī wǣron, ǫnd ic hīe ne cūðe.' Đā ðe suā rīcsiað,[9] hī rīcsiað of hira āgnum dōme, næs of ðæs hīehstan Dēman, ðonne hī ne bēoð mid nānre sylle underscotene ðæs godcundlīcan mægenes, nē for nānum cræfte gecorene, ac mid hira āgenre gewilnunge hīe bīoð onbærnede, ðæt hīe gerēafiað suā hēane lārīowdōm suīðor ðonne hī hine geearnien. Hīe ðonne sē ēca ǫnd sē dīegla Dēma ūpāhęfeð suelce hē hī nyte, ǫnd geðafiende hē hit forbireð for ðām dōme his geðylde. Ac ðēah hī on ðām hāde fela wundra wyrcen, eft ðonne hī tō him cumað, hē cuið: 'Gewītað frǫm mē, gē unryhtwyrhtan! nāt ic hwæt gē sint.' Eft hē hīe ðrēade ðurh ðone wītgan for hira ungelærednesse, ðā hē cuæð: 'Đā hierdas næfdon ǫndgit: hīe hæfdon mīne æ, ǫnd hī mē ne gecnīowon.' Sē ðe Godes bebodu ne gecnǣwð, ne bið hē oncnāwen frǫm Gode.

[1] H, -am (*originally* -um); C, -estan; C. ii, æwfestum.
[2] C, -osðe.
[3] C, æwfæst.
[4] C, Crist.
[5] C, yldeste.
[6] C, -ingum.
[7] C, gescended.
[8] C, *wanting*.
[9] H, ricsieað.

Đæt ilce cuæð sanctus Paulus: 'Sē ðe God ne ongit, ne ongit God hine.' Unwīse lārēowas cumað for ðæs folces synnum; for ðon oft for ðæs lārēowes unwīsdōme misfarað ðā hīeremęnn, ǫnd oft for ðæs lārēowes wīsdōme unwīsum hīeremǫnnum bið geborgen. Gif ðonne ǣgðer bið unwīs, ðonne is tō geðęncanne hwæt Crīsð[1] self cuæð on his godspelle; hē cwæð: 'Gif sē blinda ðone blindan lǣt,[2] hī feallað bēgen on ǣnne pytt.' Be ðǣm ilcan sē sealmscop cuæð: 'Sīen hira ēagan āðīstrode ðæt hī ne gesēon, ǫnd hiora hrycg[3] simle gebīeged.[4]' Ne cwæð hē ðæt for ðȳ ðe hē ǣnegum męn ðæs wȳscte oððe wilnode, ac hē wītgode suā suā hit geweorðan sceolde. Sōðlīce ðā ēagan ðæt bēoð ðā lārēowas, ǫnd sē hrycg[3] ðæt sint ðā hīeremęnn; for ðan ðā ēagan bīoð on ðām līchǫman foreweardum ǫnd ufeweardum, ǫnd sē hrycg færð æfter ælcre wuhte; suā gāð ðā lārēowas beforan ðǣm folce, ǫnd ðæt folc æfter. Đonne ðām lārēowum āðīstriað ðæs mōdes ēagan, ðe beforan gān scoldon mid gōdum bīsenum, ðonne gebīgð ðæt folc hira hrycg tō hęfegum byrðenum manegum.

II. Nē eft ðā gelǣredan, ðe swā nyllað libban swā hīe on bōcum leornodon ðæt hī scoldon, ne underfōn ðā āre ðæs lārēowdōmes.

Mǫnige ēac wīse lārēowas winnað mid hira ðēawum wið ðā gǣsðlecan bebodu ðe hī mid wordum lǣrað, ðonne hīe on ōðre wīsan libbað, on ōðre hī lǣrað. Oft ðonne sē hirde gǣð on frēcne wegas, sīo hiord, ðe unwærre bið, gehrīst. Be suelcum hirdum cwæð sē wītga: 'Gē fortrǣdon Godes scēapa gærs, ǫnd gē gedrēfdon hiora wæter

[1] C, Crist. [2] C, lædeð. [3] H, hrygc. [4] C, gebigged.

mid īowrum fōtum, ðēah gē hit ǣr undrēfed druncen.[1]' Suā ðā lārēowas, hī drincað suīðe hlūter wæter, ðonne hī ðone godcundan wīsdōm leorniað, ǫnd ēac ðonne hīe hiene lǣrað; ac hīe hit gedrēfað mid hira āgnum unðēawum, ðonne ðæt folc bīsenað on hira unðēawum nāls[2] on hira lāre. Ðēah ðæt folc ðyrste ðǣre lāre, hīe hīe ne magon drincan, ac hīo bið gedrēfed mid ðām ðe ðā lārēowas ōðer dōð ōðer hīe lǣrað. Be ðǣm Dryhten cwæð eft ðurh ðone wītgan: 'Yfle prēostas bīoþ folces hryre.' Ne ðęreð nān mǫn suīðor ðǣre hālgan gesǫmnunge ðonne ðā ðe ðone nǫman underfōð ǫnd ðā ęndebyrdnesse ðæs hālgan hādes, ǫnd ðonne on wōh dōð; for ðon hīe nān mǫnn ne dearr ðrēagean ðēah hīe āgylten, ac mid ðām bēoð synna suīðe gebrǣdda ðe hīe bēoð suā geweorðade. Ac hīe woldon selfe flēon ðā byrðenne suā micelre scylde, ðā ðe his unwierðe wǣron, gif hīe mid hiora heortan ēarum woldon gehīeran ǫnd geornlīce geðęncan ðone Crīstes cuide, ðā hē cuæð: 'Sē ðe ænigne ðissa ierminga besuīcð, him wǣre bętere ðæt him wǣre sumu ęsulcweorn tō ðǣm suīran getīged,[3] ǫnd suā āworpen tō sæs grunde.' Ðurh ðā cweorne is getācnod sē ymbhwyrft ðisse worolde ond ēac mǫnna līfes ǫnd hira gesuinces, ǫnd ðurh ðone sægrund hira ęnde ǫnd sē sīðemesða[4] dęmm.[5] Ðonne bið sīo cweorn becierred, ðonne sē mǫnn bið geęndod; ðonne bið sīo micle cweorn becierred, ðonne ðēos weorld bið geęndod. Sē ðonne þe[6] tō hālgum hāde becymð, ǫnd ðonne mid yflum bīsnum oððe worda oððe weorca ōðre on wōn gebringð, bętre him wǣre ðæt hē on læssan hāde ǫnd on eorðlīcum weorcum his līf geęndode; for ðǣm gif hē on ðǣm wel dēð, hē hæfð ðæs gōd lēan, gif

[1] C, druncon. [2] C, nalles. [3] C, getigged.
[4] C, -esta. [5] C, dom. [6] H, *wanting*.

hē yfle dēð, lǣsse wīte hē ðrōwað on hęlle gif hē āna ðider[1] cymð, ðonne hē dō gif hē ōðerne mid him ðider[1] bringð.

XXII. Hū swīðe sē ręccere sceal bēon on his smēaunga ābisgod ymb ðā[2] hālgan ǣ.

Ac eall ðis[3] āredað sē ręccere suīðe ryhte, ðonne hē for Godes lufum ǫnd for Godes ęge dēð ðæt ðæt hē dēð, ǫnd ælce dæge geornfullīce smēað ðā bebodu hālegra gewrita, ðætte on hiṁ sīe ūppārǣred sē cræft ðǣre gīemenne ymbe ðā forescēawunga ðæs hefonlīcan līfes, ðone[4] singāllīce ðisse eorðlīcan drohtunge gewuna wile tōweorpan, būton hine sīo myndgung ðāra hāligra gewrita onbryrde. For ðǣm sē eorðlīca gefērscipe hine tīehð on ðā lufe his ealdan ungewunan, hē sceal simle hīgian ðæt hē weorðe onbryrd ǫnd geednīwad tō ðǣm hefonlīcan ēðle. Ac his mōd bið suīðe īeðegende[5] ǫnd suīðe ābisgad mid eorðlīcra mǫnna wordum, for ðām hit is openlīce cūð ðætte sīo ūterre ābisgung ðissa woroldðinga ðæs mǫnnes mōd gedrēfð, ǫnd hine scofett[6] hidres ðidres[7] oð ðæt hē āfielð of his āgnum willan; ac him bið ðearf ðæt hē hine genime simle be ðǣre leornunge hāligra gewrita, ǫnd be ðām ārīse. For ðiosum ðingum manade[8] Paulus Tīmotheum his cniht, ǫnd cwæð: 'Ðonne ic cume, ðonne bēo ðū ābisgad ymbe rǣdinge.' Ǫnd eft Dāuīd[9] be ðām ilcan spræc, ðā hē cuæð: 'Lōca, Dryhten, hū suīðe ic lufige ðīne ǣ; ealne dæg ðæt bið mīn smēaung.' Eft bī ðȳs ilcan Dryhten bebēad Moyse hū hē scolde beran ðā earce, ðā hē cwæð: 'Wyrc fēower hringas ælgyldene, ǫnd āhōh

[1] C, ðæder. [2] C, on ðære (*for* ymb ða). [3] H, ðiss.
[4] H, ðonne. [5] C, yðegende. [6] C, scofeð.
[7] H, ðædres. [8] C, manoda. [9] H, Dauit.

hīe suīðe fæste on ðā fēower hyrnan ðǣre earce; ǫnd hāt wyrcean twēgen stęngas of ðǣm trēowe ðe is hāten sethim, ðæt ne wyrð nǣfre forrotad, ǫnd befōh ūtan mid golde; ǫnd sting ūt ðurh ðā hringas bī ðǣre earce sīdan, ðæt hīe man mæge beran on ðām, ǫnd lǣt hī stician ðǣr on, ne tīo hīe mǫn nǣfre of.' Hwæt mæg ðonne ęlles sēo earc tācnian būton ðā hālgan ciricean,[1] on ðǣre sculon hangian ðā fēower hringas on ðām fēower hyrnum, ðæt sint ðā fēower hyrnan ðises middangeardes, binnan ðǣm is tōbrǣdd Godes folc, ðæt is ūtan begyrdd mid ðām fēower godspellum? Ðā sāglas[2] ðonne, ðe mǫn ðā earce big beran sceal, sticiað eallne weg inn on ðām hringum ðā earce mid tō beranne, ðā bēoð geworht of ðǣm trēowe sethim, ðæt nǣfre ne rotað. Suā sindon tō sēceanne strǫnge ǫnd unāðrotene lārēowas ǫnd ðurhwuniende on ðǣre lāre hāligra bōca, ðā simle sculon bīon bodiende ymbe ðā ānmōdnesse ðǣre hālgan gesǫmnunga,[3] suā suā ðā anbestungnan[4] sāglas[2] ðā earce berað. Ðæt is ðonne ðæt mǫn ðā earce bere on ðǣm sāglum,[5] ðætte ðā gōdan lārēowas ðā hālgan gesǫmnunge lǣrende,[6] ðā nīwan ǫnd ðā ungelēaffullan mōd mid hira lāre gelǣde tō ryhtum gelēafan. Ðā sāglas[2] is beboden ðæt scoldon bēon mid golde befǫngne. Ðæt is, ðonne ðā lārēowas mid wordum ōðre męnn lǣrað,[7] ðæt hī ēac selfe on hira āgnum weorcum biorhte scīnen.[8] Be ðām sāglum[5] is suīðe gescēadlīce gecueden ðæt hīe sculon simle stician on ðām hringum, ǫnd nǣfre ne mōton him bēon of ātogene, for ðǣm is micel nīedðearf ðætte ðā ðe bēoð gesętte tō ðǣre ðēnunga ðæs lārēowdōmes, ðæt hī nǣfre ne gewīten[9] frǫm ðǣre georn-fulnesse ðǣre rǣdinge ǫnd leornunge hāligra gewrita.

[1] C, cyricean. [2] C, sahlas. [3] C, -unge.
[4] H, anbestungne. [5] C, sahlum. [6] C, beoð lærende.
[7] H, lærat. [8] C, scienen. [9] C, gewieten.

For ðǣm is ēac gecueden ðætte simle ðā ofergyldan sāglas[1] sceolden stician on ðǣm gyldnum hringum, ðȳ lǣs hine ǣnig wuht gælde ungearowes, ðonne mǫn ðā earce beran scolde. Ðæt is, ðonne ðonne ðāra lārēowa hīeremęnn hwæthwugu gæsðlīces[2] tō him sēcað ǫnd hī frīnað,[3] ðonne is suīðe micel scand gif hē ðonne færð sēcende hwæt hē sęllan scyle, ðonne hē īowan[4] scolde ðæt him mǫn tō āscað. Ac ðonne sticiað ðā sāglas[1] suīðe singāllīce on ðǣm hringum, ðonne ðā lārēowas simle on hira heortum smēagað ðā hālgan gewritu. Ǫnd ðonne hī hębbað[5] suīðe ārodlīce ðā earce ūp, ðonne hī suīðe hrædlīce bīoð gearwe tō lǣranne ðætte ðonne ðearf bið. Bī ðǣm suīðe wel sē forma hierde ðǣre hālgan ciricean, ðæt is sanctus Pētrus, manode ōðre hierdas, ðā hē cuæð: 'Bīoð simle gearwe tō lǣranne ǫnd tō forgiefanne ælcum ðāra ðe īow ryhtlīce bidde ymbe ðone tōhopan ðe gē habbað on ēow.' Suelce hē openlīce cuæde: 'Ne *bregde* gē[6] nō ðā stęngas of ðǣm hringum, ðȳ lǣs sīo earc sī ungearo tō beranne.'

[1] C, sahlas. [2] C, gast-. [3] C, frienað.
[4] C, iewan. [5] C, hæbbað. [6] H, bregden ge; C, brede ge.

VIII.

THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN.

[This narrative is inserted in the Alfredian version of Orosius's Compendious History of the World. The text follows the Lauderdale MS. (Helmingham Hall, Suffolk) at the beginning; after that the Cotton MS., Tiberius B. i. Brit. Mus.]

Ōhthęre sǣde his hlāforde, Ælfrēde cyninge, þæt hē ealra Norðmǫnna norþmest būde. Hē cwæð þæt hē būde on þǣm lande norþweardum wiþ þā Westsǣ. Hē sǣde þēah þæt[1] þæt land sīe swīþe lang norþ þǫnan; ac hit is eal wēste, būton on fēawum stōwum styccemǣlum wīciað Finnas, on huntoðe on wintra, ǫnd on sumera on fiscaþe[2] be þǣre sǣ. Hē sǣde þæt hē æt sumum cirre wolde fandian hū lǫnge þæt land norþryhte lǣge, oþþe hwæðer ænig mǫn be norðan þǣm wēstenne būde. Þā fōr hē norþryhte be þǣm lande: lēt him ealne weg þæt wēste land on ðæt stēorbord, ǫnd þā wīdsǣ on ðæt bæcbord þrīe dagas. Þā wæs hē swā feor norþ swā þā hwælhuntan firrest faraþ. Þā fōr hē þā gīet norþryhte swā feor[3] swā hē meahte on þǣm ōþrum þrīm dagum gesiglan.[4] Þā bēag þæt land þǣr ēastryhte, oþþe sēo sǣ in on ðæt lǫnd, hē nysse hwæðer, būton hē wisse ðæt hē ðǣr bād westanwindes ǫnd hwōn norþan, ǫnd siglde ðā[5] ēast be lande swā swā hē meahte on fēower dagum gesiglan.[4] Þā sceolde hē ðǣr[6] bīdan ryhtnorþanwindes,[7] for ðǣm þæt

[1] L, *wanting*. [2] C, fiscoþe. [3] C, swa feor *wanting*.
[4] C, geseglian. [5] C, seglede þanon. [6] C, *wanting*. [7] C, rihte-.

land bēag þǣr sūþryhte, oþþe sēo sǣ in on ðæt land, hē nysse hwæþer. Þā siglde[1] hē þonan sūðryhte be lande swā swā hē męhte on fīf dagum gesiglan.[2] Ðā læg þǣr ān micel ēa ūp in on[3] þæt land. Þā cirdon hīe ūp in on ðā ēa, for þǣm hīe ne dorston forþ bī þǣre ēa siglan[4] for unfriþe; for þǣm ðæt land wæs eall gebūn on ōþre healfe þǣre ēas.[5] Ne mētte hē ǣr nān gebūn land, sippan hē frǫm his āgnum hām[6] fōr; ac him wæs ealne weg wēste land on þæt stēorbord, būtan fiscerum ǫnd fugelerum ǫnd huntum, ǫnd þæt wǣron eall Finnas; ǫnd him wæs ā wīdsǣ on ðæt bæcbord. Þā Beormas hæfdon swīþe wel gebūd[7] hira land: ac hīe ne dorston þǣr on cuman. Ac þāra Terfinna land wæs eal wēste, būton ðǣr huntan gewīcodon, oþþe fisceras, oþþe fugeleras.

Fela spella him sǣdon þā Beormas ǣgþer ge of hiera āgnum lande ge of þǣm landum þe ymb hīe ūtan wǣron; ac hē nyste hwæt þæs sōþes wæs, for þǣm hē hit self ne geseah. Þā Finnas, him þūhte, ǫnd þā Beormas sprǣcon nēah ān geþēode. Swīþost hē fōr ðider, tō ēacan þæs landes scēawunge, for þǣm horshwælum,[8] for ðǣm hīe habbað swīþe æþele bān on hiora tōþum — þā tēð hīe brōhton sume þǣm cyninge — ǫnd hiora hȳd[9] bið swīðe gōd tō sciprāpum. Sē hwæl bið micle lǣssa þonne ōðre hwalas: ne bið hē lęngra ðonne syfan ęlna lang; ac on his āgnum lande is sē bętsta hwælhuntað: þā bēoð eahta and fēowertiges ęlna lange, and þā mǣstan fīftiges ęlna lange; þāra hē sǣde þæt hē syxa sum ofslōge syxtig on twām dagum.

Hē wæs swȳðe spēdig man on þǣm āhtum þe heora spēda on bēoð, þæt is, on wildrum. Hē hæfde þā gȳt, ðā

[1] C, seglede.
[2] C, geseglian.
[3] C, *wanting*.
[4] C, seglian.
[5] C, ea.
[6] C, hame.
[7] C, gebun.
[8] L, horschwælum.
[9] L *ends here*.

hē þone cyningc sōhte, tamra dēora unbebohtra syx hund. Þā dēor hī hātað 'hrānas;' þāra wæron syx stælhrānas; ðā bēoð swȳðe dȳre mid Finnum, for ðæm hȳ fōð þā wildan hrānas mid. Hē wæs mid þæm fyrstum mannum on þæm lande: næfde hē þēah mā ðonne twēntig hrȳðera, and twęntig scēapa, and twęntig swȳna; and þæt lȳtle þæt hē ęrede, hē ęrede mid horsan. Ac hyra ār is mæst on þæm gafole þe ðā Finnas him gyldað. Þæt gafol bið on dēora fellum, and on fugela feðerum, and hwales bāne, and on þæm sciprāpum þe bēoð of hwæles hȳde geworht and of sēoles. Æghwilc gylt be hys gebyrdum. Sē byrdesta sceall gyldan fīftȳne mearðes fell, and fīf hrānes, and ān beren[1] fel, and tȳn ambra feðra, and berenne kyrtel oððe yterenne, and twēgen sciprāpas; æghþer sȳ syxtig ęlna lang, ōþer sȳ of hwæles hȳde geworht, ōþer of sīoles.

Hē sæde ðæt Norðmanna land wære swȳþe lang and swȳðe smæl. Eal þæt his man āðer oððe ęttan oððe ęrian mæg, þæt līð wið ðā sæ; and þæt is þēah on sumum stōwum swȳðe clūdig; and licgað wilde mōras wið ēastan and wið ūpp on emnlange þæm bȳnum lande. On þæm mōrum eardiað Finnas. And þæt bȳne land is ēasteweard brādost, and symle swā norðor swā smælre. Ēasteweard hit mæg bīon syxtig mīla brād, oþþe hwēne brædre[2]; and middeweard þrītig oððe brādre; and norðeweard hē cwæð, þær hit smalost wære, þæt hit mihte bēon þrēora mīla brād tō þæm mōre; and sē mōr syðþan, on sumum stōwum, swā brād swā man mæg on twām wucum oferfēran; and on sumum stōwum swā brād swā man mæg on syx dagum oferfēran.

Ðonne is tōemnes þæm lande sūðeweardum, on ōðre healfe þæs mōres, Swēoland, oþ þæt land norðeweard;

[1] C, beran; Sweet.

[2] Sweet, bradre.

and tōemnes þǣm lande norðeweardum, Cwēna land. Þā Cwēnas hęrgiað hwīlum on ðā Norðmęn ofer ðone mōr, hwīlum þā Norðmęn on hȳ. And þǣr sint swīðe micle męras fersce geond þā mōras; and berað þā Cwēnas hyra scypu ofer land on ðā męras, and þanon hęrgiað on ðā Norðmęn; hȳ habbað swȳðe lȳtle scypa and swȳðe leohte.

Ōhthęre sǣde þæt sīo scīr hātte Hālgoland, þe hē on būde. Hē cwæð þæt nān man ne būde be norðan him. Þonne is ān port on sūðeweardum þǣm lande, þone[1] man hāt Sciringeshēal. Þyder hē cwæð þæt man ne mihte geseglian on ānum mōnðe, gyf man on niht wīcode, and ǣlce dæge hæfde ambyrne wind; and ealle ðā hwīle hē sceal seglian be lande. And on þæt stēorbord him bið ǣrest Īraland, and þonne ðā īgland þe synd betux Īralande and þissum lande. Þonne is þis land, oð hē cymð tō Scirincgeshēale, and ealne weg on þæt bæcbord Norðweg. Wið sūðan þone Sciringeshēal fylð swȳðe mycel sǣ ūp in on ðæt land; sēo is brādre þonne ǣnig man ofer sēon mæge. And is Gotland on ōðre healfe ongēan, and siððan[2] Sillęnde. Sēo sǣ līð mænig hund mīla ūp in on þæt land.

And of Sciringeshēale hē cwæð ðæt hē seglode on fīf dagan tō þǣm porte þe mon hāt æt Hæþum; sē stęnt betuh Winedum, and Seaxum, and Angle, and hȳrð in on Dęne. Ðā hē þiderweard seglode fram Sciringeshēale, þā wæs him on þæt bæcbord Dęnamearc and on þæt stēorbord wīdsǣ þrȳ dagas; and þā, twēgen dagas ǣr hē tō Hæþum cōme, him wæs on þæt stēorbord Gotland, and Sillęnde, and īglanda fela. On þǣm landum eardodon Ęngle, ǣr hī hider on land cōman. And hym wæs

[1] C, þonne. [2] C, siðða.

ðā twēgen dagas on ðæt bæcbord þā īgland þe in [on][1] Dęnemearce hȳrað.

Wulfstān sæde þæt hē gefōre of Hæðum, þæt hē wære on Trūsō on syfan dagum and nihtum, þæt þæt scip wæs ealne weg yrnende under segle. Weonoðland him wæs on stēorbord, and on bæcbord him wæs Langaland, and Læland, and Falster, and Scōnēg; and þās land eall hȳrað tō Dęnemearcan. And þonne Burgenda land wæs ūs on bæcbord, and þā habbað him sylfe[2] cyning. Þonne æfter Burgenda lande wæron ūs þās land, þā synd hātene ærest Blēcinga-ēg, and Mēore, and Ēowland, and Gotland on bæcbord; and þās land hȳrað tō Swēom.[3] And Weonodland wæs ūs ealne weg on stēorbord oð Wīslemūðan. Sēo Wīsle is swȳðe mycel ēa, and hīo tōlīð Wītland and Weonodland; and þæt Wītland belimpeð tō Estum; and sēo Wīsle līð ūt of Weonodlande, and līð in Estmęre; and sē Estmęre is hūru fīftēne mīla brād. Þonne cymeð Ilfing ēastan in Estmęre of ðǣm męre, ðe Trūsō standeð in stæðe; and cumað ūt samod in Estmęre, Ilfing ēastan of Estlande,[4] and Wīsle sūðan of Winodlande. And þonne benimð Wīsle Ilfing hire naman, and ligeð of þǣm męre west and norð on sǣ; for ðȳ hit man hæt Wīslemūða.

Þæt Estland[5] is swȳðe mycel, and þær bið swȳðe manig burh, and on ǣlcere byrig bið cyninge. And þær bið swȳðe mycel hunig, and fiscnað; and sē cyning and þā rīcostan męn drincað mȳran meolc, and þā unspēdigan and þā þēowan drincað medo. Þær bið swȳðe mycel gewinn betwēonan him. And ne bið ðær nænig ealo

[1] Sweet. [2] C, sylf; Sweet. [3] C, Sweon; Sweet.
[4] C, Eastlande; Sweet. [5] C, Eastland; Sweet.

gebrowen mid Estum, ac þǣr bið medo genōh. And þǣr is mid Estum ðēaw, þonne þǣr bið man dēad, þæt hē līð inne unforbærned mid his māgum and frēondum mōnað, ge hwīlum twēgen; and þā kyningas, and þā ōðre hēahðungene męn, swā micle lęncg swā hī māran spēda habbað, hwīlum healf gēar þæt hī bēoð unforbærned, and licgað bufan eorðan on hyra hūsum. And ealle þā hwīle þe þæt līc bið inne, þǣr sceal bēon gedrync and plega, oð ðone dæg þe hī hine forbærnað. Þonne þȳ ylcan dæge [þe][1] hī hine tō þǣm āde beran wyllað, þonne tōdælað hī his feoh, þæt þǣr tō lāfe bið æfter þǣm gedrynce and þǣm plegan, on fīf oððe syx, hwȳlum on mā, swā swā þæs fēos andēfn bið. Ālęcgað hit ðonne forhwæga on ānre mīle þone mǣstan dǣl fram þǣm tūne, þonne ōðerne, ðonne *þone*[2] þriddan, oþ þe hyt eall ālēd bið on þǣre ānre mīle; and sceall bēon sē lǣsta dǣl nȳhst þǣm tūne ðe sē dēada man on līð. Ðonne sceolon bēon gesamnode ealle ðā męnn ðe swyftoste hors habbað on þǣm lande, forhwæga on fīf mīlum oððe on syx mīlum fram þǣm fēo. Þonne ærnað hȳ ealle tōweard þǣm fēo: ðonne cymeð sē man sē þæt swiftoste[3] hors hafað tō þǣm ǣrestan dǣle and tō þǣm mǣstan, and swā ælc æfter ōðrum, oþ hit bið eall genumen; and sē nimð þone lǣstan dǣl sē nȳhst þǣm tūne þæt feoh geærneð. And þonne rīdeð ælc hys weges mid *ðǣm*[4] fēo, and hyt mōtan habban eall; and for ðȳ þǣr bēoð þā swiftan hors ungefōge dȳre. And þonne his gestrēon bēoð þus eall āspęnded, þonne byrð man hine ūt, and forbærneð mid his wǣpnum and hrægle; and swīðost ealle hys spēda hȳ forspęndað mid *þǣm*[4] langan legere þæs dēadan mannes inne, and þæs þe hȳ be þǣm wegum ālęcgað, þe ðā fręmdan tō ærnað, and nimað. And þæt

[1] Sweet. [2] C, þæne. [3] C, swifte; Sweet. [4] C. ðan.

is mid Estum þēaw þæt þǣr sceal ǣlces geðēodes man bēon forbærned; and gyf þār man ān bān findeð unforbærned, hī hit sceolan miclum gebētan. And þǣr is mid Estum[1] ān mǣgð þæt hī magon cyle gewyrcan; and þȳ þǣr licgað þā dēadan mẹn swā lange, and ne fūliað, þæt hȳ wyrcað þone cyle him[2] on. And þēah man āsẹtte twēgen fǣtels full ealað oððe wæteres, hȳ gedōð þæt ǣgþer[3] bið oferfroren, sam hit sȳ sumor sam winter.

[1] C, Eastum; Sweet. [2] C, hine; Sweet. [3] C, oþer; Sweet.

IX.

IT IS BETTER TO SUFFER AN INJURY THAN TO INFLICT ONE.

[From the Alfredian version of Boethius's De Consolatione Philosophiae, according to MS. C (Cotton, Otho A. 6); with variants from MS. B (Bodl. 180, formerly marked NE. C. 3. 11), and from J (Bodl. Jun. 12), which is Junius's transcript of B.]

Ic þē wolde gīet ręccan sume swīðe rihte race,[1] ac ic wāt þæt þis folc his nele gelȳfan[2]: þæt is, þæt ðā bīoð gesæligran þe mǫn wītnað, þonne þā bīon þe hī wītniað. Đā wundrode ic ðæs, ǫnd cwæð, 'Ic wolde þæt þū mē gereahte[3] hū hit swā bīon[4] meahte.' Đā cwæð hē, 'Hwæðer þū ongite þæt ælc yfelwillende mǫn ǫnd[5] yfelwyrcende sīe wītes wyrðe?' Đā cwæð ic, 'Genōg sweotole ic þæt ongite.' Đā cwæð hē, 'Hū ne is sē ðonne yfelwillende ǫnd yfelwyrcende ðe þone unscyldigan wītnað?' Đā cwæð ic, 'Swā hit is swā þū sægst.[6]' Đā cwæð hē, 'Hwæðer þū wēne þæt ðā sīen earme ǫnd ungesælige þe wītes wyrðe bīoð?' Đā cwæð ic, 'Ne wēne ic his nō,[7] ac wāt geare.' Đā cwæð hē, 'Gif þū nū dēman mōste,[8] hwæðerne woldes[9] þū dēman wītes wyrðran, þe ðone þe ðone unscyldgan[10] wītnode, ðe ðone þe þæt wīte þolade?' Đā cwæð ic, 'Nis þæt gelīc; ic wolde helpan þæs ðe ðǣr unscyldig wǣre, ǫnd hēnan þone þe hine yflode.' Đā

[1] C, raca. [2] B, nyle gelefan. [3] B, gerehtest. [4] B, *wanting*.
[5] J, and ælc. [6] B, segst. [7] B, na. [8] B, mostost.
[9] B, woldest. [10] B, wyrþran þe none scyldgan.

cwæð hē, 'Þonne þē ðincð sē earmra, sē [þe] þæt yfel dēð, þonne sē þe hit þafað?' Đā cwæð ic, 'Þæs ic gelēfe, þætte ælc unriht wītnung sīe þæs[1] yfel þe hit dēð, næs þæs[2] ðe hit ðafað, for ðæm his yfel hine gedēð earmne. Ǫnd ic ongite ðæt þis is swīðe[3] riht racu þæt þū nū rǫcst, ǫnd swīðe anlīc þæm þe þū ær reahtes[4]; ac ic wāt þēah þæt þīs[5] folce swā ne þincð.'

Đā cwæð hē, 'Wel þū hit ongitst. Ac ðā þingeras þingiað nū hwīlum þæm þe lǣssan þearfe āhton; þingiað þæm þe[6] þǣr man yflað, ǫnd ne þingiað þæm þe þæt yfel dōð. Þæm wǣre māre ðearf þe þā ōðre unscyldge yflað, þæt him mǫn þingode tō ðæm rīcum, ǫnd bǣde þæt hīm mǫn dyde swā micel wīte swā hī þæm ōðrum unscyldgum dydon. Swā swā sē sīoca āh þearfe þæt hine mǫn lǣde tō þæm lǣce þæt hē his tilige, swā āh sē þe[6] ðæt yfel dēð, þæt hine mǫn lǣde tō þæm rīcum, þæt mǫn þǣr mæge snīðan ǫnd bærnan his unþēawas. Ne cweðe ic nā þæt þæt yfel sīe þæt mǫn helpe þæs unscyldgan, ǫnd him forepingie, ac ic cweðe þæt hit is bętere[7] þæt mǫn wrēge þone scyldgan; ǫnd ic sęcge þæt sīo foresprǣc ne dyge nāuðer nē þæm scyldgan nē ðæm þe him foreþingað, gif hī þæs wilniað þæt him heora yfel unwrecen sīe be ðæs gyltes andēfne. Ac ic wāt gif ðā scyldgan ǣnigne spearcan wīsdōmes hæfden, ǫnd be *ǣnigum*[8] dǣle ongēaten þæt hī meahten heora scylda þurh[9] þæt wīte gebētan þe him hēr on weorulde on becōme, þonne noldon hī nā cweðan þæt hit wǣre wīte, ac woldon[10] cweðan þæt hit wǣre heora clǣnsung ǫnd heora bętrung; ǫnd noldon nǣnne þingere gesēcan, ac lustlīce hī woldon lǣtan þā rīcan hi tūcian æfter hiora āgnum willan. For ðæm ne scyle nān

[1] B, *wanting.* [2] B, þas. [3] B, swa. [4] B, rehtest.
[5] B, þys. [6] C, *wanting.* [7] B, betre.
[8] C, ænegnum; B, ængum. [9] C, þurg. [10] C, woldan.

wīs man nǣnne mannan hatian. Ne hatað nān mon þone gōdan, būtan sē eallra dysgosta; nē þæt nis nān riht þæt mon þone yflan hatige, ac hit is rihtre þæt him mon miltsige[1]: þæt is þonne hiora mildsung, þæt mon wrece hiora unðēawas be hiora gewyrhtum.[2] Ne scyle nān mon sīocne monnan ond[3] gesārgodne swencan; ac hine mon *sceal*[4] lǣdan tō þǣm lǣce, þæt hē his tilige.

[1] B, mildsige.
[2] C, unwyrhtum.
[3] B, *wanting*.
[4] C, scel; B, sceolde.

X.

PROVIDENCE AND FATE.

[From the Alfredian version of Boethius's De Consolatione Philosophiae, according to the Cotton MS.]

Þā ongan hē sprecan swīðe fiorran ymbūtan, swelce hē nā þā sprǣce ne mǣnde, ǫnd tiohhode hit ðēah þiderweardes, ǫnd cwæð, 'Ealla gesceafta gesewenlīca ǫnd ungesewenlīca, stillu ǫnd unstillu, onfōð æt þǣm stillan, ǫnd æt þǣm gestæððegan, ǫnd æt þǣm ānfealdan Gode ǫndebyrdnesse[1] ǫnd andwlitan[2] ǫnd gemetgunge[3]; ǫnd for *hwǣm* hit swā[4] gesceapen wæs, for ðǣm hē wāt hwȳ[5] hē gescēop eall þæt hē gescēop: nis him nān wiht[6] unnyt þæs ðe hē gescēop. Sē God wunað symle on þǣre hēan ceastre his ānfaldnesse[7] and bilewitnesse, þǫnan hē dǣlð manega ǫnd misleca[8] gemetgunga eallum his gesceaftum, ǫnd þǫnan hē welt eallra. Ac ðæt ðæt[9] wē hātað Godes foreþǫnc ǫnd his forescēawung, þæt bið þā hwīle þe hit ðǣr mid him bið on his mōde ǣr ðǣm þe hit gefrǫmed weorðe, þā hwīle ðe hit geþōht bið; ac siððan hit fullfrǫmed bið, þonne hātað wē hit wyrd: be þȳ mæg ælc mǫn witan þæt hit sint ǣgþer ge twēgen naman ge twā þing,[10] foreþǫnc ǫnd wyrd. Sē foreþǫnc is sēo godcunde gescēadwīsnes, sīo is fæst on þǣm hēan Scęppende[11] þe

[1] C, endeberdnesse.
[2] C, an- (*rest broken off*).
[3] C, gemetunge.
[4] B, for hwam hit swa; C, *broken off*.
[5] B, þy.
[6] B, wuht.
[7] B, anfealdnesse.
[8] B, mistlice.
[9] C, ðætte.
[10] C, þincg.
[11] B, sceoppende.

eall forewāt, hū hit geweorðan sceal[1] ǣr ǣr hit geweorðe. Ac þæt þæt wē wyrd hātað, þæt bið Godes weorc þæt[2] hē ǣlce dæg wyrcð, ægþer ge þæs þe[3] wē gesīoð ge þæs þe ūs ungesewenlīc bið. Ac sē godcunda foreþǫnc heaðerað ealle gesceafta þæt hī ne mōton tōslūpan of[4] heora ęndebyrdnesse.[5] Sīo wyrd ðonne dǣlþ eallum gesceaftum andwlitan,[6] ǫnd stōwa, ǫnd tīda, ǫnd gemetgunga. Ac sīo wyrd cymð of ðǣm gewitte ǫnd of ðǣm foreþǫnce þæs ælmehtigan Godes, sē wyrcð æfter his unāsęcgendlīcum foreþǫnce swā[7] hwæt swā hē[3] wile.

Swā swā ǣlc cræftega ðęncð ǫnd mearcað his weorc on his mōde ǣr ǣr hē hit wyrce, ǫnd wyrcð siððan eall, þīos wandriende wyrd þe wē wyrd hātað, færð æfter his foreþǫnce ǫnd æfter his geþeahte, swā swā hē tiohhað þæt hit sīe. Þēah hit ūs manigfaldlīc[8] ðince, sum good, sum yfel, hit is ðēah him ānfeald good, for ðǣm hē hit eall tō gōdum ęnde bręngð,[9] ǫnd for gōde dēð eall þæt þæt hē dēð. Siððan wē hit hātað wyrd, syððan hit geworht bið; ǣr hit wæs Godes[10] foreþǫnc ǫnd his foretiohhung: ðā wyrd hē þonne wyrcð, oððe þurh ðā goodan ęnglas, oððe þurh mǫnna sāwla, oððe þurh ōðerra gesceafta līf, oððe þurh heofones tungl, oððe ðurh þāra scuccena[11] mislīce lotwręncas; hwīlum þurh ān ðāra, hwīlum[12] þurh eall ðā. Ac þæt is openlīce cūð, þæt sīo godcunde foretiohhung is ānfeald ǫnd unāwęndendlīc,[13] ǫnd welt ǣlces þinges ęndebyrdlīce, ǫnd eall þing gehīwað. Sumu þing þonne on þisse weorulde sint underðīed þǣre wyrde; sume hire nān[14] wuht underðīed[15] ne sint. Ac sīo wyrd ǫnd eall ðā

[1] C, sceall.
[2] B, þe.
[3] C, *wanting*.
[4] C, gesceafta *to* of *broken off*.
[5] B, wyrdnesse.
[6] C, anwlitan.
[7] B, þonne swa.
[8] B, manigfealdlic.
[9] B, bringð.
[10] C, goodes.
[11] C, scnccena.
[12] B, hwilcum.
[13] C, unandwendlic.
[14] B, nane.
[15] B, underþiede.

þing þe hire underðīed sint, sint underðīed ðǣm godcundan forepǫnce. Be ðǣm ic ðē mæg sum bīspell sęcgan, þæt þū meaht[1] þȳ sweotolor ongitan hwilce męn bīoð underðīed þǣre wyrde; hwylce[2] ne bīoð. Eall ðīos unstille gesceaft ǫnd þīos hwearfiende hwearfað on ðǣm stillan Gode, ǫnd on ðǣm gestæððegan, ǫnd on ðǣm ānfealdan; ǫnd hē welt eallra gesceafta swā swā hē æt fruman getiohhod[3] hæfde, ǫnd gēt hæfð.

Swā swā on wǣnes eaxe hwearfiað þā hwēol, ǫnd sīo eax stęnt[4] stille, ǫnd byrð þēah ealne[5] þone wǣn, ǫnd[6] welt ealles þæs færeltes[7] — þæt hwēol hwerfð ymbūtan, ǫnd sīo nafu, nēhst[8] ðǣre[8] eaxe, sīo færð[9] micle fæstlīcor[8] ǫnd orsorglīcor þonne ðā felgan[8] *dōð*[10] — swelce sīo eax sīe þæt hēhste gōd[8] þe[11] we[11] nęmnað God; ǫnd þā sēlestan[11] męn[11] *farað*[12] nēhste[13] Gode, swā swā sīo nafu færð nēahst[13] þǣre eaxe; ǫnd þā midmestan swā swā ðā spācan. For ðǣm þe ǣlces spācan[14] bið ōðer ęnde fæst on ðǣre nafe, ōðer on þǣre felge, swā bið þǣm midlestan mǫnnum; ōðre hwīle hē smēað on his mōde ymb þis eorðlīce, ōðre hwīle ymb ðæt godcundlīce, swilce hē lōcie mid ōðre ēagan tō heofonum, mid ōðre tō eorþan. Swā swā þā spācan sticiað, ōðer ęnde on þǣre felge, ōþer on þǣre nafe, middeweard[15] sē spāca bið ǣgðrum emn nēah, ðēah ōðer ęnde bīo fæst on þǣre nafe, ōðer on þǣre felge; swā bīoð þā midmestan[16] męn onmiddan þām spācan, ǫnd þā bętran nēar þǣre nafe, ǫnd þā mǣtran[17] nēar ðǣm

[1] B, miht.
[2] B, *wanting*.
[3] B, getihhod.
[4] C, stint.
[5] B, byrð eal ealne.
[6] C, *wanting*.
[7] B, færeldes.
[8] C, *partly broken off*.
[9] B, ferð.
[10] C, *broken off*; B, don.
[11] C, *broken off*.
[12] C, *broken off*; B faran.
[13] B, nehst.
[14] C, span.
[15] B, middeweardre
[16] B, mæstan,
[17] Cardale, mæstan.

felgum: bīoð þēah fæste on ðære nafe, ǫnd *sīo nafu*[1] on ðære eaxe. Hwæt þā felga þēah hǫngiað on þæm *spācum*,[2] þēah hī eallunga wealowigen on þære eorðan; swā dōð þā mætestan[3] męn on þæm midmestum, ǫnd þā midmestan[4] on þæm *bętstum*,[5] ǫnd þā bętstan on Gode.[6] Þēah þā mætestan[3] ealle hiora lufe[7] węnden tō ðisse weorolde, hī ne magon þær onwunigan, nē tō nāuhte ne weorðað, gif hī be nānum dæle ne bēoð gefæstnode tō Gode, þon mā þe þæs hwēoles[8] felga magon bīon on[9] ðæm færelte,[10] gif hī ne bīoð fæste on ðæm spācum,[11] ǫnd þā spācan on þære eaxe. Þā felgea[12] bīoð fyrrest þære eaxe, for ðæm hī farað ungerēdelīcost.[13] Sīo nafu færð nēaxst[14] þære eaxe, for ðȳ hīo færð gesundlīcost.[15] Swā dōð ðā sēlestan męn. Swā hī[9] hiora lufe nēar Gode lætað, ǫnd swīðor þās eorðlīcan þing forsēoþ,[16] swā hī bēoð orsorgran, ǫnd læs rēccað hū sīo wyrd wandrige, oððe hwæt hīo[17] bręnge. Swā swā sīo nafu bið symle swā[9] gesund, hnæppen þā felga on þæt ðe hī hnæppen; ǫnd þēah bið sīo nafu hwæthwugu tōdæled frǫm þære eaxe. Be þȳ þū meaht ongitan þæt sē wæn[18] bið micle lęng gesund, þē læs bið tōdæled from þære eaxe. Swā bīoð þā męn eallra orsorgoste,[19] ægðer ge þisses andweardan līfes earfoða[20] ge þæs tōweardan, þā þe fæste bīoð on Gode; ac swā

[1] MSS., se nafa.
[2] MSS., spacan.
[3] B, mæstan.
[4] C, -mestan *broken off*.
[5] MSS., betstan.
[6] C, on Gode *broken off*.
[7] C, *broken off*.
[8] B, hweohles.
[9] B, *wanting*.
[10] B, færelde.
[11] B, spacanm; J, spacanum.
[12] B, felga.
[13] B, ungerydelicost.
[14] B, nehst.
[15] B, gesundfullicost.
[16] C, ǫnd *to* forsioþ *wanting*.
[17] C, hi.
[18] C, þe wen.
[19] C, orsorgestæ.
[20] C, earfoðe.

hī swīður bīoð āsyndrode fram Gode, swā hī swīður bīoð gedrēfde ǫnd geswęncte, ægþer ge on mōde ge on līchǫman.

Swilc is þæt þæt wē wyrd hātað, be þæm godcundan foreþǫnce: swylce sīo[1] smēaung, ǫnd sīo gescēadwīsnes, is tō metanne wið þone gearowitan; ǫnd swylce þās læ-nan þing bīoð tō metanne wið ðā ēcan[2]; ǫnd swilce þæt hwēol bið tō metanne wið ðā eaxe. For ðæm sīo eax welt ealles þæs wænes; swā dēð sē godcunda foreðǫnc. Hē āstereð[3] þone rodor ǫnd þā tunglu, ǫnd þā eorðan gedēð stille; ǫnd gemetgað þā fēower gesceafta, þæt is, wæter, ǫnd eorðe, ǫnd fȳr, ǫnd lyft. Þā hē geðwærað ǫnd wlitegað, hwīlum eft unwlitegað, ǫnd on ōðrum hīwe gebręngð ǫnd eft geednīwað; ǫnd tȳdreð[4] ælc tūdor, ǫnd *hit*[5] eft gehȳt ǫnd gehelt þonne hit forealdod bið ǫnd forsēarod, ǫnd eft geēowð[6] ǫnd geednīwað þonne þonne hē wile.[7] Sume ūðwiotan ðēah sęcgað, þæt sīo wyrd wealde[8] ægþer ge gesælða ge ungesælða ælces mǫnnes. Ic þonne sęcge, swā swā ealle crīstene męn sęcgað, þæt sīo godcunde foretiohhung his wealde,[9] næs sīo wyrd; ǫnd ic wāt þæt hīo dēmð eall þing swīðe rihte, þēah un-gescēadwīsum męn swā ne þince. Hī wēnað þæt þāra ælc sīe gōd ðe hiora willan[10] fulgæð; nis hit nān wundor, for ðæm hī bēoð āblęnde mid ðæm þīostrum heora scylda. Ac sē godcunda foreþǫnc hit understęnt eall swīðe rihte, þēah ūs þince for ūrum dysige þæt hit on[11] woh fare, for ðæm wē ne cunnon þæt *rihte*[12] understandan. Hē dēmð ðēah eall swīðe rihte, þēah ūs hwīlum swā ne ðince.

[1] C, *wanting.* [2] B, *entire clause wanting.* [3] B, styreð.
[4] C, tidreð. [5] MSS., hi. [6] C, geewð.
[7] C, he wile *wanting.* [8] C, wyrð wold. [9] C, walde.
[10] C, hiora willan *broken off.* [11] B, *wanting.* [12] MSS., riht.

Ealle mẹn spyriað[1] æfter þǣm hēhstan goode, [ǣgðer] ge goode ge yfle. Ac for ðȳ ne magon þā yflan cuman tō ðǣm hēan hrōfe eallra gooda, for ðǣm hī ne spyriað on riht æfter. Ic wāt þēah [þæt] þū cweðe[2] nū hwọnne tō mē, 'Hwylc unriht mæg bēon māre þonne [þæt] hē[3] þafige þæt hit geweorðe, swā hit hwīlum gewyrð, þæt þǣm goodum becymð ānfeald yfel on þisse weorulde, ọnd þǣm yflum ānfeald gōd; ọnd ōðre[4] hwīle ǣgðer gemẹnged, ǣgðer[5] ge ðǣm goodum ge þǣm yflum?' Ac ic ðē ācsige hwæðer þū wēne þæt ænig mọn sīe swā andgitfull þæt hē mæge ongitan ælcne mọn on riht, hwylc hē sīe, þæt hē nāwðer ne sīe nē bętra[6] nē wyrsa þonne hē his wēne? Ic wāt ðēah þæt hī ne magon. Ac *wyrð*[7] swīðe[8] oft on wōn sē sido þe sume mẹn sęcgað þæt [hē] sīe mēde wyrðe, sume mẹn sęcgað þæt hē sīe wītes wyrðe. Þēah hwā mæge ongitan hwæt ōðer dō, hē ne mæg witan hwæt hē þęncð; þēah hē mæge sume his willan ongitan, þonne ne mæg[9] hē eallne. Ic þē mæg ēac ręccan sum bīspell be þǣm þæt þū hit[9] meaht þē sweotolor ongitan, þēah hit[10] ungescēadwīse mẹn ongitan ne mægen. Þæt is, For hwȳ sē gooda lǣce sęlle þǣm hālum mẹn sēftne drẹnc ọnd swētne, ọnd ōðrum hālum biterne ọnd strangne? Ọnd hwīlum eft þǣm unhālum, sumum līðne, sumum strangne; sumum swētne, sumum biterne? Ic wāt þæt ælc þāra þe þone cræft ne can, wile þæs wundrian for hwī hī[11] swā dōn; ac his ne wundriað þā lǣcas nāuht, for ðǣm hī witon þæt ðā ōðre nyton: for ðǣm hī cunnon[12] ælces hiora medtrymnesse[13] ongitan ọnd oncnāwan,[14] ọnd ēac ðā

[1] C, spiriað. [2] C, cwæðe. [3] C, ge.
[4] C, oððre. [5] C, *wanting*. [6] B, betera.
[7] B, weorðað. [8] C, ðēah *to* swiðe *broken off*. [9] B, *wanting*.
[10] C, þeah hit *illegible*. [11] C, hwi hi *illegible*. [12] C, *illegible*.
[13] B, medtrumnesse. [14] B, tocnawan.

cræftas þe þǽr wiþ sceolon. Hwæt is sāwla[1] hǽlo būte rihtwīsnes? oþþe hwæt is hiora *untrumnes*[2] būte unþēawas? Hwā is þonne bętera lǽce þǽre sāwle þonne sē þe hī gescēop, þæt is God? Hē āraþ þā[3] goodan, ǫnd wītnaþ ðā yflan. Hē wāt hwæs ǽlc wyrðe biþ; nis hit nān wundor, for ðǽm hē of ðǽm hēan hrōfe hit eall gesihþ, ǫnd þǫnan miscaþ ǫnd metgaþ ǽlcum be his gewyrhtum.

Þæt wē þonne hātaþ[4] wyrd, þonne sē gescēadwīsa God, þe ǽlces mǫnnes ðearfe wāt, hwæt wyrcð oþþe geþafaþ þæs þe wē ne[5] wēnaþ. Ǫnd gīt[6] ic þē mæg sume bīsne fēaum[7] wordum sęcgan be þǽm dǽle þe sīo męnnisce gescēadwīsnes mæg ongitan þā godcundnesse. Þæt is þonne, þæt[8] wē ongitaþ hwīlum mǫn[9] on ōðre wīsan, on ōðre hine God ongit.[10] Hwīlum wē tiohhiaþ þæt hē sīe sē bętra,[11] ǫnd þonne wāt God þæt hit swā ne biþ. Þonne hwǽm hwæt cymð, oþþe goodes oþþe yfles, māre þonne ðē þincð þæt hē wyrðe sīe, ne biþ sīo unrihtwīsnes nō on Gode, ac sīo unglēawnes biþ on ðē selfum, þæt þū hit ne canst on riht gecnāwan. Oft gebyreð þēah þætte męn ongitaþ mǫn on[8] ðā ilcan wīsan þe hine God ongit. Oft hit[8] gebyreð ðætte manige męn bīoð swā ungetrume ǽgþer ge on mōde[12] ge on līchǫman, þæt hī ne magon nē[8] nān good dōn, nē nān yfel nyllaþ unnēdige; ǫnd bīoð ēac swā ungeþyldige, þæt hī ne magon nān earfoðu[13] geþyldelīce āberan. For ðǽm hit gebyreð oft þæt God nylle for his mildheortnesse nān unāberendlīce[14] broc him ansęttan, þȳ lǽs hī forlǽten hiora unsceaðfulnesse,[15] ǫnd

[1] C, sawle. [2] B, untrymnes; C, *illegible*.
[3] B, þæm. [4] C, hætaþ. [5] C, þæs þe we naþ.
[6] B, get. [7] B, feawum. [8] B, *wanting*.
[9] C, *wanting*. [10] C, andgit. [11] B, þe betsat.
[12] C, men *to* mode *broken off*. [13] B, earfoða.
[14] B, aberendlic, [15] Ç, unsceð-.

weorðen wyrsan, gif hī āsterede[1] bīoð ǫnd geswęncte.[2] Sume męn bēoð ælces cræftes fullcræftige, ǫnd fullhālige weras ǫnd rihtwīse. Þonne þincð þæt Gode unriht þæt hē swylce swęnce; ge furðum þone dēað, þe eallum mǫnnum is gecynde tō þolianne, hē him gedēð sēftran þonne ōðrum mǫnnum: swā swā gīo wīsmǫn cwæð, þæt sē godcunda anwald gefrioðode his dēorlingas under his[3] fiðra[4] sceade,[5] ǫnd hī scilde swā geornlīce swā man dēð þone æppel[6] on his ēagan. Manige tiliað Gode tō cwēmanne tō þon georne, þæt hī wilniað hiora āgnum willum manigfeald earfoðu tō ðrōwianne; for ðǣm hī wilniað māran āre ǫnd māran hlīsan ǫnd weorðscipe mid Gode to habbanne þonne þā habbað þe sōftor[7] libbað.

Oft ēac becymð sē anwald þisse worulde tō swīðe goodum mǫnnum, for ðǣm þæt sē anwald þāra yflena[8] weorðe tōworpen. Sumum mǫnnum God sęleð[9] ǣgðer ge good ge yfel gemęnged, for ðǣm hī ǣgþres earniað. Sume hē berēafað hiora welan swīðe hraðe, þæs þe hī ǣrest gesǣlige weorðað, þȳ lǣs hī for lǫngum gesǣlðum hī tō ūp *āhębben*[10] ǫnd þǫnan on ofermēttum weorðen. Sume hē[11] lǣt þrēagan mid heardum broce, þæt hī leornigen þone cræft geþylde[12] on ðǣm langan geswince. Sume him ondrǣdað earfoðu swīðor þonne hī þyrfen, þēah hī hī[13] ēaðe ādrēogan mægen. Sume hī gebycgað weorðlīcne hlīsan þisses andweardan līfes mid hiora āgnum dēaðe; for ðǣm hī wēnað þæt hī næbben[14] nān ōðer fioh[15] þæs hlīsan[16] wyrðe, būton hiora āgnum fīore.

[1] B, astyred. [2] B, geswenced. [3] C, *wanting.*
[4] B, fiðera. [5] C, sceate. [6] B, ælp; J, æpl.
[7] C, habbanne *to* softor *broken off; J cites* C, hæbben.
[8] C, yfelana. [9] B, selleð. [10] C, ahæbben.
[11] B, hi *to* he *wanting.* [12] C, geþyldelice. [13] B, *wanting.*
[14] B, habben. [15] B, fioð. [16] B, hliosan.

Sume męn wǽron gīo unoferswīðedlīce, swā þæt hī nān ne meahte mid nānum wīte oferswīðan. Þā bȳsnodon hiora æftergęngum, þæt hī nǽren mid wītum oferswīðde. On þǽm wæs sweotol þæt hī, for heora gōdum weorcum,[1] hæfden[2] ðone cræft þæt him mǫn ne meahte oferswīðan. Ac þā yflan, for hiora yflum weorcum, wǽron gewītnode ǫnd oferswīðde,[3] for ðǽm þæt ðā wītu gestīrden ōðrum þæt hī[4] swā gedōn ne dorsten, ond ēac þā *gebēten*[5] þe hī þonne brociað. Þæt is swīðe sweotol tācn þǽm wīsan, þæt hē ne sceal lufian tō ungemetlīce ðās woruldgesǽlða, for ðǽm hīe oft cumað tō ðǽm wyrrestum[6] mǫnnum. Ac hwæt wille wē cweðan be þǽm andweardan welan þe oft cymð tō ðǽm goodum? Hwæt hē[7] ęlles sīe būton tācn þæs tōweardan welan, ǫnd þæs edlēanes angin þe him God tiohhod hæfð for his goodan willan? Ic wēne ēac þætte God sęlle mænegum yfelum mǫnnum[8] gesǽlða, for þǽm þe hē wāt hiora gecynd ǫnd hiora willan swā gerādne þæt hī for nānum ermðum[9] bīoð[10] ne þȳ bętran, ac þȳ[11] wyrsan. Ac sē gōda lǽce, þæt is God, lācnað hiora mōd mid ðǽm welan; wile þæt hī[4] ongiten hwǫnan him sē wela cōme, ǫnd ōlęcce þǽm þe lǽs hē him þone welan āfyrre, oððe hine *þǽm*[4] welan, ǫnd węnde his þēawas tō gōde, ǫnd forlǽte ðā unþēawas[12] ond þā yfel þe hē ǽr for[4] his ermðum dyde. Sume bīoð þēah þȳ wyrsan[13] gif hī welan habbað, for ðǽm hī ofermōdigað[14] for ðǽm welan, ǫnd his ungemetlīce brūcað.

[1] C, þæt *to* weorcum *broken off*.
[2] C, *only* -den *left;* B, hæfdon.
[3] B, gewitnode ofer swiðe.
[4] C, *wanting*.
[5] MSS., gebetan.
[6] B, wyrston.
[7] B, *wanting*.
[8] C, men.
[9] B, earmðum.
[10] C, byoð; B, bið.
[11] B, no þy bettran ne na þy.
[12] C, þeawas *to* unþeawas *broken off*.
[13] C, wyrson.
[14] B, for þam ofermodgian.

Manegum męn bīoð ēac forgifene for ðǣm þās weoruld-
gesǣlða, þæt hē scyle[1] þǣm goodum lēanian hiora good,
ǫnd þǣm yflum hiora yfel. For ðǣm symle bīoð þā
goodan ǫnd þā yflan ungeþwǣre[2] betwuh him, ge ēac
hwīlum þā yflan bīoð ungerāde betwuh him selfum; ge
furðum ān yfel man bið hwīlum[3] ungeþwǣre him selfum,
for ðǣm þe hē wāt þæt hē untela dēð, ǫnd wēnð him
þāra[4] lēana, ǫnd nyle þēah þæs geswīcan nē hit furðum
him ne lǣt hrēowan: ǫnd þonne for ðǣm singālan[5] ęge
ne mǣg nō weorðan geþwǣre on him selfum. Oft hit
ēac[6] gebyreð[7] þæt sē yfla forlǣt his yfel for[7] sumes ōðres
yfles mannes andan, for[7] ðǣm hē wolde mid þē tǣlan[8]
þone ōðerne[7] þæt hē onscunode his þēawas: swincð[7] þonne
ymb þæt swā hē swīðost mæg, ðæt[7] hē[7] tiolað ungelīc tō
bīonne[9] þǣm ōðrum[7]; for ðǣm hit is þæs godcundan
anwealdes[7] gewuna, þæt hē wircð[10] of yfle good. Ac hit
nis nānum męn ālēfed þæt hē mæge[11] witan eall þæt God
getiohhod hæfð, nē ēac āręccan[12] þæt þæt hē geworht
hæfð. Ac on þǣm hī habbað genōh tō ongitanne, þæt sē
Scippend[13] ǫnd sē Waldend[14] eallra gesceafta welt ǫnd
rihte[15] gescēop eall þæt hē gescēop, ǫnd nān yfel ne
worhte nē gēt ne wyrcð, ac ǣlc yfel hē ādrīfð of eallum
his rīce. Ac gif þū æfter þǣm hēan[16] anwalde spyrian[17]
wilt þæs ælmehtigan Godes, þonne ne[16] ongitst þū nān

[1] C, scile.
[2] C, ungeþwere.
[3] C, simle.
[4] B, maran.
[5] C, singalum.
[6] C, *wanting.*
[7] C, *broken off.*
[8] B, lætan.
[9] B, bion.
[10] B, wyrcð.
[11] C, Ac *to* mæge *broken off.*
[12] B, arecan.
[13] B, sceoppend.
[14] B, wealdend.
[15] C, rehte.
[16] B, *wanting.*
[17] B, anwealde scyrian.

yfel on nānum þinge, þēah þē nū[1] ðince þæt hēr micel on þȳs middangearde sīe; for ðǣm hit is riht þæt ðā goodan hæbben[2] good edlēan hiora goodes, ǫnd þā yflan hæbben[2] wīte hiora yfles; ne bið þæt nān yfel ðæt[3] riht bið, ac bið good.

[1] C, þinge þe nu nu; B, þinge þeah nu; J, þeah ðe nu.
[2] B, habban.
[3] B, þætte.

XI.

THE NATURE OF GOD.

[From the Alfredian version of Boethius's De Consolatione Philosophiae, according to the Cotton MS.]

Đā cwæð hē, 'For ðȳ wē sceoldon[1] ealle[2] mægene spyrian æfter Gode, þæt wē wissen[3] hwæt hē wære. Đēah hit ūre mæð ne sīe þæt wē witen hwylc hē sīe,[4] wē sculon þēah be þæs andgites mæðe þe hē ūs gifð fandian[5]; swā swā wē ær cwædon þæt mǫn sceolde[6] ælc þing ongitan be his andgites mæþe, for ðæm wē ne magon ælc þing ongitan swylc swylce hit bið. Ælc gesceaft ðēah, ægðer ge[7] gescēadwīs ge ungescēadwīs, þæt sweotolað þæt God ēce is. For ðæm næfre swā manega gesceafta, ǫnd swā micla ǫnd swā[7] fægra,[8] hī ne underðīodden lǣssan gesceafte ǫnd lǣssan anwalde þonne hī[9] ealle sindon, nē furðum emne miclum.' Đā cwæð ic, 'Hwæt is ēcnes?' Đā cwæð hē, 'Þū mē āhsast micles earfoðes tō ongitanne. Gif þū hit witan wilt, ðū scealt habban ær þīnes mōdes ēagan clǣne ǫnd hlūtor.[10] Ne mæg ic ðē nāuht helan þæs þe ic wāt. Wāst þū þæt þrēo ðing sindon on þīs middangearde? Ān is hwīlendlīc, þæt hæfð[11] ægðer ge fruman ge ęnde, ǫnd nāt[12] ðēah nān wuht ðæs ðe hwīlendlīc is, nāuðer nē his fruman nē his ęnde. Ōðer ðing is ēce,

[1] C, scoldon. [2] B, eallon. [3] B, wiston.
[4] B, witan he sie. [5] B, fundigan. [6] C, scolde.
[7] B, *wanting*. [8] B, swægra. [9] C, *wanting*.
[10] B, hlutore *with erasure of* o; J hluttre.
[11] B, þæs þe (*for* þæt hæfð). [12] B, ic nat.

þæt hæfð fruman ǫnd næfð nænne ǫnde, ǫnd wāt[1] hwonne hit onginð, ǫnd wāt þæt hit næfre ne geǫndað; þæt sint ǫnglas, ǫnd mǫnna sāula.[2] Þridde ðing is ēce, būton ǫnde ǫnd būton anginne, þæt is God. Betweoh þǣm þrīm is swīðe micel tōscēad. Gif wit þæt eall sculon tōsmēagian,[3] þonne cume wit late tō ǫnde þisse bēc, oððe næfre. Ac ān þing ðū scealt nēde[4] þǣr ǣr[5] witan, for hwȳ God is gehāten sīo hēhste ēcnes.' Đā cwæð ic 'Hwȳ?' Đā cwæð hē, 'For ðon þe[6] wē witon swīðe lȳtel ðæs ðe ǣr ūs wæs, būton be gemynde ǫnd be geāscunge[7]; ǫnd gēt lǣsse þæs ðe æfter ūs bið. Þæt ān ūs is[6] gewislīce andweard, þæt þe[8] þonne bið; ac him is eall andweard, ge þæt þe[9] ǣr wæs, ge þæt þe[9] nū is, ge þæt þe[9] æfter ūs bið; eall þæt is him andweard. Ne wexð[10] his wela[11] nā[6] nē ēac næfre ne wanað. Ne ofman hē næfre nān wuht, for þǣm hē[12] næfre nāuht ne forgeat. Ne sēcð hē nān wuht nē ne smēað, for ðǣm þe hē hit wāt eall. Ne sēcð hē nān wuht, for ðȳ hē nān wuht ne forlēas. Ne ēht[13] hē nānre wuhte, for ðȳ hine nān wuht ne mǣg flīon. Ne ondrēt hē him[6] nān[14] wuht, for ðǣm hē næfð nænne rīcran, nē furðum nænne gelīcan. Simle hē bið gifende, ǫnd ne wanað his næfre nāuht. Symle hē bið ælmihtig, for ðǣm hē symle wile good, ǫnd næfre nān yfel. Nis him nānes þinges nēdþearf. Symle hē bið lōciende, nē slǣpð hē næfre. Symle hē bið gelīce mǫnþwǣre. Symle hē bið ēce, for ðǣm næfre sīo tiid næs þæt hē nære, nē næfre ne wyrð. Simle hē bið frīoh, nē bið hē tō nānum weorce genēded. For his godcundlīcum anwalde hē is æghwǣr andweard. His micelnesse ne mæg nān man

[1] B, ic wat. [2] B, sawla. [3] B, asmeagan. [4] B, nyde.
[5] C, an. [6] B, *wanting*. [7] C, geæscum. [8] B, te.
[9] MSS., þæt te (*for* þæt þe). [10] C, sceaxð (?). [11] B, welena.
[12] B *places* he *after* nauht. [13] B, efst. [14] C, nane.

āmetan; nis þæt ðēah ne[1] līchǫmlīce[2] tō wēnanne, ac gāstlīce, swā swā nū wīsdōm is ǫnd rihtwīsnes, for ðǣm hē þæt is self. Ac hwæt ofermōdie gē þonne, oððe hwȳ āhębbe gē ēow wið swā hēane anwald? For ðǣm gē nāuht wið hine dōn ne magon. For ðǣm sē ēca ǫnd sē ælmehtiga symle sit on þǣm *hēan*[3] setle his anwaldes, þǫnan hē mæg eall gesīon, ǫnd gilt ælcum swīðe[4] rihte æfter his gewyrhtum. For ðǣm hit nis nō unnet[5] þæt wē hopien tō Gode; for ðǣm hē ne węnt[6] nā swā swā wē dōð. Ac biddað[7] hine ēaðmōdlīce,[8] for ðǣm hē is swīðe rūmmōd ǫnd swīðe mildheort. Hębbað ēower mōd tō him mid ēowrum hǫndum, ǫnd biddað þæs þe riht sīe ǫnd ēower þearf sīe, for ðǣm hē ēow nele wyrnan. Hatiað yfel ǫnd flēoð swā gē swīðost magen. Lufiað cræftas ǫnd folgiað þǣm. Gē habbað micle nēdðearfe[9] þæt gē symle wel dōn, for ðǣm gē symle beforan þǣm ēcan ǫnd þǣm ælmihtigan Gode dōð eall þæt þæt gē dōð. Eall hē hit gesihð, ǫnd eall hē hit forgilt.'

[1] B, no.
[2] C, licumlice.
[3] MSS., heah.
[4] B, be þam (*for* swiðe).
[5] B, unnyt.
[6] B, welt.
[7] B, abiddað.
[8] C, eadmodlice.
[9] B, ðearfe.

XII.

THE CONVERSION OF EDWIN.

[From the Anglo-Saxon version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History. The text follows the Tanner MS. (= Tanner 10, Bodl. Lib.), except at the middle part of the extract, where the reading of O (= MS. 279 Corp. C. C. Camb.) is introduced. The variants are from C (= MS. Cotton, Otho B. xi. Brit. Mus.), Ca (= MS. Kk. 3. 18, Camb. Univ. Lib.), and B (= MS. 41 Corp. C. C. Camb.).]

Mid þȳ hē þā Paulīnus sē biscop Godes word bodade ǫnd lǣrde, ǫnd sē cyning ęlde þā gȳt tō gelȳfanne, ǫnd þurh sume tīde, swā swā wē ǣr cwǣdon, gelimplīcum āna sæt, ǫnd geornlīce mid him seolfum smēade ǫnd þōhte hwæt him sēlest tō dōnne wǣre ǫnd hwylc ǣfæstnes him tō healdanne wǣre, þā wæs sume dæge sē Godes wer ingǫngende tō him þǣr hē āna sæt, ǫnd sętte his þā swīðran hǫnd him on þæt hēafod, ǫnd hine āhsode hwæðer hē þæt tācen ongytan meahte. Þā oncnēow hē hit sōna sweotole, ǫnd wæs swīðe forht geworden, ǫnd him tō fōtum fēoll; ǫnd hine sē Godes mǫnn ūp hōf ǫnd him cūðlīce tō spræc, ǫnd þus cwæð: Ono hwæt, þū nū hafast þurh Godes gife þīnra fēonda hǫnd beswīcade, þā ðū ðē ondrēde, ǫnd þū þurh his sylene ǫnd gife þǣm rīce onfēnge þe ðū wilnadest. Ac gemyne nū þæt þū þæt þridde gelǣstest þæt þū gehēte, þæt þū onfō his gelēafan ǫnd his bebodu healde, sē ðe þē frǫm wīlwęndlecum earfeðum genęrede ǫnd ēac in āre wīlwęndlīces rīces āhōf. Ǫnd gif ðū forð his willan hēarsum bēon wilt, þone hē þurh mē bodað ǫnd lǣreð, hē þonne þē ēac frǫm tinttregum

genęręð ēcra yfela, ęnd þec dǣlneomende gedēð mid him þæs ēcan rīces in heofonum.[1]

Þā[2] sē cyning þā þās word gehȳrde, þā ęndswarode hē him, ęnd cwæð, þæt hē ǣghwæþer ge wolde ge sceolde þǣm gelēafan onfōn þe hē lǣrde; cwæð hwæþere, þæt hē wolde mid[3] his frēondum ęnd mid[3] his wytum gesprec ęnd geþeaht habban, þæt gif hī mid hine þæt geþafian woldan, þæt hī ealle ætsęmne on līfes willan Crīste gehālgade wǣran. Þā dyde sē cyning swā swā hē cwæð, ęnd sē bisceop þæt geþafade.

Þā hæfde hē gesprec[4] ęnd geþeaht mid his witum, ęnd syndriglīce wæs fram him eallum frignende hwylc him þūhte ęnd gesawen wǣre þēos nīwe lār ęnd þǣre godcundnesse bīgęng þe þǣr lǣred wæs. Him þā ęndswarode his ealdorbisceop, Cēfi wæs hāten: 'Geseoh þū, cyning, hwelc þēos lār sīe þe ūs nū bodad is. Ic þē sōðlīce andette, þæt ic cūðlīce geleornad hæbbe, þæt eallinga nāwiht mægenes nē nyttnesse hafað sīo ǣfæstnes þe wē oð ðis hæfdon ęnd beēodon. For þon nǣnig þīnra þegna nēodlīcor nē gelustfullīcor hine sylfne underþēodde tō ūra goda bīgange þonne ic; ęnd nōht þon lǣs męnige syndon þā þe māran gefe ęnd fręmsumnesse æt þē onfēngon þonne ic, ęnd on eallum þingum māran gesynto hæfdon. Hwæt ic wāt, gif ūre godo ǣnige mihte hæfdon, þonne woldan hīe mē mā fultumian, for þon ic him geornlīcor þēodde ęnd hȳrde. For þon mē þynceð wīslīc, gif þū gesēo þā þing bęteran ęnd strangran þe ūs nīwan bodad syndon, þæt wē þām onfōn.'

Þæs wordum ōþer cyninges wita ęnd ealdormann geþafunge sealde, ęnd tō þǣre sprǣce fēng ęnd þus cwæð:

[1] *Thus far the text follows* T.
[2] *Here* O *begins.*
[3] Ca, B; O, *wanting.*
[4] Ca, gespræce; B, sprǣce.

'Þyslīc mē is gesewen, þū cyning, þis andwearde līf manna on eorðan tō wiðmetenesse þære tīde þe ūs uncūð is, swylc[1] swā þū æt swæsendum sitte mid þīnum ealdormannum ǫnd þegnum on wintertīde, ǫnd sīe fȳr onæled[2] ǫnd þīn heall gewyrmed, ǫnd hit rīne, ǫnd snīwe, ǫnd styrme[3] ūte; cume ān spearwa ǫnd hrædlīce þæt hūs þurhflēo, cume þurh ōþre duru in, þurh ōþre ūt gewīte. Hwæt hē on þā tīd þe hē inne bið, ne bið hrinen[4] mid þȳ storme þæs wintres; ac þæt bið ān ēagan bryhtm ǫnd þæt læsste[5] fæc, ac hē sōna of wintra on þone winter eft cymeð. Swā þonne þis mǫnna līf tō medmiclum fæce ætȳweð; hwæt þær foregange, oððe hwæt þær æfterfylige, wē ne cunnun. For ðon gif þēos lār ōwiht cūðlīcre ǫnd gerisenlīcre[6] brǫnge, þæs weorþe is þæt wē þære fylgen.' Þeossum wordum gelīcum ōðre aldormǫn ǫnd ðæs cyninges geþeahteras sprǣcan.

Þā gēn tōætȳhte Cēfi, ǫnd cwæð, þæt hē wolde Paulīnus þone bisceop geornlīcor gehȳran be þām Gode sprecende þām þe hē bodade. Þā hēt sē cyning swā dōn. Þā hē þā his word gehȳrde, þā clypode hē ǫnd þus cwæð: 'Geare ic þęt ongeat þæt ðæt nōwiht wæs þæt wē beēodan; for þon swā micle swā ic geornlīcor on þām bīgange þæt sylfe sōð sōhte, swā ic hit lǣs mētte. Nū þonne ic openlīce ǫndette þæt on þysse lāre þæt sylfe sōð scīneð þæt ūs mæg þā gyfe syllan ēcre ēadignesse ǫnd ēces līfes hǣlo. For þon ic þonne nū lǣre, cyning, þæt þæt templ ǫnd þā wīgbedo,[7] þā ðe[8] wē būton wæstmum ænigre nytnisse hālgodon, þæt wē þā hrape forlēosen ǫnd fȳre

[1] B; O, sw lic swa (a *erased after* sw); Ca, swa gelic swa.
[2] O, onælæd. [3] C, B, hagelge (*for* styrme).
[4] B; O, hrined (h *above the line*); Ca, rined.
[5] Ca, B, læste. [6] C, geweorlicre.
[7] O *ends with* wig; T *begins with* bedo; Ca, weofedu. [8] T, ða.

forbærne. Ono hwæt, hē þā wæs sē cyning openlīce ondettende[1] þām biscope ond him eallum, þæt hē wolde fæstlīce þām dēofolgildum wiðsacan ond Crīstes gelēafan onfōn.

Mid þȳ þe hē þā, sē cyning, from þæm foresprecenan biscope sōhte ond āhsode heora hālignesse þe hēo ær biēodon, hwā ðā wīgbed ond þā hergas þāra dēofolgilda mid heora heowum þe hēo ymbsętte wæron, hēo ærest āīdligan ond tōweorpan scolde, þā ondsworede hē: 'Efne ic. Hwā mæg þā nū ēað, þe ic longe mid dysignesse beēode, tō bȳsene ōðerra monna gerisenlecor tōweorpan, þonne ic seolfa þurh þā snytro þe ic from þæm sōðan Gode onfēng?' Ond hē ðā sōna from him āwearp þā īdlan dysignesse þe hē ær beēode, ond þone cyning bæd þæt hē him wæpen sealde ond stodhors, þæt hē meahte on cuman ond dēofolgyld tōweorpan. For þon þām biscope heora hālignesse ne wæs ālȳfed þæt hē mōste wæpen wegan nē elcor būton on mȳran rīdan. Þā sealde sē cyning him sweord, þæt hē hine mid gyrde: ond nōm his spere on hond ond hlēop on þæs cyninges stēdan, ond tō þæm dēofulgeldum fērde. Þā ðæt folc hine þā geseah swā gescyrpedne, þā wēndon hēo þæt hē teola ne wiste, ac þæt hē wēdde. Sōna þæs þe hē nēalēhte tō þæm herige, þā scēat hē mid þȳ spere þæt hit sticode fæste on þæm herige, ond wæs swīðe gefēonde þāre ongytenesse þæs sōðan Godes bīgonges. Ond hē ðā heht his gefēran tōweorpan ealne þone hērig ond þā getimbro, ond forbærnan.[2] Is sēo stōw gȳt ætēawed gū ðeara dēofulgilda nōht feor ēast from Eoforwīcceastre begeondan Deorwentan þāre ēa, ond gēn tō dæge is nemned Godmund-

[1] Miller; T, ondette; O, Ca, andette (*with omission of* wæs); B, andettende.

[2] O, Ca, B; T, -ndon.

ingahām, þǣr sē biscop þurh þæs sōðan Godes inbryrdnesse tōwearp ǫnd fordyde þā wīgbed þe hē seolfa ǣr gehālgode.

Đā onfēng Ēadwine cyning mid eallum þǣm æðelingum his þēode ǫnd mid micle folce Crīstes gelēafan ǫnd fulwihte bæðe þȳ ęndlyftan gēare his rīces. Wæs hē gefulwad frǫm Paulīni, þǣm biscope his lārēowe, in Eoforwīcceastre þȳ hālgestan Ēastordæge in Sc̄ē. Pētres cirican, þæs apostoles, þā hē þǣr hræde geweorce of trēo cirican getimbrode.[1] Siðþan hē gecrīstnad wæs, swylce ēac his lārēowe ǫnd biscope Paulīni biscopseðl forgeaf. Ǫnd sōna þæs þe hē gefulwad wæs, hē ongǫn mid þæs biscopes lāre māran cirican ǫnd hȳrran stǣnenne timbran ǫnd wyrcan ymb þā cirican ūtan þe hē ǣr worhte. Ac ǣr þon hēo sēo[2] hēannis þæs wealles gefylled wǣre ǫnd geęndad, þæt hē sē cyning mid ārlēasre cwale ofslęgen wæs, ǫnd þæt ilce geweorc his æfterfylgende Ōswalde forlēt tō geęndianne. Of þǣre tīde Paulīnus, sē biscop, syx gēr ful, þæt is oð ęnde[3] þæs cyninges rīces, þæt hē mid his fultome in þǣre mǣgðe Godes word bodade ǫnd lǣrde; ǫnd męn gelȳfdon ǫnd gefulwade wǣron, swā mǫnige swā fortēode wǣron tō ēcum līfe.

[1] B, hraðe geworhte cyricean treowene.
[2] B, Ac ær ðon ðe seo.
[3] T, endan.

PART III.

XIII.

A BLICKLING HOMILY.

[From the Homilies contained in a manuscript in the library of Blickling Hall, Norfolk.]

Þisses middangeardes ęnde nēah is.

Męn þā lēofostan hwæt! nū ānra manna gehwylcne ic myngie ęnd lære, ge weras ge wīf, ge geonge ge ealde, ge snottre ge unwīse, ge þā welegan ge þā þearfan, þæt ānra gehwylc hine sylfne scēawige ęnd ongyte, ęnd swā hwæt swā hē on mycclum gyltum oþþe on medmycclum gefręmede, þæt hē þonne hrædlīce gecyrre tō þām sēlran ęnd tō þon sōðan lǣcedōme; þonne magon wē ūs God ælmihtigne mildne habban, for þon þe Drihten wile þæt ealle męn sȳn hāle ęnd gesunde, ęnd tō þon sōþan andgite gecyrran, swā Dāuid cwæþ: 'Þā ēaðmōdan heortan ęnd þā forhtgendan ęnd þā bifigendan ęnd þā cwacigendan ęnd þā ondrǣdendan heora Scyppend, ne forhogaþ þā nǣfre God nē ne forsyhþ; ah heora bēna hē gehȳreð, þonne hīe tō him cleopiað ęnd him āre biddaþ.'

Magon wē þonne nū gesēon ęnd oncnāwan ęnd swīþe gearelīce ongeotan þæt þisses middangeardes ęnde swīþe nēah is, ęnd manige frēcnessa ætēowde, ęnd manna wōhdǣda ęnd wōnessa swīþe gemęnigtealdode; ęnd wē fram dæge tō ōþrum geāxiað ungecyndelīco wītu ęnd

ungecyndelīce[1] dēaþas geond þēodland tō mannum cumene; ǫnd wē oft ongytaþ þæt ārīseþ þēod wiþ þēode, ǫnd ungelimplīco gefeoht on wōlīcum dǣdum; ǫnd wē gehȳraþ oft sęcggan gelōme worldrīcra manna dēaþ þe heora līf mannum lēof wǣre, ǫnd þūhte fæger ǫnd wlitig heora līf ǫnd wynsumlīc; swā wē ēac geāxiað mislīce ādla on manegum stōwum middangeardes, ǫnd hungras wexende; ǫnd manig yfel wē geāxiaþ hēr on līfe gelōmlīcian ǫnd wæstmian, ǫnd nǣnig gōd āwunigende, ǫnd ealle worldlīcu þing swīþe synlīcu; ǫnd cōlaþ tō swīþe sēo lufu þe wē tō ūrum Hǣlende habban sceoldan, ǫnd þā gōdan weorc wē ānforlætaþ þe wē for ūre sāule hǣle begān sceoldan. Þās tācno þyslīco syndon þe ic nū hwīle big sægde be þisse worlde earfoþnessum ǫnd frǣcnessum, swā Crīst sylfa his geongrum sægde, þæt þās þing ealle geweorþan sceoldan ǣr þisse worlde ęnde.

Uton wē nū efstan ealle mægene gōdra weorca, ǫnd geornfulle bēon Godes miltsa, nū wē ongeotan magon þæt þis nēalǣcþ worlde forwyrde; for þon ic myngige ǫnd manige manna gehwylcne þæt hē his āgene dǣda georne smēage, þæt hē hēr on worlde for Gode rihtlīce lifge, ǫnd on gesyhþe þæs hēhstan Cyninges. Sȳn wē rūmmōde þearfendum mannum, ǫnd earmum ælmesgeorne, swā ūs God sylfa bebēad þæt wē sōþe sibbe hēoldan, ǫnd geþwærnesse ūs betwēonon habban. Ǫnd þā męn þe bearn habban, lǣran hīe þǣm rihtne þēodscipe, ǫnd him tǣcean līfes weg ǫnd rihtne gang tō heofonum; ǫnd gif hīe on ǣnigum dǣle wōlīce libban heora līf, sȳn hīe þonne sōna frǫm heora wōnessum onwęnde, ǫnd fram heora unrihtum oncyrron, þæt wē þurh þæt ealle Gode līcian, swā hit eallum gelēaffullum folcum beboden standeþ, næs nā þām

[1] -cynelice.

ānum þe Gode sylfum underþēodde syndon mid myclum hādum, biscopas ǫnd cyningas ǫnd mæsseprēostas ǫnd hēahdiaconas, ac ēac sōþlīce hit is beboden subdīaconum ǫnd munecum. Ǫnd is eallum mannum nēdþearf ǫnd nytlīc þæt hīe heora fulwihthādas wel gehealdan.

Ne bēo nǣnig man hēr on worldrīce on his geþōhte tō mōdig, nē on his līchǫman tō strang, nē nīþa tō georn, nē bealwes tō beald, nē bregda tō full, nē inwit tō lēof, nē wrōhtas tō wębgenne, nē searo tō rēnigenne. Ne þearf þæs nān man wēnan þæt his līchama mōte oþþe mæge þā synbyrþenna on eorþscrafe gebētan; ah hē þǣr on moldan gemolsnaþ, ǫnd þǣr wyrde bīdeþ hwǫnne sē ælmihtiga God wille þisse worlde ęnde gewyrican, ǫnd þonne hē his byrnsweord getȳhþ ǫnd þās world ealle þurhslyhþ, ǫnd þā līchǫman þurhscēoteð, ǫnd þysne middangeard tōclēofeð, ǫnd þā dēadan ūp āstandaþ; biþ þonne sē flǣschǫma āscȳred swā glæs: ne mæg ðæs unrihtes bēon āwiht bedīgled. For þon wē habbaþ nēdþearfe þæt wē tō lange ne fylgeon unwitweorcum, ac wē sceolan ūs geearnian þā siblecan wǣra Godes ǫnd manna, ǫnd þone rihtan gelēafan fæste staðelian on ūrum heortum, þæt hē ðǣr wunian mæge ǫnd mōte, ǫnd þǣr grōwan ǫnd blōwan. Ǫnd wē sceolan andettan þā sōþan gelēaffulnesse on ūrne Drihten Hǣlende Crīst, ǫnd on his ðone ācęndan Suna, ǫnd on ðone Hālgan Gāst, sē is efnēce Fæder ǫnd Sunu. Ǫnd wē sceolan gehyhtan on Godes þā gehālgodan cyricean, ǫnd on ðā rihtgelēfedan. Ǫnd wē sceolan gelȳfan synna forlǣtnessa, ǫnd līchǫman ǣrīstes on *dōmes*[1] dæg. Ǫnd wē sceolan gelēfan on þæt ēce līf, ond on þæt heofonlīce rīce þæt is gehāten eallum þe nū syndan Godes wyrhtan. Þis is sē rihta gelēafa þe ǣghwylcum męn gebyreð þæt hē

[1] domos.

wel gehealde ǫnd gelǣste, for ðon þe nān wyrhta ne mæg gōd weorc wyrcean for Gode būton *lufan*[1] ǫnd gelēafan. Ǫnd ūs is mycel nēdþearf þæt wē ūs sylfe geðęncean ǫnd gemunan, ǫnd þonne geornost þonne wē gehȳron Godes bēc ūs beforan ręccean ǫnd rǣdan, ǫnd godspell sęcggean, ǫnd his wuldorþrymmas mannum cȳþan. Uton[2] wē þonne georne teolian þæt wē æfter þon ðē bęteran sȳn ǫnd þē sēlran for ðǣre lāre ðe wē oft gehȳrdon.

Ēalā męn ðā lēofostan, hwæt! wē sceolan geðęncean þæt wē ne lufian tō swīþe þæt þæt wē *forlǣtan*[3] sceolan, nē þæt huru ne forlǣtan tō swīþe þæt wē ēcelīce habban sceolan. Gesēo wē nū for georne þæt nǣnig man on worlde tō ðæs mycelne welan nafað, nē tō ðon mōdelīco gestrēon hēr on worlde, þæt sē on medmycclum fyrste tō ęnde ne cume, ǫnd þæt eall forlǣteð þæt him ǣr hēr on worlde wynsumlīc wæs ǫnd lēofost tō āgenne ǫnd tō *hæbbenne*.[4] Ǫnd sē man nǣfre tō ðon lēof ne bið his nēhmāgum ǫnd his worldfrēondum, nē heora nān hine tō þæs swīþe ne lufað þæt hē sōna syþþan ne sȳ onscungend, seoþþan sē līchǫma ǫnd sē gāst gedǣlde bēoþ, ǫnd þincð his nēawist lāþlīco ǫnd unfæger. Nis þæt nān wundor; hwæt biþ hit lā ęlles būton flǣsc, seoððan sē ēcea dǣl of biþ, þæt is sēo sāwl? hwæt biþ lā ęlles sēo lāf būton wyrma męte? Hwǣr bēoþ þonne his welan ǫnd his wista? hwǣr bēoð þonne his wlęncea ǫnd his anmēdlan? hwǣr bēoþ þonne his īdlan gescyrplan? hwǣr bēoþ ðonne þā glęngeas ǫnd þā mycclan gegyrelan þe hē þone līchǫman ǣr mid frætwode? hwǣr cumaþ þonne his willan ǫnd his fyrenlustas ðe hē hēr on worlde beēode? Hwæt! hē þonne sceal mid his sāule ānre Gode ælmihtigum riht āgyldan ealles þæs þe hē hēr on worlde tō wǫmmum gefrǫmede.

[1] lufon. [2] Vton. [3] -on. [4] -ene.

Magon wē nū gehēran [secg][1] gean be [sumum welegum męn][1] ǫnd worldrīcum; āhte hē on þysse worlde mycelne welan ǫnd swīðe mōdelīco gestrēon ǫnd manigfealde, ǫnd on wynsumnesse lifde. Þā gelamp him þæt his līf wearð geęndod ǫnd færlīc ęnde on becōm þisses lǣnan *līfes*.[2] Þā wæs his nēhmāga sum ǫnd his worldfrēonda þæt hine swȳþor lufode þonne ænig ōþor man; hē þā for þære langunga ǫnd for þære gēomrunga þæs ōþres dēaþes, lęng on þām lande gewunian ne mihte, ac hē unrōtmōd of his cȳþþe gewāt ǫnd of his earde, ǫnd on þǣm lande feala wintra wunode; ǫnd him nǣfre sēo langung ne getēorode, ac hine swīþe gehyrde ǫnd prēade. Þā ongan hine eft langian on his cȳþþe, for þon þæt hē wolde gesēon eft ǫnd scēawian þā byrgenne, hwylc sē wære þe hē oft ǣr mid wlite ǫnd mid wæstmum fægerne m . . .[3] geseah. Him þā tō cleopodon þæs dēadan bān, ǫnd þus cwǣdon: 'For hwon cōme þū hider ūs tō scēawigenne? Nū þū miht hēr gesēon moldan dǣl ǫnd wyrmes lāfe, þǣr þū ǣr gesāwe godwęb mid golde gefāgod. Scēawa þǣr nū dūst ǫnd drȳge bān, þǣr þǣr þū ǣr gesāwe æfter flǣsclīcre gecynde fægre leomu on tō sēonne. Ēalā þū frēond ǫnd mīn mǣg, gemyne þis ǫnd ongyt þē sylfne, þæt þū eart nū þæt ic wæs īo; ǫnd þū byst æfter fæce þæt ic nū eom. Gemyne þis ǫnd oncnāw þæt mīne welan þe ic īo hæfde syndon ealle gewitene ǫnd gedrorene, ǫnd mīne hęrewīc syndon gebrosnode ǫnd gemolsnode. Ac onwęnd þē tō þē sylfum, ǫnd þīne heortan tō rǣde gecyr, ǫnd geearna þæt þīne bēna sȳn Gode ælmihtigum andfęnge.' Hē þā swā gēomor ǫnd swā gnorngende gewāt frǫm þære dūstscēawunga, ǫnd hine þā onwęnde frǫm ealre þisse worlde begangum;

[1] *MS. damaged here; emendations by Morris.* [2] lif: [3] *MS. damaged here; three or four words cut off* (Morris).

ǫnd hē ongan Godes lof leornian ǫnd þæt lǣran, ǫnd þæt gāstlīce mægen lufian; ǫnd þurh þæt geearnode him þā gife Hāliges Gāstes, ǫnd ēac þæs ōþres sāule of wītum genęrede ǫnd of tintregum ālēsde.

Magon wē þonne, męn þā lēofestan, ūs þis tō gemyndum habban, ǫnd þās bȳsene on ūrum heortan staþelian, þæt wē ne sceolan lufian worlde glęngas tō swīþe nē þysne middangeard; for þon þe þēos world is eall forwordenlīc ǫnd gedrōfenlīc ǫnd gebrosnodlīc ǫnd *feallenlīc*,[1] ǫnd þēos world is eall gewitenlīc.[2] Uton wē þonne geornlīce geþęncean ǫnd oncnāwan be þyses middangeardes fruman; þā hē ǣrest gesceapen wæs, þā wæs hē ealre fægernesse full, ǫnd hē wæs blōwende on him sylfum on swȳþe manigfealdre wynsumnesse. Qnd on þā tīd wæs mannum lēof *ofer*[3] eorþan, ǫnd hālwęnde ǫnd *hāl*[4] smyltnes wæs *ofer*[3] eorþan, ǫnd sibba genihtsumnes, ǫnd tūddres æþelnes. Qnd þēs middangeard wæs on þā tīd tō þon fæger ǫnd tō þon *wynsumlīc*[5] þæt hē tēah męn tō him þurh his wlite ǫnd þurh his fægernesse ǫnd wynsumnesse fram þon ælmihtegan Gode. Qnd þā hē þus fæger wæs ǫnd þus wynsum, þā wisnode hē on Crīstes hāligra heortum, ǫnd is nū on ūrum heortan blōwende swā hit gedafen is. Nū is ǣghwǫnon hrēam ǫnd wōp; nū is hēaf ǣghwǫnon, ǫnd sibbe tōlēsnes; nū is ǣghwǫnon yfel ǫnd slęge; ǫnd ǣghwǫnon þēs middangeard flȳhþ frǫm ūs mid mycelre biternesse, ǫnd wē him flēondum fylgeaþ, ǫnd hine feallendne lufiaþ. Hwæt! wē on þām gecnāwan magon þæt þēos world is scyndende ǫnd heononweard. Uton wē þonne þæs geþęncean, þā hwīle þe wē magon [ǫnd][6] mōton, þæt wē ūs georne tō Gode þȳdon. Uton ūrum Drihtne hȳran

[1] feallendlic. [2] gewiten; Morris, gewitendlic (?). [3] ofor.
[4] heal. [5] wym-. [6] Holthausen.

georne, ǫnd him þancas sęcggan ealra his geofena ǫnd ealra his miltsa ǫnd ealra his ēaðmōdnessa ǫnd frǫmsumnessa þe hē wiþ ūs ǣfre gecȳþde, þǣm heofonlīcan Cininge þe leofað ǫnd rīxaþ on worlda world āā būton ęnde on ēcnesse. Amen.

XIV.

ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE.

[From the Cambridge Univ. Lib. MS. of Ælfric's Homilies.]

Iōhannes sē Godspellere, Crīstes dȳrling, wearð on ðysum dæge tō heofenan rīces myrhðe þurh Godes nēosunge genumen. Hē wæs Crīstes mōddrian sunu, and hē hine lufode synderlīce; nā swā micclum for ðǣre mægðlīcan sibbe swā for ðǣre clǣnnysse his ansundan mægðhādes. Hē wæs on mægðhāde Gode gecoren, and hē on ēcnysse on ungewęmmedum mægðhāde þurhwunode. Hit is gerǣd on gewyrdelīcum racum þæt hē wolde wīfian, and Crīst wearð tō his gyftum gelaðod. Þā gelamp hit þæt æt ðām gyftum wīn wearð ātēorod. Sē Hǣlend ðā hēt þā ðēningmęn[1] āfyllan six stǣnene fatu mid hlūttrum wætere, and hē mid his blētsunge þæt wæter tō æðelum wīne āwęnde. Þis is þæt forme tācn ðe hē on his męnniscnysse openlīce geworhte. Þā wearð Iōhannes swā onbryrd þurh þæt tācn, þæt hē ðǣr rihte his brȳde on mægðhāde forlēt, and symle syððan Drihtne folgode, and wearð ðā him inweardlīce gelufod, for ðan ðe hē hine ætbrǣd þām flǣsclīcum lustum. Witodlīce ðisum lēofan leorningcnihte befæste sē Hǣlend his mōdor, þā þā hē on rōdehęngene manncynn ālȳsde, þæt his clǣne līf ðæs clǣnan mǣdenes Marīan gȳmde; and hēo ðā on hyre swyster suna þēnungum wunode.

[1] C, ðenigmeu.

Eft on fyrste, æfter Crīstes ūpstige tō heofonum, rīxode sum wælhrēow cāsere on Rōmāna rīce, æfter Nerōne, sē wæs Domiciānus gehāten, crīstenra manna ēhtere: sē hēt āfyllan āne cȳfe mid weallendum ele, and þone mæran godspellere þǣr on hēt bescūfan; ac hē ðurh Godes gescyldnysse ungewęmmed of ðām *hātan*[1] bæðe ēode. Eft ðā ðā sē wælhrēowa ne mihte ðæs ēadigan apostoles bodunge ālęcgan, þā āsęnde hē hine on wræcsīð tō ānum īgeoðe þe is Paðmas gecīged, þæt hē ðǣr þurh hungres scearpnysse ācwǣle. Ac sē ælmihtiga Hǣlend ne forlēt tō gȳmelēaste his gelufedan apostol, ac geswutelode him on ðām wræcsīðe þā tōweardan onwrigenysse, be ðǣre hē āwrāt ðā bōc ðe is gehāten 'Apocalipsis': and sē wælhrēowa Domiciānus on ðām ylcan gēare wearð ācweald æt his witena handum; and hī ealle ānmōdlīce rǣddon þæt ealle his gesętnyssa āȳdlode wǣron. Þā wearð Nerua, swīðe ārfæst man, tō cāsere gecoren. Be his geþafunge gecyrde sē apostol ongēan mid micclum wurðmynte, sē ðe mid hospe tō wræcsīðe āsęnd wæs. Him urnon ongēan weras and wīf fægnigende, and cweðende, 'Geblētsod is sē ðe cōm on Godes naman.'

Mid þām ðe sē apostol Iōhannes stōp intō ðǣre byrig Ephesum, þā bær man him tōgēanes ānre wydewan līc tō byrigenne; hire nama wæs Drūsiāna. Hēo wæs swīðe gelȳfed and ælmesgeorn, and þā ðearfan, ðe hēo mid cystigum mōde eallunga āfēdde, drēorige mid wōpe ðām līce folgodon. Ðā hēt sē apostol ðā bǣre sęttan, and cwæð, 'Mīn Drihten Hǣlend Crīst ārǣre ðē, Drūsiāna; ārīs, and gecyrr hām, and gearca ūs gereordunge on þīnum hūse.' Drūsiāna þā ārās swilce of slǣpe āwręht,[2] and carfull be ðæs apostoles hǣse hām gewęnde.

[1] MSS., hatum.

[2] B, awęht.

On ðām ōðrum dæge ēode sē apostol be ðǣre strǣt; þā ofseah hē hwǣr sum ūðwita lǣdde twēgen gebrōðru þe hæfdon behwyrfed eall heora yldrena gestrēon on dēorwurðum gymstānum, and woldon ðā tōcwȳsan on ealles þæs folces gesihðe, tō wǣfersȳne, swylce tō forsewennysse woruldlīcra ǣhta. Hit wæs gewunelīc on ðām tīman þæt ðā ðe woldon woruldwīsdōm gecneordlīce leornian, þæt hī behwyrfdon heora āre on gymstānum, and ðā tōbrǣcon; oððe on sumum gyldenum węcge, and ðone on sǣ āwurpan; þī lǣs ðe sēo smēaung þǣra[1] ǣhta hī æt ðǣre lāre hręmde. Þā clypode sē apostol ðone ūðwitan Grāton him tō, and cwæð, 'Dyslīc bið þæt hwā woruldlīce spēda forhogige for manna hęrunge, and bēo on Godes dōme geniðerod. Ȳdel bið sē lǣcedōm þe ne mæg ðone untruman gehǣlan; swā bið ēac ȳdel sēo lār ðe ne gehǣlð ðǣre sāwle leahtras and unðēawas. Sōðlīce mīn lārēow Crīst sumne cniht þe gewilnode þæs ēcan līfes þysum wordum lǣrde, þæt hē sceolde ealle his welan becēapian, and þæt wurð ðearfum dǣlan, gif hē wolde fulfręmed bēon, and hē syððan hæfde his goldhord on heofenum, and ðǣr tō ēacan þæt ēce līf.' Grāton ðā sē ūðwita him andwyrde, 'Þās gymstānas synd tōcwȳsede for ȳdelum gylpe, ac gif ðīn lārēow is sōð God, gefēg ðās bricas tō ansundnysse, þæt heora wurð mæge þearfum fręmian.' Iōhannes þā gegaderode ðǣra gymstāna bricas, and beseah tō heofonum, þus cweðende, 'Drihten Hǣlend, nis ðē nān ðing earfoðe; þū geedstaðelodest ðisne tōbrocenan middangeard on þīnum gelēaffullum þurh tācen þǣre hālgan rōde: geedstaðela nū þās dēorwurðan gymstānas ðurh ðīnra ęngla handa, þæt ðās nytenan męnn ðīne mihta oncnāwon, and on þē gelȳfon.' Hwæt!

[1] C, ðære.

ðā fǣrlīce wurdon ðā gymstānas swā ansunde þæt furðon nān tācen ðǣre ǣrran tōcwȳsednysse næs gesewen. Þā sē ūðwita Grāton samod mid þām cnihtum fēoll tō Iōhannes fōtum, gelȳfende on God. Sē apostol hine fullode mid eallum his hīrēde, and hē ongann Godes gelēafan openlīce bodian. Þā twēgen gebrōðra, Atticus and Eugenīus, sealdon heora gymstānas, and ealle heora ǣhta dǣldon wǣdlum, and filigdon þām apostole, and micel męnigu gelēaffullra him ēac tō geðēodde.

Þā becōm sē apostol æt sumum sǣle tō þǣre byrig Pergamum, þǣr ðā foresǣdan cnihtas īu ǣr eardodon, and gesāwon heora ðēowan mid *godwębbe* gefrætewode,[1] and on woruldlīcum wuldre scīnende. Ðā wurdon hī mid dēofles flān þurhscotene, and drēorige on mōde þæt hī wǣdligende on ānum wāclīcum wǣfelse fērdon, and heora ðēowan on woruldlīcum wuldre scīnende wǣron. Þā undergeat sē apostol ðās dēoflīcan fācn, and cwæð, 'Ic gesēo þæt ēower mōd is āwęnd and ēower andwlita, for ðan ðe gē ēowre spēda þearfum dǣldon, and mīnes Drihtnes lāre fyligdon: gāð nū for ðī tō wuda, and hēawað incre byrðene gyrda, and gebringað tō mē.' Hī dydon be his hǣse, and hē on Godes naman ðā grēnan gyrda geblētsode, and hī wurdon tō rēadum golde āwęnde. Eft cwæð sē apostol Iōhannes, 'Gāð tō ðǣre sǣ strande, and fęccað mē papolstānas.' Hī dydon swā; and Iōhannes þā on Godes mægenðrymme hī geblētsode, and hī wurdon gehwyrfede tō dēorwurðum gymmum. Þā cwæð sē apostol, 'Gāð tō smiððan, and fandiað þises goldes and ðissera gymstāna.' Hī ðā ēodon, and eft cōmon, þus cweðende, 'Ealle ðās goldsmiðas sęcgað þæt hī nǣfre ǣr swā clǣne gold nē swā rēad ne gesāwon; ēac ðās gymwyrhtan

[1] C, godewebbe gefreatewode; Sweet, gefrætewode.

sęcgað þæt hī næfre swā dēorwurðe gymstānas ne gemētton.' Þā cwæð sē apostol him tō, 'Nimað þis gold and ðās gymstānas, and farað, and bicgað ēow landāre; for ðan þe gē forluron ðā heofenlīcan spēda. Bicgað ēow pællene cyrtlas, þæt gē tō lȳtelre hwīle scīnon swā swā rōse, þæt gē hrædlīce forweornion. Bēoð blōwende and welige hwīlwęndlīce, þæt gē ēcelīce wædlion. Hwæt lā! ne mæg sē ælmihtiga Wealdend þurhtēon þæt hē dō his ðēowan rīce for worulde, genihtsume on welan, and unwiðmetenlīce scīnan? Ac hē sętte gecamp gelēaffullum sāwlum, þæt hī gelȳfon tō geāgenne þā ēcan welan, ðā ðe for his naman þā hwīlwęndan spēda forhogiað. Gē gehǣldon untruman on þæs Hǣlendes naman, gē āflīgdon dēoflu, gē forgēafon blindum gesihðe, and gehwilce uncoðe gehǣldon: efne, nū is ðēos gifu ēow ætbrōden, and gē sind earmingas gewordene, gē ðe wǣron mǣre and strange. Swā miccl ęge stōd dēoflum fram ēow þæt hī be ēowere hæse þā ofsęttan dēofolsēocan forlēton; nū gē ondrǣdað ēow dēoflu. Þā heofenlīcan æhta sind ūs eallum gemǣne. Nacode wē wǣron ācęnnede, and nacode wē gewītað. Þǣre sunnan beorhtnys,[1] and þæs mōnan lēoht and ealra tungla sind gemǣne þām rīcan and ðām hēanan. Rēnscūras and cyrcan duru, fulluht and synna forgyfennys, hūselgang and Godes nēosung sind eallum gemǣne, earmum and ēadigum; ac sē ungesǣliga gȳtsere wile māre habban þonne him genihtsumað, þonne hē furðon orsorh ne brīcð his genihtsumnysse. Sē gȳtsere hæfð ænne līchaman, and męnigfealde scrūd; hē hæfð āne wambe, and þūsend manna bigleofan: witodlīce þæt hē for gȳtsunge uncyste nānum ōðrum syllan ne mæg, þæt hē hordað, and nāt hwām; swā swā sē wītega cwæð,

[1] C, beorhnys; Sweet.

"On īdel bið ælc man gedrēfed sē ðe hordað, and nāt hwām hē hit gegaderað." Witodlīce ne bið hē ðǣra æhta hlāford, ðonne hē hī dǣlan ne mæg; ac hē bið þǣra æhta ðēowa, þonne hē him eallunga þēowað; and þǣr tō ēacan him weaxað untrumnyssa on his līchaman, þæt hē ne mæg ǣtes oððe wǣtes brūcan. Hē carað dæges and nihtes þæt his feoh gehealden sȳ; hē gȳmð grǣdelīce his teolunge, his gafoles, his gebytla[1] hē berȳpð þā wanspēdigan,[2] hē fulgǣð[3] his lustum and his plegan; þonne fǣrlīce gewītt hē of ðissere worulde, nacod and forscyldigod, synna āna mid him fęrigende; for ðan þe hē sceal ēce wīte ðrōwian.'

Efne ðā ča sē apostol þās lāre sprecende wæs, ðā bær sum wuduwe hire suna līc tō bebyrgenne, sē hæfde gewīfod þrītigum nihtum ǣr. Sēo drēorige mōdor þā samod mid þām līcmannum rārigende hī āstręhte æt þæs hālgan apostoles fōtum, biddende þæt hē hire sunu on Godes naman ārǣrde, swā swā hē dyde þā wydewan Drūsiānam. Iōhannes ča ofhrēow þǣre mēder and ðǣra līcmanna drēorignysse, and āstręhte his līchaman tō eorðan on langsumum gebede, and ðā æt nēxtan ārās, and eft ūpāhafenum handum langlīce bæd. Þā ðā hē ðus ðrīwa gedōn hæfde, ðā hēt hē unwindan þæs cnihtes līc, and cwæð, 'Ēalā ðū cniht, ðe þurh ðīnes flǣsces lust hrædlīce ðīne sāwle forlure; ēalā þū cniht, þū ne cūðest ðīnne Scyppend; þū ne cūðest manna Hælend; þū ne cūðest ðone sōðan frēond; and for ðī þū beurne on ðone wyrstan fēond. Nū ic āgēat mīne tēaras, and for ðīnre nytennysse geornlīce bæd, þæt þū of dēaðe ārīse, and þisum twām gebrōðrum, Attico and Eugenīo, cȳðe hū micel wuldor hī forluron, and hwilc wīte hī geearnodon.' Mid

[1] C, gebytlu; Sweet. [2] C, wann-; Sweet. [3] B, folgað.

ðām]ā ārās sē cniht Stacteus, and fēoll tō Iōhannes fōtum, and begann tō ðrēagenne þā gebrōðru þe miswęnde wæron, þus cweðende, 'Ic geseah ðā ęnglas þe ēower gȳmdon drēorige wēpan, and ðā āwyrigedan sceoccan blissigende on ēowerum forwyrde. Ēow wæs heofenan rīce gearo, and scīnende gebytlu mid wistum āfyllede, and mid ēcum lēohte; þā gē forluron þurh unwærscipe, and gē begēaton ēow ðēosterfulle wununga mid dracum āfyllede and mid brastligendum līgum, mid unāsęcgendlīcum wītum āfyllede and mid anðrācum stęncum; on ðām ne āblinð grānung and þoterung dæges oþþe nihtes: biddað for ðī mid inweardre heortan ðysne Godes apostol, ēowerne lārēow, þæt hē ēow fram ðām ēcum forwyrde ārære, swā swā hē mē fram dēaðe ārærde; and hē ēowre sāula, þe nū sind ādȳlegode of þære līflīcan bēc, gelæde eft tō Godes gife and miltsunge.'

Sē cniht þā Stacteus, ðe of dēaðe ārās, samod mid þām gebrōðrum āstręhte hine tō Iōhannes fōtswaðum, and þæt folc forð mid ealle, ānmōdlīce biddende þæt hē him tō Gode geþingode. Sē apostol þā bebēad ðām twām gebrōðrum þæt hī ðrītig daga be hrēowsunge dædbētende Gode geofrodon, and on þām[1] fæce geornlīce bædon þæt þā gyldenan gyrda eft tō þan ærran gecynde āwęndon, and þā gymstānas tō heora wācnysse. Æfter ðrītigra daga fæce, þā þā hī ne mihton mid heora bēnum þæt gold and þā gymstānas tō heora gecynde āwęndan, ðā cōmon hī mid wōpe tō þām apostole, þus cweþende, 'Symle ðū tæhtest mildheortnysse, and þæt man ōðrum miltsode; and gif man ōðrum miltsað, hū micele swīðor wile God miltsian and ārian mannum his handgeweorce! Þæt þæt wē mid gītsigendum ēagum āgylton, þæt wē nū mid

[1] C, *wanting.*

wēpendum ēagum behrēowsiað.[1]' Đā andwyrde sē apostol, 'Berað ðā gyrda tō wuda, and þā stānas tō sæstrande: hī synd gecyrrede tō heora gecynde.' Þā ðā hī þis gedōn hæfdon, ðā underfēngon hī eft Godes gife, swā þæt hī ādrǣfdon dēoflu, and blinde and untrume gehǣldon, and feala tācna on Drihtnes naman gefręmedon, swā swā hȳ ær dydon.

Sē apostol þā gebīgde tō Gode ealne þone eard Asiam, sē is geteald tō healfum dǣle middaneardes; and āwrāt ðā fēorðan Crīstes bōc, sēo hręþað swȳðost ymbe Crīstes godcundnysse. Đā ōðre ðrȳ godspelleras, Mathēus, Marcus, Lūcās, āwriton ǣror be Crīstes męnniscnysse. Þā āsprungan gedwolmęnn on Godes gelaðunge, and cwǣdon ðæt Crīst nǣre, ǣr hē ācęnned wæs of Marīan. Þā bǣdan ealle ðā lēodbisceopas ðone hālgan apostol þæt hē þā fēorðan bōc gesętte, and þǣra gedwolmanna dyrstignesse ādwǣscte. Iōhannes þā bēad ðrēora daga fæsten gemǣnelīce; and hē æfter ðām fæstene wearð swā miclum mid Godes gāste āfylled, þæt hē ealle Godes ęnglas and ealle gesceafta mid hēalīcum mōde oferstāh, and mid ðysum wordum þā godspellīcan gesętnysse ongan, '*In principio erat verbum, et verbum erat apud Deum, et Deus erat verbum, et reliqua,*' þæt is on Ęnglisc, 'On frymðe wæs word, and þæt word wæs mid Gode, and þæt word wæs God; þis wæs on frymðe mid Gode. Ealle ðing sind þurh hine geworhte, and nis nān þing būton him gesceapen.' And swā forð on ealre ðǣre godspellīcan gesętnysse hē cȳdde fela be Crīstes godcundnysse, hū hē ēcelīce būtan angynne of his Fæder ācęnned is, and mid him rīxað on ānnysse þæs Hālgan Gāstes, ā būtan ęnde. Fēawa hē āwrāt be his męnniscnysse, for ðan þe

[1] C, bereowsiað.

þā ðrȳ ōðre godspelleras genihtsumlīce be þām heora bēc sętton.

Hit gelamp æt sumum sǣle þæt þā dēofolgyldan, þe þā gȳt ungelēaffulle wǣron, gecwǣdon þæt hī woldon þone apostol tō heora hǣðenscipe genēadian. Þā cwæð sē apostol tō ðām hǣðengyldum, 'Gāð ealle endemes tō Godes cyrcan, and clypiað ealle tō ēowerum godum, þæt sēo cyrce āfealle ðurh heora mihte; ðonne būge ic tō ēowerum hǣðenscipe. Gif ðonne ēower godes miht þā hālgan cyrcan tōwurpan ne mæg, ic tōwurpe ēower tempel þurh ðæs ælmihtigan Godes mihte, and ic tōcwȳse ēower dēofolgyld; and bið þonne rihtlīc geðūht þæt gē geswȳcon ēoweres gedwyldes, and gelȳfon on ðone sōðan God, sē ðe āna is ælmihtig.' Þā hǣðengyldan ðisum cwyde geðwǣrlǣhton, and Iōhannes mid geswǣsum wordum þæt folc tihte þæt hī ufor ēodon fram þām dēofles temple; and mid beorhtre stemne ætforan him eallum clypode, 'On Godes naman āhrēose þis templ mid eallum þām dēofolgyldum þe him on eardiað, þæt þēos męnigu tōcnāwe þæt ðis hǣðengyld dēofles biggęng is.' Hwæt ðā fǣrlīce āhrēas þæt tempel grundlunga mid eallum his anlīcnyssum tō dūste āwęnde. On þām ylcan dæge wurdon gebīgede twęlf ðūsend[1] hǣðenra manna tō Crīstes gelēafan, and mid fulluhte gehālgode.

Þā sceorede ðā gȳt sē yldesta hǣðengylda mid mycclre þwyrnysse, and cwæð þæt hē nolde gelȳfan būton Iōhannes āttor drunce, and þurh Godes mihte ðone cwealmbǣran[2] dręnc oferswīðde. Þā cwæð sē apostol, 'Þēah ðū mē āttor sylle, þurh Godes naman hit mē ne dęrað.' Đā cwæð sē hǣðengylda Aristodēmus, 'Þū scealt ǣrest ōðerne gesēon drincan, and ðǣr rihte cwelan, þæt

[1] B, þusenda. [2] C, R, cwelmbæran.

hūru ðīn heorte swā forhtige for ðām dēadbǣrum drynce.' Iōhannes him andwyrde, 'Gif ðū on God gelȳfan wylt, ic unforhtmōd ðæs drynces onfō.' Þā getęngde sē Aristodēmus tō ðām hēahgerēfan, and genam on his cwearterne twēgen ðēofas, and sealde him ðone unlybban ætforan eallum ðām folce, on Iōhannes gesihðe; and hī ðǣr rihte æfter ðām drynce gewiton. Syððan sē hǣðengilda ēac sealde ðone āttorbǣran drync þām apostole, and hē mid rōdetācne his mūð and ealne his līchaman gewǣpnode, and ðone unlybban on Godes naman hālsode, and siððan mid gebildum mōde hine ealne gedranc. Aristodēmus ðā and þæt folc behēoldon þone apostol ðrēo tīda dæges, and gesāwon hine habban glædne andwlitan būton blācunge and forhtunge; and hī ealle clypodon, 'Ān sōð God is, sē ðe Iōhannes wurðað.' Þā cwæð sē hǣðengylda tō ðām apostole, 'Gȳt mē twēonað; ac gif ðū ðās dēadan sceaðan on ðīnes Godes naman ārǣrst, þonne bið mīn heorte geclǣnsod fram ǣlcere twȳnunge.' Ðā cwæð Iōhannes, 'Aristodēme, nim mīne tunecan, and lęge bufon þǣra dēadra manna līc, and cweð, "Þæs Hǣlendes Crīstes apostol mē āsęnde tō ēow, þæt gē on his naman of dēaðe ārīson, and ǣlc mann oncnāwe þæt dēað and līf þēowiað mīnum Hǣlende."' Hē ðā be ðæs apostoles hǣse bær his tunecan, and ālēde uppon ðām twām dēadum; and hī ðǣr rihte ansunde ārison. Þā ðā sē hǣðengilda þæt geseah, ðā āstręhte hē hine tō Iōhannes fōtum, and syððan fērde tō ðām hēahgerēfan, and him ðā wundra mid hlūddre stemne cȳdde. Hī ðā bēgen þone apostol gesōhton, his miltsunge biddende. Þā bēad sē apostol him seofon nihta fæsten, and hī siððan gefullode; and hī æfter ðām fulluhte tōwurpon eall heora dēofolgyld, and mid heora māga fultume and mid eallum crǣfte ārǣrdon Gode mǣre cyrcan on ðæs apostoles wurðmynte.

Þā ðā sē apostol wæs nigon and hundnigontig gēara, þā ætēowode him Drihten Crīst mid þām ōðrum apostolum, þe hē of ðisum līfe genumen hæfde, and cwæð, 'Iōhannes, cum tō mē: tīma is þæt þū mid ðīnum gebrōðrum wistfullige on mīnum gebēorscipe.' Iōhannes þā ārās, and ēode wið þæs Hælendes; ac hē him tō cwæð, 'Nū on sunnandæg, mīnes ærīstes dæge, þū cymst tō mē;' and æfter ðām worde Drihten gewęnde tō heofenum. Sē apostol micclum blissode on ðām behāte, and on þām sunnanūhtan ærwacol tō ðære cyrcan cōm, and þām folce, fram hancrēde oð undern, Godes gerihta lærde, and him mæssan gesang, and cwæð þæt sē Hælend hine on ðām dæge tō heofonum gelaðod hæfde. Hēt ðā delfan his byrgene wið þæt wēofod, and þæt grēot ūt āwegan. And hē ēode cucu and gesund intō his byrgene, and āstręhtum handum tō Gode clypode, 'Drihten Crīst, ic þancige ðē þæt þū mē gelaðodest tō þīnum wistum; þū wāst þæt ic mid ealre heortan þē gewilnode. Oft ic ðē bæd þæt ic mōste tō ðē faran, ac þū cwæde þæt ic andbīdode, þæt ic ðē māre folc gestrȳnde. Þū hēolde mīnne līchaman wið ælce besmitennysse, and þū simle mīne sāwle onlīhtest, and mē nāhwār ne forlēte. Þū sęttest on mīnum mūðe þīnre sōðfæstnysse word, and ic āwrāt ðā lāre ðe ic of ðīnum mūðe gehȳrde, and ðā wundra ðe ic ðē wyrcan geseah. Nū ic ðē betæce, Drihten, þīne bearn, ðā ðe þīn gelaðung, mæden and mōder, þurh wæter and þone Hālgan Gāst ðē gestrȳnde. Onfōh mē tō mīnum gebrōðrum mid ðām ðe ðū cōme, and mē gelaðodest. Geopena ongēan mē līfes geat, þæt ðære ðēostra ealdras mē ne gemēton. Þū eart Crīst, ðæs lifigendan Godes Sunu, þū þe be ðīnes Fæder hæse middangeard gehældest, and ūs ðone Hālgan Gāst āsęndest. Þē wē hęriað, and þanciað

þīnra męnigfealdra gōda geond ungeęndode worulde.[1] Amen.'

Æfter ðysum gebede ætēowode heofenlīc lēoht bufon ðām apostole binnon ðǣre byrgene, āne tīd swā beorhte scīnende þæt nānes mannes gesihð þæs lēohtes lēoman scēawian ne mihte; and hē mid þām lēohte his gāst āgeaf þām Drihtne þe hine tō his rīce gelaðode. Hē gewāt swā frēoh fram dēaðes sārnysse of ðisum andweardan līfe swā swā hē wæs ælfręmed fram līchamlīcere gewęmmednysse. Sōðlīce syððan wæs his byrgen gemēt mid mannan āfylled. Manna wæs gehāten sē heofenlīca męte þe fēowertig gēara āfēdde Israhēla folc on wēstene. Nū wæs sē bigleofa gemētt on Iōhannes byrgene, and nān ðing ęlles; and sē męte is weaxende on hire oð ðisne andweardan dæg. Þǣr bēoð fela tācna ætēowode, and untrume gehǣlde and fram eallum frēcednyssum ālȳsede þurh ðæs apostoles ðingunge. Þæs him getīðað Drihten Crīst, þām is wuldor and wurðmynt mid Fæder and Hālgum Gāste ā būton ęnde. Amen.

[1] C, R; B, woruld; Sweet, worulda.

XV.

ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON ST. GREGORY THE GREAT.

[The text of this homily of Ælfric on St. Gregory's Day is here given according to MS. Gg. 3. 28 of the Camb. Univ. Lib. (C). The variants that are not marked are from MS. Bodl. 340 (= NE. F. 4. 10).]

Grēgōrius sē hālga pāpa, Ęnglisċre ðēode apostol, on ðisum andwerdan[1] dæge, æfter męnigfealdum[2] gedeorfum and hālgum gecnyrdnyssum, Godes rīce gesæliglīce āstāh. Hē is rihtlīce Ęnglisċre ðēode apostol, for ðan ðe hē þurh his rād and sande ūs fram dēofles biggęngum ætbrād, and tō Godes gelēafan gebīgde. Manega hālige bēc cȳðað his drohtnunge and his hālige līf, and ēac 'Historia[3] Anglōrum,' ðā ðe Ælfrēd cyning of Lēdene[4] on Ęnglisċ āwęnde. Sēo[5] bōc sprecð genōh swutelīce[6] be ðisum hālgan[7] were. Nū wylle[8] wē sum ðing scortlīce ēow be him[9] geręccan, for ðan ðe sēo[5] foresæde bōc nis ēow eallum cūð, þēah ðe hēo on Ęnglisċ āwęnd[10] sȳ.

Þēs ēadiga pāpa[11] Grēgōrius wæs of[12] æðelborenre mægðe and ēawfæstre ācęnned; Rōmānisċe witan wæron his māgas; his fæder hātte Gordiānus, and Fēlix, se

[1] ðysum andweardan. [2] mænig-.
[3] ístoria. [4] lædene.
[5] sýᵒ (sý *with* o *above the line by another hand*).
[6] swutellice. [7] ðam halgum.
[8] wille. [9] sceortlice be him (eow *wanting*).
[10] awænd. [11] wer (*for* papa).
[12] *Above the line by another hand.*

ēawfæsta pāpa, wæs his fīfta fæder. Hē wæs — swā swā wē cwædon[1] — for worulde æðelboren, ac hē oferstāh his æðelborennysse mid hālgum ðēawum and mid gōdum weorcum geglęngde.[2] Grēgōrius is Grēcisc nama, sē swēgð[3] on Lēdenum[4] gereorde 'Vigilantius,' þæt is on Ęnglisc 'Wacolre.'[5] Hē wæs swīðe wacol on Godes bebodum, ðā ðā hē sylf hęrigendlīce leofode, and hē wacollīce ymbe[6] manegra ðēoda þearfe hogode and him[7] līfes weg[8] geswutelode. Hē wæs fram cildhāde on bōclīcum lārum getȳd, and hē on ðære lāre swā gesæliglīce ðēah, þæt on ealre Rōmānabyrig næs nān his gelīca geðūht. Hē gecneordlæhte æfter wīsra lārēowa gebīsnungum,[9] and næs forgytol,[10] ac gefæstnode his lāre on fæsthafelum gemynde. Hē hlōd ðā mid þurstigum brēoste[11] ðā flōwendan lāre, ðe hē eft æfter fyrste mid hunigswēttre þrotan þæslīce bealcette. On geonglīcum gēarum, ðā ðā his geogoð[12] æfter gecynde worulddōing lufian sceolde, þā ongann[13] hē hine sylfne tō Gode geðēodan, and tō ēðele þæs ūpplīcan[14] līfes mid eallum gewilnungum[15] orðian. Witodlīce æfter his fæder forðsīðe, hē ārærde six munuclīf on Sicilialande,[16] and þæt seofoðe binnon Rōmānabyrig[17] getimbrode, on ðām hē sylf regollīce under abbodes[18] hæsum drohtnode. Þā seofon mynstru hē gelęnde[19] mid his āgenum, and genihtsumlīce tō dæghwōmlīcum bigleofan gegōdode. Þone oferēacan his æhta hē āspęnde

[1] swa we ær cwædon.
[2] geglængde.
[3] C, sweigð.
[4] lædenum.
[5] wacol.. *for* wacolre (*erasure of about two letters*).
[6] embe.
[7] heom.
[8] C, weig.
[9] bisnungum.
[10] forgytel.
[11] He hlod mid þurstigum mode.
[12] geogoðe.
[13] ongan.
[14] uplican.
[15] gewillnungum.
[16] silicia lande.
[17] C, -burh.
[18] abbudes.
[19] gelænde.

on Godes þearfum, and ealle his woruldlīcan æðelborennysse tō heofonlīcum wuldre āwęnde. Hē ēode ær his gecyrrednysse geond Rōmānaburh mid pællenum[1] gyrlum, and scīnendum gymmum,[2] and rēadum golde gefrætewod, ac[3] æfter his gecyrrednysse hē ðēnode Godes ðearfum, hē sylf ðearfa, mid wācum wæfelse befangen.[4]

Swā fulfręmedlīce[5] hē drohtnode on anginne his gecyrrednysse, swā þæt hē mihte ðā gȳu[6] bēon geteald on[7] fulfręmedra hālgena getęle. Hē lufode[8] forhæfednysse on męttum and on dręnce, and wæccan[9] on syndrigum gebedum; þǣr tō ēacan hē ðrōwade[10] singāllīce untrumnyssa,[11] and swā hē stīðlīcor mid andwerdum[12] untrumnyssum ofsętt[13] wæs, swā geornfullīcor þæs ēcan līfes gewilnode.

Þā undergeat sē pāpa, þe on þām tīman þæt apostolīce setl gesæt, hū sē ēadiga Grēgōrius on hālgum mægnum ðēonde wæs, and hē ðā[14] hine of ðǣre munuclīcan drohtnunge genam and him tō gefylstan gesętte, on[15] dīaconhāde geęndebyrdne. Đā gelamp hit æt sumum sǣle, swā swā gȳt for oft dēð, þæt Ęnglisce cȳpmęnn[16] brōhton heora ware tō Rōmānabyrig, and Grēgōrius ēode be þǣre strǣt tō ðām Ęngliscum mannum, heora ðing scēawigende. Þā geseah hē betwux ðām warum cȳpecnihtas gesętte, þā wæron hwītes līchaman and fægeres andwlitan męnn, and æðellīce gefexode.[17] Grēgōrius ðā behēold þǣra[18] cnapena wlite, and befrān of hwilcere[19] þēode hī

[1] pellenum. [2] gimmum.
[3] eac (*for* ac, *with* e *dotted for erasure*). [4] befangen wæs.
[5] fullfremedlice. [6] iu (*for* gyu). [7] to (*for* on).
[8] lufude. [9] drynce and on wæccan. [10] þrowode.
[11] untrumnysse. [12] andweardum. [13] ofset.
[14] *Wanting.* [15] and *before* on (*by later hand*).
[16] cepmenn (y *over first* e, *by later hand*). [17] gefeaxode.
[18] þara. [19] hwylcere.

gebrōhte wǽron. Þā sǽde him man þæt hī of Ęnglalande wǽron, and þæt ðǽre ðēode męnnisc swā wlitig wǽre. Eft ðā Grēgōrius befrān, hwæðer þæs landes folc crīsten wǽre ðe hǽðen. Him man sǽde þæt hī hǽðene wǽron. Grēgōrius ðā of innweardre[1] heortan langsume siccetunge[2] tēah, and cwæð, 'Wālāwā, þæt swā fægeres hīwes męnn sindon[3] ðām sweartan dēofle underðēodde!' Eft hē āxode, hū ðǽre ðēode nama wǽre þe hī of cōmon. Him wæs geandwyrd, þæt hī Angle genęmnode wǽron.[4] Þā cwæð hē, 'Rihtlīce hī sind Angle[5] gehātene, for ðan ðe hī ęngla wlite habbað,[6] and swilcum gedafenað þæt hī on heofonum ęngla gefēran bēon.' Gȳt ðā Grēgōrius befrān, hū ðǽre scīre nama wǽre þe ðā cnapan of ālǽdde wǽron. Him man sǽde, þæt ðā scīrmęn[7] wǽron Dēre[8] gehātene. Grēgōrius andwyrde, 'Wel hī sind Dēre[9] gehātene, for ðan ðe hī sind[10] fram graman genęrode,[11] and tō Crīstes mildheortnysse gecȳgede.[12]' Gȳt ðā hē befrān, 'Hū is ðǽre lēode[13] cyning gehāten?' Him wæs geandswarod,[14] þæt sē cyning Ælle gehāten wǽre. Hwæt ðā Grēgōrius gamenode mid his wordum tō ðām naman, and cwæð, 'Hit gedafenað þæt Allēlūia sȳ[15] gesungen on ðām lande[16] tō lofe þæs ælmihtigan Scyppendes.[17]'

Grēgōrius ðā sōna[18] ēode tō ðām pāpan þæs apostolīcan setles, and hine bæd þæt hē Angelcynne[19] sume lārēowas

[1] inne weardre.
[2] siccetuge.
[3] syndon.
[4] engle wæron (genemnode *wanting*).
[5] synt engle.
[6] hæbbað.
[7] scirmenn.
[8] deri (i *altered from* e).
[9] synt deri (i *altered from* e).
[10] synt.
[11] generede.
[12] gecigede.
[13] þeode (*for* leode).
[14] geandwyrd (*for* geanswarod).
[15] si.
[16] iglande (*for* lande).
[17] þam ælmihtigan scyppende.
[18] *Wanting.*
[19] to angel cynne.

āsęnde, ðe hī tō Crīste gebīgden,[1] and cwæð, þæt hē sylf gearo[2] wǣre þæt weorc tō gefręmmenne[3] mid Godes fultume, gif hit ðām pāpan swā gelīcode. Þā ne mihte sē pāpa þæt geðafian, þēah ðe[4] hē eall wolde; for ðan ðe ðā Rōmāniscan ceastergewaran noldon geðafian þæt swā getogen mann and swā geðungen lārēow þā burh eallunge[5] forlēte, and swā fyrlen wræcsīð genāme.

Æfter ðisum[6] gelamp þæt micel manncwealm becōm ofer[7] ðǣre Rōmāniscan lēode, and ǣrest ðone pāpan Pelāgium[8] gestōd, and būton yldinge ādȳdde. Witodlīce æfter ðæs pāpan geęndunge, swā micel cwealm wearð þæs folces, þæt gehwǣr stōdon āwēste hūs geond þā burh būton būgigendum.[9] Þā ne mihte swā ðēah sēo Rōmānaburh[10] būton[11] pāpan wunian, ac eal[12] folc ðone ēadigan Grēgōrium tō ðǣre geðingðe[13] ānmōdlīce gecēas, þēah ðe hē mid eallum mægne[14] wiðerigende[15] wǣre. Grēgōrius ðā āsęnde ǣnne pistol tō ðām cāsere[16] Maurīcium — sē wæs his gefædera — and hine hālsode and micclum bæd, þæt hē nǣfre ðām folce ne geðafode þæt hē mid þæs wurðmyntes wuldre geuferod wǣre; for ðan ðe hē ondrēd þæt hē ðurh ðone micclan hād on woruldlīcum wuldre, þe hē ǣr āwearp, æt sumum sǣle bepǣht wurde. Ac ðæs cāseres[17] hēahgerēfa, Germānus, gelæhte ðone pistol æt Grēgōries[18] ǣrendracan, and hine tōtær; and siððan[19] cȳdde þām cāsere þæt þæt folc Grēgōrium tō pāpan gecoren hæfde. Maurīcius ðā,[4] sē cāsere, þæs Gode ðancode,

[1] C, gebigdon. [2] geara. [3] gefremmanne.
[4] *Wanting.* [5] eallunga [6] þysum.
[7] on (*for* ofer). [8] pelaium. [9] buigendum.
[10] romanisce (*for* Romanna). [11] butan.
[12] eall. [13] C, geðincðe. [14] mægene.
[15] wiðrigende. [16] kasere. [17] kaseres.
[18] gregorius. [19] syððan.

and hine gehādian hēt. Hwæt ðā Grēgōrius flēames cēpte and on dymhofon[1] ætlūtode; ac hine man gelæhte, and tēah tō Pētres cyrcan,[2] þæt hē ðǣr tō pāpan gehālgod wurde. Grēgōrius ðā, ǣr his hādunge, þæt Rōmānisce folc for ðām onsīgendum cwealme ðisum[3] wordum tō behrēowsunge[4] tihte[5]:

'Mīne gebrōðra þā lēofostan, ūs gedafenað þæt wē Godes swingle, þe wē on ǣr tōwearde ondrǣdan sceoldon, þæt wē hūru nū andwerde[6] and āfandode ondrǣdan.[7] Geopenige ūre sārnys ūs infær sōðre gecyrrednysse, and þæt wīte ðe wē ðrōwiað tōbrece ūre heortan heardnysse.[8] Efne nū ðis folc is mid swurde þæs heofonlīcan graman ofslęgen,[9] and gehwilce ænlīpige[10] sind[11] mid fǣrlīcum slihte āwēste. Nē sēo ādl ðām dēaðe ne forestæpð, ac gē gesēoð þæt sē sylfa dēað þǣre ādle yldinge forhradað. Sē geslagena bið mid dēaðe gegripen,[12] ǣr ðan ðe hē tō hēofungum sōðre behrēowsunge gecyrran mæge. Hogiað for ðī hwilc sē becume ætforan gesihðe þæs strecan Dēman, sē ðe ne mæg þæt yfel bewēpan ðe hē gefręmode. Gehwilce eorðbūgigende sind[13] ætbrōdene, and heora hūs standað āwēste. Fæderas and mōdru[14] bestandað heora bearna līc, and heora[15] yrfenuman him sylfum tō forwyrde forestæppað. Uton eornostlīce flēon tō hēofunge sōðre dǣdbōte, þā hwīle ðe wē mōton, ǣr ðan þe sē fǣrlīca slęge ūs āstręcce. Uton gemunan swā hwæt swā wē dwęligende āgylton, and uton mid wōpe gewītnian þæt þæt wē mānfullīce ādrugon.[16] Uton forhradian Godes

[1] dimhofan. [2] cirican. [3] þysum.
[4] C, bereowsunge. [5] tyhte. [6] andwearde.
[7] ondrædon. [8] and þæt wite *to* heardnysse *wanting*.
[9] ofslægen. [10] enlipige (*altered by another hand to* ænlipige).
[11] synd. [12] forgripen. [13] Gehwylce eorðbugiende synt.
[14] C, moddru. [15] ac heora. [16] adrugan.

ansȳne on andetnysse,[1] swā swā sē wītega ūs manað: 'Uton āhębban ūre heortan mid handum tō Gōde;' þæt is, þæt wē sceolon ðā gecnyrdnysse ūre bēne mid geearnunge gōdes weorces ūp ārǣran. Hē forgifð trūwan ūre forhtunge, sē ðe þurh his wītegan clypað, "Nylle[2] ic þæs synfullan dēað, ac ic wille þæt hē gecyrre and lybbe.[3]"

'Ne geortrūwige nān man[4] hine sylfne for his synna micelnysse; witodlīce ðā ealdan gyltas[5] Niniueiscre ðēode ðrēora daga behrēowsung[6] ādīlegode[7]; and sē gecyrreda[8] sceaða on his dēaðes cwyde[9] þæs ēcan līfes mēde geearnode. Uton āwęndan ūre heortan[10]; hradlīce bið sē Dēma tō ūrum bēnum gebīged,[11] gif wē fram ūrum ðwyrnyssum bēoð gerihtlǣhte. Uton standan mid gemāglīcum[12] wōpum ongēan ðām onsīgendum swurde swā miccles dōmes. Sōðlīce gemāgnys[13] is þām sōðan Dēman gecwēme, þēah ðe hēo mannum unðancwurðe sȳ, for ðan ðe sē ārfæsta and sē mildheorta God wile þæt wē mid gemāglīcum[12] bēnum his mildheortnysse ofgān, and hē nele swā micclum swā wē geearniað ūs geyrsian. Be ðisum[14] hē cwæð þurh his wītegan, 'Clypa mē on dæge ðīnre gedrēfednysse, and ic ðē āhręddе, and ðū mǣrsast[15] mē.' God sylf is his[16] gewita þæt hē miltsian[17] wile him tō clypigendum,[18] sē ðe manað þæt wē him tō clypian sceolon. For ðȳ, mīne gebrōðra þā lēofostan,[19] uton gecuman on ðām fēorðan dæge þysre[20] wucan on ærnemerigen, and mid ēstfullum mōde and tēarum singan[21]

[1] ondetnysse (*altered by another hand to* an-).
[2] nelle.
[3] libbe.
[4] mann.
[5] leahtras (*for* gyltas).
[6] C, bereowsung.
[7] adilgode.
[8] gecyrrede.
[9] cwide.
[10] heorhtan.
[11] gebiged to urum benum.
[12] gemahlicum.
[13] gemahnys.
[14] ðysum.
[15] mærsost.
[16] *Wanting.*
[17] mildsian.
[18] clypiendum.
[19] leofestan.
[20] þyssere.
[21] C, singon.

seofonfealde lētānias[1] þæt sē streca Dēma ūs geārige, þonne[2] hē gesihð þæt wē sylfe ūre gyltas wrecað.'

Eornostlīce ðā ðā micel męnigu,[3] ǣgðer ge prēosthādes ge munuchādes[4] męnn and þæt lǣwede folc, æfter ðæs ēadigan Grēgōries[5] hǣse, on þone wōdnesdæg tō þām seofonfealdum lētānium gecōmon,[6] tō ðām swīðe āwēdde sē foresǣda cwealm, þæt hundeahtatig manna, on ðǣre ānre tīde feallende, of līfe gewiton, ðā hwīle þe þæt folc ðā lētānias sungon.[7] Ac sē hālga sācerd ne geswāc þæt folc tō manigenne, þæt hī ðǣre bēne ne geswicon oð þæt Godes miltsung þone rēðan cwealm gestilde.

Hwæt ðā Grēgōrius, siððan[8] hē pāpanhād underfēng, gemunde hwæt hē gefyrn Angelcynne gemynte, and ðǣr rihte þæt luftȳme weorc gefręmode. Hē nā tō ðæs hwon[9] ne mihte þone Rōmāniscan[10] bisceopstōl[11] eallunge[12] forlǣtan, ac hē āsęnde ōðre bydelas, geðungene Godes ðēowan, tō ðysum īglande, and hē sylf micclum mid his bēnum and tihtingum[13] fylste, þæt ðǣra bydela bodung forðgęnge, and Gode wæstmbære wurde. Þǣra bydela[14] naman sind[15] þus gecīgede: Augustīnus, Mellītus, Laurentius, Pētrus, Iōhannes, Iustus. Ðās lārēowas[16] āsęnde sē ēadiga pāpa[17] Grēgōrius, mid manegum ōðrum munecum, tō Angelcynne, and hī ðisum[18] wordum tō ðǣre fare tihte[19]: 'Ne bēo gē āfyrhte ðurh geswince þæs langsuman færeldes, oððe þurh yfelra manna ymbesprǣce; ac mid ealre ānrædnysse and wylme þǣre sōðan lufe þās ongunnenan[20]

[1] C, lætanias.
[2] gif (*for* þonne).
[3] meniu.
[4] munc hades.
[5] gregorius.
[6] comon.
[7] sang.
[8] syððan.
[9] nates hwon (*for* na to ðæs hwon).
[10] romaniscne.
[11] C, biscopstol.
[12] eallunga.
[13] getihtingum.
[14] bydele.
[15] synd.
[16] laureowas.
[17] *Wanting.*
[18] þysum.
[19] tyhte.
[20] ongunnenun.

ðing þurh Godes fultum gefręmmað. And wite gē þæt ēower mēd on ðām ēcan[1] edlēane swā miccle[2] māre bið, swā micclum swā gē māre[3] for Godes willan swincað. Gehȳrsumiað ēadmōdlīce on eallum ðingum Augustīne, þone ðe wē ēow tō ealdre gesętton:[4] hit fręmað ēowrum sāwlum swā hwæt swā gē be his mynegunge gefyllað. Sē ælmihtiga God þurh his gife ēow gescylde, and geunne mē þæt ic mōte ēoweres[5] geswinces wæstm on ðām ēcan ēðele gesēon, swā þæt ic bēo gemēt samod on blisse ēoweres[5] edlēanes, ðēah ðe[6] ic mid ēow swincan ne mæge; for ðon[7] ðe ic wille swincan.' Augustīnus ðā mid his gefērum, þæt sind[8] geręhte fēowertig wera, fērde[9] be Grēgōries[10] hæse, oð þæt hī tō ðisum[11] īglande gesundfullīce becōmon.

On ðām dagum rīxode Æþelbyrht[12] cyning on Cantwarabyrig[13] rīclīce, and his rīce wæs āstręht fram ðære micclan ēa Humbre oð sūðsæ. Augustīnus hæfde genumen wealhstōdas of Francena rīce, swā swā Grēgōrius him bebēad; and hē ðurh ðāra wealhstōda mūð þām cyninge and his lēode Godes word bodade: hū sē mildheorta Hælend mid his āgenre ðrōwunge þysne scyldigan middaneard ālȳsde, and gelēaffullum mannum heofonan rīces infær geopenode. Þā andwyrde sē cyning Æðelbriht Augustīne, and cwæð þæt hē fægere word and behāt him cȳdde; and cwæð þæt hē ne mihte swā hrædlīce þone ealdan gewunan ðe hē mid Angelcynne hēold forlætan; cwæð þæt hē mōste frēolīce ðā heofonlīcan lāre his lēode bodian, and þæt[6] hē him and his gefērum[14]

[1] C, ecam (*changed to* ecum). [2] miecle. [3] maran.
[4] geset habbað (hab- *by another hand*, -bað *on an erasure*).
[5] eowres. [6] *Wanting.* [7] for ðan. [8] synd.
[9] þæt ferde. [10] gregorius. [11] ðysum. [12] æðelbriht.
[13] C, cantwarebyrig. [14] C, geferan.

bigleofan ðēnian wolde; and forgeaf him ðā wununge on *Cantwarabyrig*,[1] sēo wæs ealles his rīces hēafodburh.

Ongann[2] ðā Augustīnus mid his munecum to geefenlæcenne þǣra apostola līf,[3] mid singālum gebedum and wæccum[4] and fæstenum Gode ðēowigende, and līfes word þām ðe[5] hī mihton bodigende,[6] ealle middaneardlīce ðing, swā swā ælfrȩmede, forhogigende[7]; ðā þing āna þe hī tō bigleofan behōfedon underfōnde; be ðām ðe hī tǣhton sylfe lybbende, and for ðǣre sōðfæstnysse ðe hī bodedon gearowe[8] wǣron ēhtnysse tō ðoligenne and dēaðe sweltan, gif hī ðorfton.

Hwæt ðā gelȳfdon for wel mȩnige,[9] and on Godes naman gefullode wurdon,[10] wundrigende þǣre bilewitnysse heora unscæððigan līfes and [þǣre][11] swētnysse heora heofonlīcan lāre. Ðā æt nēxtan gelustfullode ðām cyninge Æðelbrihte heora clǣne līf and heora wynsume behāt, þā sōðlīce wurdon mid manegum tācnum gesēðde[12]; and hē ðā gelȳfende wearð gefullod, and micclum ðā crīstenan geārwurðode, and swā swā heofonlīce ceastergewaran lufode: nolde hē[13] swā ðēah nǣnne tō crīstendōme genēadian, for ðan[14] ðe hē ofāxode æt ðām lārēowum his hǣle þæt Crīstes ðēowdōm ne sceal bēon genēadad,[15] ac sylfwilles. Ongunnon ðā dæghwōmlīce[16] for wel mȩnige[9] efstan tō gehȳrenne ðā hālgan bodunge, and forlēton heora hǣðenscipe, and hī sylfe geðēoddon[17] Crīstes gelaðunge, on hine gelȳfende.

[1] -buruh; C, cantwarebyrig. [2] ongan.
[3] life. [4] C, wæccan. [5] *Above the line in another hand.*
[6] bodiende. [7] forhogiende. [8] gearewe.
[9] mænige. [10] *Wanting;* wurðon *after* naman *by later hand.*
[11] Sweet. [12] geseðede. [13] C, *wanting.*
[14] for ðam. [15] geneadod. [16] dæghwamlice. [17] geþeoddan.

Betwux ðisum[1] gewęnde Augustīnus ofer sæ tō ðām *ęrcebisceope*[2] Ēthērium, and hē hine gehādode Angelcynne[3] tō *ęrcebisceope*,[4] swā swā him Grēgōrius ær gewissode. Augustīnus ðā gehādod cyrde tō his *bisceopstōle*,[5] and āsęnde ærendracan tō Rōme, and cȳdde ðām ēadigan Grēgōrie þæt Angelcynn crīstendōm underfēng, and hē ēac mid gewritum fela ðinga befrān, hū him tō drohtnigenne wære betwux ðām nīghworfenum folce. Hwæt ðā Grēgōrius micclum Gode ðancode mid blissigendum mōde, þæt Angelcynne swā gelumpen wæs, swā swā hē sylf geornlīce gewilnode, and sęnde[6] eft ongēan ærendracan tō ðām gelēaffullan[7] cyninge Æþelbrihte, mid gewritum and męnigfealdum[8] lācum, and ōðre gewritu tō Augustīne, mid andswarum ealra ðæra ðinga þe hē hine befrān, and hine ēac ðisum[1] wordum manode: 'Brōðer[9] mīn sē lēofosta,[10] ic wāt þæt sē ælmihtiga God fela wundra þurh ðē þære ðēode ðe hē gecēas geswutelað, þæs ðū miht blissigan,[11] and ēac ðē ondrædan: þū miht blissigan[11] gewisslīce[12] þæt ðære ðēode[13] sāwla þurh ðā ȳttran wundra bēoð getogene tō ðære incundan gife; ondræd ðē swā ðēah þæt ðīn mōd ne bēo āhafen mid dyrstignysse on ðām tācnum þe God ðurh ðē gefręmað, and þū ðęnon[14] on īdelum wuldre befealle wiðinnan, þęnon[14] ðe ðū wiðūtan on wurðmynte āhafen bist.'

Grēgōrius āsęnde ēac Augustīne[15] hālige lāc on mæsserēafum, and on bōcum, and ðāra apostola and martyra reliquias samod; and bebēad þæt his æftergęngan[16] symle ðone pallium and ðone ęrcehād æt ðām apostolīcan setle

[1] þysum. [2] arce-; C, -biscope. [3] *Wanting.*
[4] arcebiscope; C, ercebiscope. [5] MSS., biscop-. [6] sænde.
[7] geleaffullum. [8] mænig-. [9] Broðor.
[10] leofesta. [11] blissian. [12] gewislice.
[13] þæra þeoda. [14] þanon. [15] agustine. [16] æftergængan.

Rōmāniscre[1] gelaðunge fęccan sceoldon. Augustīnus gesętte æfter ðisum[2] bisceopas[3] of his gefērum tō[4] gehwilcum burgum on Ęngla ðēode, and hī on Godes gelēafan ðēonde[5] ðurhwunodon oð ðisum[2] dægðerlīcum dæge.

Sē ēadiga Grēgōrius gedihte manega hālige trahtbēc, and mid micelre gecnyrdnysse Godes folc tō ðām ēcan līfe gewissode, and fela wundra on his līfe geworhte,[6] and wuldorfullīce þæs pāpan setles[7] gewēold ðrēottȳne[8] gēar and six mōnðas and tȳn dagas, and siððan[9] on ðisum[2] dæge gewāt tō ðām ēcan setle heofenan[10] rīces, on ðām hē leofað mid Gode ælmihtigum ā on ēcnysse. Amen.

[1] romaniscere.
[2] þysum.
[3] C, biscopas.
[4] C, *wanting*.
[5] *Wanting*.
[6] geworhte on his life.
[7] þæt papan setl.
[8] þryttene.
[9] syððan.
[10] heofonan.

XVI.

ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD.

[From Ælfric's Lives of the Saints, according to MS. Cotton Julius E. 7. Brit. Mus.]

Æfter ðan ðe Augustīnus tō Ęnglalande becōm, wæs sum æðele cyning, Ōswold gehāten, on Norðhymbra lande, gelȳfed swȳþe on God. Sē fērde on his iugoðe fram his frēondum and māgum tō Scotlande on sǣ, and þǣr sōna wearð gefullod, and his gefēran samod þe mid him sīþedon. Betwux þām wearð ofslagen Ēadwine his ēam, Norðhymbra cyninc, on Crīst gelȳfed, fram Brytta cyninge, Ceadwalla gecīged, and twēgen his æftergęngan binnan twām gēarum; and sē Ceadwalla slōh and tō sceame tūcode þā Norðhymbran lēode æfter heora hlāfordes fylle, oð þæt Ōswold sē ēadiga his yfelnysse ādwǣscte. Ōswold him cōm tō, and him cēnlīce wið feaht mid lȳtlum werode, ac his gelēafa hine getrymde, and Crīst him gefylste tō his fēonda slęge. Ōswold þā ārǣrde āne rōde sōna Gode tō wurðmynte, ǣr þan þe hē tō ðām gewinne cōme, and clypode tō his gefērum, 'Uton feallan tō ðǣre rōde, and þone Ælmihtigan biddan þæt hē ūs āhręddе wið þone mōdigan fēond þe ūs āfyllan wile. God sylf wāt geare þæt wē winnað rihtlīce wið þysne rēðan cyning tō āhręddenne ūre lēode.' Hī fēollon þā ealle mid Ōswolde cyninge on gebedum; and syþþan on ōðerne mergen ēodon tō þām gefeohte, and gewunnon þǣr sige, swā swā sē Eallwealdend heom ūðe for Ōswoldes gelēafan; and ālēdon heora fȳnd, þone mōdigan

Cedwallan mid his micclan werode, þe wēnde þæt him ne mihte nān werod wiðstandan.

Sēo ylce rōd siððan, ðe Ōswold þǣr ārārde, on wurðmynte þǣr stōd. And wurdon fela gehǣlde untrumra manna and ēac swilce nÿtena þurh ðā ylcan rōde, swā swā ūs rehte Bēda. Sum man fēoll on īse, þæt his earm tōbærst, and læg þā on bedde gebrocod for ðearle, oð þæt man him fette of ðǣre foresǣdan rōde sumne dǣl þæs mēoses þe hēo mid beweaxen wæs, and sē ādliga sōna on slǣpe wearð gehǣled on ðǣre ylcan nihte þurh Ōswoldes gecearnungum.

Sēo stōw is gehāten 'Heofonfeld' on Englisc, wið ðone langan weall þe þā Rōmāniscan worhtan, þǣr þǣr Ōswold oferwann þone wælhrēowan cyninc. And þǣr wearð siþþan ārǣred swīðe mære cyrce Gode tō wurðmynte, þe wunað ā on ēcnysse.

Hwæt ðā Ōswold ongann embe Godes willan tō smēagenne, sōna swā hē rīces gewēold, and wolde gebīgan his lēoda tō gelēafan and tō þām lifigendan Gode. Sende ðā tō Scotlande, þǣr sē gelēafa wæs ðā, and bæd ðā hēafodmenn þæt hī his bēnum getīþodon, and him sumne lārēow sendon, þe his lēoda mihte tō Gode gewēman; and him wearð þæs getīþod. Hī sendon þā sōna þām gesǣligan cyninge sumne ārwurðne bisceop, Aidān gehāten. Sē wæs mæres līfes man on munuclīcre drohtnunge, and hē ealle woruldcara āwearp fram his heortan, nānes þinges wilnigende būtan Godes willan. Swā hwæt swā him becōm of þæs cyninges gifum oððe rīcra manna, þæt hē hraðe dælde þearfum and wǣdlum mid welwillendum mōde.

Hwæt ðā Ōswold cyning his cymes fægnode, and hine ārwurðlīce underfēng his folce tō ðearfe, þæt heora gelēafa wurde āwend eft tō Gode fram þām wiþersæce þe hī

tō gewęnde wǣron. Hit gelamp þā swā þæt sē gelēaffula cyning geręhte his witan on heora āgenum gereorde þæs bisceopes bodunge mid blīþum mōde, and wæs his wealhstōd; for þan þe hē wel cūþe Scyttysc, and sē bisceop Aidān ne mihte gebīgan his spræce tō Norðhymbriscum gereorde swā hraþe þā gīt. Sē biscop þā fērde bodigende geond eall Norðhymbra land[1] gelēafan and fulluht, and þā lēode gebīgde tō Godes gelēafan, and him wel gebȳsnode mid weorcum symle, and sylf swā leofode swā swā hē lǣrde ōðre. Hē lufode forhæfednysse and hālige rǣdinge, and iunge męn tēah georne mid lāre, swā þæt ealle his gefēran þe him mid ēodon sceoldon sealmas leornian oððe sume rǣdinge swā hwider swā hī fērdon þām folce bodigende. Seldon hē wolde rīdan, ac sīðode on his fōtum, and munuclīce leofode betwux ðām lǣwedan folce mid mycelre gescēadwīsnysse and sōþum mægnum.

Þā wearð sē cyningc Ōswold swīðe ælmesgeorn and ēadmōd on þēawum and on eallum þingum cystig, and man ārǣrde[2] cyrcan on his rīce geond eall and mynsterlīce geseętnyssa mid micelre geornfulnysse.

Hit gelamp on sumne sǣl þæt hī sǣton ætgædere, Ōswold and Aidān, on þām hālgan ēasterdæge; þā bær man þām cyninge cynelīce þēnunga on ānum sylfrenan disce; and sōna þā inn ēode ān þæs cyninges þegna þe his ælmyssan bewiste, and sǣde þæt fela þearfan sǣtan geond þā strǣt gehwanon cumene tō þæs cyninges ælmyssan. Þā sęnde sē cyning sōna þām þearfum þone sylfrenan disc mid sande mid ealle, and hēt tōceorfan þone disc and syllan þām þearfum heora ǣlcum his dǣl; and man dyde ðā swā. Þā genam Aidānus sē æðela bisceop þæs cyninges swȳþran hand mid swīðlīcre blysse, and clypode

[1] Sweet; MS., norhymbra lande. [2] Sweet; MS., ahrærde.

mid gelēafan, þus cweðende[1] him tō, 'Ne forrotige on brosnunge þēos geblētsode swȳðre hand.' And him ēac swā geēode, swā swā Aidānus him bæd, þæt his swīðre hand is gesundful oð þis.

Ōswoldes cynerīce wearð gerȳmed þā swȳðe, swā þæt fēower þēoda hine underfēngon tō hlāforde, Peohtas, and Bryttas, Scottas, and Angle, swā swā sē ælmihtiga God hī geānlæhte tō ðām for Ōswoldes geearnungum þe hine æfre wurðode. Hē fulworhte on Eferwīc þæt ænlīce mynster þe his mæg Ēadwine ær begunnen[2] hæfde; and hē swanc for heofonan rīce mid singālum gebedum swīþor þonne hē hogode hū hē gehēolde on worulde þā hwīlwendlīcan geþincðu, þe hē hwōnlīce lufode. Hē wolde æfter ūhtsange oftost hine gebiddan, and on cyrcan standan on syndrigum gebedum of sunnan ūpgange mid swȳðlīcre onbryrdnysse; and swā hwær swā hē wæs, hē wurðode æfre God ūpāwendum handbredum wið þæs heofones Weard.

On þām ylcan tīman cōm ēac sum bisceop fram Rōmebyrig, Birinus gehāten, tō Westseaxena[3] kyninge, Cynegyls gehāten, sē wæs ðā gīt hæðen and eall Westsexena land. Birinus witodlīce gewende fram Rōme be ðæs pāpan rǣde þe ðā on Rōme wæs, and behēt þæt hē wolde Godes willan gefremman, and bodian þām hæþenum þæs Hælendes naman and þone sōðan gelēafan on fyrlenum landum. Þā becōm hē tō Westseaxan, þe wæs ðā gȳt hæþen, and gebīgde þone cyninc Kynegyls tō Gode, and ealle his lēode tō gelēafan mid him. Hit gelamp þā swā þæt sē gelēaffulla Ōswold, Norðhymbra cyning, wæs cumen tō Cynegylse, and hine tō fulluhte nam, fægen

[1] Sweet; MS., cwæðende. [2] Sweet; MS., begunnon.
[3] Sweet; MS., westseaxan.

his gecyrrednysse. Þā gēafon þā cynegas, Cynegyls and Ōswold, þām hālgan Birine him tō bisceopstōle þā burh Dorcanceaster, and hē þǣr binnan wunode Godes lof ārǣrende and gerihtlǣcende þæt folc mid lāre tō gelēafan tō langum fyrste, oð þæt hē gesǣlig sīþode tō Crīste; and his līc wearþ bebyrged on ðǣre ylcan byrig, oð þæt Hædde bisceop eft his bān fęrode tō Wintanceastre, and mid wurðmynte gelōgode binnan Ealdanmynstre, þǣr man hine wurðað gȳt.

Hwæt þā Ōswold cyning his cynedōm gehēold hlīsfullīce for worulde and mid micclum gelēafan, and on eallum dǣdum his Drihten ārwurðode, oð hē ofslagen wearð for his folces ware on þām nigoðan gēare þe hē rīces gewēold, þā þā hē sylf wæs on ylde eahta and þrīttig gēara. Hit gewearð swā be þām þæt him wann on Pęnda, Myrcena cyning, þe æt his mǣges slęge ǣr, Ēadwines cyninges, Ceadwallan fylste; and sē Pęnda ne cūðe be Crīste nān þincg, and eall Myrcena folc wæs ungefullod þā gīt. Hī cōmon þā tō gefeohte tō Maserfelda bēgen, and fēngon tōgædere, oð þæt þǣr fēollon þā crīstenan, and þā hǣðenan genēalǣhton tō þām hālgan Ōswolde. Þā geseah hē genēalǣcan[1] his līfes geęndunge, and gebæd for his folc þe þǣr feallende swealt,[2] and betǣhte heora sāwla and hine sylfne Gode, and þus clypode on his fylle, 'God, gemiltsa ūrum sāwlum!' Þā hēt sē hǣþena cyningc his hēafod of āslēan and his swīðran earm, and sęttan hī tō myrcelse.

Þā æfter Ōswoldes slęge, fēng Ōswīg his brōðor tō Norðhymbra rīce, and rād mid werode tō þǣr his brōðor hēafod stōd on stacan gefæstnod, and genam þæt hēafod and his swīðran hand, and mid ārwurðnysse fęrode tō

[1] Sweet; MS., genealecan. [2] Sweet; MS., sweolt.

Lindisfarnēa cyrcan. Þā wearð gefylled, swā wē hēr foresǣdon, þæt his swīðre hand wunað hāl mid þām flǣsce būtan ælcere brosnunge, swā sē bisceop gecwæð. Sē earm wearð gelēd ārwurðlīce on scrīne, of seolfre āsmiþod, on Sancte Pētres mynstre binnan Bębbanbyrig be þǣre sǣ strande, and līð þǣr swā ansund[1] swā hē of āslagen wæs. His brōþor dohtor eft siððan on Myrcan wearð cwēn, and geāxode his bān, and gebrōhte hī tō Lindesīge tō Bardanīge mynstre, þe hēo micclum lufode. Ac þā mynstermęnn noldon for męnniscum gedwylde þone sanct underfōn, ac man slōh ān geteld ofer þā hālgan bān binnan þǣre līcręste. Hwæt þā God geswutelode þæt hē hālig sanct wæs, swā þæt heofonlīc lēoht ofer þæt geteld āstręht stōd ūp tō heofonum swilce hēalīc sunnbēam ofer ealle ðā niht; and þā lēoda behēoldon geond ealle þā scīre swīðe wundrigende. Þā wurdon þā mynstermęn micclum āfyrhte, and bǣdon þæs on mergen þæt hī mōston þone sanct mid ārwurðnysse underfōn, þone þe hī ǣr forsōcon. Þā ðwōh man þā hālgan bān, and bær intō þǣre cyrcan ārwurðlīce on scrīne, and gelōgodon hī ūpp.

And þǣr wurdon gehǣlede þurh his hālgan geearnunge fela mettrume męn fram mislīcum coþum. Þæt wæter þe man þā bān mid āþwōh binnan þǣre cyrcan wearð āgoten swā on ānre hyrnan; and sēo eorðe siþþan þe þæt wæter underfēng wearð manegum tō bōte. Mid þām dūste wurdon āflīgde dēofla fram mannum, þā þe on wōdnysse ǣr wǣron gedręhte. Ēac swilce þǣr hē fēol on þām gefeohte ofslagen, męn nāmon þā eorðan tō ādligum mannum, and dydon on wætere wanhālum tō þicgenne, and hī wurdon gehǣlede þurh þone hālgan wer. Sum wegfarende man fērde wið þone feld; þā wearð his hors

[1] Sweet; MS., andsund.

gesīcclod, and sōna þǣr fēol wealwigende geond ðā eorðan wōdum gelīcost. Mid þām þe hit swā wealwode[1] geond þone wīdgillan feld, þā becōm hit embe lang þǣr sē cyning Ōswold on þām gefeohte fēoll, swā swā wē ǣr foresǣdan; and hit sōna ārās swā hit hrępode þā stōwe, hāl eallum limum, and sē hlāford þæs fægnode. Sē ridda þā fērde forð on his weg þider hē gemynt hæfde. Þā wæs þǣr ān mæden licgende on paralysin[2] lange gebrocod. Hē began þā tō geręccenne hū him on rāde getīmode, and mann fęrode þæt mæden tō þǣre foresǣdan stōwe. Hēo wearð þā on slǣpe, and sōna eft āwōc ansund eallum limum fram þām ęgeslīcan broce. Band þā hire hēafod, and blīðe hām fērde, gangende on fōtum, swā hēo gefyrn ǣr ne dyde. Eft siððan fērde sum ǣrendfæst ridda be ðǣre ylcan stōwe, and geband on ānum clāþe of þām hālgan dūste þǣre dēorwurðan stōwe, and lǣdde forð mid him þǣr hē fundode tō; þā gemētte hē gebēoras blīðe æt þām hūse. Hē āhēng þā þæt dūst on ǣnne hēahne post, and sæt mid þām gebēorum blissigende samod. Man worhte þā micel fȳr tōmiddes ðām gebēorum, and þā spearcan wundon wið þæs hrōfes[3] swȳðe, oð þæt þæt hūs fǣrlīce eall on fȳre wearð, and þā gebēoras flugon āfyrhte aweg. Þæt hūs wearð ðā forburnen[4] būton þām ānum poste þe þæt hālige dūst on āhangen wæs: sē post āna ætstōd ansund mid þām dūste; and hī swȳðe wundrodon þæs hālgan weres geearnunga, þæt þæt fȳr ne mihte þā moldan forbærnan. And manega męn siððan gesōhton þone stęde heora hǣle fęccende, and heora frēonda gehwilcum.

Þā āsprang his hlīsa geond þā land wīde, and ēac swilce tō Īrlande, and ēac sūþ tō Franclande, swā swā sum

[1] Sweet; MS., wealweode.
[2] Sweet; MS., paralisyn.
[3] Sweet; MS., rofes.
[4] Sweet; MS., forburnon.

mæsseprēost be ānum męn sǣde. Sē prēost cwæð þæt ān wer wǣre on Īrlande gelǣred, sē ne gȳmde his lāre, and hē līthwōn hogode embe his sāwle þearfe oððe his Scyppendes beboda, ac ādrēah his līf on dyslīcum weorcum, oð þæt hē wearð geuntrumod and tō ęnde gebrōht. Þā clypode hē þone prēost þe hit cȳdde eft þus, and cwæð him tō sōna mid sārlīcre stemne, 'Nū ic sceall geęndian earmlīcum dēaþe, and tō hęlle faran for fracodum dǣdum, nū wolde ic gebētan, gif ic ābīdan mōste, and tō Gode gecyrran and tō gōdum þēawum, and mīn līf āwęndan eall tō Godes willan; and ic wāt þæt ic ne eom wyrðe þæs fyrstes būton sum hālga mē þingie tō þām Hælende Crīste. Nū is ūs gesǣd þæt sum hālig cyning is on ēowrum earde, Ōswold gehāten. Nū gif þū ǣnig þincg hæfst of þæs hālgan reliquium, syle mē, ic þē bidde.' Đā sǣde sē prēost him, 'Ic hæbbe of þām stocce þe his hēafod on stōd, and gif þū gelȳfan wylt, þū wurþest hāl sōna.' Hwæt þā sē mæsseprēost þæs mannes ofhrēow, and scōf on hālig wæter of þām hālgan trēowe, sealde þām ādligan of tō sūpenne, and hē sōna gewyrpte, and syððan leofode lange on worulde, and gewęnde tō Gode mid eallre heortan and mid hālgum weorcum; and swā hwider swā hē cōm, hē cȳdde þās wundra. For þȳ ne sceall nān mann āwēgan þæt hē sylfwylles behēt þām ælmihtigan Gode, þonne hē ādlig bið, þē lǣs þe hē sylf losige, gif hē ālīhð Gode þæt.

Nū cwæð sē hālga Bēda, þe ðās bōc gedihte, þæt hit nān wundor nys þæt sē hālga cyninċg untrumnysse gehǣle, nū hē on heofonum leofað, for ðan þe hē wolde gehelpan, þā þā hē hēr on līfe wæs, þearfum and wannhālum, and him bigwiste syllan. Nū hæfð hē þone wurðmynt on þǣre ēcan worulde mid þām ælmihtigan Gode for his gōdnysse. Eft sē hālga Cūðberht, þā þā he gīt

cnapa wæs, geseah hū Godes *ęnglas*[1] fęredon Aidānes sāwle, þæs hālgan bisceopes, blīðe tō heofonum tō þām ēcan wuldre þe hē on worulde geearnode. Þæs hālgan Ōswoldes bān wurdon eft gebrōht æfter manegum gēarum tō Myrcena lande intō Glēawceastre; and God þǣr geswutelode oft feala wundra þurh þone hālgan wer. Sȳ þæs wuldor þām ælmihtigan Gode þe on ēcnysse rīxað ā tō worulde. Amen.

[1] MS., ænglas.

XVII.

ÆLFRIC'S PREFACE TO GENESIS.

[The text follows MS. Laud Misc. 509 (formerly Laud E. 19) Bodl. Lib.; the variants are from MS. Cotton Claudius B. iv. Brit. Mus. (C), and MS. Ii. i. 33, Camb. Univ. Lib. (Ca).]

Incipit prefatio Genesis Anglice.

Ælfric munuc grēt Æðelwærd[1] ealdormann ēadmōdlīce. Þū bǣde mē, lēof, þæt ic sceolde čē āwęndan of Lēdene on Ęnglisc þā bōc Genesis: þā þūhte mē hęfigtīme þē tō tīðienne þæs, and þū cwǣde þā þæt ic ne þorfte nā māre āwęndan þǣre bēc būton tō Isaace, Abrahāmes suna, for þām þe sum ōðer man þē hæfde āwęnd fram Isaace þā bōc oð ęnde. Nū þincð mē, lēof, þæt þæt weorc is swīðe plēolīc mē oððe ǣnigum męn tō underbeginnenne,[2] for þan þe ic ondrǣde, gif sum dysig man þās bōc rǣt oððe rǣdan gehȳrð, þæt hē wille wēnan þæt hē mōte lybban nū on þǣre nīwan ǣ swā swā þā ealdan fæderas leofodon þā on þǣre tīde ǣr þan þe sēo ealde ǣ geseętt wǣre, oððe swā swā męn leofodon under Moyses ǣ. Hwīlon ic wiste þæt sum mæsseprēost, sē þe mīn magister wæs on þām tīman, hæfde þā bōc Genesis, and hē cūðe be dǣle Lȳden understandan; þā cwæð hē be þām hēahfædere Iācōbe, þæt hē hæfde fēower wīf, twā geswustra and heora twā pīnena. Ful sōð hē sǣde, ac hē nyste, nē ic þā gīt, hū micel tōdāl ys betweohx[3] þǣre ealdan ǣ and þǣre nīwan. On anginne þisere worulde nam sē

[1] Ca, æþelweard. [2] Ca, underginnenne. [3] Ca, betweox.

brōðer[1] hys swuster[1] tō wīfe, and hwīlon ēac sē fæder tȳmde bī[2] his āgenre dehter,[3] and manega hæfdon mā wīfa[4] tō folces ēacan, and man ne mihte þā æt fruman wīfian būton on his siblingum.[5] Gyf hwā wyle nū swā lybban æfter Crīstes tōcyme swā swā męn leofodon ǣr Moises ǣ oððe under Moises ǣ, ne byð sē man nā Crīsten, nē hē furðon[6] wyrðe ne byð þæt him ǣnig Crīsten man mid ete.[7] Þā ungelǣredan prēostas, gif hī hwæt lītles understandað of þām Lȳdenbōcum, þonne *þincð*[8] him sōna þæt hī magon mǣre lārēowas bēon; ac hī ne cunnon swā þēah þæt gāstlīce andgit þǣr tō, and hū sēo ealde ǣ wæs getācnung tōweardra þinga, oððe hū sēo nīwe gecȳðnis æfter[9] Crīstes męnniscnisse wæs gefillednys ealra[10] þǣra þinga, þe sēo ealde gecȳðnis getācnode tōwearde be Crīste and be hys gecorenum. Hī cwæðað ēac oft be *Paul*,[11] hwī hī ne mōton habban wīf swā swā Pētrus sē aposto' hæfde, and hī nellað gehīran nē witan þæt sē ēadiga Pētrus leofede æfter Moises ǣ oð þæt Crīst þe on[12] þām tīman tō mannum cōm and began tō bodienne his hālige godspel and gecēas Pētrum[13] ǣrest him tō gefēran: þā forlēt Pētrus þǣr rihte his wīf and ealle þā twęlf apostolas, þā þe wīf hæfdon,[14] forlēton ǣgðer ge wīf ge ǣhta, and folgodon Crīstes lāre tō þǣre nīwan ǣ and clǣnnisse þe hē silf þā ārǣrde. Prēostas sindon gesętte tō lārēowum[15] þām lǣwedum folce. Nū gedafnode him þæt

[1] Ca, -or.
[2] Ca, wið (*for* bi).
[3] Ca, agene dohtor.
[4] Ca, ma wif hæfdon.
[5] Ca, gesiblingum.
[6] Ca, forðon.
[7] Ca, gereordige (*for* ete).
[8] L, þingd.
[9] Ca, gecyðnes wære æfter.
[10] Ca, ealda.
[11] L, *modern hand has written* Paul *over an erasure of four or five letters;* Ca, petre.
[12] Ca, oð þæt þe crist on.
[13] Ca, þa petrus.
[14] Ca, hæddon.
[15] Ca, lariwum.

hig cūðon þā ealdan ǣ gāstlīce understandan and hwæt Crīst silf tǣhte and his apostolas on þǣre nīwan gecȳðnisse,[1] þæt hig mihton þām folce wel wissian tō Godes gelēafan and wel bīsnian tō gōdum weorcum. Wē sęcgað ēac foran tō þæt sēo bōc is swīðe dēop gāstlīce tō understandenne, and wē ne wrītað nā māre būton þā nacedan gerȩcednisse.[2] Þonne þincð þām ungelǣredum þæt eall þæt andgit bēo belocen on þǣre ānfealdan gerȩcednisse; ac hit ys swīðe feor þām. Sēo bōc ys gehāten Genesis, þæt ys 'gecyndbōc' for þām þe hēo[3] ys firmest bōca[4] and sprico[5] be ælcum gecinde[6]; ac hēo ne sprico nā be þǣra ęngla gesceapenisse.[7] Hēo onginð þus: *In principio creauit deus celum*[8] *et terram*, þæt ys on Ęnglisc, 'On *anginne*[9] gesceōp God heofenan and eorðan.' Hit wæs sōðlīce swā gedōn þæt God ælmihtig geworhte[10] on anginne þā þā hē wolde gesceafta. Ac swā þēah æfter gāstlīcum andgite þæt anginn ys Crīst, swā swā hē sylf cwæð tō þām Iūdēiscum: 'Ic ēom angin, þe tō ēow sprece.' Þurh þis angin worhte[11] God Fæder heofenan and eorðan, for þan þe hē gescēop[12] ealle gesceafta þurh þone Sunu sē þe wæs ǣfre of him *āceȩnned*[13] wīsdōm of þām wīsan Fæder. Eft stynt[14] on þǣre bēc[15] on þām forman ferse,[16] *Spiritus dei ferebatur super aquas*, þæt ys on Ęnglisc, 'And Godes Gāst wæs gefęrod ofer wæteru. Godes Gāst ys sē Hālga Gāst þurh þone gelīffæste sē Fæder ealle þā

[1] Ca, niwan æ gecyðnesse.
[2] Ca, gerædnusse.
[3] Ca, hu (*for* heo).
[4] Ca, *wanting*.
[5] Ca, specð.
[6] Ca, allum gecyndum.
[7] Ca, gesceapennesse.
[8] L, scelum; Ca, celum.
[9] L, annginne.
[10] Ca, geweorhte.
[11] Ca, weorhte.
[12] Ca, gescop.
[13] L, accenned.
[14] Ca, stent.
[15] Ca, boc.
[16] Ca, uerse.

gesceafta þā hē gescēop þurh þone sunu, and sē Hālga Gāst færð geond manna heortan and silð[1] ūs synna forgifenisse, ærest þurh wæter on þām fulluhte, and siððan þurh dædbōte[2]; and gif hwā forsihð þā forgifenisse þe sē Hālga Gāst sylð,[3] þonne bið his synn æfre unmyltsiendlīc on ēcnysse. Eft[4] ys sēo hālige þrīnnys geswutelod[5] on þisre bēc,[6] swā swā ys on þām worde[7] þe God cwæð: 'Uton wircean mannan tō ūre anlīcnisse.' Mid þām þe hē cwæð, 'Uton wircean,' ys sēo þrīnnis gebīcnod; mid þām þe hē cwæð, 'tō ūre anlīcnisse,' ys sēo sōðe ānnis geswutelod; hē ne cwæð nā męnifealdlīce tō ūrum anlīcnissum, ac ānfealdlīce[8] tō ūre anlīcnisse. Eft cōmon þrī ęnglas tō Abrahāme and hē spræc tō him eallum[9] þrīm swā swā tō ānum. Hū clipode Abēles blōd tō Gode būton swā swā ælces mannes misdæda wrēgað hīne tō Gode būtan wordum? Be þisum lītlum man mæg understandan hū dēop sēo bōc ys on gāstlīcum andgite, þēah þe hēo mid leohtlīcum wordum āwriten sig. Eft Iōsēp, þe wæs geseald[10] tō Egipta lande and hē āhręddе þæt folc wið þone miclan hunger, hæfde Crīstes getācnunge þe[11] wæs geseald for ūs tō cwale and ūs āhręddе fram þām ēcan hungre hęllesūsle.[12] Þæt micele geteld þe Moises worhte mid wunderlīcum cræfte on þām wēstene, swā swā him God sylfe gedihte, hæfde getācnunge Godes gelaðunge þe hē silf āstealde þurh his apostolas mid *męnigfealdum*[13] frætewum and fægerum þēawum. Tō þām geweorce brōhte

[1] *Here* C *begins;* Ca, deþ (*for* silð).
[2] C; L, dætbote.
[3] Ca, deð (*for* sylð).
[4] C; L, oft.
[5] C, -ode.
[6] Ca, boc.
[7] Ca, weorde.
[8] C; L, andfealdlice.
[9] C, Ca; L, eallon.
[10] C, Ca; L, gesæld.
[11] Ca, he (*for* þe).
[12] Ca, *wanting.*
[13] L, menigfældum; C, menifealdum.

þæt folc gold and seolfor and dēorwirðe[1] gimstānas and *męnigfealde*[2] mærða; sume ēac brōhton gātehær, swā swā God bebēad.[3] Þæt gold getācnode ūrne gelēafan and ūre gōde ingehīd þe wē Gode offrian sceolon; þæt seolfor getācnode Godes sprǣca and þā hālgan lāra[4] þe wē habban sceolon tō Godes weorcum; þā gimstānas getācnodon mislīce fægernissa on Godes mannum; þæt gātehær getācnode þā stīðan dǣdbōte þǣra manna þe heora sinna behrēowsiað. Man offrode ēac fela cinna orf Gode tō lāce binnan þām getelde, be þām ys swīðe męnigfeald getācnung, and wæs beboden þæt sē tægel sceolde beon gehāl ǣfre on þām nȳtene ǣt þǣre offrunge for þǣre getācnunge[5] þæt God wile þæt wē simle wel dōn oð ęnde ūres līfes: þonne bið sē tægel geoffrod on ūrum weorcum. Nū ys sēo foresǣde bōc on manegum stōwum swīðe nearolīce[6] geseętt, and þēah swīðe dēoplīce[7] on þām[8] gāstlīcum andgite, and hēo is swā[8] geęndebyrd swā swā God silf hig gedihte þām wrītere Moise, and wē durron nā māre āwrītan on Ęnglisc þonne þæt Lēden[9] hæfð, nē þā ęndebirdnisse āwęndan būton þām ānum þæt þæt Lēden and þæt Ęnglisc nabbað nā āne wīsan on þǣre sprǣce fandunge. Ǣfre sē þe āwęnt oððe sē þe tǣcð[10] of Lēdene on Ęnglisc, ǣfre hē sceal gefadian hit swā þæt þæt Ęnglisc hæbbe his āgene wīsan, elles hit bið swīðe gedwolsum tō rǣdenne þām þe[8] þæs Lēdenes wīsan[11] ne can. Is ēac tō witanne þæt sume gedwolmęn wǣron þe woldon āwurpan þā ealdan ǣ, and sume woldon habban þā

[1] C, deorwurðe.
[2] L, menigfælde; C, mænigfealde.
[3] C, swa swa seo æ bebead.
[4] C, Ca, lare.
[5] Ca, for þære getacnunge *wanting*.
[6] C, Ca; L, nærolice.
[7] Ca, gesett and þeah suiðe deoplice *wanting*.
[8] Ca, *wanting*.
[9] C, Ca; L, liden.
[10] Ca, tecð.
[11] C, wise.

ealdan[1] and āwurpan þā nīwan, swā swā þā Iūdēiscan dōð; ac Crīst sylf and his apostolas ūs tǣhton ǣgðer tō healdenne þā ealdan gāstlīce and þā nīwan sōðlīce mid weorcum. God gescēop ūs twā ēagan and twā ēaran, twā nospirlu and twēgen weleras, twā handa and twēgen fēt, and hē wolde ēac habban twā gecȳðnissa on þissere worulde geseţ, þā ealdan and þā nīwan, for þām þe hē dēð swā swā hine silfne gewyrð, and hē nǣnne rǣdboran næfð, nē nān man þearf[2] him cweðan tō: 'Hwī dēst þū swā?' We sceolon āwęndan ūrne willan tō his geseţnissum and wē ne magon gebīgean his geseţnissa tō ūrum[3] lustum. Ic cweðe nū þæt ic ne dearr nē ic nelle nāne bōc æfter þissere of Lēdene on Ęnglisc āwęndan, and ic bidde þē, lēof ealdorman, þæt þū mē þæs nā lęng ne bidde þī lǣs þe ic bēo þē ungehīrsum, oððe lēas gif ic dō. God þē sig milde ā on ēcnisse. Ic bidde nū on Godes naman, gif hwā þās bōc āwrītan wylle, þæt hē hig gerihte wel be þǣre bȳsne, for þan þe ic nāh geweald, þēah þe hig hwā tō wōge bringe þurh lēase wrīteras, and hit byð þonne his pleoh nā mīn[4]: mycel yfel dēð sē unwrītere, gif hē nele hys wōh gerihtan.[5]

[1] C, Ca; L, ealdan *wanting*.
[2] Ca, ne þearf.
[3] Ca, on urum.
[4] Ca, his and na min.
[5] C, his gewrit gerihtan.

XVIII.

THE LEGEND OF ST. ANDREW

[The text follows MS. 198 (S. 8) of Corpus Christi College, Camb. (C); the Blickling MS. of Homilies (B) supplies variants for a portion of the text.]

Hēr sęgð þæt æfter þām þe Drihten Hælend Crīst tō heofonum āstāh, þæt þā apostolī wæron ætsǫmne; and hīe sęndon hlot him betwēonum, hwider hyra gehwylc faran scolde tō lāranne. Sęgþ þæt sē ēadiga Mathēus gehlēat tō Marmadonia þære ceastre; sęgð þonne þæt þā męn þe on þære ceastre wæron þæt hī hlāf ne ǣton, nē wæter ne druncon, ac ǣton manna līchaman and heora blōd druncon; and ælghwylc man þe on þære ceastre cōm ælþēodisc, sęgð þæt hīe hine sōna genāmon and his ēagan ūt *āstungon*,[1] and hīe him sealdon āttor drincan þæt mid *myclum*[2] lybcræfte wæs geblanden, and mid þȳ þe hīe þone dręnc druncon, hraþe heora *heorte*[3] wæs tōlēsed and heora mōd onwęnded. Sē ēadiga Mathēus þā in ēode on þā ceastre, and hraðe hīe hine genāmon and his ēagan ūt *āstungon*,[1] and hīe him sealdon āttor *drincan*,[4] and hine sęndon[5] on carcerne,[6] and hīe hine hēton þæt āttor etan, and hē hit etan nolde; for þon[7] his heorte næs tōlēsed,[8] nē his mōd onwęnded[9]; ac[10] hē wæs simle tō Drihtne biddende mid myclum wōpe, and cwæð tō him, 'Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, for þon wē ealle forlēton ūre cnēorisse,[11]

[1] C, -an. [2] C, miclen. [3] C, heorta. [4] C, drinccan.
[5] *Here* B *begins.* [6] B, carcern. [7] MSS., for þon þe. [8] B, tolysedu.
[9] B, næs onwended. [10] B, ah. [11] B, cneorisne.

and wæron þē fylgende, and þū eart ūre ealra fultum, þā þe on þē gelȳfaþ, beheald nū and geseoh hū þās mẹn þīnum þēowe dōð. And ic þē bidde, Drihten, þæt þū mē forgife mīnra ēagna lēoht, þæt ic gesēo þā þe mē onginnað dōn on þisse ceastre þā weorstan tintrego[1]; and ne forlæt mē, mīn Drihten Hælend[2] Crīst, nē mē ne sęle[3] on þone[4] bitterestan[5] dēaþ.'

Mid[6] þȳ þe hē þis gebed sē ēadiga Mathēus gecweden hæfde, mycel lēoht and beorht[7] onlēohte[8] þæt carcern, and Drihtnes stefn wæs geworden tō him[9] on þæm lēohte cweþende, 'Mathēus, mīn sē lēofa, beheald on mē.' Mathēus[10] þā lōciende hē[11] geseah Drihten Crīst, and eft Drihtnes stefn[12] wæs [geworden tō him] cweþende, 'Mathēus, wes þū gestrangod, and ne[13] ondræd þū þē, for þon ne forlæte ic þē æfre, ac[14] ic þē gefrēolsige of ealre[15] frēcennesse, and nālæs þæt ān, ac simle[16] ealle þīne brōðor, and ealle þā þe on mē gelȳfað on eallum tīdum oþ[17] ēcnesse. Ac onbīd hēr seofon and twēntig[18] nihta, and[11] æfter þon[19] ic sęnde tō þē Andrēas, þīnne brōþor, and[20] hē þē ūt ālædeþ of þissum carcerne, and ealle þā þe mid þē syndon.' Mid[6] þȳ þe þis gecweden wæs, Drihten him eft tō cwæð, 'Sib sī mid þē, Mathēus.' Hē[21] þā þurhwuniende mid gebedum wæs[22] Drihtnes lof singende on þām carcerne. And þā unrihtan mẹn in ēodon on[23] þæt carcern þæt hīe þā mẹn ūt lædan woldon[24] and him tō mẹte

[1] B, werrestan tintrega.
[2] B, Hælende.
[3] B, ne þu me ne syle.
[4] C, þon.
[5] B, biter-.
[6] B, and mid.
[7] B, frea beorht.
[8] B, onlyhte.
[9] C, geworden to him *wanting*.
[10] B, Se eadiga M.
[11] B, *wanting*.
[12] B, Drihten (*for* Drihtnes stefn).
[13] C, ne ne.
[14] B, ah.
[15] C, ealra.
[16] B, nalæs *to* simle *wanting*.
[17] B, on (*for* oþ).
[18] C, xxvii.
[19] C, þan.
[20] B, þæt.
[21] C, *wanting*.
[22] C, and.
[23] C, in.
[24] B, -an.

dōn. Sē ēadiga Mathēus þā betȳnde his ēagan þȳ lǣs þā cwęlleras gesāwan[1] þæt his ēagan geopenede[2] wǣron; and hīe[3] cwǣdon him betwȳnum, 'Þrȳ[4] dagas nū tō lāfe syndon þæt wē hine willað ācwęllan and ūs tō męte gedōn.'

Sē ēadiga Matheus þā[5] gefelde[6] xx daga. Đā Drihten Hǣlend Crīst cwæð tō Andrēa[7] his apostole, mid þī þe hē wæs in Achāia þām lande and þǣr lǣrde his discipulī, hē cwæð, 'Gang on Marmadonia[8] ceastre, and ālǣd þanon Mathēum[9] þinne brōþor of þǣm carcerne,[10] for þon þe nū gīt[11] þrȳ[4] dagas tō lāfe syndon, þæt hīe hine willað ācwęllan and him tō męte gedōn.' Sē hāliga Andrēas him andswarode, and hē cwæð, 'Mīn Drihten Hǣlend[12] Crīst, hū mæg ic hit on þrīm dagum gefaran? Ac mā wēn is þæt þū onsęnde þinne ęngel sē hit mæg hrædlīcor gefaran,[13] for þon, mīn Drihten, þū wāst þæt ic eam[14] flǣsclīc man, and ic hit ne mǣg hrædlīce gefaran,[15] for þon þe, mīn Drihten,[16] sē sīðfæt is þider tō lang, and ic[17] þone weg ne can.' Drihten[18] him tō cwæð, 'Andrēas, gehēr[19] mē, for þon þe ic þe geworhte, and ic þinne sīð[20] gestaþelode and getrymede. Gang nū tō þæs sǣs[21] waroðe mid þīnum discipulum, and þū þǣr gemētest scip on þām waroðe; and[22] āstīg on þæt mid þīnum discipulum.' And mid þȳ þe hē þis cwæð, Drihten Hǣlend ðā gīt wæs sprecende and cwæð, 'Sib mid þē and mid eallum þīnum discipulum.' And hē āstāg on heofonas.[23]

[1] B, -on. [2] B, -ode. [3] C, he. [4] C, iii.
[5] C, se. [6] B, gefylde. [7] C, Andreae. [8] B, Mermedonia.
[9] C, Matheus.
[10] C, þinne *to* carcerne *wanting*.
[11] C, þe nu git *wanting*.
[12] B, Hælende. [13] B, geferan.
[14] B, eom.
[15] B, hrædlicor þider geferan.
[16] C, þe min Drihten *wanting*.
[17] B, ic *after* weg.
[18] B, Drihten Crist.
[19] B, gehyre. [20] B, siðfæt.
[21] C, sæ. [22] C, *wanting*.
[23] C, And mid *to* heofonas *wanting*.

Sē hāliga Andrēas þā ārās on mergen,[1] and hē ēode tō þǣre sǣ mid his discipulum, and hē geseah scip on þām waroðe[2] and þrȳ[3] weras on þām sittende; and hē wæs gefēonde mid mycle[4] gefēan, and him tō cwæð, 'Brōðor, hwider wille gē faran[5] mid þīs medmiclum scipe?' Drihten Hǣlend[6] wæs on þām scipe swā sē[7] stēorrēðra, and his twēgen ęnglas mid him, þā wǣron gehwyrfede on manna onsȳne. Drihten Crīst him þā[7] tō cwæð, 'On Marmadonia[8] ceastre.' Sē hāliga Andrēas him andswarode, and hē[9] cwæð, 'Brōðor, onfōh ūs mid ēow on þæt scip and gelǣdað ūs on þā ceastre.' Drihten him tō cwæð, 'Ealle męn flēoð of þǣre ceastre; tō hwǣm wille[10] gē þider faran[11]?' Sē hāliga Andrēas him andswarode, hē cwæð, 'Medmycel[12] ǣrende wē þider habbað, and ūs is þearf þæt wē hit þēh[7] gefyllon.' Drihten Hǣlend[6] him tō cwæð, 'Āstīgað on þis scip tō ūs, and sęllað ūs ēowerne færsceat.[13]' Sē hāliga Andrēas him andswarode, 'Gehȳrað gebrōþor, nabbað[14] wē færsceat,[13] ac[15] wē syndon discipulī Drihtnes Hǣlendes Crīstes, þā hē gecēas; and þis bebod hē ūs sealde, and hē cwæð, "Þonne gē faren[16] godspel tō lǣrenne, þonne nabbe gē mid ēow hlāf nē feoh, nē twīfeald hrægl." Gif þū þonne wille mildheortnesse mid[9] ūs dōn, saga[17] ūs þæt hrædlīce[18]; gif þū þonne nelle, gecȳð[19] ūs swā þēah[20] þone weg.' Drihten Hǣlend[9] him tō cwæð, 'Gif þis gebod ēow wǣre geseald fram ēowrum Drihtene, āstīgað hider mid gefēan on mīn scip.'

[1] B, morgen. [2] B, warþe. [3] C, iii.
[4] B, myclum (mid *wanting*). [5] C, willað; B, wille feran.
[6] B, Hælende Crist. [7] C, *wanting*. [8] B, Mermedonia.
[9] B, *wanting*. [10] C, willað. [11] C, feran.
[12] C, Nedmycel. [13] B, fer-. [14] B, ne habbað.
[15] B, ah. [16] B, -an. [17] B, sæga.
[18] C, hræt-. [19] B, gecyþe. [20] C, swa þeah *wanting*.

Sē hālga Andrēas þā[1] āstāh on þæt scip mid his discipulum,[2] and hē gesæt beforan[3] þām stēorrēþran þæs scipes,[4] þæt wæs Drihten Hælend Crīst. Drihten Hælend[5] him tō cwæð, 'Ic gesēo þæt[6] þās brōðor synt geswęncede of þisse sæwe hrēohnesse[7]; ācsa hīe hwæþer hī woldon tō lande[8] āstīgan and þīn þær onbīdan oþ þæt þū gefylle þīne þēnunge tō þære þe[9] þū sęnded eart,[10] and ðū þonne eft hwyrfest[11] tō him.' Sē hālga Andrēas him tō cwæð, 'Mīne[12] bearn, wille gē tō lande faran[13] and mīn þær onbīdan?' His discipulī him[9] andswarodon, and hīe cwædon, 'Gif wē gewītað fram þē, þonne bēo wē fręmde fram eallum þām gōdum þe þū ūs gearwodest; ac wē bēoð mid þē swā hwyder[14] swā þū færest.' Drihten Hælend him tō cwæð, tō þām hālgan Andrēa,[15] 'Gif þū sȳ sōðlīce his discipul sē is cweden Crīst, spec[16] tō þīnum discipulum be þām mægenum þe þīn Lārēow dyde, þæt sīe geblētsod[17] heora[18] heorte, and hīe ofergieton[19] þisse sæwe ęge.' Sē hāliga Andrēas cwæð tō his discipulum, 'Sumre tīde mid þī þe wē wæron mid ūrum Drihtne, wē āstigon mid him on scip; and[9] hē ætȳwde ūs swā hē slæpende wære tō costianne, and dyde swīþe hrēoge þā sæ[20]; fram þām winde wæs geworden swā þæt þā selfan ȳþa wæron āhafene ofer þæt scip. Wē ūs þā swīþe andrēdon and cīgdon[21] tō him, Drihtne Hælendum Criste.

[1] C, *wanting;* B, þa astag.
[2] C, mid his discipulum *wanting*.
[3] B, be.
[4] C, þæs scipes *wanting*.
[5] B, Hælend Crist.
[6] C, for þon þe (*for* þæt).
[7] B, hreonesse.
[8] B, eorþan.
[9] C, *wanting*.
[10] C, eart sended.
[11] B, hryrfest.
[12] B, min.
[13] B, willaþ ge astigan on eorðan.
[14] C, hwær.
[15] B, halgan Andrea *wanting*.
[16] B, sprec.
[17] B, þætte sy geblissad.
[18] C, hiere.
[19] B, syn ofergytende.
[20] B, swiþe hreonesse ðære sæwe.
[21] B, cegdon.

And hē þā ārās and bebēad þām winde þæt hē gestilde: ðā[1] wæs geworden mycel smyltnes on þǣre sǣ. And hī hine[2] ondrēdon ealle þā þe his weorc gesāwon. Nū þonne, mīne[3] bearn, ne ondrēdaþ gē ēow, for þon þe ūre God ūs ne forlǣteð.'

And þus cweþende, sē hālga Andrēas sętte[4] his hēafod ofer ǣnne his discipula,[5] and hē onslēp.[6] Drihten Hǣlend[7] þā wiste for þon þe sē hālga Andrēas þā slēp, hē cwæþ tō his ęnglum, 'Genimað Andrēas and his discipulī, and āsęttað hīe beforan Marmadonia[8] ceastre; and mid þī þe gē hīe þǣr āsętton, hweorfað[9] eft tō mē.' And þā ęnglas dydon swā heom beboden wæs; and hē āstāh on heofonas.

Þā sē mergen[10] geworden wæs, þā sē hāliga Andrēas licgende wæs[11] beforan Marmadonia[8] ceastre, and his discipulōs þǣr slǣpende wǣron mid him; and hē hīe āweahte, and cwæð, 'Ārīsað gē,[2] mīne bearn, and ongitað Godes mildheortnesse sīo is nū mid ūs geworden. Wē witon[12] þæt ūre Drihten mid ūs wæs on þām scipe, and wē hine ne ongēaton; hē hine geēaðmēdde[13] swā stēorrēþra, and hē hine ætēowde swā man ūs tō costienne.[14]' Sē hālga Andrēas þā lōcode tō heofonum,[15] and hē cwæð, 'Mīn Drihten Hǣlend Crīst, ic wāt þæt þū ne eart feor fram þīnum þēowum, and ic þē behēold on þām scype, and ic wæs tō þē sprecende swā tō męn. Nū þonne, Drihten, ic þē bidde þæt þū mē þē onȳwe[16] on þisse stōwe.' Þā þis gecweden wæs, þā[17] Drihten him ætȳwde his onsȳne on

[1] C, and.
[2] C, *wanting.*
[3] B, min.
[4] B, asette.
[5] C, discipul.
[6] C, and slep.
[7] B, Hælende Crist.
[8] B, Mermedonia.
[9] C, hrowað.
[10] B, morgen.
[11] B, þa se haliga *to* wæs *wanting.*
[12] B, witon we.
[13] C, geead-.
[14] B, costiænne.
[15] B, on heofenas.
[16] B, æteowe.
[17] B, *wanting.*

fægeres cildes hīwe, and him tō cwæð, 'Andrēas, geseoh[1] mid þīnum discipulum.' Sē hālga Andrēas þā hine gebæd and cwæð, 'Forgif mē, mīn Drihten, þæt ic tō þē sprecende wæs swā tō męn; and[2] wēn is þæt ic gefirnode,[3] for þon þe[4] ic þē ne ongeat.' Drihten him þā tō cwæð, 'Andrēas, nǣnig wuht þū gefirnodest, ac for þon ic swā dyde, for þon þū swā cwǣde[5] þæt þū hit ne meahtes[6] on ðrīm[7] dagum þider gefēran[8]; for þon ic þē swā ætēowde,[9] for þon ic eom mihtig mid[4] worde[4] swā eall tō dōnne,[10] and ānra gehwilcum tō ætēowenne swā hwæt[4] swā mē līcað. Nū þonne ārīs, and gā[11] on þā ceastre tō Mathēum þīnum brēþer, and lǣt[12] þonne hine of þǣre ceastre, and ealle þā þe mid him syndon. Eno[13] ic þē gecȳþe, Andrēas, for þon þe manega tintrega hīe þē on bringað, and þīnne līchaman geond þisse ceastre lǫnan[14] hīe tōstęncaþ[15] swā þæt þīn blōd flōwð[16] ofer eorðan swā swā[17] wæter. Tō dēaþe hīe þē willaþ gelǣdan, ac hī ne magon; ac manega earfoðnessa hīe þē magon[18] on gebringan; ac þonne hwæþere ārefna[19] þū þā ealle, Andrēas, and ne dō þū after heora ungelēafulnesse. Gemune hū manega earfoðnesse[20] fram Iūdēum ic wæs þrōwiende, þā[2] hīe mē swungon, and hīe mē spǣtton[21] on mīne onsȳne; ac eall[22] ic hit āræfnede, þæt ic ēow ætēowe hwylce[23] gemete gē

[1] B, gefeoh.
[2] B, *wanting*.
[3] B, gefyrenode.
[4] C, *wanting*.
[5] B, ne gefyrenodest þu nan wuht, ah forðon ðu cwæde.
[6] B, mihte.
[7] C, iii.
[8] B, hider gefaran.
[9] C, æteowe.
[10] C, done.
[11] B, gang.
[12] B, alæde.
[13] C, Ana.
[14] B, lanan.
[15] B, tostenceað.
[16] B, flewþ.
[17] C, swa (*for* swa swa).
[18] C, ac manega *to* magon *wanting*.
[19] B, ah þonne hweþre aræfne
[20] B, Gemune *to* earfoðnesse *wanting*.
[21] B, spætlædon.
[22] B, minne ondwleotan ah eal.
[23] B, hwylcum.

sculon ārǽfnan.[1] Gehīere mē, Andrēas, and ārǽfna þās tintrego, for þon manige synt on þisse ceastre þā sculon gelēofan on mīnne naman.' Mid þī hē þis cwæð, Drihten Hǽlend Crīst, hē āstāh on heofonas.

Sē hāliga Andrēas þā in ēode on þā ceastre mid his discipulum; and nǽnig man hine ne mihte gesēon. Mid þī þe hīe cōmon tō þæs carcernes dyru, hīe þǽr gemētton seofon hyrdas standan. Sē hāliga Andrēas þā gebæd on his heortan, and raðe hīo wǽron dēade. Sē hālga Andrēas þā ēode tō þæs carcernes duru, and hē worhte Crīstes rōde tācen, and raþe þā dura wǽron ontȳnede, and hē in ēode on þæt carcern mid his discipulum, and hē geseah þone ēadigan Mathēus ǽnne *sittan*[2] singende. Sē ēadiga Mathēus þā and sē hāliga Andrēas hīe wǽron cyssende him betwēonon. Sē hālga Andrēas him tō cwæð, 'Hwæt is þæt, brōþor? Hū eart þū hēr gemēt? Nū þrȳ dagas tō lāfe syndon þæt hīe þē willaþ ācwęllan, and him tō męte gedōn.' Sē hālga Mathēus him andswarode, and hē cwæð, 'Brōþor Andrēas, ac ne gehȳrdest þū Drihten cweþende, "For þon þe ic ēow sęnde swā swā scēap on middum wulfum?" Þanon wæs geworden, mid þȳ þe hīe mē sęndon on þis carcern, ic bæd ūrne Drihten þæt hē hine ætēowde, and hraþe hē mē hine ætēowde, and hē mē tō cwæð, "Onbīd hēr xxvii daga, and æfter þon ic sęnde tō þē Andrēas þīnne brōðor, and hē þē ūt ālǽt of þissum carcerne and ealle þā [þe] mid þē syndon." Swā mē Drihten tō cwæþ, ic gesīo. Brōðor, hwæt sculon wē nū dōn?'

Sē hālga Andrēas þā and sē hālga Mathēus gebǽdon tō Drihtne, and æfter þon gebede sē hāliga Andrēas sętte his hand ofer þāra wera ēagan þe[3] þǽr on þǽm carcerne[4]

[1] *Here* B *ends.*
[2] C, sitton.
[3] C, þa,
[4] C, on lande; Zupitza.

wǽron, and gesihþe hīe onfēngon. And eft hē sętte his hand ofer hiora heortan, and heora *andgit*[1] him eft tō hwirfde. Sē hāliga Andrēas him tō cwæð, 'Gangað on þās niþeran dælas þisse ceastre, and gē þǽr gemētað mycel fīctrēow; sittað under him and etað of his wæstmum oð þæt ic ēow tō cyme.' Hī cwǽdon tō þām hālgan Andrēa, 'Cum nū mid ūs, for þon þe þū eart ūre wealdend, þȳ lǽs wēn is þæt hī ūs eft genimon and on þā wyrstan tintregu hīe ūs on gebringan.' Sē hāliga Andrēas him tō cwæð, 'Farað þider, for þon þe ēow nǽnig wiht ne dęrað nē ne swęnceþ.' And hraðe hīe þā ealle fērdon, swā him sē hālga Andrēas bebēad. And þǽr wǽron on þǽm carcerne twā hund and eahta and fēowertig wera, and nigon and fēowertig wīfa, ðā sē hāliga Andrēas þanon onsęnde. And þone ēadigan Mathēum hē gedyde gangan tō þām ēastdǽle mid his discipulum and āsętton[2] on þā dūne þǽr sē ēadiga Pētrus sē apostol wæs. And hē þǽr wunode mid him.

Sē hāliga Andrēas þā ūt ēode of þǽm carcerne, and hē ongan gangan ūt þurh midde þā ceastre, and hē cōm tō sumre stōwe, and hē þǽr geseah swer standan, and ofer þone swer ǽrne onlīcnesse. And hē gesæt be þām swere anbīdende hwæt him gelimpan scolde. Ðā unrihte męn þā ēodon þæt hīe þā męn ūt gelǽddon, and hīe tō męte gedōn. And hīe gemētton þæs carcernes duru opene, and þā seofon hyrdas dēade licgan. Mid þȳ þe hīe þæt gesāwon, hīe eft hwirfdon to hiora ealdormannum, and hīe cwǽdon, 'Þīn carcern open wē gemētton, and in gangende nǽnige[3] wē þǽr gemētton.' Mid þī þe hīe gehȳrdon þāra sācerda ealdormęn, hīe[4] cwǽdon him betwēonon, 'Hwæt

[1] C, andgeat.
[2] C, and se haliga Andreas and asetton.
[3] Eds.; C, mænige.
[4] C, and hie.

wile þis wesan? Wēn is þæt hwilc wundor in ēode on þæt carcern and þā hyrdas ācwælde, and sǫmnunga [ālȳsde þā] þe[1] þǣr betȳnede wæron.'

Æfter þiossum him ætēowde dēofol on cnihtes onlīcnysse, and him tō cwæð, 'Gehȳrað mē, and sēcað hēr sumne ælþēodigne man þæs nama is Andrēas, and ācwęllað hine. Hē þæt is sē þā gebundenan of þissum carcerne ūt ālædde, and hē is nū on þisse ceastre; gē hine nū witon; efstað, mīne bearn, and ācwęllað hine.' Sē hāliga Andrēas þā cwæð tō þām dēofle, '*Eno*[2] þū heardeste strǣl tō ǣghwilcre *unrihtnesse*,[3] þū þe simle fihtest wið manna cyn; mīn Drihten Hǣlend Crīst þē gehnǣde in hęlle.' Þæt dēofol, þā hē þis gehȳrde, hē him tō cwæð, 'Þīne stefne ic gehīere, ac ic ne wāt hwǣr þū eart.' Sē hāliga Andrēas him tō cwæð, 'For þon þe þū eart blind, þū ne gesihst ǣnigne of Godes þām hālgum.' Þæt dēofol þā cwæð tō þām folce, 'Behealdað ēow and gesēoð hine, for þon þe hē þæt is sē þe wið mē spræc.'

Đā burhlēode þā urnon, and hī betȳndon þǣre ceastre gatu, and hī sōhton *þone*[4] hālgan Andrēas þæt hīe hine genāmon. Drihten Hǣlend hine þā ætēowde þām hāligan Andrēa, and him tō cwæð, 'Andrēa ārīs, and gecȳð him þæt hīe ongieton mīn mægen on þē wesan.' Sē hāliga Andrēas þā ārās on þæs folces gesihþe, and hē cwæð, 'Ic eom sē Andrēas þe gē sēcaþ.' Þæt folc þā arn, and hīe hine genāmon, and cwǣdon, 'For þon þū ūs þus dydest, wē hit þē forgyldað.' And hīe þōhton hū hīe hine ācwęllan meahton.

Þā wæs sē dēofol in gangende, and cwæð tō þām folce, 'Gif ēow swā līcige, uton *sęndan*[5] rāp on his swȳran, and

[1] Goodwin, alysde þa þe; C, somnunga þy.
[2] C, Ana.
[3] C, -tesse.
[4] C, þæne.
[5] C, sendon.

hine tēon þurh þisse ceastre lanan, and þis uton wē dōn oþ þæt hē swelte. And mid þī þe hē dēad sīe, uton wē dælan his līchaman ūrum burhlēodum.' And þā eall þæt folc þæt gehīerde, hit him līcode, and hraðe hīe sęndon rāp on his swēoran, and hīe hine tugon geond þære ceastre lanan. Mid þī þe sē ēadiga Andrēas wæs togen, his līchama wæs *gemęnged*[1] mid þāre eorðan, swā þæt blōd flēow ofer eorðan swā wæter. Đā æfen geworden wæs, hī hine sęndon on þæt carcern, and hīe *gebundon*[2] his handa behindan, and hīe hine forlēton; and eall his lichama [wæs][3] gelȳsed. Swilce ōþre dæge þæt ilce hīe dydon.

Sē hāliga Andrēas þā wēop, and hē cwæð, 'Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, cum and geseoh þæt hīe mē dōð, þīnum þēowe; and eall ic hit āræfnie for þīnum gebode þe þū mē sealdest, and þū cwæde, "Ne dō æfter hiora ungelēafulnesse." Beheald, Drihten, and geseoh hū hīe mē dōð.' Mid þī hē þus cwæð, þæt dēofol cwæð tō þām folce, 'Swingað hine on his mūð, þæt hē þus ne sprece.' Đā geworden wæs þæt hīe hine eft betȳndon on þām carcerne.

Đæt dēofol þā genam mid him ōþre seofon dēoflo, þā þe [sē][3] hāliga Andrēas þanon āflīemde, and in gangende on þæt carcern hīe gestōdon on gesihþe þæs ēadigan Andrēas, and hine bismriende mid myclere bismre, and hīe cwædon, 'Hwæt is þæt þū hēr gemētest? Hwilc gefrēolseð þē nū of ūrum gewealde? Hwær is þīn gilp and þīn hiht?' Þæt dēofol þā cwæð tō þām ōðrum dēoflum, 'Mīne bearn, ācwęllað hine, for þon hē ūs gescęnde and ūre weorc.' Þā dēofla þā *blǣston*[4] hīe ofer þone hālgan Andrēas, and hīe gesāwon Crīstes rōde tācen on his

[1] C, -eð. [2] C, -en. [3] Goodwin. [4] C, -an.

onsīene; hī ne dorston hine genēalæcan, ac hraðe hīe on weg flugon. Þæt dēofol him tō cwæð, 'Mīne bearn, for hwon ne ācwealdon gē hine?' Hīe him andswarodon and hīe cwædon, 'Wē ne mihton, for þon þe Crīstes rōde *tācn*[1] on his onsīene wē gesāwon, and wē ūs ondrēdon. Wē witon for þon þe hē ær on þæs earfoðnesse cōm, hē ūre wæs wealdend. Gif þū mæge, ācwęl hine; wē þē on þissum ne hērsumiað, þȳ læs wēn sīe þæt hine God gefrēolsige and ūs sęnde on wyrsan tintrego.' Sē hāliga Andrēas him tō cwæð, 'Þēah þe gē mē ācwęllan, ne dō ic ēowerne willan, ac ic dō willan mīnes Drihtnes Hælendes Crīstes.' And þus hī gehērdon, and on weg flugon.

On mergen þā geworden wæs eft hīe tugon þone hālgan Andrēas, and hē cīgde mid mycle wōpe tō Drihtne, and cwæð, 'Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, mē genihtsumiað[2] þās tintrega, for þon ic eom getēorod. Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, āne tīd on rōde þū þrōwodest, and þū cwæde, "Fæder, for hwon forlēte þū mē?" Nū iii dagas syndon syððan ic wæs getogen þurh þisse ceastre lanum. Þū wāst, Drihten, þā męnniscan tȳddernysse; hāt onfōn mīnne gāst. Hwær syndon þīne word, Drihten, on þām þū ūs gestrangodest, and þū cwæde, "Gif gē mē gehȳrað, and gē mē bēoð fylgende, ne ān loc of ēowrum hēafde forwyrð." Beheald, Drihten, and geseoh for þī mīn līchama[3] and loccas mīnes hēafdes mid þisse eorðan synd gemęngde. *One*[4] iii dagas syndon syððan ic wæs getogen to þæm wyrstan tintregum, and þū mē ne ætēowdest. Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, gestranga mīne heortan.' Ðus gebiddende þām hālgan Andrēa Drihtnes stefn wæs geworden on Ebrēisc, cweþende, 'Mīn Andrēas, heofon

[1] C, tanc.
[2] C, -aȝ (*for* -iaȝ); Eds.
[3] C, geseoh for þinum lichaman; Goodwin, geseoh for þon min lichama; Morris.
[4] C, Ane.

and eorðe mæg gewītan; mīn word nāfre ne gewītaþ. Beheald æfter þē, and geseoh þīnne līchaman and loccas þīnes hēafdes, hwæt hīe syndon gewordene.' Sē hāliga Andrēas þā lōciende hē geseah geblōwen trēow wæstm berende; and hē cwæð, 'Nū ic wāt, Drihten, for þon þæt þū ne forlēte mē.'

On æfenne þā geworden hīe hine betȳndon on þām carcerne, and hīo cwædon him betwȳnum, 'For þon þe þisse nihte hē swelt.' Him ætēowde Drihten Hælend Crīst on þæm carcerne, and hē āþęnede his hand and genam, and hē cwæð, 'Andrēas, ārīs.' Mid þī þe hē þæt gehȳrde, hraþe hē þā ārās gesund, and hē hine gebæd, and hē cwæð, 'Þancas ic þē dō, mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst.' Sē hāliga Andrēas þā lōciende, hē geseah on middum þæm carcerne swer standan, and ofer þone swer stænenne anlīcnesse. And hē āþęnede his handa and hiere tō cwæð, 'Ondrǣd þē Drihten and his rōde *tācn*,[1] beforan þæm forhtigað heofon and eorþe. Nū þonne, anlīcnes, dō þæt ic bidde on naman mīnes Drihtnes Hælendes Crīstes; *sęnd*[2] mycel wæter þurh þīnne mūþ, swā þæt sīen gewęmmede ealle þā on þisse ceastre syndon.' Mid þī hē þus cwæð, sē ēadiga Andrēas, hraþe sīo stænene[3] onlīcnes sęndde mycel wæter þurh *hiere*[4] mūþ swā sealt, and *hit*[5] æt manna līchaman, and hit ācwealde heora bearn and hyra nȳtenu. And hīe ealle woldon flēon of þære ceastre. Sē hāliga Andrēas þā cwæð, 'Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, ne forlæt mē, ac sęnd mē þīnne ęngel of heofonum on fȳrenum wolcne, þæt *hē*[6] embgange ealle þās ceastre þæt [męn hīe] ne magen genēosian for þæm fȳre.' And þus cweþende, fȳren *wolcen*[7] āstāh of heofonum, and hit

[1] C, tanc. [2] C, sænd. [3] C, stefne; Goodwin.
[4] C, heore. [5] C, hie. [6] C, þa. [7] C, wolc.

ymbsealde ealla þā ceastre. Mid þȳ þæt ongeat sē ēadiga Andrēas, hē blētsode Drihten. Þæt wæter wēox oþ mannes swūran, and swīþe hit æt hyra līchaman. And hīe ealle cīgdon and cwædon, 'Wā ūs, for þon þe þās ealle ūþ cōmon for þissum ælþēodigum þe wē on þissum carcerne betȳned habbað. Hwæt bēo wē dōnde?' Sume hīe cwædon, 'Gif ēow swālīce þūhte, utan gangan on þissum carcerne and hine ūt forlætan, þȳ læs wēn sie þæt wē yfele forweorþon; and uton wē ealle cīgean and cweþan for þon þe wē gelēofað on Drihten þyses ælþēodigan mannes; þonne āfyrreþ hē þās earfoðnesse fram ūs.'

Mid þī sē ēadiga Andrēas ongeat þæt hīe tō Drihtene wæron gehwerfede, hē cwæð tō þære stænenan anlīcnesse, 'Āra nū þurh mægen ūres Drihtenes, and mā wæter of þīnum mūþe þū ne sęnd.' And þā gecweden, þæt wæter oflan, and mā of *hiere*[1] mūþe hit ne ēode. Sē hālga Andrēas þā ūt ēode of þām carcerne, and þæt selfe wæter þegnunge gearwode beforan his fōtum. And þā [þe] þær tō lāfe wæron, hīe cōmon tō þæs carcernes duru, and hie cwædon, 'Gemiltsa ūs, God, and ne dō ūs swā swā wē dydon on þisne ælþēodigan.' Sē hāliga Andrēas þā gebæd on þæs folces gesihþe, and sēo eorþe hīe ontȳnde, and hio forswealh þæt wæter mid þām mannum. Þā weras þe[2] þæt gesāwon, hīe him swīþe ondrædon, and hīe cwædon, 'Wā ūs, for þon þe þēs dēað fram Gode is, and hē ūs wile ācwęllan for þissum earfoðnessum þe wē þissum mannan dydon. Sōðlīce fram Gode hē is sęnd, and hē is Godes þēowa.' Sē hālga Andrēas him tō cwæð, 'Mīne bearn, ne ondrædaþ gē ēow, for þon þe þās þe on þīs wætere syndon, eft hīe libbað. Ac þis is for ðon þus geworden þæt gē gelēofon on mīnum Drihtne Hælendum Crīste.'

[1] C, heora. [2] C, þa.

Sē hāliga Andrēas þā gebæd tō Drihtne, and cwæð, 'Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, sęnd þīnne þone Hālgan Gāst þæt [hē] āwęcce ealle þā þe on þisse wætere syndon, þæt hīe gelīefon on þīnne naman.' Drihten þā hēt ealle ārīsan þe on þām wætere wæron. And æfter þissum sē hāliga Andrēas hēt cyrican getimbrian on þære stōwe þær sē swer stōd. And hē him sealde bebodu Drihtnes Hælendes[1] Crīstes, [and hē cwæð,] 'And lufiað hine for þon mycel is his mægen.' And ænne of heora aldormannum tō bisceope hē him gesętte, and hē hī gefullode, and cwæð, 'Nū þonne ic eom gearo þæt ic gange tō mīnum discipulum.' Hīe ealle hine bædon and hīe cwædon, 'Medmycel fæc nū gȳt wuna mid ūs, þæt þū ūs *gedēfran*[2] gedō, for þon þe wē nīwe syndon tō þissum gelēafan gedōn.' Sē hālga Andrēas hīe þā nolde gehīeran, ac hē hīe grētte and hīe swā forlēt. Him fylgede mycel manigo þæs folces wēpende and hrȳmende.

And þā āscān lēoht ofer heora hēafod, mid þī sē hālga Andrēas þanon wæs farende. Him ætīwde Drihten Hælend Crīst on þām wege on ansīne fægeres cildes, and him tō cwæð, 'Andrēas, for hwan gǣst þū swā būton wæstme þīnes gewinnes, and þū forlēte þā þe þē bædon, and þū nære *miltsiende*[3] ofer heora cild þā þe þē wæron fyliende and wēpende? Þāra cirm and wōp tō mē āstāh on heofonas. Nū þonne hwyrf eft on þā ceastre, and bēo þær seofon dagas, oþ þæt þū gestrangie heora mōd on mīnne gelēafan. Gang þonne tō þære ceastre mid þīnum discipulum, and gē[4] on mīnne gelēafan gelēofan.' Mid þī hē þis cwæð, Drihten Hælend Crīst, hē āstāh on heofonas.

[1] C, -dest; Eds.
[2] C, gedefra.
[3] C, miltsiend.
[4] Goodwin, þa þe (*for* gē).

Sē ēadiga Andrēas þā wæs eft hwyrfende on Marmadonia ceastre, and hē cwæð, 'Ic þē blētsige, mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, þū þe gehwyrfest ealle sāula, for þon þū mē ne forlēte ūt gangan mid mīnre hātheortan of þisse ceastre.' Hīo wæron gefēonde mycle gefēan; and hē þær wunode mid him seofon dagas, lærende and strangende hira heortan on gelēafan ūres Drihtnes Hælendes Crīstes. Mid þī þe þā wæron gefyllede seofon dagas, swā swā him Drihten bebēad, hē fērde of [Mar][1]madonia ceastre efstende tō his discipulum. And eall þæt folc hine lǣdde mid gefēan, and hīe cwædon, 'Ān is Drihten God, se is Hælend Crīst, and sē Hālga Gāst, þām is wuldor and geweald on þære Hālgan Þrȳnnysse þurh ealra worulda woruld sōðlīce ā būtan ende.' Amen.

[1] C, *erasure.*

XIX.

THE HARROWING OF HELL.

[From the Anglo-Saxon version of the apocryphal Gospel of Nicodemus. The text follows the Camb. Univ. Lib. MS. Ii. 2. 11 (MS. A of the Gospels); selected variants from MS. Cotton Vitellius A. xv. (C, the Bēowulf MS.) are given.]

Karīnus and Leuticus þus hyt āwryton and þus cwǣdon, 'Efne[1] þā wē wǣron myd eallum ūrum fæderum on þǣre hęllīcan dēopnysse, þǣr becōm sēo beorhtnys on þǣre þēostra dymnysse þæt wē ealle geondlȳhte[2] and geblyssigende wǣron. Þǣr[3] wæs fǣringa geworden on ansȳne swylce þǣr gylden sunna onǣled wǣre and ofer ūs ealle geondlȳhte,[2] and Sātanas þā and eall þæt rēðe werod wǣron āfyrhte, and þus cwǣdon, "Hwæt ys þys lēoht þæt hēr ofer ūs swā fǣrlīce scȳneð?" Þā wæs sōna eall þæt męnnisce cynn geblyssigende, ūre fæder Ādām myd eallum hēahfæderum and myd eallum wȳtegum for þǣre myclan beorhtnysse, and hig þus cwǣdon, "Þys lēoht ys Ealdor þæs ēcan lēohtes, eall swā ūs Dryhten behēt þæt hē ūs þæt ēce lēoht onsęndan wolde." Þā clypode Ȳsaias sē wȳtega and cwæð, "Þys ys þæt fæderlīce lēoht, and hyt ys Godes sunu, eall swā ic foresǣde þā ic on eorðan wæs, þā[4] ic cwæð and forewītegode þæt ðæt Zabulōn and þæt land Neptalīm wyð þā ēa Iordānen and þæt folc þæt on þām þȳstrum sæt sceoldon mǣre lēoht gesēon; and þā ðe on dymmum rȳce wunedon, ic wītegode þæt hig lēoht

[1] C, Soðlice (*for* Efne).
[2] A, eond-.
[3] C, Ða (*for* Þær).
[4] C, þa þa.

sceoldon onfōn. And nū hyt ys tōcumen, and ūs onlȳht þā ðe gefyrn on dēaðes dymnysse sǣton. Ac uton ealle geblyssian þæs lēohtes." Sē wȳtega þā Symeōn, heom eallum geblyssigendum, heom tō cwæð, "Wuldriað þone Drihten Crȳst,[1] Godes sunu, þone þe ic bær on mȳnum earmum intō þām temple; and ic þā ðus cwæð, 'Ðū eart[2] lēoht and frōfer[3] eallum þēodum, and þū eart[2] wuldor and wurþmynt eallum Ysrahēla folce.'" Symeōne þā þus gesprecenum,[4] eall þæt werod þǣra hālgena þā wearð swȳðe geblyssigende. And æfter þām þǣr cōm swylce þunres slęge, and ealle þā hālgan ongēan clypodon, and cwǣdon, "Hwæt eart[2] þū." Sēo stefen heom andswarode and cwæð, "Ic eom Iōhannes þæs hēhstan wītega, and ic eom cumen[5] tōforan hym þæt ic his wegas gegearwian[6] sceal, and geīcan þā hǣle[1] hys folces."

'Ādām þā wæs þys gehȳrende, and tō his suna cweðende sē wæs genęmned Seth, hē cwæþ, "Geręce þȳnum bearnum and þysum hēahfæderum ealle þā ðing þe ðū fram Mychaele þām hēahęngle gehȳrdest, þā ðā ic þē āsęnde tō neorxnawanges geate, þæt ðū[1] sceoldest Dryhten byddan þæt hē myd þē his ęngel āsęnde þæt hē þē ðone ele syllan sceolde of þām trēowe ðǣre myldheortnysse, þæt ðū myhtest mȳnne lȳchaman myd gesmyrian, þā ðā ic myd eallum untrum[7] wæs." Seth, Ādāmes sunu, wæs þā tō genēalǣcende þām hālgum hēahfæderum and þām wȳtegum, and wæs cweðende, "Efne þā ic wæs Dryhten byddende æt neorxnawanges geate, þā ætȳwde mē[1] Michael sē hēahęngel and mē tō cwæð, 'Ic eom āsęnd fram Dryhtne tō ðē, and ic eom gesętt ofer ealle mennisce līchaman. Nū sēcge ic þē Seth, ne þearft þū swincan

[1] C, *wanting.* [2] C, earð. [3] C, frofor. [4] C, gespecenum.
[5] C, comen. [6] C, gegearrian. [7] C, untrume.

byddende nē þȳne tēaras āgēotende þæt ðū þurfe biddan þone ele of þām trēowe þære myldheortnysse þæt þū Ādām þȳnne fæder myd smyrian mōte for his līchaman sāre, for þām ðe gȳt ne syndon gefyllede þā fīf þusend wyntra and þā fīf hund wyntra þe sceolon bēon āgāne ær hē gehæled wurðe; ac þonne cymð sē myldheortesta Crȳst, Godes sunu, and gelæt þȳnne fæder Ādām on neorxnawang tō þām trēowe þære myldheortnysse.'" Þā ðys wæron eall[1] gehȳrende ealle þā hēahfæderas and þā wȳtegan and ealle þā[2] hālgan þe þær on þām cwicsūsle wæron, hig wæron swȳðe geblyssigende and God wuldrigende.

'Hyt wæs swȳþe angrīslīc þā ðā Sātanas, þære hęlle ealdor and þæs dēaðes hęretoga, cwæð tō þære hęlle, "Gegearwa þē sylfe þæt ðū mæge Crȳst onfōn, sē hyne sylfne gewuldrod hæfð, and ys Godes sunu and ēac man, and ēac sē dēað ys hyne ondrædende — 'and mȳn sāwl ys swā unrōt þæt mē þincð þæt ic ālybban ne mæg' —. For þig hē ys mycel wyðerwynna, and yfel wyrcende ongēan mē and ēac ongēan þē; and fæla þe ic hæfde tō mē gewyld and tō ātogen, blynde and healte, gebȳgede and hrēoflan, ealle hē fram þē ātȳhð." Sēo hęll þā swīðe grymme and swȳðe ęgeslīce andswarode þā[3] Sātanase, þām ealdan dēofle, and cwæð, "Hwæt ys sē ðe ys[4] swā strang and swā myhtig, gif hē man ys, þæt hē ne sig þone dēað ondrædende þe wyt gefyrn beclȳsed hæfdon? For þām ealle þā ðe on eorðan anweald hæfdon,[5] þū hig myd þȳnre myhte tō mē getuge,[6] and ic hig[1] fæste gehēold; and gif þū swā myhtig eart[7] swā þū ær wære, hwæt ys sē man and sē Hælend þe ne sig þone dēað and

[1] C, *wanting.* [2] A, þe. [3] C, ðam (*for* þa).
[4] C, þe þe sy. [5] C, ealle ðe onweald on eorðan hafedon.
[6] C, getogen. [7] C, earð.

þȳne myhte ondrædende? Ac tō sōðon[1] ic wāt, gif hē on męnniscnysse swā myhtig ys þæt hē nāþer nē unc nē ðone dēað ne ondrǣt, þæt ic wāt þæt swā myhtig hē ys on godcundnysse þæt hym ne mæg nān þyng wyðstandan. And ic wāt yif sē dēað hyne ondrǣt, þonne gefēhð hē þē, and þē byþ ǣfre wā tō ēcere worulde." Sātanas þā, þæs cwycsūsles ealdor, þǣre hęlle andswarode and þus cwæð, "Hwæt twȳnað þē,[2] oððe hwæt ondrǣtst þū ðē þone Hælend tō onfōnne, mȳnne wyðerwynnan and ēac þȳnne? For þon ic hys costnode, and ic gedyde hym þæt eal þæt Iūdēisce folc þæt hig wǣron ongēan hyne myd yrre and myd andan āwęhte; and ic gedyde þæt hē[3] wæs myd spere gesticod; and ic gedyde þæt hym[3] man drincan męngde myd geallan[4] and myd ęcede; and ic gedyde þæt man hym trēowene rōde gegearwode and hyne þǣr on āhēng and hyne myd næglum gefæstnode; and nū æt nēxtan ic wylle hys dēað tō ðē gelǣdan, and hē sceal bēon underþēod ǣgðer ge mē ge þē." Sēo hęll þā swȳðe[3] angrȳsenlīce þus cwæð, "Wyte þæt ðū swā dō þæt hē ðā dēadan fram mē ne ātēo; for þām þe hēr[5] fæla syndon geornfulle fram mē, þæt hig on mē wunian noldon.[6] Ac ic wāt þæt hig fram mē ne gewȳtað þurh heora āgene myhte, būton hig sē ælmytiga God fram mē ātēo, sē ðe Lazarum[7] of mē genam, þone þe ic hēold dēadne fēower nyht fæste gebunden, and ic hyne eft cwycne āgeaf þurh hys bebodu." Þā andswarode Sātanas and cwæð, "Sē ylca hyt ys sē ðe Lazarum[7] of unc bām genam." Sēo hęll hym þā ðus tō cwæð, "Ēalā ic hālsige þē þurh þȳne mægenu and ēac þurh mȳne þæt ðū nǣfre ne geþafige þæt hē in on mē cume,[8] for þām þā ic gehȳrde þæt word hys

[1] C, soðan. [2] C, twinost ðu. [3] C, *wanting.*
[4] A, eallan. [5] A, *After* her, *erasure of about six letters.*
[6] C, nolden. [7] C, ladzarum. [8] C, inne on me come.

bebodes, ic wæs myd myclum ęge āfyrht,[1] and ealle mȳne ārlēasan þēnas wǣron samod myd mē gedręhte and gedrēfede, swā þæt wē ne myhton Lazarum gehealdan; ac hē wæs hyne āsceacende eal swā earn þonne hē myd hrædum[2] flyhte wyle forð āflēon, and hē swā wæs[3] fram ūs rǣsende, and sēo eorðe þe Lazarus dēadan līchaman hēold, hēo hyne cwycne āgeaf. And þæt ic nū wāt þæt sē man þe eall þæt gedyde þæt hē ys on Gode strang and myhtig, and gif þū hyne tō mē lǣdest, ealle þā þe hēr syndon on þysum wælhrēowan cwearterne beclȳsde and on þysum bęndum myd synnum gewryðene, ealle hē myd his[4] godcundnysse fram mē ātȳhð, and tō lȳfe gelǣt."

'Ac amang þām þe hig þus sprǣcon,[5] þǣr wæs stefen and gāstlīc hrēam swā hlūd swā[6] þunres slęge, and wæs þus cweðende, "*Tollite portas principes vestras & eleuamini porte eternales & introibit rex glorie*"; þæt byð on Ęnglisc, "Gē ealdras tōnymað þā gatu, and ūp āhębbað þā ēcan gatu þæt mæge in gān sē Cyng þæs ēcan wuldres." Ac þā sēo hęll þæt gehȳrde, þā cwæð hēo tō þām ealdre Sātane, "Gewȳt raðe fram mē and far ūt of mȳnre onwununge, and gif þū swā myhtig eart[7] swā þū ǣr ymbe sprǣce, þonne wyn þū nū ongēan þone wuldres Cyning; and gewurðe þē and hym." And sēo hęll þā Sātan[8] of hys setlum ūt ādrāf, and cwæð tō þām ārlēasum þēnum, "Belūcað þā wælhrēowan and þā ǣrenan gatu, and tō foran on scēotað þā ȳsenan scyttelsas, and heom stranglīce wiþstandað, and þā hæftinga[9] gehealdað þæt wē ne bēon gehæfte." Þā þæt gehȳrde sēo mænigeo þǣra hālgena þe ðǣr ynne wǣron, hig clypedon ealle ānre stefne and cwǣdon tō þǣre hęlle, "Geopena þȳne gatu þæt mæge

[1] C, afirht.
[2] C, hreðum.
[3] C, wæs swa.
[4] A, þys (*for* his).
[5] C, specon.
[6] C, swilce (*for* swa).
[7] C, earð.
[8] C, satanas.
[9] C, hæftinge.

in gān sē Cyning þæs ēcan wuldres." Þā cwæð Dāuid þā gȳt, "Ne forewītegode ic ēow, þā ðā ic on eorþan lyfigende wæs,[1] 'Andettað Dryhtne hys myldheortnysse, for þām ðe hē hys wundra wyle manna bearnum gecȳþan, and þā ærenan gatu and þā ȳsenan scyttelas tōbrecan,[2] and hē wyle genyman hig[3] of þām wege heora unryhtwȳsnysse?'" Æfter þām þā cwæð sē wȳtega Īsaias tō eallum þām hālgum þe ðǣr wǣron, "And ne foresǣde ic ēow, þā ðā ic on eorðan lyfigende wæs, þæt dēade męn ārȳsan sceoldon,[4] and mænige[5] byrgena geopenod weorðan, and ðā sceoldon geblyssian þe on eorðan wǣron, for ðām þe hym fram Dryhtne hǣl sceolde cuman?" Þā ealle þā hālgan þys wǣron gehȳrende fram þām wȳtegan Īsaiam,[6] hig wǣron cweðende tō þǣre hęlle, "Geopena þȳne gatu; nū þū scealt bēon untrum and unmyhtig, and myd eallum oferswȳþed." Heom þā ðus gesprecenum,[7] þǣr wæs geworden sēo mycele stefen swylce þunres slęge, and þus cwæð, "Gē ealdras tōnimað ēowre gatu and ūp āhębbað þā ēcan gatu þæt mæge in gān sē Cyning þæs ēcan wuldres." Ac sēo hęll þā þæt gehȳrde[8] þæt hyt wæs tūwa swā geclypod,[9] þā clypode hēo ongēan and þus cwæð, "Hwæt ys sē Cyning þe sig wuldres Cyning?" Dāuid hyre andswarode þā and cwæð, "Þās word ic oncnāwe, and ēac ic þās word gegyddode, þā ðā ic on eorðan wæs, and ic hyt gecwæð þæt sē sylfa Drihten wolde of heofenum on eorðan besēon, and þǣr gehȳran þā gēomrunge his gebundenra þēowa. Ac nū þū fūluste and þū fūl stincendiste hęll, geopena þȳne gatu þæt mæge in gān þæs ēcan wuldres Cyning."

[1] C, wæs lyfigende, ða ða ic sæde.
[2] A, -on.
[3] C, hyg geniman.
[4] C, sceolden.
[5] C, manega.
[6] A, esaian.
[7] C, gespecenum.
[8] C, Ac þa seo þæt gehyrde.
[9] A, geclypode.

'Dāuide þā þus gesprecenum,[1] þær tō becōm sē wuldorfulla Cyning on mannes gelȳcnysse, þæt wæs ūre heofenlīca Dryhten, and þær þā ēcan þȳstro ealle geondlȳhte, and þær þā synbęndas[2] hē ealle tōbræc, and hē ūre ealdfæderas ealle genēosode þær þær hig on[3] þām þȳstrum ær lange wunigende wæron.[4] Ac sēo hęll and sē dēað and heora ārlēasan þēnunga, þā ðā hig þæt gesāwon and gehȳrdon, wæron āforhtode myd heora wælhrēowum þēnum, for þām ðe hig on heora āgenum rīce swā mycele beorhtnysse þæs lēohtes gesāwon, and hig[4] færinga Crȳst gesāwon on þām setle syttan þe hē hym sylfum geāhnod hæfde; and hig wæron clypigende and þus cweðende, "Wē syndon fram þē oferswȳðde, ac wē ācsiað[5] þē, hwæt eart þū, þū ðe būtan ælcon geflȳte and būtan ælcere gewęmminge myd þȳnum mægenþrymme hæfst ūre myhte genyðerod? Oððe hwæt eart þū swā mycel and ēac swā lȳtel, and swā nyðerlīc and eft ūp swā[6] hēah, and swā wunderlīc on ānes mannes hȳwe ūs tō oferdrȳfenne[7]? Hwæt! ne eart[8] þū sē ðe[9] lēge[10] dēad on byrgene, and eart lyfigende hyder tō ūs cumen,[11] and on þȳnum dēaðe ealle eorðan gesceafta and ealle tungla syndon āstyrode, and þū eart frēoh geworden betwȳnan eallum ōðrum dēadum and ealle ūre ēoredu þū hæfst swīðe gedrēfed? And hwæt eart þū þe[12] hæfst þæt lēoht hyder geondsęnd,[13] and myd þȳnre godcundan myhte and beorhtnysse hæfst āblęnd þā synfullan þȳstro, and ēac gelȳce ealle þās ēoredu þyssa dēofla syndon swȳðe āfyrhte?" And hig[4] wæron

[1] C, gespecenum.
[2] C, sinn-.
[3] C, hig wæron on.
[4] C, *wanting*.
[5] C, halsiað (*for* acsiað).
[6] C, swa up.
[7] C, winnanne (*for* -dryfenne).
[8] C, Hwæt ne eart *wanting*.
[9] C, se ðe *wanting*.
[10] C, lage.
[11] C, gefaren (*for* cumen).
[12] C, ðu þu ðe.
[13] A, eond-.

þā ealle þā dēoflu clypigende ānre stefne, "Hwanon eart þū, lā Hælend, swā strang man, and swā beorht on mægenþrymme būtan ælcon wǫmme, and swā clæne fram ælcon leahtre? Eall eorðan myddaneard ūs wæs symble underþēod oð nū. And eornostlīce wē āhsiað þē, hwæt eart þū, þū ðe swā unforht ūs tō eart cumen, and þār tō ēacan ūs wylt fram ātēon ealle þā ðe wē gefyrn on bęndum hēoldon? Hwæðer hyt wēn sig þæt ðū sig sē ylca Hælend þe Sātan[1] ūre ealdor ymbe spæc, and sæde þæt ðurh þȳnne dēað hē wolde geweald habban ealles myddaneardes."

'Ac sē wuldorfæsta Cyning, and ūre heofenlīca Hlāford þā nolde þāra dēofla gemaðeles nā māre habban, ac hē þone dēoflīcan dēað feor nyðer ātræd[2]; and hē Sātan[1] gegrāp and hyne fæste geband, and hyne þære hęlle sealde on angeweald.[3] Ac hēo hyne þā underfēng eall swā hyre fram ūre heofenlīcan Hlāforde gehāten wæs. Þā cwæð sēo hęll tō Sātane, "Lā ðū ealdor ealre forspyllednysse, and lā ðū ord and fruma ealra yfela, and lā ðū fæder ealra flȳmena, and lā þū þe ealdor wære *ealles*[4] dēaðes, and lā ordfruma ealre mōdignysse, for hwig gedyrstlǣhtest þū þē þæt ðū þæt geþanc on þæt Iūdēisce folc āsęndest þæt hig þysne Hælend āhēngon, and þū hym nǣnne gylt on ne oncnēowe? And þū nū þurh þæt trȳw[5] and þurh þā rōde hæfst ealle þȳne blysse forspylled, and þurh þæt þe ðū þȳsne wuldres Cyning āhēnge, þū dydest wyðerwerdlīce ongēan þē[6] and ēac ongēan mē; and oncnāw nū hū fæla ēce tyntrega[7] and þā ungeęndodan sūslo þū byst prōwigende on mȳnre ēcan gehealtsumnysse." Ac þā ðā sē wuldres Cyning þæt gehȳrde hū sēo hęll wyð

[1] C, Satanas. [2] A, atred. [3] C, anweald. [4] A, ealle.
[5] C, treow. [6] C, ægðer ongean. [7] C, tyntregan.

þone rēðan Sātan spræc,[1] hē cwæð tō þǣre hęlle, "Bēo Sātan on þȳnum anwealde, and gyt būtū on ēcum forwyrde, and þæt bēo ǣfre tō ēcere worulde, on þǣre stōwe þe gē Ādām and þǣra wītegena bearn ǣr lange on geheoldon."

'And sē wuldorfulla Dryhten þā his swȳðran hand āðęnede, and cwæð, "Ealle gē mȳne hālgan, gē þe mȳne gelȳcnysse habbað, cumað tō mē; and gē þe þurh þæs trēowes blēda[2] genyðerude wǣron, gē sēoð nū þæt gē sceolon þurh þæt trēow mȳnre rōde, þe ic on āhangen wæs, oferswȳðan þone dēað and ēac þone dēofol." Hyt wæs þā swȳðe raðe þæt ealle þā hālgan wǣron genēalēcende tō þæs Hǣlendes handa[3]; and sē Hǣlend þā Ādām be þǣre riht hand genam and hym tō cwæð, "Syb sig myd þē, Ādām, and myd eallum þīnum bearnum." Ādām wæs þā nyðer āfeallende and þæs Hǣlendes cnēow cyssende, and myd *tēargēotendre*[4] hālsunge and myd mycelre stefne þus cwæð, "Ic hęrige þē heofena Hlāford þæt ðū mē of þysse cwycsūsle onfōn woldest." And sē Hǣlend þā his hand āðęnede and rōdetācen ofer Ādām geworhte and ofer ealle his hālgan; and hē Ādām be þǣre swȳðran handa[3] fram hęlle getēh, and ealle þā hālgan heom æfter fyligdon. Ac sē hālga Dāuid þā ðus clypode myd stranglīcre stefne and cwæð, "Singað Dryhtne nȳwne lofsang, for þām ðe Dryhten hæfð wundra[5] eallum þēodum geswutelod, and hē hæfð hys hǣle cūðe[6] gedōn tōforan ealre þēode[7] gesyhðe, and his ryhtwȳsnysse onwrigen." Ealle þā hālgan hym þā andswaredon and cwǣdon, "Þæs sig Dryhtne mǣrð, and eallum hys hālgum wuldor. Amen. Alleluia."

[1] C, spæc. [2] C, blæda. [3] C, handan.
[4] A, teargotendre; C, tearum geotendre. [5] C, hys wundra.
[6] A, huðe (*for* cuðe). [7] C, ealra ðeoda.

'Sē hālga Dryhten wæs þā Ādāmes hand healdende and hig Michaele þām hēahęngle syllende, and hym sylf wæs on heofenas farende, and ealle þā hālgan wēron þā Mychaele þām hēahęngle æfterfyligende; and hē hig ealle in gelǣdde on neorxenawang myd wuldorfulre blysse. Ac þā hig inweard fōron, þā gemȳtton hig twēgen ealde weras, and ealle þā hālgan hig sōna ācsedon and heom þus tō cwǣdon, "Hwæt syndon gē þe on[1] hęlle myd ūs nǣron, and gē nū gȳt dēade nǣron,[2] and ēower lȳchaman swā þēah on neorxnawange tōgædere syndon?" Sē ōðer hym þā andswarode and cwæþ, "Ic eom Enoch, and ic þurh Dryhtnes word wæs hyder ālǣdd, and þys ys Helīas[3] Thesbyten þe myd mē ys; sē wæs on fȳrenum cræte hyder gefęrod, and wyt gȳt dēaðes ne onbyrigdon; ac wyt sceolon myd godcundum tācnum and myd forebēacnum Antecrȳstes geanbȳdian and ongēan hyne winnan[4]; and wyt sceolon on Hierusalēm fram hym bēon ofslagene, and hē ēac fram ūs; ac wyt sceolon bynnan fēorðan healfes dæges fæce bēon eft geedcwycode, and þurh genypu ūp onhafene.[5]"

'Ac onmang[6] þām ðe Enoch and Elīas þus sprǣcon,[7] heom þǣr tō becōm sum wer þe wæs earmlīces hȳwes and wæs berende ānre rōde tācen on uppan hys ęxlum; ac þā hālgan hyne þā sōna gesāwon, and hym tō cwǣdon, "Hwæt eart þū þe ðȳn ansȳn ys swylce ānes sceaðan, and hwæt ys þæt tācen þe ðū on uppan þīnum ęxlum byrst?" Hē hym andswarode and cwæð, "Sōð gē sęcgað þæt ic sceaða wæs and ealle yfelu on eorðan wyrcende, ac þā Iūdēas mē wyð þone Hǣlend āhēngon, and ic þā geseah ealle þā ðing þe be þām Hǣlende on þǣre

[1] C, ge ge þe on.
[2] C, and ge nu gyt deade næron *wanting*.
[3] C, elias.
[4] A, rynnan (*for* winnan).
[5] C, onhefene.
[6] C, amang.
[7] C, specon.

rōde gedōne wǣron, and ic þā sōna gelȳfde þæt hē wæs ealra gesceafta Scyppend and sē ælmyhtiga Cyning; and ic hyne þā georne bæd and þus cwæð, 'Ēalā Dryhten, gemun þū mȳn þonne þū on þȳn rȳce cymest.' And hē wæs mȳne bēne sōna onfōnde, and hē mē tō cwæð, 'Tō sōðon[1] ic þē sęcge, tō dæg þū byst myd mē on neorxnawange'; and hē mē þysse rōde tācen sealde, and cwæð, 'Gā on neorxnawange myd þysum tācne, and gif sē ęngel þe ys hyrde tō neorxnawanges geate ðē inganges forwyrne, ætȳw hym þysse rōde tācen, and sęge tō hym, þæt sē *Hǣlend*[2] Crȳst, Godes sunu, þe nū wæs anhangen, þē þyder āsęnde.' And ic þā ðām ęngle þe ðǣr hyrde wæs eall hym swā āsǣde, and hē mē sōna in gelǣdde on þā swȳðran healfe neorxnawanges geates, and hē mē geanbȳdian[3] hēt, and mē tō cwæð, 'Geanbȳda[4] hēr oð þæt in gā eall męnnisc cynn, sē[5] fæder Ādām myd eallum his bearnum and myd eallum hālgum þe myd hym wǣron on þǣre hęlle.'" Ac ðā ealle þa[6] hēahfæderas and þā wȳtegan, þā hig gehȳrdon ealle þæs sceaþan word, þā cwǣdon hig ealle ānre stefne, "Sig geblētsod sē ælmyhtiga Drihten, and sē ēca Fæder sē ðe swylce forgifenysse þīnum synnum sealde, and myd swylcere gife þē tō neorxnawange gelǣdde." Hē andswarode and cwæð, "Amen."'

Dys syndon þā godcundan and þā hālgan gerȳnu þe ðā twēgen wȳtegan Carīnus and Leuticus tō sōðon[1] gesāwon and gehȳrdon, eall swā ic ǣr hēr beforan sǣde þæt hig on þysne dæg myd þām Hǣlende of dēaðe āryson, eall swā hig sē Hǣlend of dēaðe āwęhte. And þā eall þys gewryten and gefylled hæfdon, hig ūp āryson and þā cartan þe hig gewryten hæfdon þām ealdrum āgēafon.

[1] C, soðan. [2] A, hælenda; C, helend. [3] C, geandbidian.
[4] C, geandbida. [5] A, þe se; C, þe. [6] A, *wanting*.

Carīnus his cartan āgeaf Annan and Caiphan and Gamāliele; and gelīce Leuticus his cartan āgeaf[1] Nychodēme and Iōsēpe, and heom þus tō cwædon, 'Sybb sig myd ēow eallum fram þām sylfan Dryhtne Hælendum[2] Crȳste, and fram ūre ealra Hælende.' And Carīnus and Leuticus wæron þā færinga swā fægeres hȳwes swā sēo sunne þonne hēo[3] beorhtost scȳneð, and on þære beorhtnysse hyg of þām folce gewyton, swā þæt þæs folces nāwyht nyston hwæder hig fōron. Ac þā ealdras þā and þā mæsseprēostas[4] þā gewrytu rǣddon þe Carīnus and Leuticus gewryten hæfdon: þā wæs ǣgðer gelīce gewriten, þæt nāðer næs nē lǣsse nē māre þonne ōðer be ānum stafe, nē furðon be ānum prican. And þā þā gewrytu[5] gerǣdde wæron, eall þæt Iūdēisce folc[6] þā heom betwȳnan cwædon, 'Sōðe syndon ealle þās þyng þe hēr gewordene syndon; and ǣfre sig Dryhten geblētsod, ā worulda woruld, Amen.' And ælc þǣra Iūdēa wæs þā hām tō his āgenum farende myd mycelre ymbhȳdignysse, and myd mycelum ęge, and myd mycelre fyrhto, and heora brēost bēatende þæt hig myd þām bētan woldon[7] þæt hig wyð God āgylt hæfdon.

And Iōsēph and Nychodēmus wæron þā farende tō Pīlāte þām dēman and hym eall ātealdon be þām twām wȳtegum, Carīne and Leutice, and be þām gewriton and be ealre þære fare þe hym[8] ǣror bedȳglod wæs. Ac Pīlātus þā on hys dōmęrne hym sylf āwrāt ealle þā þyng þe be þām Hælende gedōn wæron, and hē syððan ān ārendgewryt āwrāt and tō Rōme āsęnde tō þām cyninge Claudiō; and hyt wæs þus āwryten, 'Sē Pontisca Pīlātus

[1] C, ageaf and on hand sealde.
[2] C, hælende.
[3] A, he.
[4] C, preostas.
[5] A, þa (*for* þa þa); C, gewriten.
[6] A, *wanting*.
[7] C, wolden.
[8] C, *wanting*.

grēt[1] hys cynehlāford Claudium; and ic cȳðe þē þæt hyt nū nȳwan gelamp þæt ðā Iūdēas þurh hyra andan and þurh hyra āgene genyðerunga þæt hig þone Hǣlend genamon, and ēac[2] hyne mē sealdon, and hyne swȳðe[3] wrēgdon, and hym fæla ongēan lugon, and sǣdon þæt hē drȳ wǣre, and ēac þæt hē ǣlcne rǫstedæg[4] gewęmde, for þan ðe hig gesāwon þæt hē on rǫstedagum blynde męn gelȳhte, and hrēoflan geclǣnsode, and dēofolsēocnyssa fram mannum āflȳmde, and dēade āwęhte, and fæla ōðra wundra hē worhte. And ic heom gelȳfde swā swā ic nā ne sceolde, and ic hyne swingan hēt and hyne heom syððan tō heora āgenum dōme āgeaf; and hig hyne syððan on trēowenre rōde āhēngon, and hē[3] þǣr on *dēað*[5] wes; and eft syððan hē bebyrged wæs, hig þǣr tō his byrgene gesętton ·iiii· and fēowertig cęmpena þe þone līchaman healdan sceoldon; ac hē on þām þryddan dæge of dēaðe ārās, and þā hyrdas hyt eall āsǣdon, and hyt forhelan ne myhton. Ac þā Iūdēas þā hig þæt gehȳrdon, hig þām hyrdon feoh gēafon: and hig þæt sęcgan sceoldon þæt his cnyhtas cōmon and þone lȳchaman forstǣlon. And þā hyrdas þā þæt feoh fōngon,[6] and hig swā þēah ⁊ ā sōþfæstnysse þe ðǣr geworden wæs forsuwian ne myhton. Nū lēof cyning ic þē ēac lǣre for þig þæt ðū nǣfre þǣra Iūdēa lēasunga ne gelȳfe. Sig Dryhtne lof, and dēoflum sorh, ā tō worulde. Amen.'

[1] C, gret wel.
[2] C, eac hyg.
[3] C, *wanting*.
[4] C, restne dæg.
[5] A, dead.
[6] C, onfengon.

PART IV.

XX.

CÆDMON'S GENESIS.

The Offering of Isaac.

[From the Genesis attributed to Cædmon, preserved in MS. Junius XI of the Bodleian Library.]

Þā þæs rinces sē rīca ongan [2845]
Cyning costigan, cunnode georne
hwilc þæs æðelinges ęllen wǣre,
stīðum wordum spræc him stefne tō:
'Gewīt þū ofestlīce, Abraham, fēran,
lāstas lęcgan, and þē lǣde mid [2850]
þīn āgen bearn; þū scealt Īsaac mē
onsęcgan, sunu þīnne, sylf tō tībre!
Siððan þū gestīgest stēape dūne,
hriņcg þæs hēan landes, þe ic þē heonon getǣce,
ūp þīnum āgnum fōtum, þǣr þū scealt ād gegærwan, [2855]
bǣlfȳr bearne ðīnum, and blōtan sylf
sunu mid sweordes ęcge, and ðonne sweartan līge
lēofes līc forbærnan, and mē lāc bebēodan.'
Ne forsæt hē þȳ sīðe, ac sōna ongann
fȳsan tō fōre: him wæs Frēan[1] ęngla [2860]

[1] MS., frea; Thorpe.

word ondrysne, and his Waldend lēof.
Đā sē ēadga Abraham sīne
nihtręste ofgeaf: nālles Nęrgendes
hæse wiðhogode, ac hine sē hālga wer
gyrde grægan sweorde, cȳðde ðæt him gāsta Weardes [2865]
ęgesa on brēostum wunode. Ongan ðā his ęsolas bætan,
gamolferhð goldes brytta, heht hine geonge twēgen
męn mid sīðian; mæg wæs his āgen þridda,
and hē fēorða sylf. Þā hē fūs gewāt
frǫm his āgenum hofe Īsaac lædan, [2870]
bearn unweaxen, swā him bebēad Metod.
Efste ðā swīðe and ōnette
forð foldwege, swā him Frēa tæhte
wegas ofer wēsten, oð þæt wuldortorht
dæges þriddan ūp ofer dēop wæter [2875]
ord ārǣmde. Þā sē ēadega wer
geseah hlīfigan hēa dūne,
swā him sægde ǣr swegles Aldor.
Þā Abraham spræc tō his ǫmbihtum,
'Rincas mīne, ręstað incit hēr [2880]
on ðissum wīcum; wit eft cumað,
siððan wit ǣrende uncer twēga
Gāstcyninge āgifen habbað.'
Gewāt him þā sē æðeling, and his āgen sunu,
tō þæs gemearces þe him Metod tæhte, [2885]
wadan ofer wealdas; wudu bær sunu,
fæder fȳr and sweord. Þā ðæs fricgean ongann
wer wintrum geong wordum Abraham:
'Wit hēr fȳr and sweord, frēa mīn, habbað;
hwǣr is þæt tīber, þæt þū torht Gode [2890]

tō þām brynegielde bringan þęncest?'
Abraham maðelode (hæfde on ān gehogod
þæt hē gedǣde swā hine Drihten hēt):
'Him þæt Sōðcyning sylfa findeð,
mǫncynnes Weard, swā him gemet þinceð.' [2895]
Gestāh þā stīðhȳdig stēape dūne
ūp mid his eaforan, swā him sē ēca bēbēad,
þæt hē on hrōfe gestōd hēan landes,
on þǣre [stōwe][1] þe him sē stranga tō,
wǣrfæst Metod, wordum tǣhte. [2900]
Ongan þā ād hladan, ǣled węccan,
and gefeterode fēt and hǫnda
bearne sīnum, and þā on bǣl āhōf
Īsaac geongne, and þā ǣdre gegrāp
sweord be gehiltum: wolde his sunu cwęllan [2905]
folmum sīnum, fȳre sęncan
mǣges drēore. Þā Metodes ðegn
ufan, ęngla sum, Abraham hlūde
stefne cȳgde. Hē stille gebād
āres sprǣce and þām ęngle oncwæð. [2910]
Him ðā ofstum tō, ufan of roderum,
wuldorgāst Godes wordum mǣlde:
'Abraham lēofa, ne sleah þū þīn āgen bearn,
ac þū cwicne ābregd cniht of āde,
eaforan þīnne: him an wuldres God. [2915]
Mago Ebrēa, þū mēdum scealt
þurh þæs hālgan hand, Heofoncyninges,
sōðum sigorlēanum, selfa onfōn
ginfæstum gifum: þē wile gāsta Weard
lissum gyldan, þæt þē wæs lēofra his [2920]
sibb and hyldo, þonne þīn sylfes bearn.'

[1] Bouterwek,

Ād stōd onæled; hæfde Abrahame
Metod mǫncynnes, mæge Lōthes,
brēost geblissad, þā hē him his bearn forgeaf,
Īsaac cwicne. Þā sē ēadega bewlāt [2925]
rinc ofer ęxle, and him ðær rǫm geseah
unfeor ðanon, ænne standan,
brōðor Arōnes, brembrum fæstne;
þone Abraham genam, and hine on ād āhōf,
ofestum miclum, for his āgen bearn. [2930]
Ābrægd ðā mid ðȳ bille, bryneġield onhrēad,
rēocendne[1] wēg rǫmmes blōde,
onblēot þæt lāc Gode, sægde lēana þanc
and ealra þāra [sælða][2] þe him sīð and ær
gifena Drihten forgifen hæfde. [2935]

[1] MS., reccendne. [2] Grein.

XXI.

THE BATTLE OF BRUNANBURH.

[From the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle.]

An. DCCCCXXXVII.

Hēr Æðelstān cyning, eorla drihten,
beorna bēahgifa, and his brōðor ēac,
Ēadmund æðeling, ealdorlangne tīr
geslōgon æt sæcce sweorda ęcgum
ymbe Brunanburh: bordweall clufon, [5]
hēowon heaðolinde hamora lāfum,
eaforan Ēadweardes; swā him geæðele wæs
fram cnēomāgum, ðæt hī æt campe oft
wið lāðra gehwæne land ealgodon,
hord and hāmas. Hęttend crungon, [10]
Scotta lēode and scipflotan,
fǣge fēollon: feld dennode
sęcga swāte, siþþan sunne ūpp
on morgentīd, mære tungol,
glād ofer grundas, Godes candel beorht, [15]
ēces Drihtnes, oð sīo æðele gesceaft
sāh tō setle. Ðǣr læg sęcg mǫnig
gārum āgēted, guma Norðerna
ofer scyld scoten, swylce Scyttisc ēac
wērig wīges sæd. Wesseaxe forð [20]
andlangne dæg ēoredcystum
on lāst lęgdon lāðum ðēodum;
hēowon hęreflȳman hindan ðearle

mēcum mylenscearpum. Myrce ne wyrndon
heardes handplegan hæleða nānum, [25]
ðāra ðe mid Anlāfe ofer ēargebland
on lides bōsme land gesōhton,
fǣge tō gefeohte. Fīfe lāgon
on ðām campstęde cyningas geonge
sweordum āswęfede, swylce seofone ēac [30]
eorlas Anlāfes, unrīm hęrges,
flotena and Scotta. Ðǣr geflȳmed wearð
Norðmanna brego, nēade gebǣded
tō lides stefne lȳtle weorode:
crēad cnear on flot; cyning ūt gewāt [35]
on fealone flōd, feorh genęrede.
Swylce ðǣr ēac sē frōda mid flēame cōm
on his cȳððe norð, Constantīnus,
hār hilderinc; hrēman ne ðorfte
mēca gemānan: hē wæs his māga sceard, [40]
frēonda gefylled on folcstęde,
beslægen æt sæcce, and his sunu forlēt
on wælstōwe wundum forgrunden,
geongne æt gūðe. Gylpan ne ðorfte
beorn blandenfeax billgeslihtes, [45]
eald inwitta, nē Anlāf ðȳ mā
mid heora hęrelāfum; hlihhan ne ðorfton,
ðæt hī beaduweorca bęteran wurdon
on campstęde cumbolgehnāstes,
gārmittinge, gumena gemōtes, [50]
wǣpengewrīxles, ðæs hī on wælfelda
wið Ēadweardes eaforan plegodon.
Gewiton him þā Norðmęnn nægledcnearrum,
drēorig daroða lāf, on Dinges męre
ofer dēop wæter Dyflin sēcan, [55]
and eft Īraland, ǣwiscmōde.

Swylce ðā gebrōðor bēgen ætsǫmne,
cyning and æðeling, cȳðde sōhton,
Wesseaxna land, wīges hrēmge.
Lēton him behindan hrā bryttigan [60]
salowigpādan, ðone sweartan hræfn,
hyrnednębban, and ðone hasopādan
earn æftan hwīt, æses brūcan,
grædigne gūðhafoc, and ðæt grǣge dēor,
wulf on wealda. Ne wearð wæl māre [65]
on ðȳs īglande æfre gȳta
folces gefylled beforan ðyssum
sweordes ęcgum, ðæs ðe ūs sęcgað bēc,
ealde ūðwitan, siþþan ēastan hider
Ęngle and Seaxe ūpp becōmon [70]
ofer brāde brimu, Brytene sōhton,
wlance wīgsmiðas Wēalas ofercōmon,
eorlas ārhwate eard begēaton.

XXII.

THE BATTLE OF MALDON.

[This poem was preserved in but one MS., Cotton Otho A xii, which was destroyed in the fire of 1731; fortunately, Thomas Hearne had copied and published it in 1726. The variants therefore refer to Hearne's text.]

. . . . brocen wurde;
hēt þā hyssa hwæne hors forlǣtan,
feorr āfȳsan, and forð gangan,
hicgan tō handum, and tō hige[1] gōdum.
þā[2] þæt Offan mǣg ǣrest onfunde, [5]
þæt sē eorl nolde yrhðo gepolian:
hē lēt him þā of handon lēofne[3] flēogan
hafoc wið þæs holtes, and tō þǣre hilde stōp;
be þām man mihte oncnāwan þæt sē cniht nolde
wācian æt þām wīge,[4] þā hē tō wǣpnum fēng. [10]
Ēac him wolde Ēadrīc his ealdre gelǣstan,
frēan tō gefeohte; ongan þā forð beran
gār tō gūþe: hē hæfde gōd gepanc,
þā hwīle þe hē mid handum healdan mihte
bord and brād swurd; bēot hē gelǣste, [15]
þā hē ætforan his frēan feohtan sceolde.
Đā þǣr Byrhtnōð ongan beornas trymian,
rād and rǣdde, rincum tǣhte
hū hī sceoldon standan, and þone stęde healdan,
and bæd þæt hyra randas[5] rihte hēoldon [20]
fæste mid folman, and ne forhtedon nā.

[1] thige (*for* to hige). [2] þ. [3] leofre. [4] w. ge. [5] randan.

Þā hē hæfde þæt folc fægere getrymmed,
hē lihte þā mid lēodon, þær him lēofost wæs,
þær hē his heorðwerod holdost wiste.
Þā stōd on stæðe, stīðlīce clypode [25]
wīcinga ār, wordum mælde,
sē on bēot ābēad brimlīþendra
ærende[1] tō þām eorle, þær hē on ōfre stōd:
'Mē sęndon tō þē sæmęn snelle;
hēton ðē sęcgan, þæt þū mōst sęndan raðe [30]
bēagas wið gebeorge; and ēow bętere is
þæt gē þisne gārræs mid gafole forgyldon,
þonne[2] wē swā hearde hilde[3] dælon.
Ne þurfe wē ūs spillan, gif gē spēdaþ tō þām:
wē willað wið þām golde grið fæstnian. [35]
Gyf þū þæt[4] gerædest, þe hēr rīcost eart,
þæt þū þīne lēoda lȳsan wille,
syllan sæmannum on hyra sylfra dōm
feoh wið frēode, and niman frið æt ūs,
wē willaþ mid þām sceattum ūs tō scype gangan, [40]
on flot fēran, and ēow friþes healdan.'
Byrhtnōð maþelode, bord hafenode,
wand wācne æsc, wordum mælde,
yrre and ānræd, āgeaf him andsware:
'Gehȳrst[5] þū, sælida, hwæt þis folc sęgeð? [45]
hī willað ēow tō gafole gāras syllan,
ættrynne ord and ealde swurd,
þā hęregeatu þe ēow æt hilde ne dēah.
Brimmanna boda, ābēod eft ongēan,
sęge þīnum lēodum miccle lāþre spell, [50]
þæt hēr stynt unforcūð eorl mid his werode,
þe wile geealgian[6] ēþel þysne,

[1] ærænde. [2] þon. [3] ..ulde. [4] þat. [5] gehyrt. [6] gealgean.

Æþelrēdes eard, ealdres mīnes,
folc and foldan; feallan sceolon
hæþene æt hilde. Tō hēanlīc mē þinceð [55]
þæt gē mid ūrum sceattum tō scype gangon
unbefohtene, nū gē þus feor hider
on ūrne eard in becōmon;
ne sceole gē swā sōfte sinc gegangan:
ūs sceal ord and ęcg ǣr gesēman, [60]
grimm gūðplega, ǣr wē gafol[1] syllon.'
Hēt þā bord beran, beornas gangan,
þæt hī on þām ēastæðe[2] ealle stōdon.
Ne mihte þǣr for wætere werod tō þām ōðrum:
þǣr cōm flōwende flōd æfter ębban, [65]
lucon lagustrēamas; tō lang hit him þūhte,
hwænne hī tōgædere gāras bǣron.[3]
Hī þǣr Pantan strēam mid prasse bestōdon,
Ēastseaxena ord and sē æschęre;
ne mihte hyra ǣnig ōðrum dęrian, [70]
būton hwā þurh flānes flyht fyl genāme.
Sē flōd ūt gewāt; þā flotan stōdon gearowe,
wīcinga fela, wīges georne.
Hēt þā hæleða hlēo healdan þā bricge
wigan wīgheardne, sē wæs hāten Wulfstān, [75]
cāfne mid his cynne, þæt wæs Cēolan sunu,
þe ðone forman man mid his francan ofscēat,
þe þǣr baldlīcost on þā bricge stōp.
Þǣr stōdon mid Wulfstāne wigan unforhte,
Ælfęre and Maccus, mōdige twēgen; [80]
þā noldon æt þām forda flēam gewyrcan,
ac hī fæstlīce wið ðā fȳnd węredon,
þā hwīle þe hī wǣpna wealdan mōston.

[1] þe gofol. [2] easteðe. [3] beron.

Þā hī þæt ongēaton, and georne gesāwon
þæt hī þǣr bricgweardas bitere fundon,
ongunnon lytegian þā lāðe[1] gystas:
bǣdon þæt hī ūpgang[2] āgan mōston,
ofer þone ford faran, fēþan lǣdan.
Đā sē eorl ongan for his ofermōde
ālȳfan landes tō fela lāþere ðēode;
ongan ceallian þā ofer cald wæter
Byrhtelmes bearn (beornas gehlyston):
'Nū ēow is gerȳmed, gāð ricene tō ūs,
guman tō gūþe; God āna wāt
hwā þǣre wælstōwe wealdan mōte.'
Wōdon þā wælwulfas, for wætere ne murnon,
wīcinga werod, west[3] ofer Pantan,
ofer scīr wæter scyldas wǣgon,[4]
lidmęn tō lande linde bǣron.
Þǣr ongēan gramum gearowe stōdon
Byrhtnōð mid beornum: hē mid bordum hēt
wyrcan þone wīhagan, and þæt werod healdan
fæste wið fēondum. Þā wæs feohte[5] nēh,
tīr æt getohte; wæs sēo tīd cumen
þæt þǣr fǣge męn feallan sceoldon.
Þǣr wearð hrēam āhafen, hręmmas[6] wundon,
earn ǣses georn: wæs on eorþan cyrm.
Hī lēton þā of folman fēolhearde speru,
gegrundene gāras flēogan:
bogan wǣron bysige, bord ord onfēng,
biter wæs sē beadurǣs, beornas fēollon
on gehwæðere hand, hyssas lāgon.
Wund wearð[7] Wulfmǣr, wælræste gecēas,

[1] luðe. [2] upgangan. [3] pest. [4] wegon.
[5] fohte. [6] bremmas. [7] weard.

Byrhtnōðes mæg; hē mid billum wearð,
his swuster sunu, swīðe forhēawen. [115]
Þǣr wearð[1] wīcingum wiþerlēan āgyfen:
gehȳrde ic þæt Eadweard ānne slōge
swīðe mid his swurde, swęnges ne wyrnde,
þæt him æt fōtum fēoll fǣge cęmpa;
þæs him his ðēoden þanc gesǣde, [120]
þām būrþēne, þā hē byre hæfde.
Swā stemnetton stīðhycgende[2]
hyssas[3] æt hilde; hogodon georne
hwā þǣr mid orde ǣrost mihte
on fǣgean męn feorh gewinnan, [125]
wigan mid wǣpnum: wæl fēol on eorðan.
Stōdon stædefæste, stihte hī Byrhtnōð,
bæd þæt hyssa gehwylc hogode tō wīge,
þe on Dęnon wolde dōm gefeohtan.
Wōd þā wīges heard, wǣpen ūp āhōf, [130]
bord tō gebeorge, and wið þæs beornes stōp;
ēode swā ānrǣd eorl tō þām ceorle:
ǣgþer hyra ōðrum yfeles hogode.
Sęnde ðā sē sǣrinc sūþerne gār,
þæt gewundod wearð wigena hlāford; [135]
hē scēaf þā mid ðām scylde, þæt sē sceaft tōbærst,
and þæt spere spręngde, þæt hit sprang ongēan.
Gegrędmod wearð sē gūðrinc: hē mid gāre stang
wlancne wīcing, þe him þā wunde forgeaf.
Frōd wæs sē fyrdrinc, hē lēt his francan wadan [140]
þurh ðæs hysses hals; hand wīsode
þæt hē on þām fǣrsceaðan feorh gerǣhte.
Ðā hē ōþerne ofstlīce scēat,
þæt sēo byrne tōbærst; hē wæs on brēostum wund

[1] wærd. [2] stiðhugende. [3] hysas.

þurh ðā hringlocan, him æt heortan stōd [145]
ætterne ord. Sē eorl wæs þē blīþra,
hlōh þā mōdi man, sǣde Metode þanc
ðæs dægweorces þe him Drihten forgeaf.
Forlēt þā dręnga sum daroð of handa,
flēogan of folman, þæt sē tō forð gewāt [150]
þurh ðone æþelan Æþelrēdes þegen.
Him be healfe stōd hyse unweaxen,
cniht on gecampe, sē full cāflīce
brǣd of þām beorne blōdigne gār,
Wulfstānes bearn, Wulfmǣr sē geonga; [155]
forlēt forheardne faran eft ongēan:
ord in gewōd, þæt sē on eorþan læg,
þe his þēoden ǣr þearle gerǣhte.
Ēode þā gesyrwed sęcg tō þām eorle;
hē wolde þæs beornes bēagas gefęcgan, [160]
rēaf and hringas, and gerēnod swurd.
Đā Byrhtnōð brǣd bill of scēaðe,[1]
brād and brūnęcg,[2] and on þā byrnan slōh:
tō raþe hine gelętte lidmanna sum,
þā hē þæs eorles earm āmyrde; [165]
fēoll þā tō foldan fealohilte swurd,
ne mihte hē gehealdan heardne mēce,
wǣpnes wealdan. Þā gȳt þæt word gecwæð
hār hilderinc, hyssas bylde,
bæd gangan forð gōde gefēran: [170]
ne mihte þā on fōtum lęng fæste gestandan[3];
hē tō heofenum wlāt . . . . . .
'Ic geþancie[4] þē ðēoda Waldend,
ealra þǣra wynna þe ic on worulde gebād.
Nū ic āh, milde Metod, mǣste þearfe, [175]

[1] sceðe. [2] bruneccg. [3] gestundan. [4] ge þance (*for* ic geþancie).

Þæt þū mīnum gāste gōdes geunne,
Þæt mīn sāwul tō ðē sīðian mōte,
on þīn geweald, Þēoden ęngla,
mid friþe fęrian; ic eom frymdi tō þē,
Þæt hī hęlsceaðan hȳnan ne mōton.' [180]
Đā hine hēowon hæðene scealcas,
and bēgen þā beornas þe him big stōdon,
Ælfnōð and Wulmær bēgeu[1] lāgon,
ðā onemn hyra frēan feorh gesealdon.
Hī bugon þā fram beaduwe þe þær bēon noldon: [185]
Þær wurdon Oddan bearn ærest on flēame,
Godrīc fram gūþe, and þone gōdan forlēt,
þe him mænigne oft mēar[2] gesealde;
hē gehlēop þone eoh, þe āhte his hlāford,
on þām gerædum þe hit riht ne wæs, [190]
and his brōðru mid him, bēgen ærndon,[3]
Godrinc[4] and Godwīg, gūþe ne gȳmdon,
ac węndon fram þām wīge, and þone wudu sōhton,
flugon on þæt fæsten, and hyra fēore burgon,
and manna mā þonne hit ænig mæð wære, [195]
gyf hī þā geearnunga ealle gemundon,
þe hē him tō duguþe gedōn hæfde.
Swā him Offa on dæg ær āsæde,
on þām mæþelstęde,[5] þā hē gemōt hæfde,
þæt þær mōdiglīce[6] manega sprǣcon, [200]
þe eft æt þearfe[7] þolian noldon.
Đā wearð āfeallen þæs folces ealdor,
Æþelrēdes eorl; ealle gesāwon
heorðgenēatas þæt hyra hearra[8] læg.
Þā ðær węndon forð wlance þegenas, [205]

[1] Eds., bewegen. [2] Eds., mearh. [3] ærdon. [4] godrine.
[5] meþelstede. [6] modelice. [7] þære. [8] heorra.

unearge męn efston georne:
hī woldon þā ealle ōðer twēga,
līf forlǣtan[1] oððe lēofne gewrecan.
Swā hī bylde forð bearn Ælfrīces,
wiga wintrum geong, wordum mǣlde, [210]
Ælfwine þā cwæð, hē on ęllen spræc:
'Gemunað[2] þā mǣla, þe wē oft æt meodo sprǣcon,
þonne wē on bęnce bēot āhōfon,
hæleð on healle, ymbe heard gewinn;
nū mæg cunnian hwā cēne sȳ. [215]
Ic wylle mīne æþelo eallum gecȳþan,
þæt ic wæs on Myrcon miccles cynnes;
wæs mīn ealda fæder Ealhelm hāten,
wīs ealdorman, woruldgesǣlig.
Ne sceolon mē on þǣre þēode þegenas ætwītan [220]
þæt ic of ðisse fyrde fēran wille,
eard gesēcan, nū mīn ealdor ligeð
forhēawen æt hilde; mē is þæt hearma mǣst:
hē wæs ǣgðer[3] mīn mǣg and mīn hlāford.'
þā hē forð ēode, fǣhðe gemunde, [225]
þæt hē mid orde ānne gerǣhte
flotan on þām folce, þæt sē on foldan læg
forwegen mid his wǣpne. Ongan þā winas manian,
frȳnd and gefēran, þæt hī forð ēodon.
Offa gemǣlde, æscholt āscēoc: [230]
'Hwæt þū, Ælfwine, hafast ealle gemanode,
þegenas tō þearfe: nū ūre þēoden līð,
eorl on eorðan, ūs is eallum þearf
þæt ūre ǣghwylc ōþerne bylde
wigan tō wīge, þā hwīle þe hē wǣpen mæge [235]
habban and healdan, heardne mēce,

[1] forlætun. [2] gemunu. [3] ægder.

gār and gōd swurd. Ūs Godrīc hæfð,
earh Oddan bearn, ealle beswicene:
wēnde þæs for mǫni man, þā hē on mēare rād,
on wlancan þām wicge, þæt wǣre hit ūre hlāford; [240]
for þan wearð hēr on felda folc tōtwǣmed,
scyldburh tōbrocen: ābrēoðe his angin,
þæt hē hēr swā manigne man āflȳmde!'
Lēofsunu gemælde, and his linde āhōf,
bord tō gebeorge, hē þām beorne oncwæð: [245]
'Ic þæt gehāte, þæt ic heonon nelle
flēon fōtes trym, ac wille furðor gān,
wrecan on gewinne mīnne winedrihten.
Ne þurfon mē embe Stūrmęre stędefæste hæleð[1]
wordum ætwītan, nū mīn wine gecranc, [250]
þæt ic hlāfordlēas hām sīðie,
węnde fram wīge; ac mē sceal wǣpen niman,
ord and īren.' Hē ful yrre wōd,
feaht fæstlīce, flēam hē forhogode.
Dunnere þā cwæð, daroð ācwęhte, [255]
unorne ceorl, ofer eall clypode,
bæd þæt beorna gehwylc Byrhtnōð wrǣce:
'Ne mæg nā wandian sē þe wrecan þęnceð
frēan on folce, nē for fēore murnan.'
Þā hī forð ēodon, fēores hī ne rōhton; [260]
ongunnon þā hīredmęn heardlīce feohtan,
grame gārberend, and God bǣdon
þæt hī mōston gewrecan hyra winedrihten,
and on hyra fēondum fyl gewyrcan.
Him sē gȳsel ongan geornlīce fylstan; [265]
hē wæs on Norðhymbron heardes cynnes,
Ęcglāfes bearn, him wæs Æscferð nama:

[1] hælæð.

hē ne wandode nā æt þām wīgplegan,
ac hē fȳsde forð flān genehe;
hwīlon hē on bord scēat, hwīlon beorn tǣsde; [270]
æfre embe stunde hē sealde sume wunde,
þā hwīle ðe hē wǣpna wealdan mōste.
Đā gȳt on orde stōd Ēadweard sē langa,
gearo[1] and geornful; gylpwordum spræc,
þæt hē nolde flēogan fōtmǣl landes, [275]
ofer bæc būgan, þā his bętera læg[2]:
hē bræc þone bordweall, and wið ðā beornas feaht,
oð þæt hē his sincgyfan on þām sǣmannum
wurðlīce wræc,[3] ǣr hē on wæle lǣge.
Swā dyde Æþerīc, æþele gefēra, [280]
fūs and forðgeorn, feaht eornoste,
Sībyrhtes brōðor and swīðe mænig ōþer
clufon cellod bord, cēne hī węredon:
bærst bordes lǣrig, and sēo byrne sang
gryrelēoða sum. Þā æt gūðe slōh [285]
Offa þone sǣlidan, þæt hē on eorðan fēoll,
and ðǣr Gaddes mǣg grund gesōhte:
raðe wearð æt hilde Offa forhēawen;
hē hæfde ðēah geforþod þæt hē his frēan gehēt,
swā hē bēotode ǣr wið his bēahgifan, [290]
þæt hī sceoldon bēgen on burh rīdan,
hāle tō hāme, oððe on hęre cringan,[4]
on wælstōwe wundum sweltan;
hē læg ðegenlīce ðēodne gehęnde.
Đā wearð borda gebræc; brimmęn wōdon, [295]
gūðe gegręmode; gār oft þurhwōd
fǣges feorhhūs. Forð þā[5] ēode Wīstān,

[1] gearc. [2] leg. [3] wrec.
[4] crintgan. [5] forða.

Þurstānes sunu,[1] wiþ þās sęcgas feaht;
hē wæs on geþrange[2] hyra þrēora bana,
ær him Wīgelīnes bearn on þām wæle lǣge. [300]
Þǣr wæs stīð gemōt. stōdon fæste
wigan on gewinne, wīgend cruncon,
wundum wērige; wæl fēol on eorþan.
Ōswold and Ealdwold ealle hwīle,
bēgen þā gebrōþru, beornas trymedon, [305]
hyra winemāgas wordon bǣdon
þæt hī þǣr æt ðearfe þolian sceoldon,
unwāclīce wǣpna nēotan.
Byrhtwold maþelode, bord hafenode,
sē wæs eald genēat, æsc ācwęhte, [310]
hē ful baldlīce beornas lǣrde:
'Hige sceal þē heardra, heorte þē cēnre,
mōd sceal þē māre, þē ūre mægen lȳtlað.
hēr līð ūre ealdor eall forhēawen,
gōd on grēote; ā mæg gnornian [315]
sē ðe nū fram þīs wīgplegan węndan þęnceð.
Ic eom frōd fēores: fram ic ne wille,
ac ic mē be healfe mīnum hlāforde
be swā lēofan męn licgan þęnce.'
Swā hī Æþelgāres bearn ealle bylde, [320]
Godrīc tō gūþe; oft hē gār forlēt
wælspere windan on þā wīcingas,
swā hē on þām folce fyrmest ēode,
hēow and hȳnde, oð[3] þæt hē on hilde gecranc.
Næs þæt nā sē Godrīc þe ðā gūðe forbēah [325]

* * * * * *

[1] suna. [2] geþrang. [3] od.

XXIII.

THE WANDERER.

[Preserved in the Exeter MS.]

Oft him ānhaga āre gebīdeð,
Metudes miltse, þēah þe hē mōdcearig
geond lagulāde lǫnge sceolde
hrēran mid hǫndum hrīmcealde sæ,
wadan wræclāstas: wyrd bið ful ārǣd! [5]
Swā cwæð eardstapa earfeþa gemyndig,
wrāþra wælsleahta, winemǣga hryre:
'Oft ic sceolde āna ūhtna gehwylce
mīne ceare cwīþan; nis nū cwicra nān,
þe ic him mōdsefan mīnne durre [10]
sweotule āsęcgan. Ic tō sōþe wāt
þæt biþ in eorle indryhten þēaw,
þæt hē his ferðlocan fæste binde,
healde[1] his hordcofan, hycge swā hē wille;
ne mæg wērig mōd wyrde wiðstǫndan [15]
nē sē hrēo hyge helpe gefręmman:
for ðon dōmgeorne drēorigne oft
in hyra brēostcofan bindað fæste.
Swā ic mōdsefan mīnne sceolde
oft earmcearig ēðle bidǣled, [20]
frēomǣgum feor feterum sǣlan,
siþþan gēara iū goldwine mīnne[2]
hrūsan heolster[3] biwrāh, and ic hēan þǫnan

[1] healdne. [2] mine. [3] heolstre.

wōd wintercearig ofer waþema[1] gebind,
sōhte sęle drēorig sinces bryttan, [25]
hwær ic feor oþþe nēah findan meahte
þone þe in meoduhealle minne[2] wisse
oþþe mec frēondlēasne[3] frēfran wolde,
węnian mid wynnum. Wāt sē þe cunnað
hū slīþen bið sorg tō gefēran [30]
þām þe him lȳt hafað lēofra geholena:
warað hine wræclāst, nāles wunden gold,
ferðloca frēorig, nālæs foldan blǣd;
gemǫn hē sęlesęcgas and sincþęge,
hū hine on geoguðe his goldwine [35]
węnede tō wiste: wyn eal gedrēas!
For þon wāt sē þe sceal his winedryhtnes
lēofes lārcwidum lǫnge forþolian,
ðonne sorg and slæp sǫmod ætgædre
earmne ānhagan[4] oft gebindað: [40]
þinceð him on mōde þæt hē his mǫndryhten
clyppe and cysse, and on cnēo lęcge[5]
hǫnda and hēafod, swā hē hwīlum ær
in gēardagum giefstōlas brēac;
ðonne onwæcneð eft winelēas guma, [45]
gesihð him biforan fealwe wǣgas,[6]
baþian brimfuglas, brǣdan feþra,
hrēosan hrīm and snāw hagle gemęnged.
Þonne bēoð þȳ hęfigran heortan bęnne,
sāre æfter swǣsne, sorg bið genīwad, [50]
þonne māga gemynd mōd geondhweorfeð,
grēteð glīwstafum, georne geondscēawað
sęcga geseldan: swimmað eft[7] on weg;

[1] waþena. [2] mine; Thorpe. [3] -lease. [4] anhogan.
[5] læge. [6] wegas. [7] oft.

flēotendra ferð nō þǣr fela bringeð
cūðra cwidegiedda; cearo bið geníwad [55]
þām þe sęndan sceal swīþe geneahhe
ofer waþema gebind wērigne sefan.
For þon ic geþęncan ne mæg geond þās woruld
for hwan mōdsefa mīn[1] ne gesweorce,
þonne ic eorla līf eal geondþęnce, [60]
hū hī fǣrlīce flęt ofgēafon,
mōdge magupegnas. Swā þēs middangeard
ealra dōgra gehwām drēoseð and fealleþ;
for þon ne mæg weorþan[2] wīs wer, ǣr hē āge
wintra dǣl in woruldrīce. Wita sceal geþyldig, [65]
ne sceal nō tō hātheort nē tō hrædwyrde,
nē tō wāc wiga nē tō wanhȳdig,
nē tō forht nē tō fægen nē tō feohgīfre,
nē nǣfre gielpes tō georn, ǣr hē geare cunne.
Beorn sceal gebīdan, þonne hē bēot spriceð, [70]
oþ þæt collenferð cunne gearwe
hwider hreþra gehygd hweorfan wille.
Ongietan sceal glēaw hæle hū gæstlīc bið,
þonne eall[3] þisse worulde wela wēste stęndeð,
swā nū missenlīce geond þisne middangeard [75]
winde biwāune weallas stęndaþ,
hrīme bihrorene, hryðge þā ederas.
Wōriað þā wīnsalo, waldend licgað
drēame bidrorene; duguð eal gecrǫng
wlǫnc bī wealle: sume wīg fornōm, [80]
fęrede in forðwege; sumne fugel oþbær
ofer hēanne holm; sumne sē hāra wulf
dēaðe gedǣlde; sumne drēorighlēor
in eorðscræfe eorl gehȳdde:

[1] mod sefan minne. [2] wearþan. [3] ealle.

ȳþde[1] swā þisne eardgeard ælda Scyppend, [85]
oþ þæt burgwara breahtma lēase
eald ęnta geweorc īdlu stōdon.
Sē þonne þisne wealsteal wīse gepōhte,
and þis deorce[2] līf dēope geondþęnceð,
frōd in ferðe feor oft gemǫn [90]
wælsleahta worn, and þās word ācwið:
'Hwǣr cwōm mearg? hwǣr cwōm mago? hwǣr cwōm māþþumgyfa?
hwǣr cwōm symbla gesetu? hwǣr sindon sęledrēamas?
Ēalā beorht bune! ēalā byrnwiga!
ēalā þēodnes þrym! hū sēo þrāg gewāt, [95]
genāp under nihthelm, swā hēo nō wǣre!
Stǫndeð nū on lāste lēofre duguþe
weal wundrum hēah, wyrmlīcum fāh:
eorlas fornōmon[3] asca þrȳþe,
wǣpen wælgīfru, wyrd sēo mǣre; [100]
and þās stānhleoþu stormas cnyssað;
hrīð hrēosende hrūsan[4] bindeð,
wintres wōma, þonne wǫn cymeð,
nīpeð nihtscūa, norþan onsęndeð
hrēo hæglfare hæleþum on andan. [105]
Eall is earfoðlīc eorþan rīce,
onwęndeð wyrda gesceaft weoruld under heofonum:
hēr bið feoh lǣne, hēr bið frēond lǣne,
hēr bið mǫn lǣne, hēr bið mǣg lǣne;
eal þis eorþan gesteal īdel weorþeð!' [110]
Swā cwæð snottor on mōde, gesæt him sundor æt rūne.

[1] yþðe. [2] deorcne. [3] fornoman. [4] hruse.

Til biþ sē þe his trēowe gehealdeð: ne sceal nǣfre his torn tō rycene
beorn of his breōstum ācȳþan, nemþe hē ǣr þā bōte cunne,
eorl mid ęlne gefręmman. Wel bið þām þe him āre sēceð,
frōfre tō Fæder on heofonum, þǣr ūs eal sēo fæstnung stǫndeð. [115]

XXIV.

THE PHŒNIX.

[Preserved in the Exeter Manuscript.]

I.

Hæbbe ic gefrugnen þætte is feor heonan
ēastdǣlum on æþelast lǫnda
fīrum gefrǣge. Nis sē foldan scēat
ofer middangeard mǫngum gefēre
foldāgendra,[1] ac hē āfyrred is [5]
þurh Meotudes meaht mānfrǫmmendum.
Wlitig is sē wǫng eall, wynnum geblissad,
mid þām fægrestum foldan stęncum;
ænlīc is þæt īglǫnd, æþele sē Wyrhta,
mōdig, meahtum spēdig, sē þā moldan gesętte. [10]
Đǣr bið oft open ēadgum tōgēanes,
onhliden hlēoþra wyn, heofonrīces duru.
Þæt is wynsum wǫng, wealdas grēne,
rūme under roderum. Ne mæg þǣr rēn nē snāw,
nē forstes fnǣst,[2] nē fȳres blæst, [15]
nē hægles hryre, nē hrīmes dryre,
nē sunnan hǣtu, nē sincaldu,[3]
nē wearm weder, nē winterscūr
wihte gewyrdan, ac sē wǫng seomað
ēadig and onsund; is þæt æþele lǫnd [20]
blōstmum geblōwen. Beorgas þǣr nē muntas

[1] MS., folcagendra; Sweet. [2] MS., fræft.; Thorpe.
[3] Sweet, sincald.

stēape ne stǫndað, nē stānclifu
hēah hlīfiað, swā hēr mid ūs,
nē dęne nē dalu, nē dūnscrafu,
hlǣwas nē hlincas, ne þǣr hleonað oo [25]
unsmēþes wiht; ac sē æþela feld
wrīdað under wolcnum wynnum geblōwen.
Is þæt torhte lǫnd twęlfum hērra,
folde fæðmrīmes, swā ūs gefreogum[1] glēawe
wītgan þurh wīsdōm on gewritum cȳþað,[2] [30]
þonne ænig þāra beorga þe hēr beorhte mid ūs
hēa hlīfiað under heofontunglum.
Smylte is sē sigewǫng, sunbearo līxeð,
wuduholt wynlīc; wæstmas ne drēosað,
beorhte blēde,[3] ac þā bēamas ā [35]
grēne stǫndað, swā him God bibēad;
wintres and sumeres wudu bið gelīce
blēdum[4] gehǫngen; nǣfre brosniað
lēaf under lyfte, nē him līg scęðeð
ǣfre tō ealdre, ǣr þon edwęnden [40]
worulde geweorðe. Swā īu wætres þrym
ealne middangeard, męreflōd þeahte
eorðan ymbhwyrft, þā sē æþela wǫng
ǣghwæs onsund wið ȳðfare
gehealden stōd hrēora wǣga [45]
ēadig, unwęmme, þurh ēst Godes:
bīdeð swā geblōwen oð bǣles cyme,
Dryhtnes dōmes, þonne dēaðræced,
hæleþa heolstorcofan onhliden weorþað.
Nis þǣr on þām lǫnde lāðgenīðla, [50]
nē wōp nē wracu, wēatācen nān,

[1] Thorpe, gefreogun.
[2] MS., cyþad; Ettmüller.
[3] Ettmüller, blæda.
[4] Ettmüller, blædum.

yldu nē yrmðu, nē sē ęnga dēað,
nē līfes lyre, nē lāþes cyme,
nē synn nē sacu, nē sārwracu,[1]
nē wǣdle gewin, nē welan onsȳn, [55]
nē sorg nē slæp, nē swār leger,
nē wintergeweorp, nē wedra gebregd
hrēoh under heofonum, nē sē hearda forst
caldum cylegicelum cnyseð[2] ǣnigne.
Þǣr nē hægl nē hrīm hrēosað tō foldan, [60]
nē windig wolcen, ne þǣr wæter fealleþ
lyfte gebysgad; ac þǣr lagustrēamas,
wundrum wrætlīce wyllan onspringað,
fægrum flōdwylmum[3] foldan lęccaþ,
wæter wynsumu of þæs wuda midle, [65]
þā mōnþa gehwām of þǣre moldan tyrf
brimcald brecað, bearo ealne geondfarað
þrāgum þrymlīce: is þæt þēodnes gebod
þætte twęlf sīþum þæt tīrfæste
lǫnd geondlāce laguflōda wynn. [70]
Sindon þā bearwas blēdum gehǫngene
wlitigum wæstmum: þǣr ne[4] waniað[5] ō
hālge under heofonum holtes frætwe,
nē feallað þǣr on foldan fealwe blōstman,
wudubēama wlite; ac þǣr wrætlīce [75]
on þām trēowum symle telgan gehladene,
ofett ednīwe in ealle tīd,
on þām græswǫnge grēne stǫndað,
gehroden hyhtlīce Hāliges meahtum
beorhtast bearwa. Nō gebrocen weorðeð [80]
holt on hīwe, þǣr sē hālga stęnc

[1] MS., sar wracu.
[2] MS., cnysed; Thorpe.
[3] MS., fold-; Grein.
[4] MS., no; Sweet.
[5] MS., wuniað; Thorpe.

wunað geond wynlǫnd ; þæt onwęnded ne bið
æfre tō ealdre, ær þon ęndige
frōd fyrngeweorc sē hit on frymþe gescēop.

II.

Þone wudu weardað wundrum fæger [85]
fugel feðrum strǫng, sē is Fēnix hāten.
Þær sē ānhaga eard bihealdeð,
dēormōd drohtað ; næfre him dēað sceðeð
on þām willwǫnge, þenden woruld stǫndeð.
Sē sceal þære sunnan sīð bihealdan [90]
and ongēan cuman Godes cǫndelle,
glædum gimme, georne bewitigan
hwǫnne ūp cyme æðelast tungla
ofer ȳðmęre ēstan līxan,
Fæder fyrngeweorc frætwum blīcan, [95]
torht tācen Godes. Tungol bēoð āhȳded,
gewiten under waðeman westdælas on,
bedēglad on dægrēd, and sēo deorce niht
wǫn gewīteð ; þonne wāðum strǫng
fugel feðrum wlǫnc on firgenstrēam [100]
under lyft ofer lagu lōcað georne,
hwonne ūp cyme ēastan glīdan
ofer sīdne[1] sǣ swegles lēoma.
Swā sē æðela fugel æt þām æspringe
wlitigfæst wunað wyllestrēamas, [105]
þær sē tīrēadga twęlf sīðum hine
bibaðað in þām burnan, ær þæs bēacnes cyme,
swegelcǫndelle, and symle swā oft
of þām wilsuman wyllegespryngum
brimcald beorgeð æt baða gehwylcum. [110]

[1] MS., siðne ; Thorpe.

Siððan hine sylfne æfter sundplegan
hēahmōd hęfeð on hēanne bēam,
þǫnan ȳðast mæg on ēastwegum
sīð bihealdan, hwonne swegles tapur
ofer holmþræce[1] hādre blīce, [115]
lēohtes lēoma. Lǫnd bēoð gefrætwad,
woruld gewlitigad, siððan wuldres gim
ofer geofones gǫng grund gescīneð
geond middangeard, mērost tungla.
Sōna swā sēo sunne sealte strēamas [120]
hēa oferhlīfað, swā sē haswa fugel
beorht of þæs bearwes bēame gewīteð,
fareð feðrum snell flyhte on lyfte,
swīnsað and singeð swegle tōgēanes.[2]
Þonne bið swā fæger fugles gebǣru, [125]
onbryrded brēostsefa blissum hrēmig[3];
wrīxleð wōðcræfte wundorlīcor
beorhtan reorde, þonne æfre byre mǫnnes
hȳrde under heofonum, siððan Hēahcyning,
wuldres wyrhta, woruld staðelode, [130]
heofon and eorðan. Bið þæs hlēoðres swēg
eallum sǫngcræftum swētra and wlitigra
and wynsumra wrǫnca gehwylcum;
ne magon þām breahtme bȳman nē hornas,
nē hearpan hlyn, nē hæleða stefn [135]
ǣnges on eorðan, nē organon swēg,
nē hlēoðres geswīns,[4] nē swanes feðre,
nē ǣnig þāra drēama þe Dryhten gescōp
gumum tō glīwe in þās gēomran woruld!

[1] MS., holmwræce; Thorpe.
[2] MS., to heanes; Thorpe.
[3] MS., remig; Grein (?).
[4] MS., ne *wanting*; MS., leoðres geswin; Thorpe, hleoðres; Ettmüller, geswins.

Singeð swā and swinsað sælum geblissad, [140]
oð þæt sēo sunne on sūðrodor
sæged weorðeð; þonne swīað hē
and hlyst gefēð, hēafde onbrygdeð
þrīst þonces glēaw, and þrīwa āscæceð
feðre flyhthwate: fugol bið geswīged. [145]
Symle hē twelf sīðum tīda gemearcað
dæges and nihtes. Swā gedēmed is
bearwes bīgenga, þæt hē þær brūcan mōt
wonges mid willum, and welan nēotan,
līfes and lissa, londes frætwa, [150]
oð þæt hē þūsende þisses līfes,
wudubearwes weard, wintra gebīdeð.
Þonne bið gehefgad haswigfeðra
gomol gēarum frōd: grēne[1] eorðan
āflȳhð fugla [wynn],[2] foldan geblōwene, [155]
and þonne gesēceð sīde[3] rīce
middangeardes, þær nō men būgað
eard and ēðel. Þær hē ealdordōm
onfēhð foremihtig ofer fugla cynn,
gebungen on þēode, and þrāge mid him [160]
wēsten weardað. Þonne wāðum strong
west gewīteð wintrum gebysgad
flēogan feðrum snel; fuglas þringað
ūtan ymbe æðelne; æghwylc wille
wesan þegn and þēow þēodne mærum, [165]
oð þæt hē gesēceð Syrwara lond
corðra mæste. Him sē clæne þær
oðscūfeð scearplīce, þæt hē in scade weardað
on wudubearwe wēste stōwe

[1] MS., rene; Thorpe. [2] Grein; Ettmüller, fugla betst (?).
[3] MS., siðe; Ettmüller.

biholene and bihȳdde hæleða mǫnegum, [170]
þǣr hē hēanne bēam on holtwuda
wunað and weardað, wyrtum fæstne
under heofunhrōfe, þone hātað męn
Fēnix on foldan, of þæs fugles nǫman.
Hafað þām trēow forgiefen tīrmeahtig Cyning [175]
Meotud mǫncynnes, mīne gefrǣge,
þæt hē āna is ealra bēama
on eorðwege ūplāndendra
beorhtast geblōwen; ne mæg him bitres wiht
scyldum scęððan, ac gescylded ā [180]
wunað ungewyrded, þenden woruld stǫndeð.

III.

Þonne wind ligeð, weder bið fæger,
hlūttor heofones gim hālig scīneð,
bēoð wolcen tōwegen, wætra þrȳðe
stille stǫndað, bið storma gehwylc [185]
āswęfed under swegle, sūðan blīceð
wedercǫndel wearm, weorodum lȳhteð;
þonne on þām telgum timbran onginneð,
nest gearwian, bið him nēod micel
þæt hē þā yldu ofestum mōte [190]
þurh gewittes wylm węndan tō līfe,
feorh[1] geong onfōn. Þonne feor and nēah
þā swētestan sǫmnað and gædrað
wyrta wynsume and wudublēda[2]
tō þām eardstęde, æþelstęnca gehwone [195]
wyrta wynsumra, þe Wuldorcyning,
Fæder frymða gehwæs,[3] ofer foldan[4] gescōp

[1] MS., feorg; Ettmüller.
[2] Ettmüller, -blæda.
[3] MS., gewæs; Thorpe.
[4] MS., folan; Thorpe.

tō indryhtum ælda cynne,
swētes under swegle. Þǣr hē sylf biereð
in þæt trēow innan torhte frætwe; [200]
þǣr sē wilda fugel in þām wēstenne
ofer hēanne bēam hūs getimbreð
wlitig and wynsum, and gewīcað þǣr
sylf in þām solere, and ymbsęteð ūtan
in þām lēafsceade līc and feðre [205]
on *healfa* gehwām[1] hālgum stęncum,
and þām æðelestum eorðan blēdum.[2]
Siteð sīðes fūs, þonne swegles gim
on sumeres tīd sunne hātost
ofer sceadu scīneð, and gesceapu drēogeð, [210]
woruld geondwlīteð; þonne weorðeð his
hūs onhǣted þurh hādor swegel,
wyrta wearmiað, willsęle stȳmeð
swētum swæccum, þonne on swole byrneð
þurh fȳres fęng fugel mid neste: [215]
bǣl bið onǣled; þonne brǫnd þęceð
heorodrēorges[3] hūs, hrēoh ōnetteð,
fealo līg feormað and Fēnix byrneð
fyrngēarum frōd. Þonne fȳr þigeð
lānne līchǫman, līf bið on sīðe, [220]
fǣges feorhhord, þonne flǣsc and bān
ādlēg ǣleð. Hwæðre him eft cymeð
æfter fyrstmearce feorh ednīwe.
Siððan þā ȳslan eft onginnað,
æfter līgþræce, lūcan tōgædere [225]
geclungne tō clēowne,[4] þonne clǣne bið
beorhtast nesta bǣle forgrunden,

[1] MS., healfe gehware; Sievers, gehwām. [2] Ettmüller, blædum.
[3] MS., heore-; Thorpe. [4] MS., cleowenne; Sievers.

heaðorōfes hūs[1]: hrā bið ācōlad,
bānfæt gebrocen, and sē bryne sweðrað.
Þonne of þām āde æples gelīcnes [230]
on þære ascan bið eft gemēted,
of þām weaxeð wyrm wundrum fæger,
swylce hē of ǣge[2] ūt ālǣde
scīr of scylle; þonne on sceade weaxeð,
þæt hē ǣrest bið swylce earnes brid, [235]
fæger fugeltimber; þonne furðor gēn[3]
wrīdeð on wynnum, þæt hē bið wæstmum gelīc
ealdum earne, and æfter þon
feðrum gefrætwad, swylc hē æt frymðe wæs,
beorht geblōwen; þonne brǣd weorðeð [240]
eal ednīwe eft ācęnned,
synnum āsundrad, sumes onlīce[4]
swā mǫn tō andleofne eorðan wæstmas
on hærfeste hām gelǣdeð,
wiste wynsume, ǣr wintres cyme [245]
on rypes tīman, þȳ lǣs hī rēnes scūr
āwyrde under wolcnum; þǣr hī wraðe mētað
fōdorþege gefēan,[5] þonne forst and snāw
mid ofermægne eorðan þęccað
wintergewǣdum; of þām wæstmum sceal [250]
eorla ēadwela[6] eft ālǣdan
þurh cornes gecynd, þe ǣr clǣne bið
sǣd onsāwen, þonne sunnan glǣm[7]
on lęnctenne līfes tācen

[1] Thorpe, hof.
[2] MS., ægerum; Thorpe, æge wære ut-alæded; Ettmüller, ægerum ut alude.
[3] MS., gin; Ettmüller.
[4] Thorpe, sumeres on lice.
[5] MS., gefeon; Ettmüller, gefean (?); Grein, gefeoð (?).
[6] MS., eorla eadwelan; Thorpe, eorl; Grein.
[7] Ettmüller, gleam.

węcceð woruldgestrēon, þæt þā wæstmas bēoð [255]
þurh āgne gecynd eft ācęnde,
foldan frætwe: swā sē fugel weorðeð,
gǫmel æfter gēarum, geong ednīwe
flæsce bifǫngen. Nō hē fōddor þigeð
męte on moldan, nemne meledēawes [260]
dǣl gebyrge, sē drēoseð oft
æt middre nihte; bī þon sē mōdga his
feorh āfēdeð, oð þæt fyrngesetu
āgenne eard eft gesēceð.

IV.

Þonne bið āweaxen wyrtum in gemǫnge [265]
fugel feðrum deal, feorh bið nīwe
geong geofona[1] ful, þonne hē of grēote his
līc leoðucræftig,[2] þæt ǣr līg fornōm,
sǫmnað swoles lāfe, searwum gegædrað
bān gebrosnad æfter bælþræce, [270]
and þonne gebringeð bān and ȳslan,
ādes lāfe, eft ætsǫmne,
and þonne þæt wælrēaf wyrtum biteldeð
fægre gefrætwed.[3] Þonne āfȳsed bið
āgenne eard eft tō sēcan, [275]
þonne fōtum ymbfēhð fȳres lāfe,
clām[4] biclyppeð and his cȳððu eft
sunbeorht gesetu sēceð on wynnum,
ēadig ēðellǫnd. Eal bið genīwad
feorh and feðerhǫma, swā hē æt frymðe wæs, [280]
þā hine ǣrest God on þone æðelan wǫng
sigorfæst sętte. Hē his sylfes þǣr

[1] Ettmüller, geofena.
[2] Thorpe, lic-leoðu cræftig; Ettmüller.
[3] Thorpe, gefrætwað (?).
[4] Thorpe, clawum (?).

bān gebringeð, þā ǣr brǫndes wylm
on beorhstęde bǣle forþylmde,
ascan tō ēacan; þonne eal geador [285]
bebyrgeð beaducræftig bān and ȳslan
on þām ēalǫnde. Bið him ednīwe
þǣre sunnan segn,[1] þonne swegles lēoht
gimma gladost ofer gārsecg ūp
æðeltungla wyn ēastan līxeð. [290]
Is sē fugel fæger forweard hīwe,
blēobrygdum fāg ymb þā brēost foran;
is him þæt hēafod hindan grēne,
wrætlīce wrīxleð[2] wurman geblǫnden.
Þonne is sē finta fægre gedǣled, [295]
sum brūn, sum basu, sum blācum splottum
searolīce besęted. Sindon þā fiðru
hwīt hindanweard, and sē hals grēne
nioðoweard and ufeweard, and þæt nębb līxeð
swā glæs oððe gim, geaflas scȳne [300]
innan and ūtan. Is sēo ēaggebyrd
stearc and hīwe stāne gelīcast,
gladum gimme, þonne in goldfate
smiða orþǫncum bisęted weorðeð.
Is ymb þone swēoran, swylce sunnan hring, [305]
bēaga beorhtast bregden[3] feðrum.
Wrætlīc is sēo wǫmb neoðan, wundrum fæger,
scīr and scȳne. Is sē scyld ufan
frætwum gefēged ofer þæs fugles bæc.
Sindon þā scancan scyllum biweaxen, [310]
fealwe fōtas. Sē fugel is on hīwe
ǣghwæs[4] ǣnlīc, onlīcost þēan

[1] Grundtvig, Grein, þegn.
[2] Thorpe, wrixled.
[3] Ettmüller, brogden.
[4] Thorpe, æghwær (?).

wynnum geweaxen, þæs gewritu sęcgað.
Nis hē hinderweard nē hygegǣlsa,
swār nē swǫngor swā sume fuglas, [315]
þā þe late þurh lyft lācað fiðrum;
ac hē is snel and swift and swīðe leoht,
wlitig and wynsum, wuldre gemearcad:
ēce is sē æðeling, sē þe him ēad gifeð[1]!
Þonne hē gewīteð wǫngas sēcan [320]
his ealdne eard of þisse ēðeltyrf.
Swā sē fugel flēogeð, folcum oðēaweð[2]
mǫngum mǫnna geond middangeard,
þonne sǫmnað sūðan and norðan
ēastan and westan ēoredciestum, [325]
farað feorran and nēan folca þrȳðum,
þǣr hī scēawiað Scyppendes giefe
fægre on þām fugle, swā him æt fruman sętte
sigora Sōðcyning sēllīcran gecynd,
frætwe fægerran[3] ofer fugla cyn. [330]
Þonne wundriað weras ofer eorðan
wlite and wæstma, and gewritum[4] cȳðað,
mundum mearciað on mearmstāne
hwonne sē dæg and sēo tīd dryhtum geēawe
frætwe flyhthwates. Þonne fugla cynn [335]
on healfa gehwām[5] hēapum þringað,
sīgað sīdwegum, sǫnge lofiað,
mǣrað mōdigne meaglum reordum
and swā þone hālgan hringe beteldað
flyhte on lyfte: Fenix bið on middum [340]
þrēatum biþrungen. Þēoda wlītað,

[1] MS., gefeð; Grein.
[2] Thorpe, -ed.
[3] MS., fægran; Thorpe.
[4] MS., gewritu; Thorpe.
[5] MS.. gehwore; Thorpe, gehwone; Ettmüller, gehwære; Sievers.

wundrum wāfiað,[1] hū sēo wilgedryht
wildne weorðiað, worn æfter ōðrum,
cræftum cȳðað and for cyning mērað
lēofne lēodfruman, lædað mid wynnum [345]
æðelne tō earde, oð þæt sē ānhoga
oðflēogeð feðrum snel, þæt him gefylgan ne mæg
drȳmendra gedryht, þonne duguða wyn
of þisse eorðan tyrf ēðel sēceð.

V.

Swā sē gesæliga æfter swylthwīle [350]
his ealdcȳððe eft genēosað,
fægre foldan; fugelas cyrrað
frǫm þām gūðfrecan gēomormōde
eft tō earde, þonne sē æðeling bið
giong in geardum. God āna wāt, [355]
Cyning ælmihtig, hū his gecynde bið,
wīfhādes þe weres: þæt ne wāt ænig
mǫnna cynnes būtan Meotod āna,
hū þā wīsan sind wundorlīce,
fæger fyrngesceap, ymb þæs fugles gebyrd! [360]
Þǣr sē ēadga mōt eardes nēotan,
wyllestrēama wuduholtum in,
wunian in wǫnge, oð þæt wintra bið
þūsend urnen: þonne him weorðeð
ǫnde līfes; hine ād þęceð [365]
þurh ǣled fȳr: hwæðre eft cymeð
āweaht wrǣtlīce wundrum tō līfe.
For þon hē drūsende dēað ne bisorgað,
sāre swyltcwale, þe him symle wāt
æfter līgþræce līf ednīwe, [370]

[1] MS., weflað; Thorpe.

feorh æfter fylle, þonne frǫmlīce
þurh briddes hād gebrēadad weorðeð
eft of ascan, edgeong weseð
under swegles hlēo. Bið him self gehwæðer
sunu and swæs fæder and symle ēac [375]
eft yrfeweard ealdre lāfe.
Forgeaf him sē meahta[1] moncynnes Fruma,
þæt hē swā wrætlīce weorðan sceolde
eft þæt ilce þæt hē ær þon wæs,
feðrum bifongen, þēah hine fȳr nime. [380]

VI.

Swā þæt ēce līf ēadigra gehwylc,
æfter sārwræce, sylf gecēoseð
þurh deorcne dēað þæt hē Dryhtnes mōt,
æfter gēardagum, geofona nēotan
on sindrēamum and siððan ā [385]
wunian in worulde weorca tō lēane.
Þisses fugles gecynd fela gelīces[2]
bī þām gecornum Crīstes þegnum
bēacnað in burgum, hū hī beorhtne gefēan
þurh Fæder fultum on þās frēcnan tīd [390]
healdað under heofonum and him hēanne blǣd
in þām ūplīcan ēðle gestrȳnað.
Habbað wē geāscad,[3] þæt sē ælmihtiga
worhte wer and wīf þurh his wundra spēd
and hī þā gesętte on þone sēlestan [395]
foldan scēata,[4] þone fīra bearn
nęmnað neorxnawǫng, þǣr him nǣnges wæs
ēades onsȳn, þenden ēces word
hālges hlēoðorcwide healdan woldan

[1] Ettmüller, meahtiga.
[2] Thorpe, gelic is (?).
[3] MS., geascað.
[4] MS., sceates; Thorpe.

on þām nīwan gefēan. Þǣr him nīð gescōd, [400]
ealdfēondes æfest,[1] sē him ǣt gebēad
bēames blēde, þæt hī bū þēgun
æppel unrǣdum ofer ēst Godes,
byrgdon forbodene.[2] Þǣr him bitter wearð
yrmðu æfter ǣte and hyra eaferum swā [405]
sārlīc symbel, sunum and dōhtrum:
wurdon tēonlīce tōðas idge[3]
āgeald æfter gylte; hæfdon Godes yrre
bittre bealosorge; þæs þā byre siððan
gyrne onguldon, þe hī þæt gyfl þēgun [410]
ofer ēces word. For þon hī ēðles wyn
gēomormōde ofgiefan sceoldon
þurh nǣdran nīð, þā hīo nearwe biswāc
yldran ūsse in ærdagum
þurh fǣcne ferð, ðæt hī feor þǫnan [415]
in þās dēaðdǫne drohtað sōhton,
sorgfulran gesetu. Him wearð sēlle līf
heolstre bihȳded and sē hālga wǫng
þurh fēondes searo fæste bitȳned
wintra mǫngu, oð þæt Wuldorcyning [420]
þurh his hidercyme hālgum tōgēanes,[4]
mǫnncynnes gefēa, mēðra frēfrend
and sē ānga hyht, eft ontȳnde.

VII.

Is þon gelīcast, þæs þe ūs leorneras[5] [425]
wordum[6] sęcgað and writu[7] cȳðað,

[1] Ettmüller, efest. [2] Ettmüller, -enne.
[3] MS., wordon teonlice to þas idge; Thorpe, wurdon teonlice to þas . . . idge; Grein.
[4] MS., to heanes; Thorpe. [5] Thorpe, lareowas (?).
[6] MS., weordum; Thorpe. [7] Ettmüller, writum.

þises fugles gefær, þonne frōd ofgiefeð
eard and ēðel and geealdad bið,
gewīteð wērigmōd wintrum gebysgad,
þǣr hē holtes hlēo hēah gemēteð,
in þām hē getimbreð tānum and wyrtum [430]
þām æðelestum eardwīc nīwe,
nest on bearwe: bið him nēod micel,
þæt hē feorhgeong eft onfōn mōte
þurh līges blæst līf æfter dēaðe,
edgeong wesan and his ealdcȳððu [435]
sunbeorht gesetu sēcan mōte
æfter fȳrbaðe. Swā þā foregęngan
yldran ūsse ānforlēton
þone wlitigan wǫng and wuldres setl
lēoflīc on lāste, tugon lǫngne sīð [440]
in hearmra hǫnd, þǣr him hęttende
earme āglǣcan oft gescōdan.
Wæron hwæðre mǫnge, þā þe Meotude wel
gehȳrdun[1] under heofonum hālgum þēawum,
dǣdum dōmlīcum, þæt him Dryhten wearð [445]
heofona Hēahcyning hold on mōde.
Þæt is sē hēa[2] bēam, in þām hālge nū
wīc weardiað, þǣr him wihte ne mæg
ealdfēonda nān ātre scęððan
fācnes tācne on þā frēcnan tīd, [450]
þǣr him nest wyrceð wið nīða gehwām
dǣdum dōmlīcum Dryhtnes cęmpa,
þonne hē ælmessan earmum dǣleð
dugeða lēasum, and him Dryhten gecȳgð
Fæder on fultum, forð ōnetteð, [455]

[1] MS., meotude we gehyrdun; Thorpe, meotude gehyrdun: Grundtvig, wel gehyrdan; Grein.

[2] Grundtvig, heah.

lǣnan līfes leahtras dwǣsceð,
mirce mándǣde, healdeð Meotudes ǣ
beald in brēostum and gebedu sēceð
clǣnum gehygdum and his cnēo bīgeð
æðele tō eorðan, flȳhð yfla gehwylc [460]
grimme gieltas for Godes ęgsan,
glædmōd gyrneð þæt hē gōdra mǣst
dǣda gefręmme: þām bið Dryhten scyld
in sīða gehwane, sigora Waldend,
weoruda Wilgiefa.[1] Þis þā wyrta sind, [465]
wæstma blēde, þā sē wilda fugel
sǫmnað under swegle sīde and wīde
tō his wīcstōwe, þǣr hē wundrum fæst
wið nīða gehwām nest gewyrceð.
Swā nū in þām wīcum willan fręmmað [470]
mōde and mægne Meotudes cęmpan,
mǣrða tilgað: þæs him meorde wile
ēce ælmihtig ēadge forgyldan.
Bēoð him of þām wyrtum wīc gestaðelad
in wuldres byrig weorca tō lēane, [475]
þæs þe hī gehēoldan[2] hālge lāre,
hāte æt heortan[3] hige weallende
dæges and nihtes Dryhten lufiað,
lēohte gelēafan lēofne cēosað
ofer woruldwelan: ne bið him wynne hyht [480]
þæt hȳ þis lǣne līf lǫng gewunien.
Þus ēadig eorl ēcan drēames[4]
heofona[5] hāmes mid Hēahcyning
earnað on ęlne, oð þæt ęnde cymeð
dōgorrīmes, þonne dēað nimeð [485]

[1] Thorpe, sigora wilgiefa weoruda waldend.
[2] Ettmüller, -on.
[3] MS., eortan; Thorpe.
[4] Ettmüller, dreamas.
[5] Thorpe, heofonlican (?).

wiga wælgīfre wæpnum geþrȳðed[1]
ealdor ānra gehwæs, and in eorðan fæðm
snūde *sęndeð*[2] sāwlum binumene
lǣne līchǫman, þǣr hī lǫnge bēoð
oð fȳres cyme foldan biþeahte. [490]
Þonne mǫnge bēoð on gemōt lǣded[3]
fȳra cynnes: wile Fæder ęngla
sigora Sōðcyning seonað gehēgan,
duguða Dryhten, dēman mid ryhte.
Þonne ærīste ealle gefrǫmmað [495]
męn on moldan, swā sē mihtiga Cyning
bēodeð Brego ęngla bȳman stefne
ofer sīdan grund, sāwla Nęrgend:
bið sē deorca dēað Dryhtnes meahtum
ēadgum geęndad; æðele hweorfað, [500]
þrēatum þringað, þonne þēos woruld
scyldwyrcende in scǫme byrneð
āde onǣled. Weorðeð ānra gehwylc
forht on ferhðe,[4] þonne fȳr briceð
lǣne lǫndwelan, līg eal þigeð [505]
eorðan ǣhtgestrēon, æpplede gold
gīfre forgrīpeð, grǣdig swelgeð
lǫndes frætwe. Þonne on lēoht cymeð
ældum þisses in þā openan tīd
fæger and gefēalīc[5] fugles tācen, [510]
þonne anwald eal ūp āstęlleð[6]
on byrgenum bān gegædrad,[7]
leomu līc sǫmod and līfes[8] gǣst
fore Crīstes cnēo: Cyning þrymlīce

[1] Ettmüller, geþryðeð.
[2] MS., sendað.
[3] MS., lædaþ; Thorpe.
[4] MS., ferþþe; Grundtvig.
[5] MS., gefealig; Grundtvig.
[6] MS., astellað; Grein.
[7] MS., gegædrað; Grein.
[8] MS., liges; Grundtvig.

of his hēahsetle hālgum scīneð, [515]
wlitig wuldres gim. Wel bið þām þe mōt
in þā gēomran tīd Gode līcian!

VIII.

Þǣr þā līchǫman leahtra clǣne
gǫngað glædmōde, gæstas hweorfað
in bānfatu, þonne bryne stīgeð [520]
hēah tō heofonum. Hāt bið mǫnegum
ęgeslīc ǣled, þonne ānra gehwylc
sōðfæst ge synnig sāwel mid līce
frǫm moldgrafum sēceð Meotudes dōm
forht āfæred. Fȳr bið on tihte,[1] [525]
ǣleð[2] uncyste.[3] Þǣr þā ēadgan bēoð
æfter wrǣchwīle weorcum bifǫngen,
āgenum dǣdum: þæt þā æþelan sind
wyrta wynsume, mid þām sē wilda fugel
his sylfes nest bisęteð ūtan, [530]
þæt hit færinga fȳre byrneð,
forswēleð under sunnan and hē sylfa mid
and þonne æfter līge līf eft onfēhð
ednīwinga. Swā bið ānra gehwylc
flǣsce bifǫngen fīra cynnes [535]
ǣnlīc and edgeong, sē þe his āgnum hēr
willum gewyrceð, þæt him Wuldorcyning
meahtig æt þām mæðle milde geweorðeð.
Þonne hlēoðriað hālge gæstas,
sāwla sōðfæste sǫng āhębbað, [540]
clǣne and gecorene, hęrgað Cyninges þrym
stefn æfter stefne, stīgað tō wuldre
wlitige gewyrtad mid hyra weldǣdum.

[1] MS., ontihte; Thorpe. [2] Grundtvig, æled. [3] Ettmüller, uncysta.

Bēoð þonne āmęrede mǫnna gæstas,
beorhte ābȳwde[1] þurh bryne fȳres. [545]
Ne wēne þæs[2] ænig ælda cynnes,
þæt ic lygewordum lēoð sǫmnige,
wrīte wōðcræfte! gehȳrað wītedōm,
Iobes gieddinga! Þurh gæstes blǣd
brēostum onbryrded beald reordade, [550]
wuldre geweorðad hē þæt word gecwæð:
'Ic þæt ne forhycge heortan geþǫncum,
þæt ic on mīnum neste nēobęd[3] cēose
hæle[4] hrāwērig, gewīte hēan þǫnan
on lǫngne sīð lāme bitolden [555]
gēomor gūdæda[5] in grēotes fæðm
and þonne æfter dēaðe þurh Dryhtnes giefe
swā sē fugel Fēnix feorh ednīwe
æfter ærīste āgan mōte,
drēamas mid Dryhten, þǣr sēo dēore scolu [560]
lēofne lofiað. Ic þæs līfes ne mæg
æfre tō ealdre ęnde gebīdan,
lēohtes and lissa: þēah mīn līc scyle
on moldærne molsnad weorðan
wyrmum tō willan, swā þēah weoruda God [565]
æfter swylthwīle sāwle ālȳseð
and in wuldor āwęceð. Mē þæs wēn nǣfre
forbirsteð in brēostum, þe[6] ic in Brego ęngla
forðweardne[7] gefēan fæste hæbbe.'
Þus frōd guma in fyrndagum [570]
gieddade glēawmōd, Godes spelboda,
ymb his ærīste in ēce līf,

[1] Thorpe, abysde (?); Ettmüller, ætywde.
[2] Grundtvig, þær.
[3] Thorpe, nea- (?).
[4] Ettmüller, hæles.
[5] Thorpe, geo-.
[6] Grundtvig, þæt.
[7] Ettmüller, -wearde (?).

þæt wē þȳ georror ongietan meahten
tīrfæst tācen, þæt sē torhta fugel
þurh bryne bēacnað: bāna lāfe [575]
ascan and ȳslan ealle gesǫmnað[1]
æfter līgbryne, lǣdeð siððan
fugel on fōtum tō frēan geardum,
sunnan tōgēanes, þǣr hē[2] siððan forð
wunað[3] wintra fela wæstmum genīwad [580]
ealles edgiong, þǣr ǣnig ne mæg
in þām lēodscipe lǣððum[4] hwōpan.
Swā nū æfter dēaðe þurh Dryhtnes miht
sǫmod sīðiað sāwla mid līce,
fægre gefrætwed fugle gelīcast [585]
in ēadwelum æðelum stęncum,
þǣr sēo sōðfæste sunne līhteð
wlitig ofer weoredum in wuldres byrig.

IX.

Þonne sōðfæstum sāwlum scīneð
hēah ofer hrōfas Hælende Crīst; [590]
him folgiað fuglas scȳne[5]
beorhte gebrēdade blissum hrēmige
in þām[6] gladan hām, gæstas gecorene,
ēce tō ealdre, þǣr him yfle ne mæg
fāh fēond gemāh fācne scęððan: [595]
ac þǣr lifgað ā lēohte węrede
swā sē fugel Fēnix in freoðu Dryhtnes
wlitige in wuldre. Weorc ānra gehwæs

[1] Ettmüller, -ad.
[2] MS., hi; Grundtvig, him; Thorpe.
[3] MS., wuniað; Thorpe.
[4] Ettmüller, læðum.
[5] Ettmüller, fiðrum scyne (?).
[6] Ettmüller, þone (?).

beorhte blīceð in þām blīðan[1] hām
fore onsȳne ēces Dryhtnes [600]
symle in sibbe sunnan gelīce,
þǣr sē beorhta bēag brogden wundrum
eorcnanstānum ēadigra gehwām
hlīfað ofer hēafde. Heafelan līxað
þrymme beþeahte; þēodnes cynegold [605]
sōðfæstra gehwone sellīc glęngeð
lēohte in līfe, þǣr sē lǫnga gefēa
ēce and edgeong ǣfre ne sweðrað,
ac hȳ in wlite wuniað wuldre bitolden
fægrum frætwum mid Fæder ęngla. [610]
Ne bið him on þām wīcum wiht tō sorge,
wrōht nē wēðel nē gewindagas,
hungor sē hāta nē sē hearda[2] þurst,
yrmðu nē yldo: him sē æðela Cyning
forgifeð gōda gehwylc, þǣr gǣsta gedryht [615]
Hælend hęrgað and Heofoncyninges
meahte mǣrsiað, singað Metude lof.
Swīnsað sibgedryht swēga mǣste
hādre ymb þæt hālge hēahseld Godes;
blīðe blētsiað Bregu sēlestan [620]
ēadge mid ęnglum efenhlēoðre þus:
"Sib sī þē, sōð God, and snyttrucræft,
and þē þǫnc sȳ þrymsittendum
geongra gyfena, gōda gehwylces!
Micel unmæte mægnes stręngðu[3] [625]
hēah and hālig! Heofonas sindon
fægre gefylled, Fæder ælmihtig,
ealra þrymma þrym, þīnes wuldres
ūppe mid ęnglum and on eorðan sǫmod!

[1] MS., bliþam; Thorpe. [2] Thorpe, hearde. [3] MS., strenðu; Thorpe.

Gefreoða ūsic, frymða Scyppend! þū eart Fæder
ælmihtig, [630]
in hēannesse heofuna Waldend!"
Þus reordiað ryhtfręmmende
mānes āmęrede in þære mæran byrig,
cyneþrym cȳðað; Cāseres lof
singað on swegle sōðfæstra gedryht: [635]
'Þām ānum is ēce weorðmynd
forð būtan ęnde; næs his frymð æfre,
ēades ongyn! þēah hē on eorðan hēr
þurh cildes hād cęnned wære
in middangeard, hwæðre his meahta spēd [640]
hēah ofer heofonum hālig wunade,
dōm unbryce! þeah hē dēaðes cwealm
on rōde trēowe[1] ræfnan sceolde,
þearlīc wīte, hē þȳ þriddan dæge
æfter līces hryre līf eft onfēng [645]
þurh Fæder fultum. Swā Fēnix bēacnað
geong in geardum Godbearnes meaht,
þonne hē of ascan eft onwæcneð[2]
in līfes līf leomum geþungen.
Swā sē Hælend ūs helpe[3] gefręmede [650]
þurh his līces gedāl, līf būtan ęnde,
swā sē fugel swētum his fiðru tū
and wynsumum wyrtum gefylleð,
fægrum foldwæstmum, þonne āfȳsed bið.'
Þæt sindon þā word, swā ūs gewritu sęcgað, [655]
hlēoðor hāligra, þe him tō heofonum bið
tō þām mildan Gode mōd āfȳsed
in drēama drēam, þær hī Dryhtne tō giefe

1 MS., rodetreow; Ettmüller, rodetreowe.
2 MS., onwæcned; Thorpe.
3 MS., elpe; Thorpe.

worda and weorca wynsumne stęnc
in þā mǣran gesceaft Meotude bringað [660]
in þæt lēohte līf. Sȳ him lof symle
þurh worulď worulda and wuldres blǣd,
ār and onwald in þām ūplīcan
rodera rīce! Hē is on ryht Cyning
middangeardes and mægenþrymmes [665]
wuldre biwunden in þǣre wlitigan byrig.
Hafað ūs ālȳfed *lucis auctor,*
þæt wē mōtun hēr *merueri*[1]
gōddǣdum begietan *gaudia in celo,*
þǣr wē mōtun *maxima regna* [670]
sēcan and gesittan *sedibus altis,*
lifgan in lisse *lucis et pacis,*
āgan eardinga *almae letitiae,*
brūcan blǣddaga, *blandem et mitem*
gesēon sigora Frēan *sine fine,* [675]
and him lof singan *laude perenne*
čadge mid ęnglum. *Alleluia.*

[1] Ettmüller, meruisse; Grein, mereri.

APPENDIX I.

LACTANTIUS DE AVE PHOENICE.

[The text is that of Riese (Anthologia Latina, II, Teubner, 1870); variants are obtained from the edition of Baehrens (Poetae Latini Minores, III, Teubner, 1881). — A = Cod. Parisinus (8th cent.); B = Cod. Veronensis (9th cent.); C (Riese, V) = Cod. Vossianus (10th cent.).]

Est locus in primo felix oriente remotus,
Qua patet aeterni maxima porta poli,
Nec tamen aestivos hiemisve propinquus ad ortus,
Sed qua sol verno fundit ab axe diem.
Illic planities tractus diffundit apertos,
Nec tumulus crescit nec cava vallis hiat;
Sed nostros montes, quorum iuga celsa putantur,
Per bis sex ulnas eminet ille locus.
Hic solis nemus est et consitus arbore multa
Lucus perpetuae frondis honore virens.
Cum Phaëthonteis flagrasset ab ignibus axis,
Ille locus flammis inviolatus erat;
Et cum diluvium mersisset fluctibus orbem,
Deucalioneas exsuperavit aquas.
Non huc exsangues Morbi,[1] non aegra Senectus,
Nec Mors crudelis, nec Metus asper adest,[2]
Nec Scelus infandum, nec opum vesana Cupido,
Aut †metus,[3] aut ardens caedis amore Furor;
Luctus acerbus abest, et Egestas obsita pannis,
Et Curae insomnes, et violenta Fames.
Non ibi tempestas, nec vis furit horrida venti,
Nec gelido terram rore pruina tegit;
Nulla super campos tendit sua vellera nubes,
Nec cadit ex alto turbidus humor aquae.
Sed fons in medio est, quem vivum nomine dicunt,

[1] C, exsanguis morbus. [2] C, adit. [3] Baehrens, Ira.

Perspicuus, lenis, dulcibus uber aquis,
Qui semel erumpens per singula tempora mensum
Duodecies undis irrigat omne nemus.
Hic genus arboreum procero stipite surgens
Non lapsura solo mitia poma gerit.
Hoc nemus, hos lucos avis incolit unica Phoenix,
Unica, sed vivit morte refecta sua.
Paret et obsequitur Phoebo memoranda satelles:
Hoc Natura parens munus habere dedit.
Lutea cum primum surgens Aurora rubescit,
Cum primum rosea sidera luce fugat,
Ter quater illa pias inmergit corpus in undas,
Ter quater e vivo gurgite libat aquam.
Tollitur ac summo considit in arboris altae
Vertice, quae totum despicit una nemus,
Et conversa novos Phoebi nascentis ad ortus
Expectat radios et iubar exoriens.
Atque ubi Sol pepulit fulgentis limina portae
Et primi emicuit luminis aura levis,
Incipit illa sacri modulamina fundere cantus
Et mira lucem voce referre[1] novam,
Quam nec aëdoniae voces nec tibia possit
Musica Cirrheis assimilare modis.
Sed neque olor moriens imitari posse putetur,
Nec Cylleneae fila canora lyrae.
Postquam Phoebus equos in aperta effudit Olympi
Atque orbem totum protulit usque means,
Illa ter alarum repetito verbere plaudit
Igniferumque caput ter venerata silet.
Atque eadem celeres etiam discriminat horas
Innarrabilibus nocte dieque sonis,
Antistes luci nemorumque verenda sacerdos[2]
Et sola arcanis conscia, Phoebe, tuis.
Quae postquam vitae iam mille peregerit annos
Ac se reddiderint tempora longa gravem,
Ut reparet lapsum fatis vergentibus aevum,
Adsuetum nemoris dulce cubile fugit;

[1] A, ciere.

[2] *This line according to* Baehrens.

Cumque renascendi studio loca sancta reliquit,
Tum petit hunc orbem, mors ubi regna tenet.
Dirigit in Syriam celeres longaeva volatus,
Phoenicis nomen cui dedit ipsa Venus,[1]
Secretosque petit deserta per avia lucos,
Sicubi per saltus silva remota latet.
Tum legit aerio sublimem vertice palmam,
Quae Graium Phoenix ex ave nomen habet,
In quam nulla nocens animans prorumpere possit,
Lubricus aut serpens aut avis ulla rapax.
Tum ventos claudit pendentibus Aeolus antris,
Ne violent flabris aera purpureum
Neu concreta notis[2] nubes per inania caeli
Submoveat radios solis et obsit avi.
Construit inde sibi seu nidum sive sepulcrum;
Nam perit, ut vivat: se tamen ipsa creat.
Colligit hic sucos et odores divite silva,
Quos legit Assyrius, quos opulentus Araps,
Quos aut Pygmeae gentes aut India carpit
Aut molli generat terra Sabaea sinu.
Cinnamon hic auramque procul spirantis amomi
Congerit et mixto balsamo cum folio.
Non casiae mitis nec olentis vimen acanthi
Nec turis lacrimae guttaque pinguis abest;
His addit teneras nardi pubentis aristas
Et sociat[3] myrrhae vim, panacea, tuam.
Protinus †instructo[4] corpus mutabile nido
Vitalique toro membra quieta locat.
Ore dehinc sucos membris circumque supraque
Inicit exequiis inmoritura suis.
Tunc inter varios animam commendat odores,
Depositi tanti nec timet illa fidem.
Interea corpus genitali morte peremptum
Aestuat et flammam parturit ipse calor,
Aetherioque procul de lumine concipit ignem:
Flagrat et ambustum solvitur in cinerem.

[1] B, C, vetustas; Heinsius, Venus; Baehrens, vetus (*as in* A, D, E).
[2] Heinsius. [3] C, sociam. [4] A, instructos; C, instractis; Francius, instructo.

Quos velut in massam cineres †in morte[1] coactos
Conflat; et effectum seminis instar habet.
Hinc animal primum sine membris fertur oriri,
Sed fertur vermis lacteus esse color.
Creverit immensum subito cum tempore certo,
Seque ovi teretis colligit in speciem;
Inde reformatur qualis fuit ante figura
Et Phoenix ruptis pullulat exuviis.
Ac velut agrestes, cum filo ad saxa tenentur,
Mutari tiniae papilione solent,
Non illi cibus est nostro concessus in orbe
Nec cuiquam inplumem pascere cura subest.
Ambrosios libat caelesti nectare rores,
Stellifero tenues qui cecidere polo.
Hos legit, his alitur mediis in odoribus al
Donec maturam proferat effigiem.
Ast ubi primaeva coepit florere iuventa,
Evolat ad patrias iam reditura domos.
Ante tamen, proprio quicquid de corpore restat,
Ossaque vel cineres exuviasque suas
Unguine balsameo murraque et ture soluto
Condit et in formam conglobat ore pio.
Quam pedibus gestans contendit solis ad ortus[2]
Inque ara residens ponit in aede sacra.
Mirandam sese praestat praebetque †videnti;
Tantus avi decor est, tantus abundat honor.
Principio color est, quali sua semina celant,[3]
†Mitia quo croceo Punica grana tegunt.
Qualis inest foliis, quae fert agreste papaver,
†Cum pandit vestes †Flora rubente †solo.
Hoc humeri pectusque decens velamine fulget;
Hoc caput, hoc cervix summaque terga niten
Caudaque porrigitur fulvo distenta metallo,
In cuius maculis purpura mixta rubet.
†Clarum inter pennas insigne est †super, Iris
Pingere ceu nubem desuper alta[4] solet.

[1] A, B, C, in more; Ritschl, umore.
[2] edd., urbem; Riese, arces.
[3] A, B, C, qualis sub sidere caeli.
[4] A, B, C, aura; *codd. dett.* alta.

Albicat insignis mixto viridante zmaragdo
Et puro cornu gemmea cuspis hiat.
Ingentes oculos credas geminos hyacinthos,
Quorum de medio lucida flamma micat.
Aequatur[1] toto capiti radiata corona
Phoebei referens verticis alta decus.
Crura tegunt squamae fulvo distincta metallo;
Ast ungues roseo tinguit honore color.
Effigies inter pavonis mixta figuram
Cernitur et pictam Phasidis inter avem.
Magnitiem, terris Arabum quae gignitur, ales
Vix aequare potest, seu fera seu sit avis.
Non tamen est tarda ut volucres, quae corpore magno
Incessus pigros per grave pondus habent,
Sed levis ac velox, regali plena decore:
Talis in aspectu se tenet usque hominum.
Huc venit Aegyptus tanti ad miracula visus
Et raram volucrem turba salutat ovans.
Protinus exculpunt sacrato in marmore formam
Et titulo signant remque diemque novo.
Contrahit in coetum sese genus omne volantum,
Nec praedae memor est ulla nec ulla metus.
Alituum stipata choro volat illa per altum
Turbaque prosequitur munere laeta pio.
Sed postquam puri pervenit ad aetheris auras,
Mox redit illa; suis conditur inde locis.
At fortunatae sortis †felixque volucrum,
Cui de se nasci praestitit ipse deus!
Femina seu mas est seu neutrum: belua felix,[2]
Felix quae Veneris foedera nulla colit!
Mors illi Venus est: sola est in morte voluptas:
Ut possit nasci, appetit ante mori.
Ipsa sibi proles, suus est pater et suus heres,
Nutrix ipsa sui, semper alumna sibi.
Ipsa quidem, sed non eadem, quia et ipsa nec ipsa est,
Aeternam vitam mortis adepta bono.

[1] Klapp, arquatur.

[2] *This line according to* Baehrens.

NOTES.

☞ *The heavy figures refer to the pages; the ordinary figures to the line number.*

I. THE ANGLO-SAXON GOSPELS.

There is only one known Anglo-Saxon translation of the four Gospels (the remaining books of the New Testament were not translated into Anglo-Saxon). The dialect is Late West-Saxon. It is not known by whom or at what place this translation was made; its exact date is also undetermined, but it is agreed that this must be looked for within the limits of the last quarter of the tenth century, and presumably within the latter half of that period. Four early manuscript copies are preserved: (1) Corpus Christi Coll. Camb. MS. 140; (2) Bodl. Lib. MS. 441; (3) Cotton MS. Otho C. I. (seriously injured by fire); (4) Camb. Univ. Lib. MS. Ii. 2. 11. Of these the first three are supposed to belong to the last decade of the tenth century (Skeat), though this date has been questioned as being somewhat too early (Reimann). The Corpus MS. is preferred as a basis for a critical text; the Bodl. and Cotton MSS. are closely related to each other and constitute a separate group, and the Univ. Lib. MS. is separated from the other three by orthographic and minor differences which mark it as later in date (Skeat places it at about the year 1050). Two additional copies are preserved which belong to a period after the Conquest and to the Kentish district (Reimann: "Die Sprache der mittelkentischen Evangelien," Berlin, 1883). The first of these (Bibl. Reg. MS. 1. A. xiv., Brit. Mus.) is exclusively based on the Bodl. MS., and the second (Hatton MS. 38, Bodl. Lib.) is copied from the first. The Anglo-Saxon translator's original was one of the Vulgate manuscripts. The translation is for the most part clear and simple in style and vocabulary, but a conservative regard for the original has to some degree unduly influenced constructions and collocations, and occasional errors point to misapprehension of the Latin. The latest and

the best edition of these Gospels is that of Professor W. W. Skeat (Cambridge University Press, 1871–1887).[1]

1, 2. — **tō**. Notice the position of the prepositional adverb.

1, 3–4. — **sēo mẹnegu . . . wǣron**. A collective noun may take a plural verb; cf. the variant A, and the preceding line.

1, 6. — **tō sāwenne**. The gerund (the dat. of the inf. with the prep. tō) expresses the purpose of motion.

1, 8. — **stānscyligean**. This substantive use of the adj. agrees with the Latin, which has *petrosa*. The weak form of the adj., however, requires a demonstrative (cf. þā stānscyligean, **2**, 15); the strong form which we should here expect is stānscylige (cf. on stǣnihte: *in petrosa*, Matt. xiii. 5).

1, 8–9. — **ūppstīgendne and wexendne wæstm**. This emendation is in conformity with the original: *et dabat fructum ascendentem et crescentem.*

1, 15. — **þrītigfealdne** etc. The noun wæstm is understood; cf. the variant A.

2, 2. — **tō gehȳranne**. The gerund may limit a noun or adjective.

2, 3–4. — **þā twęlfe þe mid him wǣron**: *hi qui cum eo erant duodecim;* some Latin texts have *cum duodecim.*

2, 5. — **tō witanne** etc. The gerund clause is here the logical subject of an impersonal verb; a final clause may take the place of this construction: ēow is geseald þæt gē witun Godes rīces gerȳne, Luke viii. 10.

2, 19. — **and hrædlīce** etc. has been supplied from Matt. xiii. 21, in accordance with the usual Latin text: *confestim scandalizantur.*

2, 21–23. — The MSS. read: **and of yrmðe and swicdōme woroldwelene** (A, -welena) **and ōðra gewilnunga þæt word ofþrysmaþ** (A, -iaþ), **and synt būton wæstme gewordene**: *et aerumnae saeculi et deceptio divitiarum et circa reliqua concupiscentiae introeuntes suffocant verbum, et sine fructu efficitur.* The emendations of the text are based on the following corresponding passages: **and þonne geornfullnes þisse worulde and lēasung þisse woruldwelena forþrysmiaþ þæt word, and hit is būton wæstme geworden**: *et sollicitudo saeculi istius et fallacia divitiarum suffocat verbum, et sine fructu efficitur* (Matt. xiii. 22); **and of carum and of welum and**

[1] For bibliographical details on all subjects relating to Anglo-Saxon literature, the student is referred, once for all, to Wülker's *Grundriss zur Geschichte der angelsächsischen Literatur*, Leipsic, 1885.

of lustum þyses lifes synt forþrysmode, and nānne wæstm ne bringaþ: *et a sollicitudinibus et divitiis et voluptatibus vitae euntes suffocantur, et non referunt fructum* (Luke viii. 14).

3, 1. — **Cwyst þū cymð þæt lēohtfæt þæt** etc.: *Numquid venit lucerna ut sub modio ponatur.* Forms of **sęcgan** and of **cweðan** are used as interrogative particles. — **cymð** is apparently a Latinism.

3, 12. — **gōd** is supplied by the translator.

4, 1. — **hī onfēngon** etc.: *assumunt eum, ita ut erat, in navi.* The sense requires a change in the order of the words: e.g. swā hē wæs, on scipe.

4, 3. — **hē** (i.e. wind).

II. ORPHEUS AND EURYDICE.

This narrative (also chapters ix., x., and xi., below) is taken from the so-called Alfredian version of the *De Consolatione Philosophiae* of Anicius Manlius Severinus Boethius. Boethius, born at Rome about the year 475 A.D., was a man of senatorial rank and of high favor at the court of Theoderic. Among his notable acts in public life was his courageous defence of the senator Albinus against a charge of treason. This furnished his enemies an occasion to turn the accusation against himself. Their malignant purpose prevailed, and Boethius was unjustly condemned, and cast into prison at Ticinum (Pavia). It was during this imprisonment that he wrote the celebrated work on the Consolation of Philosophy. His goods were confiscated, and he was tortured and executed in the year 525.

Boethius was a renowned scholar and a skilful writer. He studied Plato and Aristotle with special ardor, and wrote and translated important works on philosophy, logic, mathematics, and music, by which he not only transmitted Greek learning to his contemporaries, but more especially exerted a marked influence upon mediæval scholasticism. The *De Consolatione Philosophiae* is undoubtedly his most famous work. In form (prose intermingled with verse) it is in the tradition of the Menippean satire, and bears some resemblance to the *De Nuptiis Philologiae et Mercurii* of Martianus Capella. The following summary of the work is taken from the ninth edition of the Encyclopædia Britannica:

"The first book opens with a few verses, in which Boethius describes how his sorrows had turned his hair gray, and had brought him to a premature old age. As he is thus lamenting, a woman appears to him of dignified mien, whom for a time he cannot distinguish in consequence of his tears, but at last recognizes her as his guardian, Philosophy. She, resolving to apply the remedy for his grief, puts some questions to him for that purpose. She finds that he believes that God rules the world, but does not know what he himself is; and this absence of self-knowledge is the cause of his weakness. In the second book Philosophy presents to Boethius Fortune, who is made to state to him the blessings he has enjoyed, and after that proceeds to discuss with him the kind of blessings that fortune can bestow, which are shown to be unsatisfactory and uncertain. In the third book Philosophy promises to lead him to true happiness, which is to be found in God alone; for since God is the highest good, and the highest good is true happiness, God is true happiness. Nor can real evil exist, for since God is all-powerful, and since he does not wish evil, evil must be non-existent. In the fourth book Boethius raises the question, Why, if the governor of the universe is good, do evils exist, and why is virtue often punished and vice rewarded? Philosophy proceeds to show that this takes place only in appearance; that vice is never unpunished nor virtue unrewarded. From this Philosophy passes into a discussion in regard to the nature of providence and fate, and shows that every fortune is good. The fifth and last book takes up the question of man's free will and God's foreknowledge, and by an exposition of the nature of God, attempts to show that these doctrines are not subversive of each other; and the conclusion is drawn that God remains a foreknowing spectator of all events, and the ever-present eternity of his vision agrees with the future quality of our actions, dispensing rewards to the good and punishments to the wicked."

Translations of this work by King Alfred, Chaucer, and Queen Elizabeth testify to the esteem in which England has held it. Of the Alfredian translation only two complete manuscripts have become known; these are, however, later than Alfred's day, and represent the late West-Saxon dialect with more or less of an admixture of non-West-Saxon forms. The better copy (MS. Cotton, Otho A. 6), which was seriously damaged in the fire of 1731, is unique in containing a metrical version of most of the poems of the original; it apparently belongs to the first half of the tenth century. The second copy (MS. Bodl. 180) is entirely in prose, and as much as three-quarters of a century later than the first. The only available edition of this Anglo-Saxon text is that of Samuel Fox (Bohn's Antiquarian Library, London, 1864); the Latin original is edited by Peiper (Teubner, Leipsic, 1871). Consult further: Teuffel, *History of Roman Literature* (5th. ed.); Ebert, *Allgemeine Geschichte der Literatur des Mit-*

telalters im Abendlande (Leipsic, 1874–1887); Simcox, *A History of Latin Literature from Ennius to Boethius.*

The tale of Orpheus and Eurydice, in the form of a poem, closes the third book of the original. In the Anglo-Saxon version only the introductory lines, which precede the tale itself, are in metre (Grein, Vol. II., p. 326, no. xxiii). Notice the characteristic pointing of the moral at the end. On the life and works of Alfred the Great, see Stephen's *Dictionary of National Biography*, Freeman's *History of the Norman Conquest of England*, Vol. I., Green's *Conquest of England*, ten Brink's *Early English Literature*, and Earle's *Anglo-Saxon Literature.*

5, 10. — **sceolde.** For this special use, see Glossary.

6, 16. — **ðā hī sęcgað ðæt** etc., 'these (or who), they say (that they), know,' etc.

7, 17. — **þāra þe.** In the relative clause introduced by þāra þe (eorum qui) the verb is usually singular, though it may also be plural.

III. ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

This extract (also 'The Conversion of Edwin,' below) is taken from the so-called Alfredian version of Bede's *Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Anglorum.* Bede (Bæda or Beda) was born in the neighborhood of Wearmouth about the year 673, and died in the year 735. At the age of seven he was placed under the charge of Benedict Biscop, abbot of Wearmouth, and while yet a child was transferred to the neighboring monastery at Jarrow, where, ordained a deacon at nineteen and a priest at thirty, he spent the remainder of his life. He was a man of gentle and devout spirit, zealous in religion, and assiduous in study, of wide and varied learning, and a voluminous writer. He wrote in Latin. See Ebert, Teuffel, Stephen, ten Brink, and Earle. Bede's greatest work, the *Church History of the Anglian People*, was completed in the last years of his life, and is therefore "the ripest fruit of his pen." It is thus summarized by Ebert:

"This work is divided into five books. The first twenty-two chapters of the first book form only an introduction, wherein after a short description of Britain and its ancient inhabitants we have the history of the country reaching from Julius Cæsar (with particular reference to its

earlier conversion to Christianity, on the basis of Orosius, whom Beda often follows word for word, and especially Gildas, whose history here supplies the clue throughout) to the introduction of Christianity among the Angles by Gregory's missionaries. Only from this point (chap. 23) begins the work proper and independent research of Beda. The church history of the Angles is then carried down in this book to the death of Gregory the Great, A.D. 604. The second book begins with a long obituary of this pope so important for England's church, and ends with the death of Edwin, king of Northumberland, A.D. 633. The third book reaches to 665, when Wighart went to Rome to be consecrated archbishop of Canterbury; but as he dies in Rome, Theodore, the monk of Tarsus, is consecrated by the pope in his room. Here begins the fourth book, extending to the death of Cuthbert (687), the famous saint already twice celebrated by Beda himself. The last book (to the year 731) concludes with a survey of the several sees and of the general state of Britain in that year, when profound peace led many nobles to exchange arms for cloister life" (Mayor and Lumby's edition of the third and fourth books of Bede's Hist., Cambridge, 1881).

The complete Latin text is accessible in a convenient edition by G. H. Moberly, Oxford, 1881, and in another by A. Holder, Freiburg and Tübingen, 1882. A valuable historical study based on Bede is embraced in *Chapters on Early English Church History*, by William Bright, Oxford, 1888.

The Anglo-Saxon version of this work has recently been published by the Early English Text Society; the editor, Dr. Thomas Miller, argues that "the evidence of the dialect favours production on Mercian soil" (see his Introduction).

Bede's account of the earliest named English poet possesses genuine interest; though clothed in a legend which, with variations, is found recurring in literature since the Dream of Hesiod, in other respects the details are to be accepted as trustworthy (see ten Brink's Appendix A). Cædmon is supposed to have died in the year 680.

8, 1. — **In ðeosse abbudissan mynstre**, 'In the monastery of this abbess,' i.e. in the monastery at Streaneshalh (Whitby) of its founder and first abbess Hild.

8, 16. — **ǫnd hē for ðon** etc.: *unde nihil unquam frivoli et supervacui poematis facere potuit; sed ea tantummodo quae ad religionem pertinent, religiosam eius linguam decebant.* — **lēasunge nē īdles lēoþes**, partitive genitive. — **ac efne þā ān ðā ðe** etc., 'but just those [songs] only which it became his (the) pious tongue to sing'; notice that the possessive (his) precedes the article; Sweet changes þā (before æfęstan) to þǣre (dat.) as required by the usual construction of geda-

feniaŋ,' and regards the acc. as possibly a "slavish following of the Latin" (cf. the gloss. at Luke iv. 43 of the Durham Book, oportet me: gedæfneð mec; March).

9, 4. — **gelȳfdre ylde**. A predicate genitive may denote a characteristic of the subject.

9, 5–6. — **þonne þǣr wæs blisse intinga gedēmed** etc.: *cum esset laetitiae causa decretum ut omnes per ordinem cantare deberent.* "The translator has evidently taken *causa* for the nom. instead of the abl." (Sweet), otherwise he would have written **for intingan**.

9, 15. — **Cedmǫn** (or Cædmon). The theories respecting this name are summed up by Cook (*Publications of the Mod. Lang. Association of America*, Vol. VI., p. 9 f.).

9, 22. — **þā fers ǫnd þā word** etc. Notice the variation from the Latin: *versus quos numquam audierat, quorum iste est sensus.*

9, 25 f. — Cædmon's Hymn. Bede himself merely translates this hymn into Latin, but copies of it in Anglo-Saxon are found at blank spaces of Latin MSS. of his History; of these copies the most important is given at the end of the Moore MS. (Kk. 5. 16, Cam. Univ. Lib.), for this is in the Northumbrian dialect and substantially represents, it is believed, the hymn in its original form. It is as follows:

nu scylun hergan hefaenricaes uard,
metudæs maecti end his modgidanc,
uerc uuldurfadur; sue he uundra gihuaes,
eci dryctin, or astelidæ.
he aerist scop aelda barnum
heben til hrofe, haleg scepen.
Tha middungeard moncynnæs uard,
eci dryctin, æfter tiadæ
firum foldu frea allmectig.
Primo cantavit Caedmon *istud carmen.*

This Northumbrian copy is presumably as early as the year 737 (see Sweet, *The Oldest English Texts*, London, 1885, p. 148). For a list of the occurrences of this hymn in MSS., see Miller's ed. of the Anglo-Saxon Bede, p. xvii f. The Anglo-Saxon translator of Bede's History did not therefore reconstruct the hymn on the basis of Bede's Latin version, but inserted it in its current vernacular form (see ten Brink, Appendix A).

10, 7–8. — **ǫnd þǣm wordum** etc.: *et eis mox plura in eundem modum verba Deo digni carminis adiunxit.* Agreement with the Latin

is here very close; we should expect **on** [or **in**] **þǣm ilcan gemete** (Sweet). **wyrðe** (= dignus) usually governs the genitive, but other instances of its use with the dative are found in the Bede (*Englische Studien*, XV., p. 159 f.).

10, 21. — **þā hē ðā hæfde þā wīsan onfǫngne** etc.: *at ille suscepto negotio abiit.*

11, 6. — **þætte seolfan þā his lārēowas** etc.: (*suaviusque resonando*) *doctores suos vicissim auditores sui faciebat.*

11, 26–27. — **betȳnde ǫnd geǫndode**: *conclusit.* — **gewitenesse ǫnd forðfōre**: *decessus.* A single Latin word is frequently rendered by two synonyms.

13, 9–13. — **ǫnd sēo tunge . . . betȳnde**: *illaque lingua quae tot salutaria verba in laudem Conditoris composuerat, ultima quoque verba in laudem ipsius* [componeret], *signando sese et spiritum suum in manus eius commendando, clauderet* [vitam].

IV. CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD.

This chapter introduces the student to the famous Anglo-Saxon *Chronicles.*

"As a body of history [these annals] extend from A.D. 449 to 1154, — that is, exclusive of the book-made annals that form a long avenue at the beginning, and start from Julius Cæsar. The period covered by the age of the extant manuscripts is hardly less than three hundred years, from about A.D. 900 to about A.D. 1200. A large number of hands must have wrought from time to time at their production, and, as the work is wholly anonymous and void of all external marks of authorship, the various and several contributions can only be determined by internal evidence" (Earle, *Anglo-Saxon Lit.*). Earle himself has examined and set forth this evidence (*Two of the Saxon Chronicles*, Oxford, 1865; see also ten Brink, *Early English Lit.*).

The annal of 755 (written at least as late as the year 784, and apparently entered later than the annal of that year) is a remarkable example of early vernacular prose. "We do not meet with so vivid and circumstantial a piece of history till more than a hundred years later" (Sweet). "The syntax is not more rugged than that of Thucydides. It corresponds well to the time which produced it, in which

brief efforts of diction had been long familiar, but a sustained narrative not often attempted in writing" (Earle, *English Prose*, London, 1890).

The Parker MS., from which the text is taken, represents the Early West-Saxon dialect, the language of Alfred the Great (see Sievers' Grammar, Appendix).

14, 1. — **Hēr**, 'at this place in the annals.' The manuscripts were first marked off in spaces or lines for each year, which were to be filled in as the compiler might find matter. "Many of these spaces remained blank to the last. . . . Out of this mechanical process of construction grew the fashion of beginning the annals with an adverb, not of time, but of place" (Earle).

14, 2. — **wiotan** forms with **Cynewulf** a compound subject; the verb agrees with the first and nearest member of the subject. Cf. Abraham forðfērde and wītegan, 'Abraham and the prophets died.' Ælfric, Hom. II., 232, 18.

15, 8. — The slaying of the king is thus reported in the annal of 784 (6): Hēr Cyneheard ofslōh Cynewulf cyning, ϙnd hē þǣr wearþ ofslægen ϙnd lxxxiiii mϙnna mid him.

V. WARS OF ALFRED THE GREAT.

The reign of Alfred the Great (871–901) was begun on the battle-field against the incursions of the Danes. The following annals belong to the warmest and most detailed narratives of some of the king's military campaigns. "The style assumes a different aspect; without losing the force and simplicity of the earlier pieces, it becomes refined and polished to a high degree" (Sweet). Freeman's *History of the Norman Conquest of England*, Vol. I., and Green's *Conquest of England* are important for the history of these times.

16, 11. — **on Æscesdūne**, 'at Ashdown' (Berkshire). For comments on this battle of Ashdown, see Freeman, *Old English History* (London, 1876), p. 111 f., and Green, *The Conquest of England*, p. 102 f.

16, 29. — **ϙnd fela þūsenda ofslægenra**, 'and many thousands [were] slain'; **ofslægenra** is gen. by attraction and agrees with **þūsenda**.

17, 13. — **ǫnd hine lǫnge on dæg geflīemde** etc. This "is one of those fights in which we read that the English drove the Danes to flight, and yet that the Danes kept possession of the place of slaughter. In battles between irregular levies and a smaller but better disciplined band of invaders, this result is not so unlikely as it seems at first sight" (Freeman).

17, 27. — **on Lymene mūþan**. The ancient river 'Limen' has altogether disappeared. Mr. Etheridge of the Geological Survey of Great Britain says: "I think the great alluvial plain of Romney Marsh and Walling Marsh covers up much of the early physical history of that coast. There is no reason whatever why, in former times, there may not have been an extensive river running up to Appledore either from Romney or Rye, or even Hythe" (Notes in Earle's ed.).

18, 1. — **hundtwęlftiges**. The genitive with an adjective (**lang**) may denote measure.

18, 4. — **iiii mīla fram þǣm mūþan ūteweardum**, 'four (acc. of extent) miles (partitive gen.) from the outside (the lower part) of the mouth' (cf. **24**, 14).

18, 19. — **gif hīe ǣnigne feld sēcan wolden**, 'if they were to come out into the open field' (Sweet).

19, 8. — **ac hī hæfdon þā heora stemn gesętenne** etc., 'but they had then sat out (served) their term of military service and exhausted their supplies.' When habban forms a compound tense with the pp. of a transitive verb, the pp. is often inflected to agree with the object.

19, 21. — **būton swiþe gewaldenum dǣle** etc., 'except a very inconsiderable body of the people (i.e. self-enlisted volunteers, and not strictly a part of the "fierd"; Earle) [which turned] eastwards.'

20, 7. — **Hæfdon hī hiora onfangen**, 'they (Alfred and Athelred) had received them (the sons of Hæsten) [as godchildren].'

20, 12. — **his** (i.e. Hæsten's) **cumpæder**. Ethelred (**Æþerēd**) being godfather to one of the sons of Hæsten, **cumpæder** here expresses his consequent relationship to Hæsten himself, and not that between the two godfathers Alfred and Ethelred (co-sponsors).

24, 14. — **æt ufeweardum** etc., 'at the upper (inner) part of the mouth (estuary) on dry land.'

25, 12. — **ǣr ealra hāligra mæssan**, 'before the feast of Allhallows, or All Saints' (November 1st).

VI. ALFRED'S PREFACE TO THE PASTORAL CARE.

In learning and literature Alfred the Great was both patron and author; "he writes, just as he fights and legislates, with a single eye to the good of his people" (Freeman). The Danes had wrought an "intellectual ruin," which, after the treaty at Wedmore in 878, he labored to repair. The literary leadership which once belonged to Northumbria was now set up in Wessex. Poetry had flourished in the Northumbrian period; in Wessex the first great period of prose was now ushered in.

In this preface from the king's own hand we have a comment on the state of learning in his kingdom, an expression of his theory for the education of youth, and an account of his aim and method in supplying, by the help of scholars whom he had gathered around him, vernacular versions of celebrated books.

26, 1, 2. — **Ælfrēd kining hāteð**. The third person of formal greeting; **hāte** (first pers.) introduces the discourse (cf. **107**, 1, 2). The meaning of **hātan** is here also merely formal. — **Wærferð**, bishop of Worcester. Alfred intended to send a copy of this work to each bishop in his kingdom (**29**, 5 f.), and accordingly left a blank space between **grētan** and **biscep** for the insertion of a different name in each copy. The Hatton MS. (of the text) is unique in having the name of the bishop filled in; on the first page is also written: **Đēos bōc sceal tō Wiogora Ceastre.**

27, 26. — **wundrade**. Notice that this verb governs both the genitive (**wiotona**) and the clause introduced by **ðæt**.

VII. FROM THE PASTORAL CARE.

Pope Gregory the Great was born about 540 and died in 604. Many details of his life are set forth in Ælfric's homily given below (XV.). His work on the duties and responsibilities of the episcopal office was for centuries held in high esteem, and was often at Church Councils "authoritatively recognized as the standard of life and doctrine for bishops" (Bramley). A convenient summary of the work is given by J. Barmby, *Gregory the Great* [The Fathers for English Readers],

London, 1879. The text of the original is edited by R. H. Bramley, Oxford and London, 1874. The Anglo-Saxon version is edited by Sweet for the Early English Text Society (1871); being preserved in two manuscripts (Hatton, 20, Bodl. Lib., and Cotton Tiberius, B. XI., Brit. Mus.) which are regarded as contemporary with Alfred, "it affords data of the highest value for fixing the grammatical peculiarities of the West-Saxon dialect of the ninth century [Early West-Saxon]" (Sweet).

30, 1. — **þū leofusta brōður.** The work is addressed to John, Bishop of Ravenna; Gregory justifies his reluctance in accepting the popedom, as well as his composition of this work, by his deep sense of the responsibility of the pastoral office.

30, 8. — **ǫnd sē ðe hī** etc.: *et qui incaute expetiit, adeptum se esse pertimescat.* The tense of **underfēnge** is probably not due to the Latin, but is rather in lively anticipation of the completed act.

31, 13. — **cræft.** The Latin has *arcem*, which was possibly "misread as *artem*" (Sweet).

31, 16. — **For ðon ðe nān cræft** etc. 'Since no art is for him to teach who has not first diligently learned it.'

32, 4. — '**Hī sēcað**' etc. Matt. xxiii. 6, 7.

32, 14. — '**Hīe rīcsedon**' etc. Hosea viii. 4.

32, 21. — '**Hīe ðonne** etc.: *Quos tamen internus judex et provehit, et nescit: quia quos permittendo tolerat, profecto per judicium reprobationis ignorat.* The translator has in the last clause deviated from the sense of the original.

32, 23. — **Ac ðēah hī** etc. Matt. vii. 22, 23; Luke xiii. 27.

32, 27. — '**Đā hierdas**' etc.: '*Ipsi pastores ignoraverunt intelligentiam*' (Isa. lvi. 11). *Quos rursum Dominus detestatur, dicens,* '*Et tenentes legem nescierunt me*' (Jer. ii. 8).

33, 1. — '**Sē ðe God**' etc.: '*Si quis autem ignorat, ignorabitur*' (1 Cor. xiv. 38).

33, 7. — '**Gif sē blinda**' etc. Matt. xv. 14.

33, 7. — **sīen hira ēagan** etc. Ps. lxviii. 24 (lxix. 23). The application of these words is representative of Gregory's symbolic interpretation of Scripture; a more elaborate example is given in the next selection.

33, 28. — '**Gē fortrædon**' etc. Ezek. xxxiv. 18, 19.

34, 9. — '**Yfle prēostas**' etc. Hosea v. 1; ix. 8.

34, 18. — '**Sē ðe ǣnigne**' etc. Matt. xviii. 6.

35, 4. — **Hū swīðe** etc. Lib. II., cap. xi. of the original.
35, 23. — '**Đonne ic cume**' etc. 1 Tim. iv. 13.
35, 25. — '**Lōca Dryhten**' etc. Ps. cxviii. 97 (cxix. 97).
35, 28. — '**Wyrc fēower hringas**' etc. Exod. xxv. 12 f.
37, 15. — '**Bēoð simle gearwe**' etc. 1 Peter iii. 15.

VIII. THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN.

The Alfredian version of Orosius's Compendious History of the World, like all the Alfredian translations, abounds in variations from the original, in contractions, in expansions, and in original insertions. Specially important passages have been inserted in the first chapter of the first book.

"They consist of a complete description of all the countries in which the Teutonic tongue prevailed at Alfred's time, and a full narrative of the travels of two voyagers, which the king wrote down from their own lips. One of these, a Norwegian named Ohthere, had quite circumnavigated the coast of Scandinavia in his travels, and had even penetrated to the White Sea; the other, named Wulfstan, had sailed from Schleswig to Frische Haff. The geographical and ethnographical details of both accounts are exceedingly interesting, and their style is attractive, clear, and concrete" (ten Brink).

Bosworth's edition of these voyages (1855) is valuable for its annotations, a map, and R. T. Hampson's "Essay on the Geography of King Alfred the Great." The entire Anglo-Saxon version, with the Latin original, has been edited by Sweet for the Early English Text Society (1883). The Lauderdale MS. (ninth century) belongs to the Early West-Saxon period; the Cotton MS. (Tiberius B. i. Brit. Mus.), which is used to supply a gap in the text, belongs to the tenth century.

Ohthere's First Voyage. — Ohthere set out from his home on the western coast of Norway in the northern part of 'Hālgoland' (which corresponds in part to modern Helgeland, the southern district of Nordland). He sailed northward along the coast, and on the sixth day doubled the North Cape; for the next four days his course was eastward, along 'Terfinna land,' after which he turned south into the White Sea (**Cwēn Sǣ**), and in five days more reached the mouth of the river Dwina (**ān micel ēa**).

Ohthere's Second Voyage. — Ohthere afterwards sailed from 'Hālgoland' on a southern voyage; he followed the west and south coast of Norway; entering the Skager Rack, he first landed at 'Sciringeshēal,' a 'port' on the Bay of Christiania. Thence he sailed southward, through the Cattegat, along the southern coast of Sweden (**Dęnemearc**, i.e. the provinces of Halland, Scania or Schonen, in the south of Sweden), through The Sound. At first he had on his right Skager Rack (**wīdsæ**), then Jutland (**Gotland**), then Zealand (**Sillęnde**) and many islands (**īglanda fela**) to the south and south-west of Zealand. In five days he arrived at the Danish port Haddeby (**æt Hæþum**, at or near the present site of Schleswig).

Wulfstan's Voyage. — Wulfstan (perhaps a Dane) sailed in the Baltic Sea. Setting out from Schleswig (**Hæþum**), he coasted to the south of the islands Langeland (**Langaland**), Laaland (**Lāland**), Falster, and Sconey (**Scōnēg**); proceeding in the main arm of the Baltic he passed south of Bornholm (**Burgenda land**), leaving also on his left the more remote Blekingen and Möre (**Blēcinga-ēg**, **Mēore**, provinces in the south of Sweden), and the islands Oeland (**Eowland**) and Gothland (**Gotland**). On his right he had Mecklenburg, Pomerania, etc. (**Weonodland**, the country of the Wends), until he reached the Frische Haff (**Estmęre**). His voyage of seven days ended at the Drausensea (**męre**), on the shore of which stood 'Trūsō.'

39, 11. — **Beormas**. The country of the Permians (Biarmaland) was on the eastern coast of the White Sea, north and east of the river Dwina. "In the middle ages, the Scandinavian pirates gave the name Permia to the whole country between the White Sea and the Ural" (Bosworth, n. 42).

39, 13. — **Terfinna land** extended from the White Sea to the North Cape. "Belonging to Sweden is the tract inhabited by Laplanders called Trennes and Pihinieni, . . . In the Trennes we seem to have the Terfinns of Alfred" (Hampson).

40, 19. — **wilde mōras**. The 'waste lands' correspond to the present province of Norrland.

41, 1. — **Cwēna land**. "The country east and west of the Gulf of Bothnia, from Norway to the 'Cwēn' or White Sea, including Finmark on the north" (Bosworth, n. 36).

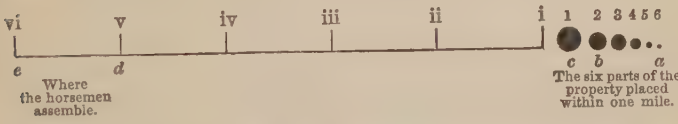
41, 15. — **Īraland**. That Ireland can here be meant, is highly improbable. Some editors have thought that the text should be

emended to read Īsaland (or Īseland), 'Iceland'; then **þā īgland** between Iceland and **þissum lande** (i.e. Britain) would be the islands of Faroe, Shetland, and Orkney. This is the simplest solution of the difficulty, but it has not removed all doubts. Rieger suggests the Shetlands, and Brenner (*Englische Studien*, IV., p. 457) argues in favor of Iæderen, in the southwest of Norway, and understands **þissum lande** to refer to the home of Ohthere. Brenner's view is not satisfactory.

42, 13. — **Wīslemūðan.** An eastern branch of the Vistula (**Wīsle**), the Nogat, on its way to the Frische Haff (**Estmęre**) is joined, north of the Drausensea (**męre**), by the Elbing (**Ilfing**) which then gives up its name. **Wīslemūða** does not therefore correspond to the Weichselmünde of the modern map.

42, 15. — The country of the Estas, or Esthonians, was to the east of the Vistula and extended north to the coast of the Baltic.

43, 13. — **Alęcgað hit þonne forhwæge on ānre mīle** etc. Bosworth has designed the following illustration of the plan of these races:



"The horsemen assemble five or six miles from the property, at *d* or *e*, and run towards *c*; the man who has the swiftest horse, coming first to 1 or *c*, takes the first and largest part. The man who has the horse coming second, takes part 2 or *b*, and so, in succession, till the least part, 6 or *a*, is taken."

IX. IT IS BETTER TO SUFFER AN INJURY THAN TO INFLICT ONE.

This extract is from the fourth book of the Boethius; see Notes to 'Orpheus and Eurydice.'

45, 2. — **þis folc**, i.e. the *vulgus*, just spoken of as indifferent to such reasoning (*At vulgus ista non respicit*); the 'folc' is again spoken of in this manner below (**46**, 7).

X. PROVIDENCE AND FATE.

This extract is also from the fourth book of the Boethius. It is a very free paraphrase of the original.

50, 9 f. — **Swā swā on wǣnes eaxe** etc. The passage in the original corresponding to this paragraph contains merely a simple figure of concentric spheres, for which the Anglo-Saxon translator has substituted the more ingenious and elaborate figure of the wheel.

XI. THE NATURE OF GOD.

The translator has here constructed a brief chapter of clear and simple statements on the basis of the much fuller and somewhat involved discussion at the close of the original.

XII. THE CONVERSION OF EDWIN.

Edwin (585?–633), son of Ælla, king of Deira, was the first Christian king of Northumbria (uniting Bernicia with his hereditary Deira), with York as the centre of his government. His eventful life as narrated by Bede embraces legendary incidents. Soon after his father's death in 588, Deira was conquered and governed by Æthelric, king of Bernicia; Edwin, in consequence, was compelled to live in exile from the third year of his age until the East-Anglian king, Rædwald, overcame Æthelfrith, son and successor of Æthelric, on the banks of the Idle (617), and regained for him his father's kingdom. After subduing Bernicia, Edwin extended his dominions to the north (Edinburgh, i.e. Eadwinesburh, is supposed to preserve his name), to the west and to the south, and within nine years became "overlord of every English kingdom, save Kent; and Kent was knit to him by his marriage with Æthelburh" (Green). He was ranked as the fifth Bretwalda.

Edwin's conversion to Christianity, after his political successes, is made to turn upon a promise which a mysterious visitor had exacted

from him while in exile at the court of Rædwald. This visitor came upon him while sitting at night meditating upon his troubles. Edwin was brought to promise, upon condition of overcoming his enemies and securing his father's throne, to obey in all things the injunctions of his deliverer; whereupon the stranger laid his right hand on the head of Edwin, and said, 'When this sign shall come to thee, remember this hour and these words,' and then vanished as a spirit.

Edwin's Christian queen, Æthelburh, sister of Eadbald, king of Kent, came to her northern residence accompanied by Bishop Paulinus. How the king was finally persuaded to accept the doctrine observed by the queen and taught by Paulinus, is described in the following vivid and dramatic selection (Bede. Lib. II., cap. xii., xiii.). See further, Green's *Making of England;* Freeman's *Old English History;* and Bright's *Early English Church History.*

62, 9. — **þæt tācen.** This is the sign which was to remind the king of the promise made to his mysterious visitor while in exile at the East-Anglian court.

63, 13. — **þūhte ǫnd gesewen wǣre**: *videretur.*

64, 1. — **þyslīc mē is gesewen**: *Talis mihi videtur.* This thoughtful and pathetic simile, in striking contrast to Cefi's sentiments of self-interest, is reproduced in Wordsworth's 16th Ecclesiastical Sonnet.

65, 30. — **Godmundingahām.** Goodmanham, some twenty-three miles from York, was an important seat of the heathen worship; it was here that Edwin had assembled his 'witan' to deliberate upon the new doctrine.

66, 4. — **Đā onfēng Ēadwine** etc. "The king caused a little wooden chapel to be hastily reared at York, on part of the ground now covered by the glorious Minster; and within its walls he went through the training of a catechumen, and received baptism on Easter-eve, April 11, 627. His nobles were baptized with him; and among the neophytes was his grand-niece Hilda, the future abbess of Whitby. Many people followed his example. It was the birth-day of the Northumbrian Church" (Bright).

66, 16. — **mid ārlēasre cwale.** Edwin was defeated and slain at the battle of Hatfield (633), where he encountered the Welsh king, Ceadwalla, and the Mercian king, Penda, who had combined their forces against him. The consequences of this defeat were disastrous to the Northumbrian State. Queen Æthelburh and Bishop Paulinus fled back to Kent, and heathendom revived in the North.

66, 17. — Ōswalde. Oswald restored the Northumbrian state, and reintroduced Christianity. See 'Ælfric's Life of King Oswald,' below (xvi.).

XIII. A BLICKLING HOMILY.

A collection of homilies contained in a unique manuscript at Blickling Hall, Norfolk, has come to be generally known as the Blickling Homilies, the title under which it was published by Morris for the Early English Text Society (1874–1880). A passage in the text (Vol. I., p. 119) incidentally fixes the date of the manuscript at 971. This date may, however, be due to the transcriber, at least it is not safe to infer that all the homilies belong to that year, though they were probably composed within a period not extending far back from that time; "they were beyond question a product of thought created by Dunstan, Æthelwold, and their adherents" (ten Brink).

One of the homilist's favorite themes is the near approach of the end of the world, a subject that so filled the mind of the people at the close of the tenth century.

The student is now introduced to the prose writings of the late West-Saxon period, — a direct continuation of the literary activity begun by Alfred the Great.

69, 23. — on ūrne Drihten etc. The text should probably read **on God and on ūrne Drihten Hǣlende Crist, his ðone ācęndan Sunu.** The error is obviously due to the scribe.

XIV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE.

Ælfric is altogether the most important writer of the late West-Saxon period. He was born, probably in Wessex, about the year 955. At the age of sixteen he was already an inmate of Bishop Æthelwold's monastery at Winchester, where, as pupil, deacon, and priest, he continued to the year 987. He was then sent to Cernel in Dorsetshire to instruct in the Benedictine Code the monks of the monastery lately founded by the royal thane Æthelmær. During this mission of two years, Ælfric formed the resolution to make translations from the Latin into the vernacular, with the view to correct and improve popu-

lar Christian teaching. Returning to Winchester (989 or 990), he wrote his first series of forty homilies, to be used by the clergy in the course of a year's administration; a second series of equal scope followed in 993–994. As an aid to the study of Latin, he wrote an Anglo-Saxon Latin Grammar (995), a topically classified glossary, and an interlinear *Colloquium;* he also compiled physico-astronomical treatises. The "Lives of Saints" was written about the year 996, and then (997–998) followed translations of portions of the Old Testament. The "Canons of Ælfric," a pastoral and liturgical tract, was also written about this time. A translation of Alcuin's "Handbook upon Genesis" may be assigned to the year 1000.

Æthelmær afterwards founded a Benedictine monastery at Ensham (Oxfordshire), and it was here that Ælfric, in 1005, was installed as abbot, — the highest office attained by him; he held the abbacy on a life tenure. Henceforth his writings were of an occasional nature, but they were all directed to the same end of strengthening the discipline of the Church and of elevating the religious culture of the people. He translated the *De Consuetudine Monachorum* of his old master Æthelwold, and the *Hexameron* of St. Basil. A homily on Judith and a translation of the book of Esther are followed by a treatise on the Old and New Testaments (before 1012). The entire list of Ælfric's writings, in Anglo-Saxon and in Latin, has not yet been accurately determined. Treatises on the celibacy of the clergy, pastoral letters, separate homilies, a Latin Life of Æthelwold, etc., augment the products of his industrious pen. Two pastoral letters, written for Wulfstan of York, about the year 1014, are the last of his works that can be approximately dated. It is probable that he was still alive and abbot at Ensham in 1020. His death is placed between 1020 and 1025.

Ælfric's career is conspicuous in its relation to the reform of Dunstan and Æthelwold, and his writings mark a culmination in prose style. His language is always clear, and when not forced into an artificial alliterative mould, it is flexible and forcible.

The double cycle of Ælfric's Homilies is published in an edition of two volumes by Thorpe (London, 1843–1846). The homily for St. John's Day, Dec. 27th, is the fourth of the first series.

84, 10–11. — **sunnanūhtan**, 'early Sunday morning,' just before dawn. — **hancrēde**, 'cock-crowing'; here the last division of the night, just at dawn. — **undern**, at the third hour of the morning, i.e. nine o'clock (mid-morning).

XV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON ST. GREGORY THE GREAT.

This homily for St. Gregory's Day, March 12th, has, since its first publication by Miss Elizabeth Elstob in 1709, been regarded with special interest. It is the ninth homily of Ælfric's second series.

86, 1–2. — **on ðisum andwerdan dæge.** Pope Gregory died on the 12th of March, 604. The death of a saint was commemorated by the Church as his true birth, his entrance into the life of bliss.

86, 7. — '**Historia Anglorum.**' The History of Bede is the homilist's chief authority. — Ælfric bears testimony to the tradition that Alfred translated Bede's History.

86, 15. — **Gordiānus, and Fēlix** etc. Gregory's father was a rich Roman of senatorial rank; his great-great-grandfather (**his fīfta fæder**: Lat. *atavus*) was Pope Felix (526–530), "the third or fourth of that name according to different computations; probably, therefore, the word *atavus* [Bede, Lib. II., cap. i.] should strictly be *prouvus*, the father of the grandfather" (Moberly).

87, 6. — **Grēgōrius is Grēcisc nama** etc. The name is derived from the root of *ἐγείρω*. Paulus Diaconus interpreted it by *vigilator seu vigilans* (Elstob). 'Vigilantius' is curiously translated as the neuter comparative by '**Wacolre.**'

87, 21. — **þæt seofoðe** etc. The seventh monastery founded by Gregory was "dedicated to St. Andrew, on the site of his own house near the church of St. John and St. Paul at Rome" (Barmby). Here he himself lived as a Regular (**regollīce**, according to the Benedictine rule of the institution) in submission to the government of the abbot.

88, 3. — **mid pællenum gyrlum** etc. At the age of thirty, Gregory held the high office of *prætor urbanus;* this description of rich apparel probably refers to his robe of state.

88, 11. — **singāllīce untrumnyssa.** Gregory speaks of bodily afflictions "in his Epistle to Leander, bishop of Sevil" (Elstob).

88, 14. — **þā undergeat sē pāpa** etc. In 577 Pope Benedict I. (574–578) ordained Gregory one of the seven deacons of Rome. Under Pope Pelagius (578–590) he served as papal *apocrisiarius* or *responsalis* at Constantinople; this diplomatic mission kept him at the imperial court from 578 (?) to 585.

88, 22. — **cȳpecnihtas.** William Thorne, monk of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, specifies the number of these boys: "*Vidit in foro*

Romano tres pueros Anglicos lactei candoris venales." *X. Script.* p. 1757. "The date of Gregory's meeting with the English slaves at Rome is fixed between 585 and 588 by the fact that after his long stay at Constantinople he returned to Rome in 585 or 586. . . . On the other hand, Ælla, whom the slaves owned as their king, died in 588" (Green, *The Making of England*, p. 216, note 2).

90, 8. — **mannewealm.** Miss Elstob noticed that Gregory of Tours (*Hist. Lib.* X.) has an account of this pestilence, which resulted from the overflowing of the Tiber.

90, 10. — **Pelāgium.** Pelagius II. died Feb. 8, 590.

90, 18. — **gefædera.** While at Constantinople, Gregory is said to have stood sponsor to one of the sons of the Emperor Maurice; he therefore held the relation of *compater* (cf. **20**, 12) to the Emperor himself. The homilist is also, apparently, indebted for this detail to Gregory of Tours.

91, 3. — **tō pāpan gehālgod wurde.** The day of Gregory's accession was Sept. 3, 590.

92, 2. — '**uton āhębban**' etc. Lamentations iii. 41.

92, 5. — '**Nylle ic**' etc. Ezek. xxxiii. 11.

92, 20. — **Clypa mē** etc. Ps. xlix. 15 (l. 15).

93, 1. — **seofonfealde lētānias.** On this occasion Gregory instituted the 'sevenfold litanies' (*Litania Major*), or processions, afterwards observed by the Church on St. Mark's Day, April 25.

93, 20–21. — **Augustīnus, Mellītus**, etc. Augustine (died in 604 or 605) became the first Archbishop of Canterbury (cf. **96**, 2); he was succeeded by **Laurentius**, who was succeeded by **Mellītus** (Bishop of London), who was succeeded by **Iustus** (Bishop of Rochester). **Pētrus** became the first Abbot of the Monastery of St. Peter and St. Paul at Canterbury, and **Iōhannes** succeeded him.

94, 15. — **On ðām dagum** etc. The missionaries arrived at the court of Æthelberht, king of Kent, in 597. The king, as afterwards in the case of Edwin, had a Christian queen; Bertha, daughter of Chariberht, king of Paris, with her Frankish chaplain, Bishop Liudhard, worshipped at Canterbury, in a little church called St. Martin's.

96, 2. — **Ēthērium.** It is supposed that the homilist here follows Bede (Lib. I., cap. xxvii.) in erroneously naming Etherius; Augustine was consecrated 'Archbishop of the English' on the 16th of November (597 ?) at Arles, by the archbishop Vergilius, not by Etherius, it is contended, who was at that time the archbishop of Lyons.

XVI. ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD.

Oswald (c. 604–642) was the second son of Edwin's sister and of King Æthelfrith. His father having fallen in the battle of the Idle (617), he took refuge among the northern Celts. After Edwin's death, Osric, a son of Ælla's brother, Ælfric, ruled Deira, and Eanfrith, Oswald's older brother, was placed on the throne of Bernicia. Both kings threw off Christianity. "The reigns of these two kings lasted one miserable year, a year whose shame was never forgotten among the Englishmen of the north" (Green). These kings fell before Ceadwalla, and Oswald came from his retreat to assume the leadership of his people. He at once collected a small force, with which he met and defeated Ceadwalla at Heavenfield (635). Ceadwalla was himself slain in this battle, "and the fall of this great hero of the British race left the Englishmen of Bernicia supreme in the north" (Green). Oswald became one of the greatest of Northumbrian kings, ruling over both Bernicia and Deira, and in large measure restoring the political work of Edwin. Having been converted to Christianity while in exile at Hii, off the western coast of Scotland, where the Irish Columba had set up a mission, the king at once began to labor for the conversion of his people. He called upon the mission at Hii for preachers, and Aidan came and "fixed his bishop's stool or see in 635 on the coast of Northumbria, in the island peninsula of Lindisfarne. Thence, from a monastery which gave to the spot its after name of Holy Island, preachers poured forth over the heathen realm" (Green). It was thus that Christianity, first introduced into Northumbria by Paulinus of Augustine's mission in the south, was now reintroduced by way of the Irish-Scotch mission of the north. The beneficent reign of Oswald is in many of its features a striking parallel to that of Edwin. Both kings became the nucleus of popular legend. Oswald reigned as Bretwalda, and finally fell in battle against Penda at Maserfield, on the 5th of August, 642.

Ælfric's chief source for the Life of King Oswald was Bede's *Ecclesiastical History* (Lib. III.). The text is obtained from Sweet's *Anglo-Saxon Reader*, where it was published for the first time. A volume (in two parts, not including the Life of Oswald) of Ælfric's "Lives of Saints" has been edited by Skeat for the Early English Text Society (1881–1885).

98, 1. — **Augustīnus,** sent by Gregory the Great on his mission to England.

98, 8. — **and twēgen his æftergęngan,** namely Osric and Eanfrith.

98, 14. — **Ōswald þā ārærde āne rōde** etc. According to Bede, the king supported the cross with his own hands while his men fastened it in the earth.

99, 6. — **sum man** etc. Bede is specific, and says it was a man named Bothelm, one of the brethren of the church at Hexham.

99, 12. — **Heofenfeld,** 'Heavenfield,' is the name afterwards given to the place where this battle was fought; it was near Hexham, but has not been exactly identified.

101, 9. — **Hē fulworhte on Eferwīc** etc., cf. **66**, 17.

101, 19. — **On þām ylcan tīman** etc. Soon after the battle of Heavenfield, the conversion of the West-Saxons was begun by Birinus, who was sent by Pope Honorius. The king, Cynegils, was baptized in the presence of Oswald, who had come to the West-Saxon court to receive the daughter of Cynegils in marriage. Birinus, the first bishop of the West-Saxons, was afterwards established at Dorchester on the Thames.

102, 28. — **Ōswig,** 'Oswiu,' the third son of Æthelfrith, in 642 became king of Bernicia only (Oswine, the son of Osric, ascended the the throne of Deira); after some years, however, he too gained the sovereignty of the entire Northumbrian realm.

103. 7. — **His brōþor dohtor.** This was Oswiu's daughter Osthryth, queen of Mercia.

105, 33. — **Eft sē hālga Cūðberht** etc. This vision of Cuthbert is here somewhat abruptly introduced, though the historic connection of events is close enough. Aidan was grieved at his favorite king Oswine's fall before Oswiu, and died soon after.

XVII. ÆLFRIC'S PREFACE TO GENESIS.

In this preface we catch an interesting view of Ælfric as the earnest single-minded teacher of the people. He was with difficulty persuaded to translate the Genesis, fearing that a popular knowledge of the polygamy under the old law might have a disturbing influence.

Ælfric's Old-Testament translations are edited by Grein: *Bibliothek der Angelsächsischen Prosa*, Cassel and Göttingen, 1872.

107, 1. — **Ælfric munuc grēt Æðelwærd. grēt**, the third person of formal greeting; cf. note to **26**, 1, 2. — 'Æðelweard' was a noble ealdorman, descended from the house of Alfred the Great; he was a friend and patron of Ælfric, and himself, though a layman, the author of a Latin chronicle.

108, 7. — **sum ōðer man**. Nothing is known of this translator, whose fragmentary version, it is assumed, Ælfric touched up and joined to his own. See ten Brink.

XVIII. THE LEGEND OF ST. ANDREW.

The only complete copy of this prose legend is preserved in MS. 198 of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; the introductory portion is also found in the Blickling Homily MS. It was first published by C. W. Goodwin, *The Anglo-Saxon Legends of St. Andrew and St. Veronica*, Cambridge, 1851, and afterwards by Morris, *The Blickling Homilies*, Part II., London, 1876. There is also an Anglo-Saxon poetic version of this legend (Grein, Vol. II., p. 9 f.; Grein-Wülker, Vol. II., p. 1 f.; Baskervill, *Andreas: A Legend of St. Andrew*, Boston, 1885). A common source establishes a relation between these two versions; this source is a Latin original, in prose, of which only a few fragments have been found (Zupitza, *Zeitschrift für deutsches Alterthum*, Vol. XXX., p. 175 f., and Lipsius, *Ergänzungsheft*, p. 29). The Greek version of the legend (from which, however, the Anglo-Saxon versions vary in many details) is published in Tischendorf's *Acta Apostolorum Apocrypha*, Leipsic, 1851, p. 104 f. The legends of the apostles are exhaustively treated by Lipsius, *Die apokryphen Apostelgeschichten und Apostellegenden*, Braunschweig, 1883-1890. The Anglo-Saxon prose version is assigned to the tenth century; there is no clue to its authorship.

113, 5. — **Marmadonia**. The scene of the principal incidents of this legend, 'Marmadonia' (or 'Mermedonia'), a city among the anthropophagi, is supposed to be the Μυρμηκιών, or Μυρμηκία, in the Crimea (Chersonesus Taurica), mentioned by Strabo (Lipsius, Vol. I., p. 604).

115, 7. — **Achāia** here denotes a region on the eastern coast of the Black Sea; in some forms of the legend it is confounded with Achaia in Greece (Lipsius, Vol. I., p. 609 f.).

116, 1. — **Sē hāliga Andrēas** etc. Immediately preceding these words in MS. B., the following fragment of the Latin original is inserted: *Tunc Sanctus Andreas surgens mane abiit ad mare cum discipulis suis, et uidit nauiculam in litore, et intra naue sedentes tres uiros.*

118, 1. — **Sumre tīde** etc., cf. **3**, 29 f.

121, 16. — **ēastdǣle**, i.e. of the Black Sea, although the local traditions of Sinope (on the southern shore) place the mount (**dūne**), on which Peter is found, on an island near that city (Lipsius, Vol. I., p. 611).

122, 10. — **strǣl**. The poetic version (l. 1191) has **þū dēofles strǣl**. Zupitza regards **strǣl** as the rendering of *sagitta* (or *telum*), which in the Latin copy was occasioned by erroneously giving to Βελία (Belial) the meaning of *βέλος*.

127, 10. — **bisceope**. In the poetic version (l. 1653) this bishop is named Platan, i.e. Πλάτων of the legend of St. Matthew.

XIX. THE HARROWING OF HELL.

Among once popular literary sources the apocryphal Gospel of Nicodemus holds an important place. Christ's Descent into Hell was a favorite theme in Anglo-Saxon poetry, and afterwards in the Mystery Plays of the early drama. A sketch of the relations of this Gospel to the literature of western Europe is given by Wülker: *Das Evangelium Nicodemi in der abendländischen Literatur*, Paderborn, 1872. The Apocryphal Gospels (Latin and Greek) are edited by Tischendorf, Leipsic, 1853; recent English translations are by B. Harris Cowper, London, 1867, and Alex. Walker [Ante-Nicene Christian Lib.], Edinburgh, 1870.

The Anglo-Saxon prose version of this apocryphal book belongs, probably, to the eleventh century. The orthography of the best MS. (Camb. Univ. Lib. Ii. 2. 11) is characteristic of the Late West-Saxon dialect at least half a century after Ælfric's time. The entire version is printed in *Heptateuchus, Liber Job, et Evangelium Nicodemi; Anglo-Saxonice*, etc., edited by Thwaites, Oxford, 1698.

The substance of the narrative introductory to the extract here given is as follows: Joseph assures the high priests Annas and Caiaphas that Jesus did not only rise from the dead, but that he also raised many others with himself, among whom are the two sons of Simeon, named Karinus and Leucius; these can now be seen at Arimathea. "Then the chief priests, Annas and Caiaphas, arose, and Joseph, and Nicodemus, and Gamaliel, and others with them, and went to Arimathea, and found those whom Joseph had said." Karinus and Leucius are brought to Jerusalem and led into the temple, where they are adjured to reveal the mysteries they have seen and heard; in compliance they sit down and write.

129, 17. — **þā ic cwæð** etc. Isa. ix. 1, 2.

130, 5. — **þone þe ic bær** etc. Luke ii. 28 f.

130, 13. — **Ic eom Iōhannes** etc. Matt. iii. 1 f.; Mark i. 2 f.

130, 17. — **Gereçce þȳnum bearnum** etc. How this legend of Seth was afterwards connected with the legends of the cross may be seen in *Legends of the Holy Rood*, edited by Morris for the Early English Text Society, 1871, p. xii. f.

131, 17. — '**and mȳn sāwl**' etc. Mark xiv. 34.

133, 15. — "*Tollite portas*" etc. Ps. xxiii. 7 (xxiv. 7).

133, 27. — **and þā hæftinga gehealdaþ** etc. It is possible that **hæftinga** may have the sense of 'captivity'; cf. Ps. lxvii. 19 (lxviii. 18), *cepisti captivitatem*.

134, 3. — '**Andettaþ**' etc. Ps. cvi. 15 f. (cvii. 15 f.).

134, 9. — **þæt dēade męn** etc. Isa. xxvi. 19.

134, 25. — **þæt sē sylfa Drihten** etc. Ps. ci. 20, 21 (cii. 19, 20).

137, 24. — **Singaþ Dryhtne** etc. Ps. xcvii. 1, 2 (xcviii. 1, 2).

138, 15. — **ac wyt sceolon** etc. 1 Thess. iv. 17; Rev. xi. 3–12; 1 John ii. 18, iv. 3.

139, 3. — **Ēalā Dryhten** etc. Luke xxiii. 42, 43.

141, 1. — **grēt**. The third person of formal greeting (cf. **26**, 1).

XX. CÆDMON'S GENESIS: THE OFFERING OF ISAAC.

Anglo-Saxon literature first flourished in the Anglian territory (north of the Thames). In this first period, which culminated about the middle of the eighth century, the greater part of Anglo-Saxon poetry

was produced. However, these Anglian productions (except in the case of a few fragments, like the Hymn of Cædmon, see p. **201**) are preserved only in copies made in the south during the tenth and eleventh centuries. By repeated transcription these poems were brought into more or less exact conformity with the later language of the south, and therefore now represent no dialect in its purity, but a combination of chiefly Early and Late West-Saxon with a residuum of Anglian forms. The case resembles that of the Homeric poems, which are in the Ionic dialect with an admixture of Aeolic forms surviving, as is conjectured, from the dialect in which the poems were originally composed. An almost complete collection of Anglo-Saxon poetry is contained in Grein's *Bibliothek der angelsächsischen Poesie*, Göttingen and Cassel, 1857 f., re-edited by Wülker, Cassel, 1881 f.

Although the poems preserved in MS. Junius, XI., Bodl. Lib. correspond in character to Bede's description (see p. **11**) of Cædmon's compositions and were therefore once all attributed to Cædmon, criticism has shown that these biblical poems are the work of different authors. The "Genesis" alone (after eliminating a long interpolation, ll. 235–851) is still claimed for Cædmon (see ten Brink, Appendix A).

The Episode of the Offering of Isaac has the additional interest of being one of the most pathetic and best-handled themes in the Mystery Plays of the early drama.

142, 10. — **hrincg þæs hēan landes**, 'the (elevated) border of the highland'; Bouterwek's emendation **hrycg** 'ridge' is not required.

142, 11. — **gegærwan**, more strictly **gegǣrwan**. Anglian.

143, 1. — **Waldend (Wāldend)**. Anglian; S. 158, 2.

143, 17. — **hēa dūne**. Rhythmically the contracted form **hēa** is here dissyllabic.

143, 18. — **Aldor (Āldor)**. Anglian.

144, 3. — **gedǣde**. Anglian; S. 429, n. 1.

144, 8. — **hēan** is rhythmically dissyllabic; cf. **143**, 17.

144, 16 f. — **fȳre sęncan** etc. It is probably best to read, as Bouterwek prefers, **fȳr gesęncan**, 'to bathe or quench the fire with the blood of his kin,' though **gesęncan** (or **sęncan**) in this sense is not found elsewhere. On the other hand it is possible that the verb should be **swęncan** 'molest' (Hart); retaining **fȳre**, the next half-line might then be changed to **his mǣges drēor**, 'with fire to molest (consume) the blood of his kin.' Körner suggests **fȳre sęllan mǣges drēor** (cf. "Exodus," 402); but **mǣges drēor** is rhythmically incomplete.

145, 10 f. — **brynegield onhrēad** etc. This disputed passage may be translated, 'He adorned (reddened) the sacrifice, the reeking altar, with the ram's blood.'

XXI. THE BATTLE OF BRUNANBURH.

Æthelstan, grandson of Alfred the Great, reigned from 895 to 941. He was king not only of the West-Saxons and of Mercia, but by a brilliant execution of the policy of his father, Eadweard, he added Northumbria to his realm, and "thus became immediate king of all the Teutonic races in Britain, and superior lord of all the Celtic principalities" (Freeman). The poem on the Battle of Brunanburh commemorates the most famous battle of his reign. In the year 937, Anlaf (or Olaf), a son of the former Northumbrian Danish king Sihtric, came again from Ireland and stirred up the Northumbrian Danes to another rebellion against their West-Saxon king. "The men of the northern Danelaw found themselves backed not only by their brethren from Ireland, but by the mass of states around them, by the English of Bernicia, by the Scots under Constantine, by the Welshmen of Cumbria or Strath-Clyde" (Green). Æthelstan and his brother Eadmund marched with their forces to the north, and in a victorious battle ended the rebellion. The site of Brunanburh has not been certainly determined; Bosworth locates it "about five miles southwest of Durham, or on the plain between the river Tyne and the Browney" (Bosworth-Toller, *Dictionary;* for other opinions, see Green, *The Conquest of England*, p. 254, note 1).

"The poem does not seem to have been written by one who saw the battle. At least we learn from it no more in substance than might have been put down in a short entry of the *Chronicle*. The poem lacks the epic perception and direct power of the folk-song, as well as invention. The patriotic enthusiasm, however, upon which it is borne, the lyrical strain which pervades it, yield their true effect. The rich resources derived from the national epos are here happily utilised, and the pure versification and brilliant style of the whole stir our admiration" (ten Brink).

This battle-piece is the most important of the poetic insertions in the Anglo-Saxon Chronicles. The manuscripts furnish many variant readings; the text here given represents the poem in its generally accepted form.

146, 12. — **feld dennode** etc., 'the field became slippery with the blood of warriors.' This interpretation of **dennode** is merely conjectural.

147, 1. — **Myrce**. The Mercians belonged to the forces of Æthelstan.

147, 31. — **on Dinges mere** has not been satisfactorily explained. **Dinges**, as a proper name, is very doubtful; the variant readings are **dynges, dyniges, dinnes**. See Glossary.

148, 4 f. — **Lēton him behindan** etc. In a conventional figure of the poets the raven, eagle and wolf are attendants of the battle-field; cf. **152**, 23–24.

XXII. THE BATTLE OF MALDON.

The supremacy of the West-Saxon kings was broken in the disastrous reign of Æthelred. The Northmen invaded England anew, and ultimately placed a Danish king upon the English throne. The invaders met the bravest resistance at the Battle of Maldon. In 991 they attacked the eastern coasts of England "seemingly with the intention of making a settlement. This seems to have been a Norwegian expedition; the leaders were Justin and Guthmund, sons of Steitan, and there seems every reason to believe that Olaf Tryggvesson himself was present also" (Freeman). They first plundered Ipswich, and then proceeded into Essex; the East-Saxon ealdorman Brihtnoth promptly collected his forces, and gave the invaders battle on the banks of the Blackwater (then called Panta) near Maldon. "The town lies on a hill; immediately at its base flows one branch of the river, while another, still crossed by a mediæval bridge, flows at a little distance to the north. The Danish ships seem to have lain in the branch nearest to the town, and their crews must have occupied the space between the two streams, while Brihtnoth came to the rescue from the north. He seems to have halted on the spot now occupied by the church of Heybridge, having both streams between him and the town" (Freeman).

The poet has described this battle with the fidelity of an eye-witness. From the minuteness of details it is to be inferred that the poem was composed soon after the event; these details relate exclusively to the English side, even the names of those in command of the enemy

being, apparently, unknown to the poet. In dramatic incident and in patriotic fervor this poem is unsurpassed in Anglo-Saxon literature; it also furnishes a graphic and effective picture of a lord and his followers united by the spirit of the *comitatus*.

The brave ealdorman Brihtnoth was also distinguished as a liberal patron of monastic foundations, especially of Ely and Ramsey. After his fall at Maldon, the enemy having carried off his head as a trophy, his body was taken to Ely and there buried, with a ball of wax to supply the loss of the head. His widow Æthelflæd is said to have wrought his deeds in tapestry.

The only manuscript copy of this poem (Cotton Otho, A. xii.) was destroyed by fire in 1731, but Hearne had transcribed and published it in 1726 (*Johannis Glastoniensis Chronica*, Oxford). The text is incomplete both at the beginning and at the end, but it is probable that not more than a few lines have thus been lost.

149, 2. — **hwæne** here means 'a certain one,' though it has wrongly been supposed to be equivalent to **gehwilcne**, 'each' (cf. **153**, 15).

149, 4. — **hiegan tō handum** etc., 'to be active and of good courage' (cf. **149**, 13–14, and the Finnsburg Fragment, l. 10 f.).

149, 5. — **Offan mæg**, the 'kinsman of Offa,' who is the first to respond to the call of his lord; Offa himself is also mentioned in the poem.

149, 6. — **sē eorl**, i.e. Brihtnoth himself, to whom alone the poet applies the title **eorl**. — **yrhðo**, 'cowardice' on the part of his men; some editors prefer to read **yrmðo**, 'dishonor' at the hands of the invaders.

149, 7. — **hē lēt him þā of handon** etc. **hē** (i.e. **Offan mæg**) abandons the sport of fowling with his favorite (**lēofne**) hawk to join the campaign.

149, 11. — **Ēadrīc**, another faithful retainer. Ettmüller, erroneously, would introduce the line by **ac** (for **ēac**) and identify **Ēadrīc** with **Offan mæg**.

149, 12–13. — **forð beran gār tō gūþe**, 'to go armed to war.' **beran** is frequent in expressions of military motion; cf. **151**, 10, 15; **152**, 16, etc.

150, 7. — **þær hē on ōfre stōd**. **hē** refers to **ār**.

150, 19. — **ūs**. Reflexive dative with a verb of motion.

150, 25. — **hī willað ēow tō gafole gāras syllan**. There is a close parallelism to this reply in Marlowe's *Jew of Malta*, Act II. sc. 2:

GOVERNOR. So will we fight it out; come, let's away:
Proud, daring Calymath, instead of gold,
We'll send thee bullets wrapt in smoke and fire:
Claim *tribute* where thou wilt, we are resolved,
Honour is bought with blood and not with gold.

In the very year of this battle, however, Æthelred afterwards began the fatal practice of buying off the invaders with money.

151, 17. — **sē æschęre**, i.e. the forces of the Northmen, the 'ship-army'; this unusual epithet was apparently occasioned by the requirement of the alliteration.

151, 22. — **hæleða hlēo**, i.e. Brihtnoth.

151, 27. — **þǣr stōdon mid Wulfstāne** etc. Wulfstan was the efficient leader of his kin (**cāfne mid his cynne**) to which, apparently, **Ælfhere** and **Maccus** belonged; his son, **Wulfmǣr**, is mentioned farther on (**154**, 11).

152, 9. — **Byrhtelmes bearn**, i.e. Brihtnoth.

152, 23-24. — **hręmmas wundon** etc. Cf. **148**, 4 f.

152, 30. — **Wulfmǣr**, the son of Brihtnoth's sister.

153, 7. — **his ðēoden**, i.e. Brihtnoth; cf. **154**, 14.

153, 21. — **sūþerne gār**, 'a southern dart,' i.e. a dart from the south; the enemy were to the south, hence this epithet, apparently coined for the sake of the alliteration.

154, 28. — For the missing half-line Körner suggests: **hlēoðrode eorl**.

155, 11. — **Oddan bearn**, 'the sons of Odda,' i.e. **Godric, Godrinc** (or, as some editors prefer, **Godwine**), and **Godwig**.

156, 2. — **ōðer twēga**, 'one of two things.'

156, 4. — **Ælfrices**. It is possible that this was Ælfric the ealdorman of Mercia (Freeman, *History of the Norman Conquest*, Vol. I., p. 272, note 4, and Green, *Conquest of England*, p. 372 f.).

157, 13. — **Stūrmęre**, "a lake or fen in Essex" (Freeman); more probably the mouth or estuary of the Stour (Körner).

158, 20. — **Gaddes mǣg**, i.e. Offa. Körner believes that **Gaddes** is a Danish name and that the poet therefore in this single instance names one of the enemy. This opinion is not to be accepted, nor is it necessary, as Zerniel suggests, to transpose the order of lines 20 and 21.

159, 3. — **ǣr him Wīgelīnes bearn**. **him**, reflexive dative; **Wīgelines bearn**, i.e. **Wīstān** (< **Wīgstān**), **Wīgelīn** (or perhaps **Wīgeling**), being another name for **þurstān**.

XXIII. THE WANDERER.

The poem entitled the "Wanderer" is representative of the lyrics produced in the first (Anglian) period of Anglo-Saxon literature. The dominant note is that of sadness. The poet is full of the sorrows of bereavement and of exile; he laments the death of protectors and of friends, the passing away of the joys of comradeship; his delusive dreams of past happiness deepen by contrast the gloom of the desolate reality wrought by death, change and devastation. But although a man cannot withstand fate, he can in distress practise the restraint and resignation of the true hero. In the "Battle of Maldon" the relation between a lord and his men is seen under the severest test; the "Wanderer," by the indirect touches of longing recollection, draws a picture of the *comitatus* in the joyous hall of the gift-dispensing lord.

The authorship of the poem is undetermined; there is no reason for assigning it to Cynewulf.

161, 4. — **minne wisse** is perhaps best translated by 'may show **(witan)** favor.' There is difficulty with the unusual word **minne**. Thorpe first suggested **minne** (for MS. **mine**), and Sievers, on metrical grounds, has accepted it; Kluge, however, substitutes **mildse**, and Holthausen suggests **mildne**. Sweet, in violation of metrical requirements, retains **mine** (or **myne**), to which he gives the meaning 'memory, love.'

161, 8. — **lēofra geholena**. Holthausen (Anglia, Vol. XIII., p. 357) proposes as a better reading, **lēofra ge holdra**, 'of dear and faithful ones.'

162, 28. — **fugel**. According to Thorpe **fugel** is here used figuratively to denote 'ship'; cf. the simile in the Beowulf (l. 218), **flota fāmighēals fugle gelīcost**, 'the foamy-necked ship most like to a bird.'

163, 1. — **ælda** (**ǣlda**), Anglian; S. 159, 2.

XXIV. THE PHŒNIX.

The first part of the Anglo-Saxon "Phœnix" (ll. 1–380) is an adaptation or paraphrase of a Latin poem attributed to Lactantius Firmianus (4th century). In Teuffel's *History of Latin Literature*

(5th ed., 1890), the much disputed question as to the authorship of the Latin poem is confidently decided in favor of Lactantius. The Anglo-Saxon poet has added a second part (ll. 381 to the end) in which the myth of the phœnix (in a twofold application, to the righteous and then to Christ himself) is made to symbolize the Christian doctrine of the resurrection. This allegorical portion is apparently not based on any literary source, though there is some resemblance to passages in the writings of Ambrosius, and in one instance perhaps a direct influence of Bede's Commentary on Job. The entire poem therefore affords the material for a twofold study of the author's workmanship: his method of translation and adaptation can be compared with the character of his original composition. See Gaebler, *Anglia*, Vol. III., p. 488 f., and Ebert, *Allgemeine Geschichte der Literatur des Mittelalters im Abendlande*, Vol. III., p. 73 f.

The "Phœnix" belongs to the Anglian period of poetry, but it is almost certainly not to be attributed to Cynewulf. In grace and simplicity of style, in the elaboration and clearness of figure, in lyric beauty and in richness of description, this poem must be classed with the best poetic productions of Anglo-Saxon times. The originality and the feeling of the poet are particularly manifest in his transformation of a cold and artificial prototype into a poem of warmth and beauty.

165, 1–6. — **Hæbbe ic gefrugnen** etc. The opening formula, 'I have heard,' is characteristic of Anglo-Saxon poems. Even the first few lines reveal the poet's free treatment of his original in eliminating notions foreign to the Anglo-Saxon mind, and in recasting the poem in a Christian mould.

166, 4. — **hleonað**. Sievers (*Beiträge*, Vol. X., p. 502), to meet the requirements of the verse, suggests **hlēonað**, deriving a verb **hlēonian**, 'to prosper,' from the noun **hlēonað**, 'shelter.'

166, 12. — **sunbearo līxeð**. — **sunbearo**, 'sunny grove,' corresponds to *solis nemus* (Lact. l. 11), but there is an avoidance of the heathen notion of the Sun-god (Gaebler). — **līxeð**. It is a mark of the Anglian origin of the poem that the rhythm requires the full personal ending **-eð** (so also at lines 39, 61, 80, 89, 99, 110, 144, 187, etc.); a West-Saxon poet would have made free use of the syncopated forms. S. 358, n. 1.

166, 18–28. — **nē him līg sceðeð** etc. In this passage, corresponding to Lact. ll. 11–14, the final destruction of the world and Noah's

flood are substituted for the adventure of Phaeton and the flood of Deucalion (Gaebler).

168, 4. — **fæger.** The rhythm of Anglo-Saxon verse often requires **fǣger** (Sievers); so here and at lines 125, 182, 232, 307.

168, 5. — **Fēnix**, rhythmically always **Fenix** (Sievers); see lines 218, 646.

168, 11. — **glædum.** Sievers has observed that in the rhythm of the "Phœnix" the primary syllable of this adjective is always long; see lines 289, 303, 593.

168, 15. — **āhȳded.** The full pp. ending **-ed** with verbs in **-t, -d**, is another mark of the Anglian dialect; see lines 96, 181, 231, 418, 491, 550. S. 402.

169, 27. — **swanes feðre.** In attributing music not to the 'dying swan' (*olor moriens*, Lact. l. 49), but to the 'swan's feathers,' the poet employs a form of the myth which is also found in No. viii. of the Anglo-Saxon Riddles (Dietrich).

170, 26. — **þegn and þēow þēodne mǣrum.** In characteristic variation from the original, the Anglo-Saxon poet introduces the relationship of the *comitatus*.

173, 15 f. — **sumes onlīce** etc. (cf. Lact. l. 107 f.). This expanded figure is particularly noteworthy, since similes are very unusual in Anglo-Saxon poetry.

174, 8. — **nihte.** The substitution of **niht**, the earlier form of the dat. (S. 284, n. 1), will restore the true rhythm (Sievers).

175, 6. — **sunnan segn**, 'the sign of the sun' = 'the sun,' just as the sun is also called **tācen** (l. 96) and **bēacen** (l. 107); the same figure is merely varied in expression to suit the alliteration.

179, 8. — **tōðas idge.** It is highly probable that **tōðas** (see the variants) is here correct, but **idge** is very doubtful. Hart, on the analogy of **idæges** (or **igdæges**), suggests **īdæge**, 'that same day.' It is also possible that **idge** is the remnant of an adjective like **grǣdige**, 'greedy.'

184, 6 f. — **lobes gieddinga!** etc. Job xxix. 18: *In nidulo meo moriar, et sicut palma multiplicabo dies.* Gaebler notices that Bede, in his Commentary on Job, follows the Jewish tradition in interpretating *palma* as denoting the *phœnix*. It may therefore perhaps be inferred that the poet knew Bede's work.

185, 20. — **hrēmige**, rhythmically **hrēmge** (Sievers).

186, 25. — **sȳ.** Rhythmically **siē** (dissyllabic) is required (Sievers).

APPENDIX II.

ANGLO-SAXON VERSIFICATION.[1]

Anglo-Saxon poetry is composed in a kind of blank-verse, in long unrimed (but alliterative) and ungrouped (i.e. stichic) lines.

A. GENERAL PRINCIPLES.

1. Every *line* consists of two parts, the first half-line, and the second half-line; these half-lines are separated by a cæsura and united by alliteration (i.e. initial rime; end-rime occurs occasionally, but merely as an incidental ornament).

2. Every *half-line* has two rhythmical stresses, or accents, and consequently two rhythmical measures, or "feet"; it is a structural unit and has a scansion of its own, independent of that of its complementary half-line. In contrast to the second half-line, the first half-line is usually more expanded in form.

3. The "*foot*" (or measure) in its simplest form consists of two parts, an accented and an unaccented part (arsis and thesis). However, two additional forms are employed: a foot of one part only, the arsis; and a foot of three parts, of which one is the arsis (having the chief rhythmical stress), another has a secondary stress, and the third is unaccented, being the true thesis.

4. The *arsis* (or rhythmical stress) requires a long syllable, or the equivalent of a long syllable; this equivalent is called a *resolved stress*, and consists of two syllables of which the first is short and the second is light enough to combine with the first to produce with it the metrical equivalent of a long syllable. Under certain conditions however the arsis consists of a short syllable.

[1] This chapter is based on the researches of Sievers, published in Paul and Braune's *Beiträge*, vols. x. and xii.

5. The *thesis* (or unaccented part of the foot) consists of a varying number of unaccented syllables; in the thesis no distinction is made between long and short syllables.

6. *Alliteration*, i.e. the riming of the initial sounds of words, or syllables, is employed to unite the two half-lines into the larger rhythmical unit of the complete line. Alliteration is confined to rhythmically accented syllables; any alliteration of unaccented syllables is to be regarded as accidental, and therefore without significance in the structure of the line. Alliterating syllables have the same initial consonant (*st*, *sp*, and *sc* alliterate each with itself only), or they have an initial vowel sound, any vowel or diphthong whatever alliterating with itself or with any other vowel sound.

7. The *rhythmical accentuation* coincides in general with the accentuation required by the sense. The four chief stresses of a complete line therefore fall upon the four most significant words or syllables of that line. The secondary stress on the second member of a compound word may, however, also be employed as an arsis.

8. *Alliteration* and *rhythmical accentuation*, therefore, conjointly give prominence to the logically significant elements of the line, but alliteration does not attend every rhythmical stress: in the second half-line alliteration marks the first stress; in the first half-line it marks either the first stress, or the first and the second, or, less frequently, the second only.

B. RHYTHMICAL TYPES.

The structure of the half-line, the primary structural unit in Anglo-Saxon versification, is represented in the following five types:

1. Type A. ⏜ × | ⏜ ×

In type A the rhythm is trochaic:

stīðum wordum, Gen.[1] 2848[a] ⏜ × | ⏜ ×
heorðgenēatas, M. 204[a], ⏜ × | ⏜ ×

[1] In this chapter Gen. = Genesis (i.e. The Offering of Isaac); Br. = The Battle of Brunanburh; M. = The Battle of Maldon; W. = The Wanderer; Ph. = The Phœnix; B. = Beowulf. The numerals refer to the continuous numbering of the lines, and the superior letters *a* and *b* denote respectively first and second half-lines.

With resolved stress:

eaforan þinne, Gen. 2915[a], ◡́ × | ◡́ ×
feorh genęrede, Br. 36[b], ◡́ × | ◡́ ×
hæleða mǫnegum, Ph. 170[b], ◡́ × | ◡́ ×

The last thesis must never exceed one syllable; but no such restriction applies to the first, which has very often two syllables, and may be extended to three, or to four, or even to more.

fȳsan tō fōre, Gen. 2860[a], ◡́ × × | ◡́ ×
efste ðā swīðe, Gen. 2872[a], ◡́ × × | ◡́ ×
flotena and Scotta, Br. 32[a], ◡́ × × | ◡́ ×
yrmðu æfter ǣte, Ph. 405[a], ◡́ × × × | ◡́ ×
sealde þām þe hē wolde, B. 3056[b], ◡́ × × × × | ◡́ ×

In Anglo-Saxon versification some use is made of *anacrusis*, i.e. an unaccented syllable or two (sometimes more) may precede the regular structural type:

nē sunnan hǣtu, Ph. 17[a], × | ◡́ × | ◡́ ×
geslōgon æt sæcce, Br. 4[a], × | ◡́ × × | ◡́ ×
bibaðað in þām burnan, Ph. 107[a], × | ◡́ × × | ◡́ ×
gewiten under waðeman, Ph. 97[a], × | ◡́ × × | ◡́ ×
ābrægd þā mid ðȳ bille, Gen. 2931[a], × | ◡́ × × × | ◡́ ×
þæt him fēla lāfe, B. 1033[a], × × | ◡́ × | ◡́ ×

The thesis may be the second member of a compound, and therefore have a secondary stress; when the first thesis with secondary stress is long, the second arsis is sometimes short:

glædmōd gyrneð, Ph. 462[a], ◡́ ◡̀ | ◡́ ×
fǣges fēorhhūs, M. 297[a], ◡́ × | ◡́ ◡̀
ferðloca frēorig, W. 33[a], ◡́ x̀ × | ◡́ ×
brimcald brecað, Ph. 67[a], ◡́ ◡̀ | ◡́ ×
hēahmōd hęfeð, Ph. 112[a], ◡́ ◡̀ | ◡́ ×
edgeong wesan, Ph. 435[a], ◡́ ◡̀ | ◡́ ×

With anacrusis:

Hēr Æðelstān cyning, Br. 1[a], × | ◡́ ◡̀ | ◡́ ×

When, in the first half-line, the alliteration is on the second arsis, the first arsis has the lighter stress, for alliteration marks the stronger

stresses. It is here that the first thesis is usually expanded to a higher number of syllables:

sindon þā bearwas, Ph. 71ª, ´ × × | ´ ×
hæbbe ic gefrugnen, Ph. 1ª, ´ × × × | ´ ×
nis þǣr on þām lǫnde, Ph. 50ª, ´ × × × | ´ ×
nū ēow is gerȳmed, M. 93ª, ´ × × × | ´ ×
oð þæt hē gesēceð, Ph. 166ª, ´ × × × | ´ ×
ūtan ymbe æðelne, Ph. 164ª, ´ × × × | ´ ×
swylce ðǣr ēac sē frōda, Br. 37ª, ´ × × × × | ´ ×
tō raþe hine gelętte, M. 164ª, ´ × × × × × | ´ ×

With anacrusis:

gewāt him þā sē æðeling, Gen. 2884ª, × | ´ × × × | ´ ×

2. Type B. × ´ | × ´

In type B the rhythm is iambic:

þin āgen bearn, Gen. 2851ª, × ´ | × ´
nē winterscūr, Ph. 18ᵇ, × ´ | × ´
þurh meotudes meaht, Ph. 6ª, × ´ | × ´
nē hrīmes dryre, Ph. 16ᵇ, × ´ | × ´
nē dęne nē dalu, Ph. 24ª, × ´ | × ´

There is freedom in the number of syllables constituting the first thesis; in the second thesis this number varies between one and two.

With one syllable in the second thesis:

þonne sorg and slǣp, W. 39ª, × × ´ | × ´
nis sē foldan scēat, Ph. 3ᵇ, × × ´ | × ´
is þæt æþele lǫnd, Ph. 20ᵇ, × × ´ | × ´
ǣr þæs bēacnes cyme, Ph. 107ᵇ, × × ´ | × ´
swā sē haswa fugel, Ph. 121ᵇ, × × ´ | × ´
þonne onwæcneð eft, W. 45ª, × × × ´ | × ´
on þone æðelan wǫng, Ph. 281ᵇ, × × × ´ | × ´
þāra þe þǣr gūð fornam, B. 1124ᵇ, × × × × ´ | × ´
þonne hē of grēote his, Ph. 267ᵇ, × × × × ´ | × ´

With two syllables in the second thesis:

eald ęnta geweorc, W. 87ª, × ´ | × × ´
and þrīwa ascæceð, Ph. 144ᵇ, × ´ | × × ´
hwider hreþra gehygd, W. 72ª, × × ´ | × × ´

ofer waþema gebind, W. 57ª, × × ◡́ | × × ◡
sē hit on frymþe gescōp, Ph. 84ᵇ, × × × ◡ | × × ◡
þæt þū him ondrǣdan ne þearft, B. 1675ᵇ, × × × × ◡ | × × ◡
þāra þe hit mid mundum bewand, B. 1462ᵇ, × × × × × ◡ | × × ◡

3. Type C. × ◡ | ◡ ×

The juxtaposition of the two stresses gives to the rhythm of type C a peculiar character. The alliteration, when single, is always on the first stress:

and forð gangan, M. 3ᵇ, × ◡ | ◡ ×
tō scype gangon, M. 56ᵇ, × ◡́ | ◡ ×

The first thesis admits of a varying number of syllables, but the final thesis, as in type A, never exceeds one syllable:

þæt hī forð ēodon, M. 229ᵇ, × × ◡ | ◡ ×
and tō hige gōdum, M. 4ᵇ, × × ◡́ | ◡ ×
þe hi þæt gyfl þēgun, Ph. 410ᵇ, × × × ◡ | ◡ ×
þonne ǣfre byre mǫnnes, Ph. 128ᵇ, × × × × ◡́ | ◡ ×
þāra þe hē him mid hæfde, B. 1626ᵇ, × × × × × ◡ | ◡ ×

In compensation for this juxtaposition of the two stresses, the second stress is often on a short syllable:

ofer dēop wæter, Gen. 2875ᵇ, × × ◡ | ◟ ×
hēt þā bord beran, M. 62ª, × × ◡ | ◟ ×
þætte is feor heonan, Ph. 1ᵇ, × × × ◡ | ◟ ×
onblēot þæt lāc Gode, Gen. 2933ª, × × × ◡ | ◟ ×

It is a special characteristic of this type that the two accents of a compound word (the primary and the secondary accent) are freely used to satisfy the conditions of the two rhythmical stresses; the secondary accent may be on a long or on a short syllable.

With the secondary accent (as the second stress) on a long syllable:

eal geondþęnce, W. 60ᵇ, × ◡ | ◡ ×
his winedryhtnes, W. 37ᵇ, × ◡́ | ◡ ×
nē tō hrædwyrde, W. 66ᵇ, × × ◡ | ◡ ×
on þām willwǫnge, Ph. 89ª, × × ◡ | ◡ ×
under heofunhrōfe, Ph. 173ª, × × ◡́ | ◡ ×
swā þā foregęngan, Ph. 437ᵇ, × × ◡́ | ◡ ×

Present participles and derivatives in **-ing, -līc,** may take an additional (secondary) accent:

þǣr him hęttende, Ph. 441ᵇ, × × ⟋ | ⟋ ×
hwilc þæs æðelinges, Gen. 2847ᵃ, × × ⟋́ | ⟋ ×
gewīt þū ofestlīce, Gen. 2849ᵃ, × × × ⟋́ | ⟋ ×

With the secondary accent on a short syllable:

on folcstęde, Br. 41ᵇ, × ⟋ | ◡́ ×
and sincþęge, W. 34ᵇ, × ⟋ | ◡́ ×
in gēardagum, W. 44ᵃ, × ⟋ | ◡́ ×
þonne dēaðræced, Ph. 48ᵇ, × × ⟋ | ◡́ ×

The second class of weak verbs and derivatives in **-ig, -en,** may take an additional (secondary) accent:

geseah hlīfigan (- **hlīfian**), Gen. 2877ᵃ, × × ⟋ | ◡́ ×
swā sē gesǣliga, Ph. 350ᵃ, × × × ⟋ | ◡́ ×
gegrundene, M. 109ᵃ, × ⟋ | ◡́ ×
unbefohtene, M. 57ᵃ, × × ⟋ | ◡́ ×

4. Type D: (*a*) D¹. ⟋ | ⟋ x̀ ×; (*b*) D². ⟋ | ⟋ × x̀

In type D the first foot consists of an arsis only; in compensation for this brevity, the second foot has three parts: an arsis, a secondary stress, and a thesis. This structural requirement of a secondary stress is met by the frequent introduction of compounds. Double alliteration (in the first half-line) is here very frequent. The secondary stress occurs either immediately after the second arsis, or on the final syllable.

(*a*) D¹. ⟋ | ⟋ x̀ ×

Here the secondary stress is immediately after the second arsis. Present participles and derivatives in **-ing, -līc, -en, -er, -ig,** may take an additional (secondary) stress. The syllable under the secondary stress is in most instances long:

geong ednīwe, Ph. 258ᵇ, ⟋ | ⟋ ⟍ ×
wadan wræclāstas, W. 5ᵃ, ⟋́ | ⟋ ⟍ ×
līc leoðucræftig, Ph. 268ᵃ, ⟋ | ⟋́ ⟍ ×
lucon lagustrēamas, M. 66ᵃ, ⟋́ | ⟋́ ⟍ ×
forð foldwege, Gen. 2873ᵃ, ⟋ | ⟋ ◡ ×
sǣlīðende, B. 377ᵇ, ⟋ | ⟋ ⟍ ×

wine Scyldinga, B. 30[b], ⏑́ × | ⏑́ ⏑̀ ×
hring gyldenne, B. 2810[b], ⏑́ | ⏑́ ⏑̀ ×
frēan ūserne, B. 3003[b], ⏑́ | ⏑́ ⏑̀ ×
rǣd ǣnigne, B. 3081[b], ⏑́ | ⏑́ ⏑̀ ×

With anacrusis:

āweaht wrǣtlīce, Ph. 367[a], × | ⏑́ | ⏑́ ⏑̀ ×
gewēold wīgsigor, B. 1555[a], × | ⏑́ | ⏑́ ⏑̀ ×

The second arsis is occasionally short:

hēahcyninges, B. 1040[b], ⏑́ | ⏑́ ⏑̀ ×

The forms of the second conjugation are often used with a secondary stress:

hām sīðie, M. 251[b], ⏑́ | ⏑́ ⏑̀ ×
hand wīsode, M. 141[b], ⏑́ | ⏑́ ⏑̀ ×
bord hafenode, M. 309[b], ⏑́ | ⏑́ ⏑̀ ×
woruld staðelode, Ph. 130[b], ⏑́ × | ⏑́ ⏑̀ ×

With a short second thesis:

andswarode, B. 258[b], ⏑́ | ⏑́ ⏑̀ ×

(*b*) D[2]. ⏑́ | ⏑́ × ×̀

Here the secondary stress is on the final syllable:

wīs ealdorman, M. 219[a], ⏑́ | ⏑́ × ⏑̀
flet innanweard, B. 1977[b], ⏑́ | ⏑́ × ⏑̀
wer wintrum geong, Gen. 2888[a], ⏑́ | ⏑́ × ⏑̀
fareð feðrum snell, Ph. 123[a], ⏑́ × | ⏑́ × ⏑̀
duguð ellor sēoc, B. 2255[b], ⏑́ × | ⏑́ × ⏑̀

With anacrusis:

ārīs rīces weard, B. 1391[a], × | ⏑́ | ⏑́ × ⏑̀

In a succession of three words (as in the last four examples) the second word has a stronger stress than the third; for these two being more closely united logically and grammatically than the first and second, the third is somewhat enclitically related to the second.

earn ǣses georn, M. 107[a], ⏑́ | ⏑́ × ⏑̀
ufan, ęngla sum, Gen. 2908[a], ⏑́ × | ⏑́ × ⏑̀
earn æftan hwīt, Br. 63[a], ⏑́ | ⏑́ × ⏑̀
clufon cellod bord, M. 283[a], ⏑́ × | ⏑́ × ⏑̀
blǣd wīde sprang, B. 18[b], ⏑́ | ⏑́ × ⏑̀

Type D (both D^1 and D^2) is also expanded by the admission of an unaccented syllable after the first arsis.

Expanded D^1:

wrīxleð wōðcræfte, Ph. 127ᵃ, ⊿ × | ⊿ ⏑̀ ×
eaforan Ēadweardes, Br. 7ᵃ, ⏑́ × | ⊿ ⏑̀ ×
hēowon heaðolinde, Br. 6ᵃ, ⊿ × | ⏑́ ⏑̀ ×
mēcum mylenscearpum, Br. 24ᵃ, ⊿ × | ⏑́ ⏑̀ ×
cūðra cwidegiedda, W. 55ᵃ, ⊿ × | ⏑́ ⏑̀ ×
caldum cylegicelum, Ph. 59ᵃ, ⊿ × | ⏑́ ⏑̀ ×
sunu and swǣs fæder, Ph. 375ᵃ, ⏑́ × | ⊿ ⏑̀ ×
beorna bēahgifa, Br. 2ᵃ, ⊿ × | ⊿ ⏑̀ ×
grēteð glīwstafum, W. 52ᵃ, ⊿ × | ⊿ ⏑̀ ×
sigora sōðcyning, Ph. 493ᵃ, ⏑́ × | ⊿ ⏑̀ ×
mōdge maguþegnas, W. 62ᵃ, ⊿ × | ⏑́ ⏑̀ ×

With anacrusis:

onbryrded brēostsefa, Ph. 126ᵃ, × | ⊿ × | ⊿ ⏑̀ ×

Expanded D^2:

wērig wīges sæd, Br. 20ᵃ, ⊿ × | ⊿ × ⏑̀
wōd þā wīges heard, M. 130ᵃ, ⊿ × | ⊿ × ⏑̀
flēogan feðrum snel, Ph. 163ᵃ, ⊿ × | ⊿ × ⏑̀
drēorig daroða lāf, Br. 54ᵃ, ⊿ × | ⏑́ × ⏑̀
hālges hlēoðorcwide, Ph. 399ᵃ, ⊿ × | ⊿ × ⏑̀

With anacrusis:

oðflēogeð feðrum snel, Ph. 347ᵃ, × | ⊿ × | ⊿ × ⏑̀

There are some instances of an apparent expansion of the thesis:

ealdor ānra gehwæs, Ph. 487ᵃ, ⊿ × | ⊿ × × ⏑̀
hlēor bolster onfēng, B. 689ᵇ, ⊿ | ⊿ × × ⏑̀
cyning ealdre benēat, B. 2397ᵇ, ⏑́ | ⊿ × × ⏑̀

But it is to be observed that a syllable in **r** may be slurred so as not to have full rhythmical value; e.g. in **wōd wintercearig,** W. 24ᵃ, **winter** (= **wintr**) is rhythmically equivalent to a monosyllable, the scansion being therefore regular: ⊿ | ⊿ ⏑̀ ×. So in the preceding examples, **bolster** (and so possibly **ānra** and **ealdre**) has perhaps merely monosyllabic value.

5. Type E. ´ x̀ × | ´

In type E the foot of three parts precedes the foot of one part. This type is closely related to type D, consisting in most cases of the same elements in the inverse order.

With compounds in the first foot:

andlangne dæg, Br. 21[a],	´ ˋ × | ´
gylpwordum spræc, M. 274[b],	´ ˋ × | ´
hrīmcealde sǣ, W. 4[b],	´ ˋ × | ´
wēatācen nān, Ph. 51[b],	´ ˋ × | ´
ēastdǣlum on, Ph. 2[a],	´ ˋ × | ´
heaðorōfes hūs, Ph. 228[a],	´ ˋ × | ´
wuduholtum in, Ph. 362[b],	´ ˋ × | ´
ginfæstum gifum, Gen. 2919[a],	´ ˋ × | ´
Brimmanna boda, M. 49[a],	´ ˋ × | ´
winemǣga hryre, W. 7[b],	´ ˋ × | ´
wudubēama wlite, Ph. 75[a],	´ ˋ × | ´
brynegield onhrēad, Gen. 2931[b],	´ ˋ × | ´
sunbeorht gesetu, Ph. 278[a],	´ ˋ × | ´

Occasionally there is a trisyllabic compound with the secondary stress on a short syllable:

Syrwara lǫnd, Ph. 166[b],	´ ˋ × | ´
Sūðdęna folc, B. 463[b],	´ ˋ × | ´

With the secondary stress on a derivative syllable:

scyppendes giefe, Ph. 327[b],	´ ˋ × | ´
ǣtterne ord, M. 146[a],	´ ˋ × | ´
āgenne eard, Ph. 264[a],	´ ˋ × | ´
drēorigne fand, B. 2790[b],	´ ˋ × | ´
ofstlīce scēat, M. 143[b],	´ ˋ × | ´
wurðlīce wræc, M. 279[a],	´ ˋ × | ´

With anacrusis:

ongan ceallian þā, M. 91[a],	× × | ´ ˋ × | ´

In a succession of three words (cf. D[2]) the third word has a stronger stress than the second, for the second is somewhat subordinate logically and grammatically either to the first or to the third:

feorh geong onfōn, Ph. 192[a], ´ ˘ × | ´
twęlf sīðum hine, Ph. 106[b], ´ ˘ × | ´ʒ
dæges þriddan ūp, Gen. 2875[a], ´ʒ ˘ × | ´
þanon eft gewāt, B. 123[b], ´ʒ ˘ × | ´
sweord ǣr gemealt, B. 1616[b], ´ ˘ × | ´
nefa swīðe hold, B. 2171[b], ´ʒ ˘ × | ´

Type E admits of an expansion of the thesis to two syllables:

drȳmendra gedryht, Ph. 348[a], ´ ˘ × × | ´
sēllīcran gecynd, Ph. 329[b], ´ ˘ × × | ´
searolīce besęted, Ph. 297[a], ´ʒ ˘ × × | ´ʒ
ēadigra gehwylc, Ph. 381[b], ´ ˘ × × | ´
sorgfulran gesetu, Ph. 417[a], ´ ˘ × × | ´ʒ
wīfhādes þe weres, Ph. 357[a], ´ ˘ × × | ´ʒ

The first stress is occasionally followed by a thesis, but in most cases this may be eliminated by slurring a syllable in **l**, **r**, or **n**:

fīfelcynnes eard, B. 104[b], ´ (×) ˘ × | ´
ealdorlangne tīr, Br. 3[b], ´ (×) ˘ × | ´
īrenbendum fæst, B. 999[b], ´ (×) ˘ × | ´

Very rarely an inversion of the parts of D[2] occurs, producing what should strictly be called E[2]:

morðorbęd strēd, B. 2437[b], ´ × ˘ | ´

In some instances what would otherwise conform to the E type is converted into the A type by the addition of a final thesis:

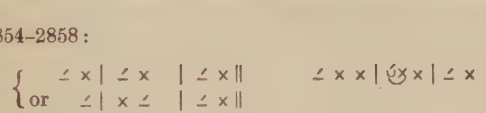
gūðmōde grummon, B. 306[a], ´ × × | ´ ×
ęgeslīc for eorlum, B. 1650[a], ´ʒ × × | ´ ×
Bēowulf wæs brēme, B. 18[a], ´ × × | ´ ×
morðorbealo māga, B. 1080[a], ´ × × × | ´ ×
cunnode georne, Gen. 2846[b], ´ × × | ´ ×

6. Hypermetrical Types.

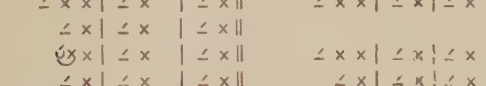
A special modification of the preceding types is occasioned by the introduction of an additional foot at the beginning of a half-line otherwise rhythmically normal. These hypermetrical half-lines occur either singly or in groups, and usually add dignity to the sense and movement of the passage.

For the hypermetrical types occurring in the poems given in this Reader, the scansion given below may be adopted. In the first half-line the additional foot shares the alliteration of the line; in the second half-line the alliteration usually marks the second stress, seldom the first:

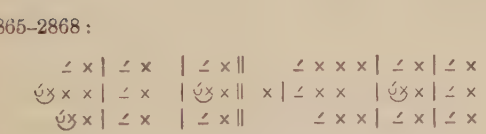
Gen. 2854–2858:



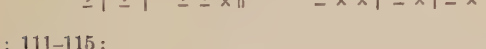
Gen. 2865–2868:



W. 65ª; 111–115:



Ph. 10, 630:



The rhythmical movement of successive lines may be illustrated by the scansion of the following brief passage:

þā þæs rinces sē rīca ongan
Cyning costigan, cunnode georne
hwilc þæs æðelinges ęllen wǣre,
stīðum wordum spræc him stefne tō:

'Gewit þū ofestlīce, Abraham, fēran, lāstas lęcgan, and þē lǣde mid þīn āgen bearn; þū scealt Īsaac mē onsęcgan, sunu þīnne, sylf tō tībre!

GLOSSARY.

The vowels *a* and *æ* have the same position; *ð* (þ) follows *t*; otherwise the order is strictly alphabetic. The abbreviations employed (exclusive of the most obvious) are the following: The numerals in parentheses, (1), (2), etc., indicate the classes of the ablaut verbs; (W. I.), (W. II.), (W. III.), those of the weak verbs; (R.) the reduplicating, and (PP.) the preteritive present verbs. —ger. (= gerund); imp. (= imperative); pp. (= perfect participle); ptc. (= present participle); S. (= Sievers' Grammar, translated by Cook).

A, Æ.

ā (ō), adv., *aye, ever, always:* 39, 10; 73, 4; 85, 19; ō (oo) 166, 4; 167, 21.

æ (æw), f., *law:* ns. 28, 5; 107, 13; ds. æ (S. 269, n. 3), 107, 12; as. 32, 28; 35, 5; 35, 26. [Ger. Ehe.]

abbod, m., *abbot:* gs. abbodes 87, 22. [Lat. abbātem.]

abbudisse, f., *abbess:* ns. 10, 25; gs. abbudissan 8, 1; ds. 10, 11. [Lat. abbātissa.]

ā-bēodan, -bēad -budon -boden (2), *enjoin, announce:* pret. 3 sg. 150, 6; 150, 28.

ā-beran, -bær -bæron -boren (4), *bear, endure:* inf. 54, 25.

ā-bīdan, -bād -bidon -biden (1), *abide, remain:* inf. 105, 9.

ā-bisgian (-bysgian) (W. II.), *engage, occupy:* pp. ābisgod 20, 19; 35, 5; -ad 35, 16. [bysig.]

ā-bisgung, f., *occupation:* ns. 35, 18.

āblęndan (W. I.), *make blind, darken:* pp. āblęnd 135, 26; pl. āblęnde 52, 24. [Ger. blenden.]

ā-blinnan (<be-linnan), -blann -blunnon -blunnen (3), *cease:* 3 sg. ablinð 80, 11. [līðe.]

ā-brecan, -bræc -bræcon -brocen (4), *break down, destroy:* pret. 3 sg. 20, 14; 3 pl. 18, 5; 19, 31.

ā-bregdan, -brægd -brugdon -brogden (3): **1.** *smite* (intr.); pret. 3 sg. 145, 10.—**2.** *withdraw* (trans.); imp. 2 sg. ābregd 144, 24.

ā-brēoðan, -brēað -bruðon -broðen (2): **1.** *frustrate, ruin* (trans.). —**2.** *fail, perish* (intr.); opt. 3 sg. ābrēoðe 157, 6.

ā-bȳwan (W. I.), *prepare, equip, adorn:* pp. pl. ābȳwde 184, 2. [būan.]

ac (ah), conj., *but:* 2, 17; 3, 5; 5, 13; 7, 11.

ā-cęnnan (W. I.), *beget, bring forth:* pp. ācęnned 81, 14; 86, 14; sg. ācęndan 69, 24; pl. ācęnde 174, 2.

Achāia, f., *Achaia:* ds. 115, 7.

ā-cōlian (W. II.), *become cool:* pp. ācōlad 173, 1.

ācsian (āhsian, āxian, āscian) (W. II.), *ask:* 1 sg. ācsige 53, 9; 2 sg. āhsast 59, 13; 3 sg. āscaþ 37, 8; 1 pl. ācsiaþ 135, 13; āhsiaþ 136, 5; pret. 3 sg. āxode 89, 8; āhsode 62, 8; 3 pl. āxodon 2, 3; ǽcsedon 138, 7.

ā-cwęccan (W. I.), *shake* (trans. and intr.): pret. 3 sg. ācwęhte 157, 19; 159, 13.

ā-cwelan -cwæl -cwælon -cwolen (4), *die:* inf. 5, 10; pret. opt. 3 sg. ācwǽle 75, 10; pp. 21, 7.

ā-cwęllan (W. I.), *kill:* inf. 115, 4; imp. 2 sg. ācwęl 124, 7; 2 pl. ācwęllaþ 122, 6; pret. 3 sg. ācwælde 122, 2; pp. ācweald 75, 14. [cwelan.]

ā-cweðan, -cwæð -cwǽdon -cweden (5), *speak:* 3 sg. ācwiþ 163, 7.

ā-cȳþan (W. I.), *reveal, proclaim:* inf. 164, 2. [cūð.]

ād, m., *fire, funeral pile:* ns. 145, 1; 177, 24; ds. āde 43, 10; 173, 3; 144, 24; as. ād 142, 11; 144, 11; is. āde 182, 18. [O. H. G. eit, Gr. *αἴθος.*]

ād-lēg, m., *flame of the pyre:* ns. 172, 25.

ā-dīlegian (-dȳlegian) (W. II.), *blot out, obliterate:* pret. 3 sg. ādīlegode 92, 9; pp. pl. -dȳlegode 80, 15. [Ger. tilgen.]

ādl, f. (n.), *disease:* ns. 91, 14; gs. ādle 91, 15; ap. ādla 68, 6.

ādlig, adj., *diseased, sick:* ns. 105, 25; ādliga 99, 9; dp. 103, 28.

ā-drǽfan (W. I.), *drive away, expel:* inf. 14, 9; pret. 3 sg. ādrǽfde 14, 5; 3 pl. -don 81, 5.

ǽdre, adv., *forthwith, quickly:* 144, 14.

ā-drēogan, -drēah -drugon -drogen (2), *endure, experience, practice:* inf. 55, 24; pret. 3 sg. 105, 4; 1 pl. 91, 21.

ā-drīfan, -drāf -drifon -drifen (1), *drive away:* 3 sg. ādrīfð 57, 22; pp. pl. ādrifene 31, 12.

ā-dwǽscan (W. I.), *quench, extinguish:* pret. 3 sg. ādwǽscte 98, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. 81, 17.

ā-dȳdan (W. I.), *put to death:* pret. 3 sg. ādȳdde 90, 10. [dēad.]

ā-dȳlegian, see **ā-dīlegian.**

ā-ębbian (W. II.), *ebb away, recede:* pp. āhębbad 24, 23.

ā-fandian (W. II.), *make trial of, experience:* pp. sg. āfandode 91, 9.

ā-faran, -fōr -fōron -faren (6), *go, march:* pp. 19, 29.

ā-fǽran (W. I.), *make afraid, terrify:* pp. āfǽred 183, 11.

ǽ-fæstnes, f., *piety:* ns. 62, 5; 63, 18; ds. ǽfęstnisse 8, 3; 9, 1.

ā-feallan, -fēoll -fēollon -feallen (R.), *fall:* ptc. āfeallende; 3 sg. āfielð 35, 20; opt. 3 sg. āfealle 82, 8; pp. 28, 24; 155, 27.

ā-fēdan (W. I.), *feed, sustain:* 3 sg. āfēdeð 174, 9; pret. 3 sg. āfēdde 75, 26; 85, 12.

ǽfen, n., *evening:* ns. 3, 28; ds. ǽfenne 12, 5; 125, 7.

ǽfen-gieſl, n., *evening repast, supper:* dp. 32, 6.

æfest (æfst), f. n., *disfavor, envy, malice:* ns. 179, 2. [æf-ēst, S. 43, n. 4; O. H. G. abunst.]

ǽ-fęst, see **ǽw-fæst.**

ǽ-fęstnes, see **ǽ-fæstnes.**

ā flēon, -flēah -flugon -flogen (2): **1.** *fly* (intr.): inf. 133, 5. — **2.** *fly from* (trans.): 3 sg. āflȳhð 170, 16.

ā-flīgan (W. I.), *put to flight:* pret. 2 pl. āflīgdon 78, 13; pp. pl. āflīgde 103, 26. [flēon.]

ā-flȳman (W. I.), *cause to flee, drive out:* pret. 3 sg. āflȳmde 141, 9; 157, 7. [flēam.]

ā-forhtlan (W. II.), *frighten:* pp. pl. āforhtode 135, 8.

æfre, adv., *ever:* 28, 1; 31, 17.

æftan, adv., *from behind, behind:* 148, 7.

æfter, prep. (w. dat.): **1.** *after* (time and place): 7, 14; 8, 6; 8, 11; æfter ðissum, *after this* (adv.) 17, 7; 97, 2; æfter ðæm, *thereafter* (adv.) 18, 7. — **2.** *along* (place): 18, 20. — **3.** *according to:* 87, 17; — prep. adv. 33, 17; 27, 22; 53, 4. — **4.** adv., *afterwards:* 10, 4.

æfter-fyligan (W. III.), *follow after:* ptc. pl. -fyligende (w. dat.) 138, 4; ds. -fylgende, *successor*, 66, 17; opt. 3 sg. -fylige (intr.) 64, 12.

æfer-gęnga, m., *successor:* np. -gęngan 96, 27; dp. 56, 3.

ā-fyllan (W. I.), *fill:* inf. 74, 11; 75, 4; pp. āfylled 85, 11. [full.]

ā-fyllan (W. I.), *cause to fall, destroy:* inf. 98, 18. [feallan.]

ā-fyrhtan (W. I.), *frighten:* pp. (adj.) pl. āfyrhte 93, 24; 103, 17; 129, 8.

ā-fyrran (W. I.), *remove, take away:* 3 sg. āfyrð 2, 13; āfyrreþ 126, 11; opt. 3 sg. āfyrre 56, 22; pp. āfyrred 165, 5. [feorr.]

ā-fȳsan (W. I.), **1.** *hasten forth* (intr.): inf. 149, 3. — **2.** *incite to go* (trans.): pp. āfȳsed 174, 20; 187, 25; 187, 28. [fūs.]

ǣg, n., *egg:* ds. ǣge 173, 6.

āgan (PP.), *possess:* inf. 152, 4; 184, 16; ger. āgenne 70, 16; 1 sg. āh 154, 31; 3 sg. 46, 14; 46, 15; opt. 3 sg. āge 162, 11; pret. 3 sg. āhte 71, 2; 155, 14. [Mod. own.]

ā-gān, -ēode -gān (S. 430), *go:* pp. pl. āgāne 24, 15; 131, 5.

agēn, see **ongēan**.

āgen (pp.), adj., *own:* ds. āgnum 32, 16; as. āgen 27, 18; āgenne 15, 13; gp. āgenra 30, 21. [āgan.]

ā-gēotan, -gēat -guton -goten (2), *pour, shed:* ptc. āgēotende 131, 1; pret. 1 sg. 79, 28; pp. 103, 24. [Ger. giessen.]

ā-gētan (W. I.), *injure, kill:* pp. āgēted 146, 18.

ā-gifan (-giefan -gyfan), -geaf -gēafon -gifen (5), *give, relinquish, return:* inf. 7, 6; pret. 3 sg. 10, 23; 20, 5; āgef 20, 10; pret. opt. 3 pl. āgēafen 6, 4; pp. 143, 23.

ǣg-hwā, pron., *each, every:* gs. ǣghwǣs, adv., *in every respect, entirely:* 166, 23; 175, 30.

ǣg-hwǣr, adv., *everywhere:* 60, 29.

ǣg-hwæðer (ǣgðer, āðer), **1.** pron., *each* (one of two or of more): ns. ǣgðer 33, 5; 40, 14; 44, 8; 53, 8; 153, 20; gs. ǣgðres 55, 17; ds. ǣgðrum 50, 23; as. ǣgþerne 18, 19. — **2.** conj., ǣghwæþer ge . . . ge, *both . . . and*,

63, 4; ǣgðer ge . . . ge, *both . . . and;* 5, 14; 22, 1; 24, 10; 26, 4; 53, 9; āðer oððe . . . oððe, *either . . . or;* 40, 17.

ǣg-hwilc, pron., *each:* ns. 40, 11; 113, 8; 156, 29.

ǣg-hwǫnan, adv., *from all sides, on all sides:* 72, 23; 72, 25.

āglǣca (ǣglǣca), **m.**, *monster, fiend:* np. āglǣcan 180, 17. [Goth. aglaiti.]

āgnian (W. II.), *possess, assume as one's own:* 3 pl. āgniað, 31, 13. [āgen.]

ǣgðer, see **ǣg-hwæðer.**

ā-gyldan (-gieldan), -geald -guldon -golden (3): **1.** *repay, requite:* inf. 70, 30. — **2.** *punish:* pp. āgeald (?) 179, 9.

ā-gyltan (W. I.), *offend, sin:* opt. 3 pl. āgylten 34, 13; pret. 1 pl. āgylton 80, 31; 91, 26; pp. āgylt 140, 21.

ah (ac), conj., *but:* 69, 11.

ā-hębbad, see **ā-ębbian.**

ā-hębban, -hōf -hōfon -hafen (6), *heave, lift, raise, exalt:* inf. 92, 2; 2 pl. āhębbe 61, 4; imp. 2 pl. āhębbað 133, 17; opt. 3 pl. āhębben 55, 20; pret. 3 sg. 62, 18; 144, 13; 1 pl. 156, 8; pp. 31, 5; 96, 21; 152, 23.

ā-hōn, -hēng -hēngon -hangen (R.), *hang* (trans.): inf. 25, 6; imp. 2 sg. āhōh 35, 28; pret. 2 sg. āhēnge 136, 26; 3 sg. 104, 18; 132, 16; pp. 104, 24; 137, 10.

ā-hręddan (W. I.), *save, deliver, rescue:* ger. āhręddenne 98, 20; 1 sg. āhrędde 92, 21; opt. 3 sg. āhrędde 98, 18; pret. 3 sg. āhrędde 110, 19; 3 pl. -don 19, 5.

ā-hrēosan, -hrēas -hruron -hroren (2), *fall:* opt. 3 sg. āhrēose 82, 18; pret. 3 sg. 82, 21.

āhsian, see **ācsian.**

ǣht, f., *possession, property:* ap. ǣhta 77, 7; gp. 76, 6; 76, 10; dp. 39, 29. [āgan.]

ǣht-ge-strēon, n., *possession, riches:* ap. 182, 21.

ā-hȳdan (W. I.), *hide:* pp. āhȳded 168, 15.

ā-īdligan (W. I.), *profane:* inf. 65, 9. [īdel.]

ā-lǣdan (W. I.), **1.** *lead, conduct* (trans.): inf. 23, 5; 3 sg. ālǣdeð 114, 20; ālǣt 120, 25; imp. 2 sg. ālǣd 115, 8; pret. 3 pl. ālēdon 98, 24; pp. ālǣdd 138, 12; np. ālǣdde 89, 13. — **2.** *proceed, grow* (intr.); inf. 173, 24; pret. opt. 3 sg. ālǣde 173, 6.

ǣlan (W. I.), *kindle, burn* (trans. and intr.): 3 sg. ǣleð 172, 25; 183, 12; pp. ǣled 172, 25.

ǣlc, pron. subst. and adj., *each, any:* ns. 4, 11; 45, 6; gs. ǣlces 6, 18; ds. ǣlcum 6, 17; 19, 6; ǣlcon 135, 14; 136, 3; ǣlcere 135, 14; as. ǣlc 59, 5; is. ǣlce 18, 23; 41, 13; 49, 3.

ælde (ielde, ylde), m. pl. (S. 264), *men:* gp. ælda 163, 1; 172, 1; 184, 3; dp. 182, 24. [eald.]

aldor, see **ealdor.**

aldor-mǫnn (ealdor-), m., *chief, magistrate:* ns. 15, 9; 16, 3; gs. -mǫnnes, 15, 25; as. 14, 3; 14, 6; np. -męn 64, 15.

ā-lęcgan (W. I.), *lay down, allay, overcome, refute:* inf. 75, 8; 3 pl. ālęcgað 43, 13; 43, 31; pret. 3 sg. ālēde 83, 24; pp. ālēd 43, 15. [licgan.]

æled, m., *fire:* ns. 183, 8; as. 144, 11.

ā-lēfan, see **ā-lȳfan.**

ā-lēogan, -lēah -lugon -logen (2), *lie, deny* (w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): 3 sg. ālīhð 105, 26.

æl-fręmed, see **ęl-fremed.**

æl-gylden, adj., *of pure gold:* ap. -gyldene 35, 28.

all, see **eal.**

ælmes-georn, adj., *liberal of alms, charitable:* ns. 75, 25; 100, 17; np. -georne 68, 23.

ælmesse, f., *alms:* ds. almyssan 100, 26; as. 100, 25; ælmessan 180, 28. [(Gr.) Lat. eleēmosyna.]

æl-mihtig, adj., *almighty:* ns. 10, 5; 82, 14; ælmehtiga 61, 6; gs. ælmehtigan 57, 24; ds. ælmihtegum 27, 2.

æl-þēodig, see **ęl-þēodig.**

æl-þēodisc, see **ęl-þēodisc.**

ā-lybban (W. III.), *live:* inf. 131, 18.

ālȳfan (-lēfan) (W. I.), *allow, permit, grant* (w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): inf. 152, 7; pp. ālȳfed 65, 17; 188, 9; ālēfed 57, 17.

ā-lȳsan (W. I.), *loosen, release, ransom:* pret. 3 sg. ālȳsde 74, 20; ālēsde 72, 4; pp. pl. ālȳsede 85, 16.

amang, see **on-ge-mǫng.**

ambor, m., *measure:* gp. ambra, 40, 13. [Ger. Eimer.]

ambyre (<and-byre), adj., *favorable:* as. ambyrne 41, 13.

ā-męrian (W. I.), *free from dross, purify, refine:* pp. pl. āmęrede 184, 1; 187, 4.

ā-metan (5), *measure, estimate:* inf. 61, 1.

ā-myrran (W. I.), *mar, destroy, hinder:* pret. 3 sg. āmyrde 154, 21.

an, see **unnan.**

ān, num. adj., **1.** *one, certain one* (indef. art.), *a (an)*: ns. ān, 1, 15; 14, 5; 17, 21; ds. ānum 21, 3; 15, 5; ānre 21, 19; as. ænne 33, 8; ānne 14, 9; 17, 12; ān 18, 5; 26, 19; on ān, *right on, continuously*, 144, 2; gp. ānra gehwæs, *of each one*, 182, 2. — **2.** *alone:* ns. āna 2, 3; 35, 1; 62, 3; 62, 7; as. ānne 27, 9; dp. 69, 1; ap. āna 79, 11; ān 8, 17; — þæt ān, *only that*, 114, 16.

an-be-stingan (3), *thrust in, insert:* pp. pl. -stungnan 36, 18.

an-bīdan, see **on-bīdan.**

and (ǫnd), conj., *and.*

anda, m., *zeal, indignation, malice, injury:* ds. andan 57, 12; 132, 12; as. 5, 17. [Ger. ahnden.]

and-bīdian (W. II.), *wait:* pret. opt. 1 sg. -bīdode 84, 20.

an-dēfn, f., *fitting amount, proportion:* ns. 43, 13; ds. andēfne 46, 23. [dafenian.]

andetnis, f., *confession:* as. -nysse 92, 1.

andettan (ǫndettan) (W. I.), *confess, acknowledge:* inf. 69, 23; ptc. ǫndettende 65, 2; 1 sg. andette 63, 16; ǫndette 64, 24; imp. 2 pl. andettað 134, 3. [and-hātan.]

and-fęnge, adj., *acceptable:* np. 71, 28. [fōn.]

and-giet (-git), n., *intelligence, reason, sense, meaning:* ns. 121,

2 ; gs. andgites 59, 6 ; ds. andgiete 28, 29 ; as. andgit 28, 29 ; 108, 11 ; ǫndgit 32, 27.

and-gitfull, adj., *intelligent:* ns. 53, 10.

and-gitfullīce, adv., *intelligibly:* Supl., -gitfullīcost 29, 4.

and-lang, adj., *continuous, entire:* as. -langne 146, 21.

and-leofen (-lifen), f., *living, food, sustenance:* ds.-leofne 173, 16.

an-drǣdan, see **on-drǣdan**.

Andred, m., *the 'Weald'* (the great forest in Kent and Sussex): ns. 17, 29 ; as. 14, 4.

and-swarian, see **ǫnd-swarian**.

and-swaru (ǫnd-), f., *answer:* as. -sware 9, 21 ; 150, 23 ; dp. 96, 14.

and-weard, adj., *present:* ns. 60, 12 ; 60, 14 ; gs. andweardan 55, 25 ; ds. 30, 6 ; -werdan 86, 2 ; dp. -werdum 88, 12 ; ǫndweardum 10, 14.

and-wlita, m., *countenance, appearance:* ns. 77, 18 ; gs. -wlitan 88, 23 ; as. 48, 6 ; 49, 7 ; 83, 13. [wlītan ; Ger. Antlitz.]

and-wyrdan (W. I.), *answer:* pret. 1 sg. andwyrde 27, 30 ; 3 sg. 76, 22 ; 81, 1.

ān-faldnes (-fealdnes), f., *unity, simplicity:* gs. -nesse 48, 10.

ān-feald, adj., *one-fold, single, unmixed, superior:* ns. 49, 16 ; 49, 25 ; 53, 7 ; ds. ānfealdan 48, 5 ; 50, 6.

ān-fealdlīce, adv., *simply:* 110, 12.

ān-for-lǣtan, -lēt -lēton -lǣten (R.), *leave, abandon:* 1 pl. -aþ 68, 12 ; pret. 3 pl. 180, 13 ; pret. opt. 3 sg. ānforlēte 10, 27,

Angel, n., *Anglen* (Denmark): ds. Angle 41, 25.

Angel-cynne (ǫngel-), n., *Angle kin, English people, England:* ds. -cynne 26, 16 ; 89, 24 ; as. -cynn 26, 4 ; 27, 14 ; -cyn 23, 15 ; ǫngelcyn 25, 13.

an-ge-weald (=an-weald), *power, dominion:* as. 136, 16.

an-ginn, see **on-ginn**.

Angle, m. pl., *the Angles, Anglicans, English:* np. 89, 9 ; 101, 7.

an-grīslīc, adj., *grisly, hideous, horrible:* ns. 131, 13.

an-grȳsenlīce (-grīsenlīce), adv., *hideously:* 132, 19.

ān-haga (-hoga), m., *solitary, recluse, wanderer:* ns. 160, 1 ; 168, 6 ; as. ānhagan 161, 17.

anhangen, see **on-hōn**.

ānig, adj., *only:* ns. ānga 179, 24.

ǣnig, pron. adj. (S. 348), *any:* ns. 38, 9 ; ds. ǣnegum 33, 11 ; as. ǣnig, 12, 14 ; ǣnigne 18, 19 ; 27, 2 ; 34, 18.

an-līc, see **on-līc**.

ǣn-līc, adj., *unique, peerless, excellent:* ns. 5, 4 ; 165, 9 ; 175, 30 ; 183, 22.

an-līcnes, see **on-līcnes**.

ān-līpig (ǣn-līpig ān-lēpe), adj., *single, individual:* ns. 17, 18 ; as. ānlēpne 26, 21 ; np. ǣnlīpige 91, 13.

an-mēdla (on-), m., *arrogance:* np. -mēdlan 70, 25. [mōd.]

ān-mōdlīce, adv., *unanimously:* 75, 15 ; 80, 19 ; 90, 15.

ān-mōdnes, f., *unanimity:* as. -nesse 36, 17.

ān-nis, f., *unity:* ns. 110, 10 ; as. -nysse 81, 30.

ān-rǣd, adj., *resolute;* ns. 150, 23 ; 153, 19,

ān-rædnis, f., *constancy:* ds. -nysse 93, 26.

an-sęttan (W. I.), *put upon, impose:* inf. 54, 27.

ān-streces (gen.), adv., *continuously:* 21, 18.

an-sund, see **on-sund**.

an-sundnis, see **on-sundnis**.

an-sȳn, see **on-sīen**.

Ante-crȳst, m., *Antichrist:* gs. -crȳstes 138, 16.

an-ðræce, see **on-ðræce**.

an-weald, see **on-weald**.

apostol, m., *apostle:* gs. apostoles 66, 9; 75, 7; ds. apostole 77, 8; as. apostol 75, 11; np. apostolī 113, 2; gp. apostola 11, 15; ap. apostolas 108, 21.

apostolīc, adj., *apostolic:* ds. -līcan 96, 28; as. -līce 88, 14.

æppel, m., *apple:* gs. æples, 173, 3; as. æppel 55, 9; 179, 4.

æpplian (W. II.), *make into the form of apples, emboss:* pp. sg. æpplede 182, 21.

Apulder, m., *Appledore* (Kent): ds. Apuldre 19, 27.

ār, f.: **1.** *honor, favor, mercy:* ns. 188, 5; gs. āre 160, 1; ds. 32, 9; as. 6, 17; 33, 22; 55, 12; 62, 18.—**2.** *property, possessions:* ns. 40, 7; as. āre 76, 8. [Ger. Ehre.]

ār, m., *messenger:* ns. 150, 5; gs. āres 144, 20. [Goth. airus.]

ār, f., *oar:* gp. āra 24, 4.

ǣr, comp. adj., *former, preceding:* ap. ǣrran 7, 24. — Supl., us. ǣreste 11, 9.

ǣr, **1.** comp. adv. (S. 323), *earlier, formerly, before:* 7, 3; 11, 28; 15, 10. — Comp., ǣror 81, 12; 140, 25. — Supl., ǣrest 3, 14; 10, 1; 11, 7; 18, 28; 28, 5. — **2.** conj. *ere, before that* (usually followed by the opt.): 14, 13; ǣr ǣr 49, 12; ǣr ðǣm ðe 27, 13; ǣr ðan ðe 91, 16.—**3.** prep. (w. dat.) *before* (time): 28, 24; 60, 10; 88, 2; 91, 4.

ā-rǣd, adj., *inexorable:* ns. 160, 5.

ā-rǣdan (W. I.), *read:* inf. 28, 21; 28, 25.

ā-ræfnan, (-refnan) (W. I.), *perform, endure:* inf. 120, 1; imp. 2 sg. āræfna 120, 1; ārefna 119, 19; pret. 1 sg. ārǣfnede 119, 23.

ā-ræfnian (W. II.; S. 405, 5), *endure:* 1 sg. ārǣfnie 123, 15. [æfnan.]

ā-rǣman (W. I.), *arise:* pret. 3 sg. ārǣmde 143, 16.

ā-rǣran (W. I.), *raise, erect, build:* inf. 92, 4; ptc. ārǣrende 102, 4; 2 sg. ārǣrst 83, 17; opt. 3 sg. ārǣre 75, 28; 80, 14; pret. 3 sg. ārǣrde 87, 20; 3 pl. -don 83, 32; pret. opt. 3 sg. 79, 18. [rīsan.]

ærce-bisceop (arce-), m., *archbishop:* ds. -biscepe 29, 1.

ǣr-dæg, m., *former day:* dp. 179, 15.

ā-ręccean (W. I.), *expound, translate, recount:* inf. 26, 19; 29, 4; āręccan 57, 18.

ā-redian (W. II.), *arrange:* 3 sg. āredað 35, 6.

ǣren, adj., *made of brass, brazen:* as. ǣrne 121, 22; ap. ǣrenan 133, 25; 134, 5. [ār, Goth. ais.]

ǣrende, n., *errand, message:* as. 116, 14; 143, 22; 150, 7.

ǣrend-fæst, adj., *bound on an errand:* ns. 104, 14.

ǣrend-ge-writ, n., *message, letter;* as. 26, 19; ārend- 140, 28,

ārend-raca (-wreca), m., *messenger:* ds. -racan 90, 24; dp. -wrecum 26, 7; ap. 96, 5.

ār-fæst, *honorable, virtuous, merciful:* ns. 75, 17; -fæsta 92, 17.

ār-fæstnis, f., *virtue:* ds. -nisse 8, 4.

ār-hwæt, adj., *eager for glory:* np. -hwate 148, 17.

ārian (W. II.), **1.** *honor, show favor:* inf. (w. dat.) 80, 30; 3 sg. āraþ (w. acc.) 54, 4. — **2.** *desist, cease:* imp. 2 sg. āra 126, 14.

ā-rīsan, -rās -rison -risen (1), *arise:* inf. 12, 28; 3 sg. ārīseþ 68, 2; imp. 2 sg. ārīs 75, 28; 2 pl. ārīsaþ 118, 17; opt. 2 sg. ārīse 79, 29; 3 sg. 3, 12; 35, 22; 2 pl. ārīson 83, 22; pret. 3 sg. 4, 6; 10, 6.

ærist, m. f. n., *resurrection:* gs. ærīstes 60, 28; 84, 7; as. ærīste 182, 10.

ār-lēas, adj., *dishonorable, wicked:* ds. -lēasre 66, 16; np. -lēasan 133, 2.

arn, see **yrnan**.

ærnan (W. I.), *cause to run; ride, gallop:* 3 pl. ærnaþ 43, 20; 43, 31; pret. 3 pl. ærndon 155, 16. [yrnan.]

ærne-merigen, m., *early morning;* as. 92, 25.

ārodlīce, adv., *quickly, vigorously:* 37, 11.

ær-wacol, adj., *early awake:* 84, 10.

ār-wurð (-weorð), *worthy of honor, venerable:* as. ārwurðne 99, 24.

ār-wurðlīce, adv., *honorably, reverentially:* 99, 32; 103, 4.

ār-wurðnis, f., *reverence, honor:* ds. -nysse 102, 31; 103, 18.

æs, n., *food, prey, carrion:* gs. æses 148, 7; 152, 24. [Ger. Aas.]

ā-sāwan (R.), *sow:* pp. āsāwen 2, 14; 3, 22.

æsc, m., **1.** *ash, spear:* as. 150, 22; gp. asca 163, 15. — **2.** *boat, ship* (of Danish ships): ap. æscas 24, 3; dp. 24, 1.

asce (axe), f., *ashes:* ds. 173, 4; 178, 3; as. 175, 3; 185, 4.

ā-sceacan, -scōc (-scēoc) -scōcon (-scēocon) -sceacen (6), *shake:* ptc. āsceacende 133, 4; 3 sg. āscæceð 170, 5; pret. 3 sg. āscēoc 156, 25.

æsc-hęre, m. (*ash-*), *spear-army, ship-army:* ns. 151, 17.

æsc-holt, n., *spear-shaft:* as. 156, 25.

āscian, see **ācsian**.

ā-scīnan, -scān -scinon -scinen (1), *shine:* pret. 3 sg. 127, 18.

ā-scūfan, -scēaf -scufon -scofen (2), *shove, push:* inf. 25, 2.

ā-scȳran (W. I.), *make clear, transparent:* pp. āscȳred 69, 17. [scīr.]

ā-sęcgan (W. I.), *say, relate:* pret. 3 pl. āsǣdon 141, 17.

ā-sęndan (W. I.), *send:* pret. 2 sg. āsęndest 84, 33; 3 sg. āsęnde 75, 8; pret. opt. 3 sg. āsęnde 90, 1; 130, 21; pp. āsęnd 75, 19; 130, 28.

ā-sęttan (W. I.), *set, place, transport oneself, go:* opt. 3 sg. āsętte 44, 6; pret. 3 pl. āsęttan 17, 25; pp. āsętt 3, 2; 3, 3. [sittan.]

ā-singan (3), *sing:* pret. 3 sg. āsǫng 10, 23.

ā-sittan, -sæt -sæton -seten (5), *sit fast, ground* (of ships): pret. 3 pl. 24, 19; pp. 24, 20.

ā-slēan (6), *strike, cut off:* inf. 102, 26; pp. āslagen 103, 6.

ā-smiþian (W. II.), *forge, work:* pp. āsmiþod 103, 4.

ā-spęndan (W. I.), *spend, expend:* pret. 3 sg. āspęnde 87, 25; pp. āspęnded 43, 27.

ǣ-spring, n., *spring of water, fountain:* ds. ǣspringe 168, 23.

ā-springan (3), *spring up, spread:* pret. 3 sg. āsprang 104, 29; 3 pl. āsprungan 81, 13.

ā-standan (6), *stand:* 3 pl. āstandaþ 69, 16.

æstel, m., *book-mark:* ns. 29, 7; as. 29, 8. [Lat. hastula.]

ā-stęllan (W. I.), *set up, restore, establish:* 3 sg. āstęlleð 182, 26; pret. 3 sg. āstealde 110, 25.

ā-sterian, see **ā-styrian**.

ā-stīgan, -stāg(-stāh) -stigon -stigen (1), *ascend, mount* (trans. and intr.), *spring up, enter or leave a ship, go:* inf. 117, 6; 3 sg. āstīhð 3, 22; imp. 2 sg. āstīg 115, 22; 2 pl. āstīgað 116, 16; pret. 3 sg. āstāg 115, 25; āstāh 86, 3; 117, 1; 1 pl. 117, 20.

ā-stingan (3), *pierce:* pret. 3 pl. āstungon 113, 10; 113, 15.

ā-stręccan (W. I.), *stretch, extend, prostrate:* opt. 3 sg. āstręcce 91, 25; pret. 3 sg. āstręhte 79, 16; pp. āstręht 103, 14; dp. 84, 16.

ā-styrian (-sterian) (W. I.), *stir, agitate, move* (trans.): 3 sg. āstereð 52, 10; pp. pl. āsteredе 55, 1; āstyrode (W. II.; S. 400 n. 2) 135, 21.

ā-sundrian (W. II.), *separate* (trans): pp. asundrad 173, 15; pl. asyndrode 52, 1.

a-sundron (-sundran), adv., *asunder, apart, privately:* 3, 27.

ā-swębban (W. I.), *put to sleep; quiet:* pp. āswęfed 171, 17; pl. -ede 147, 7. [swefan.]

ā-syndrode, see **ā-sundrian.**

æt, prep. (w. dat.), **1.** *at, in* (time, place, circumstance); 1, 1; 17, 2; 75, 15; 90, 22; 146, 8; — prep. adv., 3, 17; 9, 14. — **2.** *of, from* (w. verbs of asking, receiving, taking, buying); 11, 6; 63, 22; 90, 23.

æt, m. f., **1.** *anything to be eaten, food:* gs. ǣtes 79, 6; as. 179, 2. — **2.** *the act of eating:* ds. ǣte 179, 6. [etan.]

æt-bregdan, -brægd (-brǣd) -brugdon (-brūdon) -brogden (-brōden) (3), *take away, deprive, release:* pret. 3 sg. ætbrǣd 74, 18; 86, 5; pp. ætbrōden 3, 10; 78, 15; pl. -brōdene 91, 20.

æt-ēawed, see **æt-ēowian.**

ā-tęllan (W. I.), *tell, relate:* pret. 3 pl. ātealdon 140, 23.

ā-tēon, -tēah -tugon -togen (2), *draw:* inf. 136, 7; 3 sg. ātȳhð 131, 22; 133, 12; opt. 3 sg. ātēo 132, 20; pret. opt. 3 sg. ātuge 11, 20; pp. 36, 27; 131, 21.

ā-tēorian (W. II.), *fail, become exhausted:* pp. ātēorod 74, 10.

æt-ēowian (W. II., -ēowan, W. I.), *appear* (intr.), *show, manifest* (trans.): ger. ætēowenne 119, 10; pret. 1 sg. ætēowde 119, 8; 3 sg. ætēowode 84, 2; 118, 21; pp. ætēawed 65, 28;

pl. ætēowde 67, 18; ætēowode 85, 15. [Goth. at-augjan.]

æt-foran, prep. (w. dat.), *before:* 82, 17; 83, 5; 149, 16.

æt-gædere, adv., *together:* 12, 12; 20, 21; 100, 21.

æt-lūtian (W. II.), *lurk out of sight, hide:* pret. 3 sg. -lūtode 91, 2. [cf. Mod. loiter.]

ā-tredan (5), *tread:* pret. 3 sg. ātræd 136, 14.

æt-somne, adv., *together:* 12, 4; 63, 8.

æt-standan (6), *stand, remain:* pret. 3 sg. ætstōd 104, 24.

āttor (ātor), n., *poison:* as. 82, 27; 82, 29; 113, 10; is. ātre 180, 24. [Ger. Eiter.]

āttor-bære, adj., *poisonous:* as. -bæran 83, 8.

ættren (ætren), adj., *poisonous:* ns. ætterne 154, 2; ap. ættrynne 150, 26.

æt-wītan (oð-), -wāt -witon -witen (1), *twit, reproach* (w. dat.): inf. 156, 15; 157, 14. [cf. ed-wīt.]

æt-ȳwan (-īwan) (W. I., cf. ætēowian), *appear* (intr.), *show, manifest* (trans.): 3 sg. ætȳweð 64, 12; imp. 2 sg. ætȳw 139, 10; pret. 3 sg. ætȳwde 117, 20; 118, 27; ātīwde 127, 19.

āð, m., *oath:* ap. āðas 18, 12; 20, 8. [Ger. Eid.]

æðel-boren, (pp.) adj., *of noble birth:* 87, 2; ds. -borenre 86, 13.

æðel-borennis, f., *nobleness of birth:* as. -nysse 87, 3; 88, 1.

æðele, adj., *noble, excellent:* ns. 146, 16; ds. æðelum 74, 12; as. æðelan 154, 7; ap. æðele 39, 21. — Supl., ns. æðelast 165, 2; dp. 180, 6. [Ger. edel.]

æðele, adv., *nobly:* 181, 5.

æðeling, m., *noble, prince:* gs. æðelinges 142, 3; as. 14, 9; dp. 66, 4.

æðellīce, adv., *nobly:* 88, 24.

æþelnes, f., *nobility:* ns. 72, 16.

æþelo, f., *nobility:* as. 156, 11.

æðel-stenc, m., *excellent fragrance:* gp. -stenca 171, 26.

æðel-tungol, n. m., *noble star:* gp. -tungla 175, 8.

ā-þenian (W. II.; S. 400 n. 2), *stretch out:* pret. 3 sg. āþenede 125, 10; 137, 7. [Ger. dehnen.]

āðer, see **æg-hwæðer.**

ā-ðindan, -ðǫnd -ðundon -ðunden (3), *swell, puff up:* pp. 31, 5.

ā-ðīstrian (W. II.), *become dark, obscured:* 3 pl. āðīstriað 33, 17; pp. pl. āðīstrode 33, 9. [ðēostru.]

Aþulfing (= Æþelwulfing), m., *son of Æthelwulf:* ns. 25, 12.

ā-þwēan (6), *wash:* pret. 3 sg. āþwōh 103, 23.

æw, see **ǣ.**

ā-wæcnan (S. 392, n. 1), *awake* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. āwōc 104, 11.

ā-wægan (W. I.), *annul:* inf. 105, 24.

ā-węccan (W. I.), *awake, arouse, incite:* opt. 3 sg. āwęcce 127, 3; pret. 3 sg. āweahte 118, 17; pret. opt. 3 sg. āwęhte 11, 21; 3 pl. āwęhton 4, 5; pp. āweaht 177, 26; āwręht (S. 407, n. 3) 75, 30; pl. āwęhte 132, 12.

ā-wēdan (W. I.), *rage:* pret. 3 sg. āwēdde 93, 6. [wōd.]

a-weg, see **weg.**

ā-wegan (5), *carry:* inf. 84, 15.

ā-węndan (W. I.), *turn, direct, change, translate:* inf. 92, 11; 111, 20; 112, 10; pret. 1 sg. āwęnde 29, 5; 3 sg. 74, 13; 86, 9; 88, 2; pp. āwęnd 86, 12; 77, 18.

ā-weorpan (-wurpan), -wearp -wurpon -worpen (3), *cast, overthrow, reject:* inf. 111, 27; 112, 1; pret. 3 sg. 4, 3; 65, 13; 99, 26; pp. 34, 20.

ā-wēstan (W. I.), *lay waste, destroy:* pp. pl. āwēste 90, 12.

ǣw-fæst (ǣ-fæst), adj., *law-observing, pious:* ns. ǣwfæsð 32, 2; ǣfęst 11, 22; ap. ǣfęste 8, 12; dp. 32, 1. — Supl., np. ǣwfæstoste 32, 1.

ā-wiht, pron. (S. 344), *aught, anything:* ns. 69, 17.

ǣwisc-mōd, adj., *ashamed, abashed:* np. -mōde 147, 33. [Goth. aiwiski.]

ā-wōc, see **ā-wæcnan**.

ā-wręht, see **ā-węccan**.

ā-wrītan, -wrāt -writon -writen (1), *write, compose:* 1 sg. āwrīte 30, 5; pret. 3 sg. 75, 13; 81, 9; 3 pl. 129, 1; pp. pl. āwritene 27, 18.

ā-wunian (W. II.), *abide, continue:* ptc. 68, 9.

ā-wyrdan (W. I.), *destroy:* opt. 3 sg. āwyrde 173, 20.

ā-wyrgan (W. I.), *curse:* pp. pl. āwyrigedan 80, 4. [wearg.]

āxian, see **ācsian**.

ā-ȳdlian (W. II.), *annul:* pp. pl. āȳdlode 75, 16. [īdel.]

B.

bæc, n., *back:* as. under bæc, *backwards*, 7, 8; 7, 10; 7, 15.

bæc-bord, n., *left side of a ship, larboard:* as. 38, 11; 39, 11; 41, 17; 42, 6. [Ger. Backbord; Fr. babord.]

bǣl, n., *fire, funeral pyre:* ns. 172, 19; gs. bǣles 166, 26; is. bǣle 172, 30; 175, 2; as. bǣl 144, 13. [O. N. bāl.]

bǣl-fȳr, n., *bale-fire, funeral or sacrificial fire:* as. 142, 12.

bǣl-þracu, f., *violence of fire:* ds. -þræce 174, 16.

bām, see **bēgen**.

bān, n., *bone:* ds. bāne 40, 9; as. bān 44, 2; np. bān 71, 16; ap. 39, 21; 71, 20; 102, 7; 174, 16; 174, 17.

bana, m., *murderer:* ns. 159, 2; banan ds. 15, 17. [Mod. bane.]

bān-fæt, n., (*bone-vessel*) *body:* ns. 173, 2; ap. -fatu 183, 6.

bǣr, f., *bier:* as. bǣre 75, 27. [beran.]

Bardan-īg, f., *Bardney* (Lincolnshire): gs. -īge 103, 9.

bærnan (W. I.), *burn* (trans.): inf. 46, 17.

Basingas, pl. m., *Basing* (Hants.): dp. -engum 16, 23.

basu, adj., *purple* (*crimson*): ns. 175, 14. [Goth. -basi 'berry.']

bǣtan (W. I.), *bridle:* inf. 143, 6. [bītan.]

bæð, n., *bath, font:* ds. bæðe 66, 6; 75, 6; gp. baða 168, 28.

baþian (W. II.), *bathe:* inf. 161, 24.

be (bī, big), prep. (w. dat. and inst.): **1.** (nearness) *by, near, along, on:* 20, 22; 22, 18; 38,

7; 38, 10; 39, 2; 76, 1; bī 18, 21; 39, 5; — prep. adv., big 155, 7; — be ēastan, prep. w. dat., *east of*, 20, 28; be westan 20, 28; be norþan 20, 29; 38, 9; be sūðan 17, 17; 27, 1. — **2.** (metaph. proximity) *by, with, according to:* 6, 17; 9, 7; 9, 15; 60, 10; — prep. adv., bī wrīte, *copy*, 29, 14; big 36, 12; — be þām, *by that*, 149, 9; by þȳ 48, 16; be fullan, *fully, perfectly*, 27, 28; — *concerning*, 5, 5; 11, 7; bī 11, 8; 11, 9; be 68, 13; — prep. adv., big 68, 13; — be ðām, *concerning this*, 32, 3; bī ðȳs ilcan, 35, 26.

bēacen, n., *beacon* (*the sun*): gs. bēacnes 168, 26.

bēacnian (W. II.), *typify, indicate, show:* 3 sg. bēacnaþ 178, 19; 185, 3; 187, 17.

beadu, f., *battle:* ds. beaduwe 155, 10. [O. N. bǫð bǫðvar.]

beadu-cræftig, adj., *valiant:* ns. 175, 4.

beadu-rǣs, m., *rush of battle, onslaught:* ns. 152, 28.

beadu-weorc, n., *work of battle:* gp. -weorca 147, 25.

be-æftan (bæftan), prep. adv. (w. dat.), *behind:* 15, 8; 15, 10.

bēag (bēah), m., *ring, bracelet, collar, crown:* ns. 186, 4; ap. bēagas 150, 10; 154, 16.

bēah-gifa (bēag-), m., *ring-giver, lord, king:* ns. 146, 2; ds. -gifan 158, 23.

bealcettan (W. I.), *belch, send forth, utter:* pret. 3 sg. -ette 87, 16.

beald (bald), adj., *bold:* ns. (w. gen.) 69, 8; 181, 3.

bealdlīce (bald-), adv., *boldly:* baldlice 159, 14. — Supl., baldlīcost 151, 26.

bealo (bealu), n., *bale, evil, mischief:* gs. bealwes 69, 8.

bealo-sorg, f., *baleful sorrow:* as. -sorge 179, 10.

bēam, m., *tree:* ns. 180, 22; ds. bēame 169, 12; as. bēam 169, 2; np. bēamas 166, 14; gp. bēama 171, 8.

Bēam-flēot, m., *Benfleet* (Essex): ds. -flēote 19, 24; 19, 28; 20, 11.

bearn, n., *child, son:* ns. 152, 9; dp. 10, 1; 20, 1; ap. bearn 68, 25; 84, 26. [beran.]

bearo, m., *grove, wood:* ds. bearwe 180, 7; as. bearo 167, 16; np. bearwas 167, 20; gp. bearwa 167, 29.

bēatan, bēot bēoton bēaten (R.), *beat:* ptc. bēatende 140, 20.

be-baðian (bi-), (W. II.), *bathe:* 3 sg. bibaðaþ 168, 26.

Bębban-burg, f., *Bamborough* (Northumbria): ds. byrig 103, 5.

be-bēodan, -bēad -budon -boden (2), **1.** *command, bid* (w. dat.): 1 sg. -bīode 27, 3; 29, 7; pret. 3 sg. 4, 6; 7, 7; 12, 10; 35, 27; 68, 24; 3 pl. 10, 19; pp. 36, 22. — **2.** *offer, commit, entrust:* inf. 142, 14; ptc. bebēodende 13, 12; pp. 9, 12; 10, 23.

be-bod, n., *command:* as. bebod 116, 20; gp. -boda 31, 27; ap. -bodu 32, 29; 33, 25; 62, 17; -boda 105, 4. [bēodan.]

be-byrgan (W. I.), *bury:* ger. -byrgenne 79, 14; 3 sg. -byrgeð

175, 4; pp. -byrged 102, 6; 141, 14.

be-cēapian (W. II.), *sell:* inf. 76, 19.

be-cierran (-cirran -cyrran) (W. I.), *turn* (trans.): pp. -cierred 34, 24.

be-clyppan (bi-) (W. I.), *embrace, seize:* 3 sg. biclyppeð 174, 23. [Mod. clip.]

be-clȳsan (W. I.), *inclose, shut in, imprison:* pp. beclȳsed 131, 26; pl. -clȳsde 133, 10. [clūse; Lat. clausus.]

be-cuman (4), *come, arrive:* 3 sg. -cymð 34, 26; 53, 7; 55, 14; 3 pl. -cumað 32, 9; opt. 3 sg. -cume 30, 15; pret. 3 sg. cwōm 13, 9; cōm 71, 5; 77, 10; 2 pl. -cōmon 151, 6; 3 pl. 27, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. -cōme 46, 26.

be-dǣlan (bi-), *separate, deprive of:* pp. bidǣled (w. inst.) 160, 20.

będd, n., *bed:* ds. będde 3, 2; 99, 7.

be-dīglian (-dȳglian, -dēglian) (W. II.), *obscure, bedim, conceal, keep secret:* pp. -dīgled 69, 18; -dȳglod 140, 25; -dēglad 168, 17. [dīgol.]

be-ębbian (W. I.), *leave aground by the ebb, strand:* pp. pl. beębbade, 24, 25.

be-fæstan (W. I.), *fasten, fix; put in safe keeping, entrust:* inf. 27, 6; opt. 2 sg. -fæste 27, 7; 3 sg. 30, 21; pret. 3 sg. -fæste 74, 19; 3 pl. -on 21, 17; pp. befæst 23, 7.

be-feallan (R.), *fall:* opt. 2 sg. -fealle 66, 23.

be-fēolan (3), *apply oneself* (w. dat.): inf. 28, 18. [Ger. befehlen.]

be-fōn (bi-) (R.), *surround, envelop, clothe, cover:* imp. 2 sg. -fōh 36, 3; pp. -fangen 88, 6; pl. -fǫngne 36, 23; bifǫngen 174, 5; 178, 10.

be-foran, prep. (w. dat.), *before:* 7, 4; 31, 4; 33, 16; 61, 16; 117, 2; 148, 11.

be-foran, adv., *before:* 33, 18; 139, 26.

be-frān, see **be-frignan.**

be-frignan (3), *ask:* pret. 3 sg. befrān (S. 389, n.) 88, 25; 89, 3.

be-gān (S. 430), **1.** *practice, perform, serve, occupy oneself with:* inf. 68, 12; opt. 3 sg. begā (w. reflex. acc.) 30, 8; pret. 1 sg. beēode 65, 11; 3 sg. 70, 29; 1 pl. -ēodon 63, 19; -ēodan 64, 21; 3 pl. bīēodon 65, 7. — **2.** *surround:* pret. 3 sg. 14, 13.

be-gang, m., *undertaking, business:* dp. 71, 30.

bēgen (bēggen), num. adj., *both:* nom. 20, 20; 33, 8; 83, 28; hī bū (S. 324, n. 1) 179, 3; hīe būtū 17, 3; gyt būtū 137, 2; unc bām 132, 27.

be-geondan (-giondan), prep. (w. dat.), *beyond:* 65, 29; -giondan 26, 20.

be-gietan (-gitan, -gytan) (5), *get, obtain, find:* inf. 26, 15; pret. 2 pl. -gēaton 80, 8; 3 pl. 27, 20; 148, 17; -gēton, 23, 13.

be-ginnan (3), *begin:* pret. 3 sg. begann 80, 2; pp. begunnen 101, 10.

be-gyrdan (W. I.), *begird, surround:* pp. begyrdd 36, 10.

be-hāt, n., *promise:* ds. -hāte 84, 9; ap. -hāt 94, 24.

be-hātan (R.), *promise:* 3 sg. -hæt 105, 24.

be-healdan (bi-) (R.): **1.** *hold, occupy, guard, protect:* 3 sg. bihealdeð 168, 6. — **2.** *behold, look, observe:* inf. bi-168, 9; imp. 2 sg. behеald 114, 2; 114, 11; pret. 3 sg. -hēold 88, 24; 3 pl. -on 83, 12.

be-helan (bi-) (4), *conceal:* pp. sg. biholene 171, 1. [Ger. hehlen.]

be-heonan (-hionan), prep. (w. dat.), *on this side of:* -hionan 26, 17.

be-hindan, adv., *behind:* 19, 12; 123, 10.

be-hindan, prep. (w. dat.), *behind:* 148, 4.

be-hōfian (W. II.), *behoove, require:* pret. 3 pl. -hōfedon 95, 9.

be-hrēosan (bi-), -hrēas -hruron -hroren (2), (*fall upon*) *cover:* pp. pl. bihrorene 162, 24.

be-hrēowsian (W. II.), *rue, repent of:* 1 pl. -hrēowsiað 81, 1; 3 pl. 111, 9.

be-hrēowsung, f., *repentance:* ns. 92, 9: gs. -unge 91, 17; ds. 91, 6.

be-hwyrfan (W. I.), *change, convert:* pret. 3 pl. -hwyrfdon 76, 8; pp. -hwyrfed 76, 3.

be-hȳdan (bi-), *hide, conceal:* pp. -hȳdd 3, 4; bihȳded 179, 19; sg. bihȳdde 171, 1.

be-limpan (3), *concern, pertain, belong* (intr.): 3 sg. -limpð 4, 5; -limpeð 42, 15; pret. 3 pl. -lumpon 8, 4; 9, 1.

be-lūcan (2), *lock, lock up, shut in:* imp. 2 pl. -lūcað 133, 24; pp. -locen 15, 12; 109, 8.

bēn, f., *prayer, petition:* gs. bēne 92, 3; 93, 10; np. bēna 71, 27; ap. bēna 67, 14. [cf. Mod. boon.]

bęnc, f., *bench:* ds. bęnce 156, 8.

bęnd, m. f. n., *bond, fetter:* dp. 133, 11; 136, 8.

be-niman (bi-) (4), *rob, deprive of* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. or inst. of thing): 3 sg. -nimð 42, 21; pret. 3 sg. -nam 14, 1; pp. pl. -numene 22, 1; 182, 3.

bęnn, f., *wound:* np. bęnne 161, 26. [bana.]

bēodan, bēad budon boden (2), *offer, announce, command:* 3 sg. bēodeð 182, 12; pret. 3 pl. 15, 18.

bēon (bīon) (S. 427), *be, exist, become:* inf. 24, 8; bīon 5, 13; 6, 10; ger. bēonne 31, 9; bīonne 57, 15; 2 sg. byst 71, 23; bist, 96, 24; 3 sg. bið 3, 8; 31, 19; 60, 12; 1 pl. bēo wē 117, 11; 3 pl. bēoð 2, 17; 2, 19; bīoð 31, 20; imp. 2 sg. bēo 35, 23; 2 pl. bēoð 78, 6; opt. 3 sg. bēo 3, 2; bīo 50, 24; 2 pl. bēo gē 93, 24; 3 pl. bīon 45, 3. — **eom**, *I am:* 12, 24; 71, 23; eam 115, 15; 2 sg. eart 12, 17; 3 sg. is 2, 12; ys 2, 14; 3 pl. synd 2, 21; synt 2, 5; sindon 31, 7; siendon 29, 11; syndon 63, 21; opt. 3 sg. sīe 27, 2; 29, 13; 30, 18; 32, 3; sȳ 3, 3; sig 110, 18; 131, 25; 3 pl. sīen 28, 13; 29, 10; 31, 27; sin 2, 9; sȳn 2, 8; — (with negative) nis (<ne is) 3, 3; 13, 1; 31, 16; nys 105, 28. — **wesan**: inf. 122, 1; 122, 23; 180, 10; 3 sg. weseð 178, 3; imp. 2 sg. wes 114, 14; pret. 3 sg. wæs 1,

2; 1, 3; wes 141, 14; 3 pl. wǣron 1, 4; wǣrun 14, 14; wǣran 15, 5; pret. opt. 3 sg. wǣre, 6, 12; 7, 9; 10, 15; — (with negative) pret. 3 sg. næs (< ne wæs) 60, 26; 3 pl. nǣron 24, 6; 27, 18; pret. opt. 3 sg. nǣre 15, 16; 60, 26; 3 pl. nǣron 24, 6; 27, 18; pret. opt. 3 sg. nǣre 15, 16; 60, 26; 3 pl. nǣren 26, 20; 31, 8; 56, 3.

beorg (beorh), m., *hill, mountain:* np. beorgas 165, 21; gp. beorga 166, 10.

beorgan (byrgan), (W. I.), *taste, partake of:* 3 sg. beorgeð 168, 28.

beorgan, bearg burgon borgen (3), *protect, preserve* (w. dat.): pret. 3 pl. 155, 19. [Ger. bergen.]

beorh-stęde, m., *mound:* ds. 175, 2.

beorht (biorht), adj., *bright, shining, glorious:* ns. 114, 9; 146, 15; 163, 10; ds. beorhtre 82, 17; is. beorhtan 169, 18; np. beorhte 166, 10. — Supl., ns. beorhtast 167, 29.

beorhte (biorhte), adv., *brightly:* 85, 4; biorhte 36, 25.

beorhtnis, f., *brightness:* ns. -nys 129, 3; ds. -nysse 129, 12.

Beormas, m. pl. *Permians:* np. 39, 11.

beorn, m., *man, retainer, hero, chief:* ns. 147, 22; gs. beornes 153, 18; 154, 16; ds. beorne 154, 10; np. beornas 152, 9; dp. 152, 18; ap. 149, 17; 151, 10.

beornan, (bęrn barn), bearn burnon bornen (3), *burn* (intr.): 3 sg. byrneð 172, 17; 182, 17; 183, 17.

bēot (< be-hāt), n., *boast;* as. bēot 149, 15; on bēot, *boastfully,* 150, 6; ap. bēot 156, 8.

bēotian (W. II.), *boast:* pret. 3 sg. bēotode 158, 23.

be-pǣcan (W. I.), *deceive, entice:* pp. bepǣht 90, 22. [fācen.]

beran, bær bǣron boren (4) *bear:* inf. 35, 27; 36, 5; 149, 12; ger. beranne 36, 13; 37, 19; 2 sg. byrst 138, 27; 3 sg. byrð 43, 27; 50, 10; bereð 3, 14; biereð 172, 2; imp. 2 pl. berað 12, 17; 81, 2; opt. 3 sg. bere 36, 19; pret. 1 sg. 130, 5; 3 sg. 1, 13; 75, 23; 79, 13; 3 pl. 151, 15.

be-rēafian (W. II.), *bereave, rob, despoil, dispossess* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. -rēafað 55, 18.

beren, adj., *of a bear:* as. berenne 40, 13; beren 40, 13.

be-ridan (1), *pursue, surround, overtake:* pret. 3 sg. -rād 14, 12.

be-rōwan (R.), *row past or round* (trans.): inf. 25, 4.

berstan, bærst burston borsten (3), *burst:* pret. 3 sg. 158, 17.

be-rȳpan (W. I.), *despoil of, plunder* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. berȳpð 79, 8.

be-scūfan (2), *shove, push:* inf. 75, 5.

be-sēon (-sīon) (5), *see, look* (intr.): inf. 134, 26; pret. 3 sg. -seah 76, 26; — (w. reflex. acc.) opt. 3 sg. besīo 7, 19; pret. 3 sg. 7, 15; pret. opt. 3 sg. besāwe 7, 9.

be-sęttan (bi-) (W. I.), *beset, occupy, surround, adorn:* 3 sg. bisęteð 183, 16; pp. -seted 175, 15; bi- 175, 22.

be-sittan, -sæt -sǣton -seten (5), *besiege:* pret. 3 sg. 19, 7; 3 pl. 21, 2; pp. 20, 16; 22, 10.

be-slēan (6), *strike, cut off, deprive:* pp. beslægen 147, 19.

be-smitennis, f., *defilement:* as. -nysse 84, 21.

be-standan (6), *stand round, surround, beset:* 3 pl. -standaþ 91, 21; pret. 3 pl. -stōdon 151, 16.

be-swīcan (bi-), -swāc -swicon -swicen (1), *deceive, betray, offend, overcome:* 3 sg. besuīcð 34, 19; pret. 3 sg. bi- 179, 14; pp. pl. beswicene 157, 2.

be-swīcian (W. II.), *evade, escape:* pp. sg. beswīcade 62, 13.

be-tǣcan (W. I.), *commit, commend, entrust:* 1 sg. -tǣce 84, 26; pret. 3 sg. -tǣhte 102, 23.

bētan (W. I.), *amend:* inf. 140, 20. [bōt.]

be-teldan (bi-), teald tuldon tolden (3), *cover, hem in, surround:* 3 sg. bitelde̊ð 174, 19; 3 pl. -teldaþ 176, 27; pp. bitolden 184, 12; 186, 11. [cf. Mod. tilt; Ger. Zelt.]

bętera, see **gōd**.

bętrung, f., *betterment, improvement:* ns. 46, 28.

bętsta, see **gōd**.

be-tweoh (-twih, -twuh, -tuh, -tweohx, -twux, -tux), prep. (w. dat.), *between, among:* 60, 4; betwuh 18, 17; 57, 5; betuh 41, 25; betweohx 107, 20; betwux 88, 22; 96, 8; 100, 15; betwux ðisum, *meanwhile*, 96, 1; betux 41, 15.

be-twēonum (-twēonon, -twȳnum, -twȳnan), prep. (w. dat.), *between; among* 113, 3; twæ̆onoñ 42, 29; 68, 25; 120, 15; twȳnum 115, 3; 125, 8; twȳnan 135, 22.

be-tȳnan (bi-) (W. I.), *close, end; enclose, imprison:* pret. 3 sg. -tȳnde 11, 26; 13, 13; 115, 1; 3 pl. -on 123, 20; pp. betȳned 126, 6; bitȳned 179, 20. [tūn.]

be-þęccan (bi-) (W. I.), *cover:* pp. pl. beþeahte 186, 7; bi- 182, 5. [Ger. decken.]

be-þringan (bi-) (3), *beset, encircle:* pp. biþrungen 176, 29. [Ger. dringen.]

be-urne, see **be-yrnan**.

be-wāwan, -wēow -wēowon -wāwen (R.), *blow upon:* pp. pl. biwāune 162, 23. [Ger. wehen.]

be-weaxan (bi-) (R.), *over-grow:* pp. -weaxen 99, 9; bi- 175, 28.

be-wēpan (R.), *weep over, bewail:* inf. 91, 19.

be-windan (bi-) (3), *encircle, surround:* pp. biwunden, 188, 8.

be-witan (PP.), *oversee, have charge of, administer:* pret. 3 sg. bewiste 100, 25.

be-witigan (-witian) (W. II.), *observe:* inf. 168, 11.

be-wlītan (1) *look:* pret. 3 sg. -wlāt 145, 4.

be-yrnan, -arn -urnon -urnen (3) *run:* pret. 2 sg. beurne 79, 27.

bi-, **bī**, see **be-**, **be**.

bīdan, bād bidon biden (1): **1.** *abide, remain:* 3 sg. bīdeþ 69, 12. —**2.** *await, expect* (w. gen.): inf. 13, 2; 38, 19; pret. 3 sg. 38, 16.

biddan, bæd bǣdon beden (5), *ask, request* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): inf. 6, 4; byddan 130, 20; ptc. biddende 79, 17;

3 pl. biddaþ 67, 15; imp. 2 pl. biddaƀ 61, 10; 80, 12; opt. 3 sg. bidde 37, 16; pret. 2 sg. bǣde 107, 2; 3 sg. 6, 23; 12, 5; 65, 14; 3 pl. 12, 22; 152, 4; pret. opt. 3 sg. bǣde 12, 8; 46, 12.

bi-drēosan, -drēas -druron -droren (2), (*cause to fall away*) *deprive* (w. instr.): pp. pl. bidrorene 162, 26. [cf. Mod. dross, dreary.]

bifian (beofian), (W. II.; S. 416, n. 5), *waver, tremble:* ptc. pl. bifigendan 67, 12; pret. 3 pl. bifedon 5, 15. [Ger. beben.]

big-, see **bī-**.

bīgan (bīegan, bȳgan) (W. I.), *bend:* 3 sg. bīgeƀ 181, 4. [būgan.]

bī-gęnga, m., *inhabitant:* ns. 170, 9.

bī-gǫng (bī-gang, big-gęng), m., *worship:* ns. 63, 14; 82, 20; gs. bīgǫnges 65, 26; ds. bīgange 63, 20; 64, 22.

bī-leofa (big-), m., *sustenance, food:* ns. bigleofa 85, 13; ds. bigleofan 87, 25; as. 95, 1; 78, 29. [libban.]

bile-wit (bil-), adj., *innocent, pure, simple:* ds. -witre 13, 7. [cf. Ger. billig.]

bile-witnes, f., *innocence, purity:* gs. -nesse 48, 10; -nysse 95, 14.

bill, n., *sword:* as. bill 154, 18; is. bille 145, 10; dp. 153, 1. [Ger. Bille.]

bill-geslíht, n., *clashing of swords:* gs. -geslihtes 147, 22.

bindan, bǫnd bundon bunden (3), *bind:* 3 pl. bindaƀ 160, 18; opt. 3 sg. binde 160, 13; pret. 3 sg. band 104, 12.

binnan (binnon), prep. adv. (w. dat.), *within* (time and place): 23, 6; 36, 9; 98, 9; binnon 85, 4; 138, 18; — adv., binnan 19, 31.

bisceop (biscop, biscep), m., *bishop:* ns. 17, 6; 23, 20; 29, 12; 62, 1; gs. bisceopes 100, 3; ds. biscepe 29, 1; as. bisceop 64, 18; np. biscepas 29, 10; ap. bisceopas 97, 2. [Lat. episcopus.]

bisceop-seƀl (-setl), n., *episcopal residence:* as. biscop- 66, 11.

bisceop-stōl, m., *episcopal seat, bishopric:* ds. -stōle 96, 4; 102, 2; biscepstōle 29, 5: as. -stōl 93, 15.

bismer (bismor, bysmer), n. m., *mockery, derision, insult:* ds. bismre 123, 25.

bismerian (W. II.), *mock, deride:* ptc. bismriende 123, 25.

bi-sorgian (W. II.), *care for, fear:* 3 sg. bisorgaƀ 177, 27.

bī-spell (big-), n., *parable, example, proverb:* ds. bigspelle 3, 19; as. -spell 50, 2; 53, 18; big- 2, 3; 2, 10; ap. bigspell 2, 10; dp. 2, 6. [Ger. Beispiel.]

biter (bitter), adj., *bitter, severe, disastrous, fierce:* ns. 152, 28; bitter 179, 5; as. biterne 53, 22; ap. bitere 152, 2. — Supl., as. biterestan 114, 7.

biternes, f., *bitterness, grief:* ds. -nesse 72, 26.

bī-wist (big-), f., *sustenance:* as. bigwiste 105, 31. [wesan.]

bi-wrēon, -wrāh (-wrēah) -wrigon (-wrugon) wrigen (wrogen) (1., S. 383); *cover, enwrap:* pret. 3 sg. biwrāh 160, 23.

blāc, adj., *shining, bright:* dp. 175, 14. [blīcan.]

blācung, f., *turning pale, pallor:* ds. blācunge 83, 13.

blǣd (blēd), f., *blossom, fruit:* gs. blēde 179, 3; np. blēde 166, 14; dp. blēdum 166, 17; 172, 10; ap. blēda 137, 9. [blōwan.]

blǣd, m., *blast, breath, inspiration; prosperity, riches, glory, honor:* ns. 161, 10; 188, 4; as. blǣd 178, 21; 184, 6. [blāwan.]

blǣd-dæg, m., *prosperous day:* gp. -daga 188, 16.

blanden-feax, adj., *grizzly-haired:* ns. 147, 22. [blǫndan.]

blæst, m., *blaze, flame:* ns. 165, 15; as. 180, 9.

blǣstan (W. I.), *blow* (?): pret. 3 pl. blǣston 123, 30.

Blēcinga-ēg, f., *Blekingen:* ns. 42, 11.

blēd, see **blǣd.**

blēo-brygd, n. (?), *combination of colors:* dp. 175, 10. [bregdan; Mod. blee.]

blētsian (W. II.), *bless:* 1 sg. blētsige 128, 2. [blōd.]

blētsung, f., *blessing:* ds. -unge 74, 12.

blīcan, blāc blicon blicen (1), *glitter, shine:* 3 sg. blīceð 171, 17; opt. 3 sg. blīce 169, 5. [Mod. blink; Ger. bleichen.]

blind, adj., *blind:* ns. blinda 33, 7; as. blindan 33, 7; dp. 78, 14; ap. blynde 131, 21.

bliss (< blīðs), f., *bliss, joy:* gs. blisse 9, 5; ds. blisse 2, 16; blysse 100, 31; 138, 5; as. blisse 94, 9; dp. 169, 16.

blissian (blissigan) (W. II.), *rejoice:* inf. blissigan 96, 18; ptc. blissigende 80, 5; 104, 19; ds. blissigendum 96, 9; pret. 3 sg. blissode 84, 9.

blīðe, adj., *blithe, glad, friendly:* ns. 104, 13; ds. blīðum 100, 3; as. blīðe 12, 19; np. blīðe 12, 23. — Comp., ns. blīðra 154, 2.

blīðe-mōd, adj., *blithe of mood, friendly:* ns. 12, 24; np. -mōde 12, 22.

blōd, n., *blood:* ns. 110, 14; as. 113, 8; is. blōde 145, 11.

blōdig, adj., *bloody:* as. blōdigne 154, 10.

blǫndan (R.), *blend, mix, mingle:* pp. geblanden 113, 11; geblǫnden 175, 12.

blōstma (blōstm), m., *blossom, bloom; fruit:* np. blōstman 167, 23; dp. 165, 21.

blōtan, blēot blēoton blōten (R.), *sacrifice:* inf. 142, 12.

blōwan, blēow blēowon blōwen (R.), *bloom, flourish:* inf. 69, 22; ptc. blōwende 72, 13; 78, 6; pp. geblōwen 165, 21; 166, 6; 173, 13.

bōc, f., *book:* ns. 11, 9; 86, 9; gs. bēc 31, 11; 60, 6; ds. bēc 29, 9; 30, 6; 80, 15; as. bōc 28, 27; 29, 9; np. bēc 86, 6; gp. bōca 11, 12; 27, 15; dp. bōcum 33, 22; ap. bēc 27, 28; 28, 8.

bōcere, m., *learned man, scholar, scribe:* ap. bōceras 8, 5.

bōclīc, adj., *relating to books:* dp. 87, 8.

boda, m., *messenger:* ns. 150, 28. [Ger. Bote.]

bodian (W. II.), *proclaim, announce, preach:* ptc. bodiende

36, 16; 3 sg. bodaþ 62, 20; pret. 3 sg. bodade 62, 1; 64, 19; pp. bodad 63, 16.

bodung, f., *preaching:* ns. 93, 18; as. -unge 75, 7; 100, 3.

bóg (bōh), m. (*arm, shoulder*), *bough, branch:* ap. bōgas 3, 23.

boga, m., *bow:* np. bogan 152, 27.

bolster, m. n., *bolster, pillow:* ds. bolstre 13, 4; as. 4, 4.

bord, n., (*board*) *shield:* gs. bordes 158, 17; as. bord 149, 15; 150, 21; dp. 152, 18; ap. bord 151, 10.

board-weall, m., *wall of shields, testudo, phalanx:* as. 146, 5; 158, 10.

bōsm, m., *bosom:* ds. bōsme 147, 4.

bōt, f., *boot, advantage; reparation, remedy:* ds. bōte 103, 25; as. bōte 164, 2.

brād, adj., *broad:* ns. 18, 2; 40, 23; 149, 15. — Comp., ns. brādre 40, 24; brædre 40, 23. — Supl., ns. brādost 40, 22.

brǣd, f. (?), *young bird* (?): ns. 173, 13. [bregdan.]

brǣdan (W. I.), *extend, spread:* inf. 161, 24. [brād.]

brastlian (W. II.), *crackle:* ptc. dp. brastligendum 80, 9. [Ger. prasseln.]

breahtm, m., *noise, revelry, music:* ds. breahtme 169, 24; gp. breahtma 163, 2. [Ger. Pracht.]

brecan, bræc brǣcon brocen (4), *break, destroy; break forth:* 3 sg. briceþ 182, 19; 3 pl. brecaþ 167, 16; pp. 149, 1.

bregd, n. (?), *trick, fraud, deceit:* gp. bregda 69, 8. [bregdan.]

bregdan, brægd (brād) brugdon (brūdon) brogden (bregden) (3), **1.** *brandish, draw:* opt. 2 pl. bregde gē 37, 18; pret. 3 sg. brād 154, 10; 154, 18. — **2.** *braid, weave:* pp. bregden 175, 24; brogden 186, 4.

brego (breogo), m., *chief, leader, lord, king:* ns. 147, 10; 182, 12; as. brego 184, 25.

brember, m., *bramble:* dp. brembrum 145, 7.

bręngan (W. I., cf. bringan), *bring:* inf. 22, 27; 23, 1; 3 sg. bręngþ 49, 17; opt. 3 sg. bręnge 51, 17; 64, 14.

brēost, n., *breast:* ds. brēoste 87, 14; dp. 143, 6; 153, 31; ap. brēost 140, 19; 145, 3; 175, 10.

brēost-cofa, m., *breast-chamber, heart, mind:* ds. -cofan 160, 18.

brēost-sefa, m., *mind, heart:* ns. 169, 16.

Bret-wālas, m. pl., *the Britons of Wales:* dp. 14, 8.

brice (bryce), m., *fragment:* ap. bricas 76, 24; 76, 25. [brecan.]

bricg-weard (brycg), m., *bridge-guard:* ap. -weardas 152, 2.

bridd, m., *young bird:* ns. brid 173, 8; gs. briddes 178, 2.

brim, n., *ocean:* ap. brimu 148, 15.

brim-cald, (-ceald), adj. *ocean-cold:* as. 168, 29; np. 167, 16.

brim-fugol, m., *sea-bird:* ap. -fuglas 161, 24.

brim-līþend, m., *sea-farer, pirate:* gp. -līþendra 150, 6.

brim-mǫnn, m., *sea-man, pirate:* np. -męn 158, 28; gp. -manna 150, 28.

bringan (W. I., cf. bręngan, S. 407, n. 7), *bring;* 3 sg. bringþ

35, 3 ; 3 pl. bringaŏ 2, 25 ; opt. 3 sg. bringe 112, 19 ; pret. 3 sg. brōhte 1, 15 ; 6, 13 ; 8, 8 ; 3 pl. brōhton 20, 1 ; 39, 21.

broc, n., *injury, affliction, disease :* ds. broce 55, 21 ; 104, 12 ; as. broc 54, 26. [brecan.]

brocian (W. II.), *oppress, injure, afflict :* 3 pl. brociaŏ 56, 9.

brōhte, see **bringan.**

brǫnd, m., *brand ; burning, fire :* ns. 172, 19 ; gs. brǫndes 175, 1.

brosnian (W. II.), *crumble, waste away, wither, decay :* 3 pl. brosniaŏ 166, 17 ; pp. gebrosnad 174, 16 ; pl. -ode 71, 26. [cf. Ger. Brosam.]

brosnung, f. *decay :* ds. -unge 101, 2 ; 103, 3

brōðor, m., *brother :* ns. 8, 1 ; brōður 14, 11 ; brōðer 108 1 ; gs. brōðor 102, 29 ; ds. brēðer 119, 12 ; np. brōðor 12, 28 ; brōðru 155, 16 ; ap. brōðor 114, 17.

brūcan, brēac brucon brocen (2), *brook, use, enjoy, possess* (w. gen.) : inf. 79, 6 ; 148, 7 ; 170, 9 ; 3 sg. brīcŏ 78, 27 ; 3 pl. brūcaŏ 56, 26 ; pret. 3 sg. (w. acc. ?) 161, 21.

brūn, adj., *brown :* ns. 175, 14.

Brunan-burh, f., *Brunanburh* (Durham ?) : as. 146, 5.

brūn-ęcg, adj., *brown edged* (of a sword) : as. 154, 19.

brycg (bricg), f., *bridge :* as. bricge 151, 22 ; 151, 26.

brȳd, f., *bride :* as. brȳde 74, 15.

bryhtm, m., *glance, twinkling:* ns. 64, 9. [cf. breahtm.]

bryne, m., *burning ; fire, flame :* ns. 173, 2 ; 183, 6.

bryne-gield, n., *burnt offering, sacrifice :* ds. -gielde 144, 1 ; as. -gield 145, 10.

brytta, m., *distributor, dispenser :* ns. 143, 7 ; gs. bryttan 161, 2. [brēotan.]

Bryttas (Brittas), pl. m., *Britons :* np. 101, 7.

bryttigan (bryttian) (W. II.), *divide, share :* inf. 148, 4.

Bryttisc (Brittisc), adj., *British :* ds. Bryttiscum 15, 6.

bū, see **bēgen.**

būan, (būgan) (S. 396, n. 2) : **1.** *dwell* (intr.) : ptc. dp. būgigendum (*inhabitants*) 90, 13 ; 3 pl. būgeaŏ 19, 15 ; pret. 3 sg. būde 38, 2 ; 41, 9. — **2.** *occupy, cultivate* (trans.) : 3 pl. būgaŏ 170, 18 ; pp. sg. bȳne 40, 21 ; bȳnum 40, 20 ; gebūn 39, 6 ; gebūd 39, 12.

bufon (bufan ; < be-ufan), prep., **1.** (w. dat.) *above :* 22, 18 ; 85, 3. — **2.** (w. acc.) *on, upon :* 83, 19.

būgan, bēag bugon bogen (2), *bow, bend, turn :* inf. 158, 9 ; 1 sg. būge 82, 8 ; pret. 3 sg. 38, 14 ; 39, 1 ; 3 pl. 155, 10.

bune, f., *cup :* ns. 163, 10.

Bunne, f., *Bononia, now Boulogne* (France) : ds. Bunnan 17, 25.

būr, m., *bower, chamber :* as. būr 14, 13. [būan.]

burg (burh), f., *fort, borough, city :* ns. burh 42, 25 ; gs. byrig 22, 23 ; ds. byrig 15, 11 ; 22, 23 ; as. burg 20, 16 ; burh 90, 6 ; 102, 2 ; dp. 18, 24 ; 97, 3 ; 178, 19 ; ap. burga 18, 27.

Burgenda, gp. m., *Burgundians :* Burgenda land, *Bornholm*, 42, 8.

burg-lēode (burh-), pl. m., *burghers, citizens:* dp. burh- 123, 3.

burg-ware (burh-), pl. m., *inhabitants of a 'burg'; burghers, citizens:* gp. -wara 22, 19; dp. 19, 23; ap. -ware 22, 11.

burna (burne, f.), m., *bourn, stream, fountain:* ds. burnan 108, 26.

būr-þēn (-þegn), m., *chamberlain:* ds. -þēne 153, 8.

būte, conj., *but:* 24, 7; 54, 1.

būton (būtan), prep. (w. dat.), **1.** *except:* 14, 2; 15, 5; 17, 17; 18, 26.—**2.** *without:* 2, 23; 3, 26; 12, 19; 70, 2; būtan 128, 14.—**3.** *outside:* 21, 24.

būton (būtan), conj., **1.** (w. opt.), *unless:* 7, 24; 29, 12; 35, 12.—**2.** (w. indic.), *except, except that, but only:* 38, 5; 38, 16; 60, 10.

būton, adv., *outside:* 21, 23.

Butting-tūn, m., *Buttington:* ds. -tūne 21, 1.

būtū, see **bēgen**.

bycgan (bicgan) (W. I.), *buy:* imp. 2 pl. bicgaþ 78, 3.

bydel, m., *beadle, proclaimer, herald, minister:* gp. bydela 93, 18; ap. bydelas 93, 16. [bēodan.]

byden, f., *measure, bushel:* ds. bydene 3, 2. [L. L. *butīna < Gr. *βυτίνη*].

byldan (W. I.), *encourage:* opt. 3 sg. bylde 156, 29; pret. 3 sg. bylde 154, 25; 156, 4. [beald.]

bȳme, f., *trumpet:* gs. bȳman 182, 12; np. bȳman 169, 24.

bȳne, see **būan**.

byrde, adj., *of high birth, rank:* Supl., ns. byrdesta 40, 11.

byre, m., *favorable opportunity:* as. 153, 8.

byre, m., *child, son, descendant:* ns. 109, 18; np. byre 179, 10. [beran.]

byrgan (W. I.), *taste, eat:* pret. 3 pl. byrgdon 179, 5.

byrgan (W. I.), *bury:* ger. byrigenne 75, 24.

byrgen, f., *grave, tomb:* ns. 85, 10; ds. byrgene 85, 4; 135, 19; as. byrgenne 71, 14; byrgene 84, 14; np. byrgena 134, 10.

byrne, f., *byrnie, corselet, coat of mail:* ns. 153, 31; 158, 17; as. byrnan 154, 19. [Ger. Brünne.]

byrn-sweord, n., *flaming sword:* as. 69, 13.

byrn-wiga, m., *mailed warrior:* ns. 163, 10.

byrðen, f., *burden:* ns. 31, 9; as. byrðenne 30, 4; 34, 15; byrðene 77, 20; gp. byrðenna 30, 4; dp. 33, 19.

bȳsen (bīsen), f., *example:* ds. bȳsene 65, 11; bȳsne 112, 18; as. bȳsene 72, 6; dp. bīsnum 34, 27; bīsenum 30, 21; 33, 18; ap. bīsne 54, 10. [Goth. -būsns.]

bysgian (W. II.), *busy, occupy, disturb, oppress:* pp. gebysgad 167, 11; 170, 23; 180, 3.

bysig, adj., *busy:* np. bysige 152, 27.

bysigo, f., *business, concern, occupation:* dp. bisgum 28, 27.

bȳsnian (bīsnian) (W. II.), *set an example for; instruct by example:* inf. bīsnian 109, 4; 3 sg. bīsenaþ 34, 5; pret. 3 pl. bȳsnodon 56, 2.

C.

cāf, *bold, brave:* as. cāfne 151, 24. [O. N. ā-kafr.]

cāflīce, adv., *boldly:* 154, 9.

camp, m., *fight, battle:* ds. campe 146, 8. [Ger. Kampf.]

camp-stęde, m., *battle-field:* ds. 147, 6; 147, 26.

candel (cǫndel), f., *candle:* ns. 146, 15; ds. cǫndelle 168, 10.

candel-stæf, m., (*candle-staff*) *candlestick:* as. 3, 3.

canon, m., *sacred canon:* gs. canones 11, 12. [Lat. canon, Gr. κανών.]

Cantwara-burg, f., *Canterbury:* ds. -byrig 94, 15.

carc-ern (cearc-ern, cf. cweart-ern), n., *prison:* gs. carcernes 120, 7; ds. carcerne 113, 16; as. carcern 114, 9. [Lat. carcer; + ærn.]

car-full (cear-), adj., *careful:* ns. 75, 31.

carian (cearian) (W. II.), *care, be concerned for:* 3 sg. caraŏ 79, 6.

carte, f., *chart, card* (for writing upon): as. cartan 140, 1; 140, 2; ap. 139, 30. [Lat. charta.]

cāsere, m., *emperor:* ns. 75, 2; gs. cāseres 90, 23; 187, 5; ds. 75, 17; 90, 17. [Lat. Caesar.]

ceald (cald), adj., *cold:* as. cald 152, 8; dp. caldum 167, 8.

ceallian (W. II.), *call:* inf. 152, 8.

cēap, m., *cattle:* gs. cēapes 21, 23; 22, 2; 23, 17. [cf. Mod. cheap.]

cēap-stōw, f., *market-place:* dp. 32, 5.

cearu (cearo, caru), f., *care:* ns. cearo 162, 2; as. ceare 160, 9.

ceaster, f., *fort, town, city;* ds. ceastre 21, 19; 48, 10; 113, 5; as. 113, 14. [Lat. castrum.]

ceaster-ge-ware, m. (pl. tant., S. 263, n. 7), *citizen:* np. -waran 90, 5; ap. 95, 20.

cellod, adj., *curved, hollow, embossed:* as. 158, 16. [Lat. celatus.]

cęmpa, m., *warrior:* ns. 153, 6; 180, 27; np. cęmpan 181, 16; gp. cęmpena 141, 15. [camp.]

cēne, adj., *keen, bold:* ns. 156, 10. — Comp., ns. cēnre 159, 15.

cēnlīce, adv., *boldly:* 98, 12.

cęnnan (W. I.), *beget, bring forth:* pp. cęnned 187, 10.

Cęnt, f. (S. 284), *Kent:* ds. 17, 28.

ceorl, m., (*churl*) *freeman* (of the common class), *man:* ns. 157, 20; ds. ceorle 153, 19.

cēosan, cēas curon coren (2), *choose:* 3 pl. cēosaŏ 181, 24; opt. 1 sg. cēose 184, 10.

cēpan (W. I.), *avail oneself of, take to* (w. gen.): pret. 3 sg. cēpte 91, 1.

cīdan (W. I.), *chide, reproach* (w. dat.): 2 sg. cīddesŏ (dial.) 30, 3; pret. 2 sg. cīdde 32, 13.

cīgan (cīegan, cȳgan) (W. I.), *cry out, call:* pret. 3 sg. cīgde 124, 14; cȳgde 144, 19; 1 pl. cīgdon 117, 24.

cild, n., *child:* gs. cildes 119, 1; 127, 20; 187, 10; ap. cild 127, 23.

cild-hād, m., *childhood:* ds. -hāde 87, 9.

cirice (cyrice, cyrce), f., *church:* ns. cyrce 82, 8; gs. ciricean 37, 14; cyrcan 78, 23; ds. 82, 7; as. 36, 7; 66, 10; 69, 26; np. 27, 14.

cirlisc, adj., '*churlish,*' *rustic:* np. cirlisce 18, 6. [ceorl.]

cirm, see **cyrm**.

cirr (cierr, cyrr), m., *turn, time, occasion:* ds. cirre 24, 8; 38, 7. [Mod. char.]

Cisse-ceaster, f., '*Cissa's fort*,' *Chichester:* ds. -ceastre 22, 11.

clām, see **clēa**.

clǣne, adj., *clean, pure:* ns. 74, 20; 170, 28; gs. clǣnan 74, 21; as. clǣne 77, 30; np. clǣne 11, 4; dp. 181, 4; ap. clǣne 59, 15.

clǣne, adv., *entirely:* 26, 16; 172, 29.

clǣnsung, f., *cleansing, chastening:* ns. 46, 28.

clāþ, n., *cloth:* ds. clāþe 104, 15.

clēa (clēo), f., *claw:* dp. clām (S. 259, n.), 174, 23.

clēofan, clēaf clufon clofen (2), *cleave, split* (trans.): pret. 3 pl. 146, 5; 158, 16.

cleopian, see **clipian**.

clēowen, n., (*clew*), *ball, globular mass:* ds. clēowne 172, 29. [Ger. Knäuel.]

clipian (clypian, cleopian) (W. II.), **1.** *cry out, exclaim:* 3 sg. clypaþ 92, 5; pret. 3 sg. clypode 64, 20; cleopode 7, 5; 32, 4.— **2.** *cry unto, implore* (w. dat.): ptc. dp. clypigendum 92, 23; 3 pl. cleopiaþ 67, 15; imp. 2 sg. clypa 92, 20; 2 pl. clypiaþ 82, 7; pret. 3 sg. clipode 110, 14. [Mod. obs. clepe, yclept.]

clūdig, adj., *rocky:* ns. 40, 19. [cf. Mod. cloud.]

clypian, see **clipian**.

clyppan (W. I.), *embrace, accept:* inf. 10, 25; opt. 3 sg. clyppe 161, 19. [Mod. clip.]

cnapa, m., *boy, youth:* np. cnapan 89, 13; gp. cnapena 88, 25. [Ger. Knabe.]

cnearr, m., *ship, galley:* ns. cnear 147, 12. [O. N. knǫrr.]

cnēo (cnēow), n., *knee:* ap. cnēo 161, 19; 181, 4; 182, 29; cnēow 137, 16.

cnēo-mǣg, m., *kinsman:* dp. -māgum 146, 8.

cnēoriss, f., *generation, family, tribe, people:* as. -isse 113, 20.

cniht, m., *boy, youth, young warrior, knight, attendant, disciple:* ns. 149, 9; 154, 9; gs. cnihtes 79, 23; as. cniht 20, 10; 35, 23; 76, 17; np. cnihtas 77, 11; cnyhtas 141, 20.

cnyssan (W. I.), *beat* (trans.): 3 sg. cnyseð 167, 8; 3 pl. cnyssað 163, 17. [cf. Ger. Knorre.]

cōlian (W. II.), *cool:* 3 sg. cōlaþ 68, 10.

collen-ferð (-ferhð), adj., *proud-minded, fierce:* ns. 162, 18. [*cwellan, S. 387, n. 3.]

Coln, f., *the river Colne* (Essex): ds. Colne 19, 6.

corn, n., *corn, grain:* gs. cornes 22, 2; 173, 25; as. corn 21, 25; 22, 23.

corðor, n., *troop, flock, company:* gp. corðra 170, 28.

costian (costigan, costnian) (W. II.), *tempt, try, prove:* inf. costigan (w. gen.) 142, 2; ger. costianne 117, 21; costienne 118, 21; pret. 1 sg. costnode (w. gen.) 132, 10. [Ger. kosten.]

costnian, see **costian**.

costnung, f., *temptation:* ns. 2, 18.

coþu, f., *disease:* dp. 103, 22.

cræft, m., *strength, might, virtue, craft, skill, art, pursuit, know-*

ledge: ns. 31, 16; ds. cræfte 32, 19; 83, 32; as. cræft 31, 13; 53, 25; gp. cræfta 31, 19; ap. cræftas 54, 1.

cræftiga (cræftega), m., *craftsman, workman, artificer;* ns. cræftega 49, 11.

cræt, n., *cart, chariot:* ds. cræte 138, 14.

Crēcas (Crēacas), m. pl., *the Greeks:* np. Crēacas 28, 6; gp. Crēca 5, 2.

crēodon (crūdan), crēad crudon croden (2), *crowd, press, hasten:* pret. 3 sg. crēad 147, 12.

cringan, -crǫng (-crǫnc) -crungon (-cruncon) -crungen (3), *cringe, yield, fall, die:* inf. 158, 25; 3 pl. 146, 10; cruncon 159, 5.

Crīst, m., *Christ:* ns. Crīsð (dial.) 32, 4; 33, 6; gs. Crīstes 11, 12; ds. Crīste 102, 5.

crīsten, adj., *Christian:* ns. 89, 3; np. crīstene 52, 19; crīstena 28, 10; crīstnan 21, 9; 25, 1; gp. crīstenra 75, 3.

crīsten-dōm, m., *christianity:* ds -dōme 95, 21; as. -dōm 96, 6.

cucu, see **cwic**.

cumbol-gehnāst (gehnād), n., *conflict of banners:* gs. -gehnāstes 147, 26.

cum-pæder, m., *godfather in his relation to the father:* ns. 20, 12. [Lat. compater.]

cuman, c(w)ōm c(w)ōmon cumen (4), *come:* inf. 6, 5; ger. cumanne 7, 18; 2 sg. cymst 84, 7; cymest 139, 4; 3 sg. cymð 2, 13; cymeð 42, 17; 3 pl. cumað 32, 24; opt. 3 sg. cume 132, 30; cyme 168, 12; 1 pl. 60, 6; imp. 2 sg. cum 84, 4; 2 pl. 137, 8; pret. 2 sg. cōme 84, 29; 3 sg. cwōm 10, 22; cuōm 16, 1; cōm 6, 5; 3 pl. cōmon 1, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. cōme 20, 8; 41, 29; 56, 21; pp. cumen 10, 16; 19, 25.

cunnan (PP.), *can, be able, know, understand* (trans. and intr.): 1 sg. cǫn 9, 16; 2 sg. canst 54, 19; 3 sg. can 53, 25; 1 pl. cunnon 27, 22; 52, 27; cunnun 64, 13; 3 pl. cunnon 31, 10; 53, 27; opt. 3 sg. cunne 162, 16; 162, 18; 3 pl. cunnen 28, 21; cunnan 31, 23; cunnon 31, 26; pret. 1 sg. cūðe 9, 18; 2 sg. cūðest 79, 26; 3 sg. cūðe 32, 15; 100, 4; pret. opt. 2 sg. cȳðe 79, 30; 1 pl. cūðon 28, 4; 3 pl. cūðen 26, 18.

cunnian (W. II.), *prove, try, examine, experience:* (w. acc. or gen.): inf. 156, 10; 3 sg. cunnað 161, 6; pret. 3 sg. cunnode 142, 2. [cunnan.]

cūð (pp. < cunnan), adj., *known, familiar, manifest:* ns. 35, 17; 49, 24; 86, 12; as. cūðe 137, 26; gp. cūðra 162, 2. [Ger. kund.]

cūðlīc, adj., *known, certain:* Comp., as. cūðlīcre 64, 13.

cūðlīce, adv., *openly, clearly, certainly:* 62, 12; 63, 17.

cwacian (W. II.), *quake:* ptc. as. cwacigendan 67, 12.

cwalu, f., *killing, murder, death:* ds. cwale 66, 16; 110, 21. [cwelan.]

Cwāt-brycg, f., *Bridgenorth* (Salop): ds. -brycge 23, 2; 23, 9.

cwealm, m. n., *death, destruction,*

pestilence: ns. 90, 11; 93, 7; ds. cwealme 91, 5; as. cwealm 93, 11. [Mod. qualm.]

cwealm-bǣre, adj., *deadly:* as. -bǣran 82, 28.

cweart-ern (cf. carc-ern), n., *prison:* ds. cwearterne 83, 4; 133, 10.

cwelan, cwæl cwǣlon cwolen (4), *die:* inf. 82, 31.

cwęllan (W. I.), *kill:* inf. 144, 15. [cwelan; Mod. quell.]

cwęllere, m., *executioner:* np. cwęlleras 115, 2.

cwēman (W. I.), *please* (w. dat.): ger. cwēmanne 55, 9. [cuman.]

cwēn, f., *queen:* ns. 103, 7.

Cwēnas, m. pl. (a tribe of the Fins): np. 41, 2; 41, 4; gp. Cwēna 41, 1.

cweorn, f., *quern, mill:* ns. 34, 24; 34, 25; as. cweorne 34, 21. [Goth. qairnus.]

cweðan, cwæð cwǣdon cweden (5), *say, speak:* inf. 46, 26; 1 sg. cweðe 46, 19; 2 sg. cwyst 3, 1; 3 sg. cwið 32, 25; 3 pl. cwæðað (for cweðað) 108, 15; imp. 2 sg. cweð 83, 20; pret. 2 sg. cwǣde 84, 20; 3 sg. 1, 5; 7, 6; 3 pl. 4, 5; pret. opt. 3 sg. cwǣde 37, 18; 3 pl. cwǣden 27, 19; pp. 117, 15 (*named*): gecueden 36, 26; 37, 1. [Mod. quoth.]

cwic (cwicu, cucu, S. 303), adj., '*quick*,' *alive:* ns. cucu 84, 15; as. cwicne 144, 24; 145, 4; cwycne 132, 25; gp. cwicra 160, 9.

cwic-sūsl (cwyc-), n., *hell-torment:* gs. cwycsūsles 132, 7; ds. -sūsle 131, 10; 137, 19.

cwide (cwyde), m., *saying, utterance:* ds. cwyde 82, 15; 92, 10; as. cuide 34, 18. [cweðan.]

cwide-giedd, n., *word, utterance:* gp. -giedda 162, 2.

cwild (cwyld), m. f. n., *destruction, pestilence, murrain:* ds. cwilde 23, 17. [cwelan.]

cwīþan (W. I.), *bewail* (trans.): inf. 160, 9.

cwyc-sūsl, see **cwic-sūsl**.

cȳf, f., *vessel:* as. cȳfe 75, 4. [Ger. Kübel.]

cyle (ciele), m. (*chill*) *cold:* as. 44, 4; 44, 6.

cyle-gicel, m., *icicle:* dp. 167, 8.

cyme, m., *coming:* gs. cymes 99, 31; ds. cyme 11, 14; as. cyme 166, 26. [cuman.]

cyne-dōm, m., *government, kingdom:* as. 102, 10.

cyne-gold, n., *regal gold, diadem, crown:* ns. 186, 7.

cyne-hlāford, m., *royal lord:* as. 141, 1.

cynelīc, adj., *royal:* ap. -līce 100, 23.

cyne-rīce, n., *kingdom:* ns. 101, 5; gs. kynerīces 28, 27; is. -rīce 17, 17.

cyne-þrymm, m., *kingly majesty:* as. -þrym 187, 5.

cyng (cing), m., *king:* ns. 19, 9; gs. cynges 23, 18; cinges 20, 26; ds. cynge 25, 6.

cyning, m., *king:* gs. cyninges 7, 2; 17, 18; ds. cyninge 6, 21; as. cyning 14, 11; np. cyningas 16, 13; cynegas 102, 1; gp. cyninga 16, 15.

cynn, n., *kin, race, family, kind:* ns. 176, 23; gs. cynnes 156, 12; 182, 7; ds. cynne 151, 24; 172, 1; as. cynn 170, 20; gp. cinna 111, 9.

cȳpe-cniht, m., *boy for sale as a slave:* ap. -cnihtas 88, 22.

cȳp(e)-mǫnn, m., *chapman, merchant:* np. -męn 88, 19.

cyr(i)ce, see **cirice**.

cyrm (cierm, cirm), m., *cry, alarm:* ns. 152, 24; cirm, 127, 24.

cyrran (cierran, cirran) (W. I.), *turn, go, return:* 3 pl. cyrraþ 177, 11; pret. 3 sg. cyrde 96, 4; 3 pl. cirdon 39, 4. [Ger. kehren.]

cyrtel, m., *kirtle, coat, tunic:* as. kyrtel 40, 13; ap. cyrtlas 78, 5.

cyssan (W. I.), *kiss:* ptc. cyssende 120, 15; 137, 16; opt. 3 sg. cysse 161, 19.

cystig, adj., *virtuous, charitable:* ns. 100, 18; ds. cystigum 75, 25.

cȳðan (W. I.), *make known:* inf. 26, 2; 70, 6; 3 pl. cȳðaþ 86, 6; 166, 9; pret. 3 sg. cȳðde 10, 12; cȳdde 81, 28; 83, 28; 90, 25; 3 pl. cȳðdon 15, 14. [cūð.]

cȳððu (cȳðð, S. 255, 3), f., *kith, kinship, home, country:* ds. cȳððe 71, 10; as. cȳððe 71, 13; 147, 15; 148, 2; cȳððu 174, 23.

D.

dǣd, f., *deed, action:* gp. dǣda 11, 22; ap. dǣda 68, 20; dp. 14, 2; 68, 3; 105, 8.

dǣd-bētan (W. I.), *make amends, repent:* ptc. np. dǣdbētende 80, 21.

dǣd-bōt, f., *repentance* gs. 91, 24; as. 110, 4; 111, 8.

dæg, m., *day:* ds. dæge 11, 15; as. dæg 43, 9; is. dæge 35, 8; 43, 9; gp. daga 18, 23; dp. dagum 11, 28; 38, 14; dagan 41, 24; ap. dagas 21, 22; 38, 12.—Adverbial. gs. dæges and nihtes, *by day and by night:* 3, 12; 5, 14; 21, 18; ds. tō dæge, *to-day:* 65, 30; as. lǫnge on dæg, *far on, late in the day:* 17, 4; 17, 14.

dæg-hwōmlīc (-hwāmlic), adj., *daily:* ds. -līcum 87, 24.

dæg-hwōmlīce (-hwāmlīce), adv., *daily:* 95, 24.

dæg-rēd, n., *dawn:* as. 168, 17.

dægðerlīc, adj., *daily, present:* ds. oð ðisum dægðerlīcum dæge, *to this present day*, 97, 4.

dæg-weorc, n., *work of the day:* gs. -weorces 154, 4.

dæl, n., *dale:* np. dalu 166, 3. [Ger. Thal.]

dǣl, m., *division, portion, part:* ns. 22, 19; ds. dæle 19, 21; be ǣnigum dǣle, *to any extent*, 46, 24; be þǣm dǣle, *to that extent*, 54, 11; as. dǣl 21, 6; 27, 29; 43, 14; 162, 12; gp. dǣla 30, 14.

dǣlan (W. I.), *deal out, divide, separate, distribute:* inf. 76, 19; 3 sg. dǣlð 48, 10; dǣleð 180, 28; opt. 1 pl.; dǣlon 150, 12; pret. 3 pl. dǣldon 77, 8; pp. gedǣled 175, 13; pl. gedǣlde 70, 20.

dǣl-neomende (dial.) (ptc.), m., *partaker:* as. 63, 1.

daroð (darað), m., *dart, spear:* as. 154, 5; 157, 19; gp. daroða lāf, *the leaving of spears, those surviving a battle*, 147, 31.

dēad, adj., *dead:* ns. 43, 2; dēada 43, 16; as. dēadne 132, 24; np. dēade 120, 9; dēadan 44, 5.

dēad-bǣre, adj., *deadly:* ds. -bǣrum 83, 1.

deall, adj., *proud:* ns. deal 174, 12.

dearr, see **durran**.

dēaþ, m., *death:* ns. 83, 22; gs. dēaþes 71, 8; 92, 10; ds. dēaþe 83, 21; is. dēaþe 13, 8; 95, 11; as. dēaþ 92, 6; ap. dēaþas 68, 1.

dēaþ-dęnu, f., *mortal vale:* as. 179, 17.

dēaþ-ræced (-ręced), n., *house of death, grave:* np. 166, 27.

Defenas (Defnas), m. pl., *the people of Devonshire; Devonshire:* dp. 21, 4; 24, 10.

Defena-scīr (Defna-) f., *Devonshire:* ds. -scīre 19, 18.

delfan, dealf dulfon dolfen (3), *delve, dig:* inf. 84, 14.

dēma, m., *judge:* ns. 32, 22; 92, 11; gs. dēman 31, 4; 32, 17; 91, 19.

dēman (W. I.), *deem, judge, determine:* inf. 45, 13; 3 sg. dēmð 52, 21; 52, 28; pp. gedēmed 9, 6; 170, 8.

dęmm, m., *judgment:* ns. 34, 23.

Dęne, m. pl., *Danes:* gp. Dęna 25, 14; dp. Dęnon 153, 16; ap. Dęne 41, 26.

Dęne-mearc (Dęna-; -mearce), f., *Denmark:* ns. Dęnamearc 41, 27; ds. Dęnemearce 42, 2; Dęnemearcan 42, 8.

Dęnisc, adj., *Danish:* as. on Dęnisc, *in the Danish fashion*, 24, 7; np. Dęniscan 19, 12; 22, 24; gp. Dęniscra 21, 11; -ena 24, 29; -ana 22, 20; dp. 25, 1.

dennian (W. II.), *become slippery* (?): pret. 3 sg. dennode 146, 12.

dęnu (dęne, S. § 268), f., *valley:* np. 166, 3.

dēoflīc, adj., *devilish:* ap. -līcan 77, 17.

dēofol, m. n., *devil:* gs. dēofles 2, 18; 77, 14; ds. dēofle 131, 24; np. dēofla 123, 30; dp. 78, 17; ap. dēoflu 78, 14; dēoflo 123, 22.

dēofol-gyld, n., *idol:* gp. -gilda 65, 7; dp. 65, 3; 65, 21; ap. 65, 16; 82, 12.

dēofol-gylda, m., *idolater:* np. -gyldan 82, 3.

dēofol-sēoc, adj., *possessed of a devil:* ap. -sēocan 78, 18.

dēofol-sēocnis, f., *possession by a devil:* ap. -nyssa 141, 8.

dēop, n., *the deep, the sea:* gs. dēopes (dȳpan, f.) 24, 20.

dēop, adj., *deep:* as. 143, 15.

dēope, adv., *deeply, profoundly:* 163, 5. ⌈111, 16.

dēoplīce, adv., *deeply, profoundly:*

dēopnis, f., *depth, abyss:* ds. -nysse 129, 3.

dēor (dīor), n., *wild beast or animal* (of any sort): as. dēor 148, 8; np. dīor 5, 7; gp. dēora 40, 1; 40, 9; ap. dēor 40, 2.

deorc, adj., *dark, gloomy, sad:* ns. deorca 182, 14; deorce 168, 17; as. deorce 163, 5.

dēorling, see **dȳrling**.

dēor-mōd, adj., *bold of mind, brave:* ns. 168, 7.

Deorwente, f., *the Derwent:* ds. -wentan 65, 29.

dēor-wurð (-wirð, -weorð), adj., *worthy of estimation, precious, honored:* ds. -wurðan 104, 16;

dp. 76, 3; ap. -wurðe 78, 1; -wirðe 111, 1; -wurðan 76, 29.

Dēre, m. pl., *the Deirians, inhabitants of Deira:* np. 89, 14; 89, 15.

dęrian (W. I.), *injure* (w. dat.): inf. 151, 18; 3 sg. dęreð 34, 10; dęrað (S. 400, n. 2) 82, 30; 121, 10. [daru.]

dīacon-hād (dēacon-), m., *office of a deacon, deaconship:* ds. -hāde 88, 17.

dīegol (dīgol), adj., *secret:* ns. dīegla 32, 21; dīgle 3, 4; gs. dīeglan 31, 4.—Comp., np. dīgelran 31, 20.

dimm (dymm), adj., *dim, dark, gloomy:* dp. dymmum 129, 20.

dimnis (dymnis), f., *dimness, gloom:* ds. dymnysse 129, 4; 130, 2.

Dinges (męre) gs., (a proper name, or *the sea of dashing and noise:* dinges): 147, 31.

dīor, see **dēor**.

disc, m., *dish:* ds. disce 100, 24; as. disc. 100, 28.

discipul, m., *disciple:* ns. 117, 15; np. discipulī (Lat.) 116, 19; discipulōs (for -ī) 118, 16; gp. discipula 118, 7; dp. 115, 21; ap. discipulī 115, 7; 118, 9.

dōgor-rīm, n., *numbering of days, time:* gs. -rīmes 181, 30.

dohtor, f., *daughter:* ns. 103, 7.

dōm, m., **1.** *doom, judgment, decree, decision, choice:* gs. dōmes 11, 16; 92, 15; 166, 27; ds. dōme 32, 16; 32, 23; 76, 14; 141, 12; as. dōm (*stipulation*) 15, 13; 150, 17; is. dōme 10, 15.—**2.** *renown, glory:* as. 153, 16.

dōm-ęrn, n., *judgment-hall:* ds. -ęrne 140, 26.

dōm-georn, adj., *eager for renown:* np. -georne 160, 17.

dōmlīc, adj., *famous, glorious:* dp. 180, 20; 180, 27.

dōn (S. 429), *do, act, cause, put, place:* inf. 8, 13; 11, 24; 26, 13; 28, 23; ger. dōnne 62, 5; 119, 9; ptc. dōnde 126, 6; 2 sg. dēst 112, 9; 3 sg. dēð 34, 30; 35, 1; 49, 17; 2 pl. dōð 61, 17; 3 pl. dōð 34, 8; imp. 2 sg. dō 119, 19; opt. 2 sg. dō 27, 3; 3 sg. 29, 9; 35, 2; 78, 8; 1 pl. dōn 28, 15; 2 pl. 61, 16; pret. 2 sg. dydest 122, 26; 3 sg. dyde 7, 20; 9, 10; 12, 9; 79, 18; 3 pl. dydon 46, 14; 103, 29; pret. opt. 3 sg. dyde 46, 13.

Dorce-ceaster (Dorcan-), f., *Dorchester:* ds. -ceastre 23, 23; as. Dorcanceaster 102, 3.

draca, m., *dragon:* dp. 80, 8.

drēam, m., *joy, mirth:* is. drēame 162, 26; gp. drēama (*harmony*) 169, 28. [Mod. dream.]

dręccan (W. I), *vex, trouble, afflict:* pret. 3 pl. dręhton, 23, 27.

dręnc, m., *drink:* gs. dręnces 83, 3; ds. dręnce 83, 1; 83, 7; as. 53, 21; 82, 28; 83, 8.

dręng, m., *warrior:* gp. dręnga 154, 5. [O. N. drengr.]

drēogan, drēag drugon drogen (2), *endure, perform, fulfil:* 3 sg. drēogeð 172, 13.

drēor, m., *blood:* is. drēore 144, 17. [drēosan.]

drēorig, adj., *dreary, sad:* ns. 147, 31; 161, 2; drēorige 79, 15; as. drēorigne (hyge) 160, 17;

np. drēorige 75, 26; 77, 14. [drēosan.]

drēorig-hlēor, adj., *with sad face:* ns. 162, 30.

drēorignis, f., *sadness:* gs. -nysse 79, 20.

drēosan, drēas druron droren (2), *fall, perish:* 3 sg. drēoseð 162, 10; 3 pl. drēosað 166, 13. [cf. Mod. dross.]

drihten, see **dryhten**.

drinca, m., *drink:* as. drincan 132, 13.

drincan, drǫnc druncon druncen (3), *drink:* inf. 34, 7; 82, 31; 3 pl. drincað 34, 2; 42, 27; pret. 3 pl. 113, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. drunce 82, 27; 2 pl. druncen 34, 1.

drohtað, m., *sojourn, life:* as. 179, 17.

drohtian, see **drohtnian**.

drohtnian (drohtian) (W. II.), *lead one's life, live:* ger. drohtnigenne 96, 8; 3 sg. drohtað 168, 7; pret. 3 sg. drohtnode 87, 23; 88, 7. [drēogan.]

drohtnung (drohtung), f., *conduct, condition, life:* gs. drohtunge 35, 11; ds. -nunge 88, 16; 99, 25; as. 86, 7.

drohtung, see **drohtnung**.

drūsan (W. I., drūsian W. II.), *droop, drowse, become feeble:* ptc. drūsende 177, 27. [drēosan.]

drȳ (S. 266, n. 3), m., *wizard, sorcerer:* ns. 141, 6. [Celt. drūi.]

drȳge (drīge), adj., *dry:* ds. on drȳgum, *on dry ground*, 24, 14; ap. drȳge 71, 20.

dryht, f., *body of retainers, host, people:* dp. 176, 22. [drēogan.]

dryhten (drihten), m., *lord, prince, ruler, king:* ns. drihten 9, 28; dryhten 32, 13; gs. drihtnes 146, 16; ds. drihtne 10, 17; drihtene 116, 26.

drȳman (W. I.), *rejoice:* ptc. gp. drȳmendra 177, 7. [drēam]

dryre, m., *fall, deposit:* ns. 165, 16. [drēosan.]

dugan (PP.), *avail;* 3 sg. dēah 150, 27; opt. 3 sg. dyge 46, 20. [Ger. taugen.]

duguð (dugoð), f.: **1.** *body of retainers, host:* ns. 162, 26; ds. duguþe 163, 13; gp. duguða 182, 9; duguða wyn, *the flower, the chief of retainers* (?), 177, 7. — **2.** *benefit, honor, riches:* ds. duguþe 155, 22; gp. dugeða 180, 29. [dugan; Ger. Tugend.]

dūn, f., *down, hill, mountain:* as. dūne 121, 16; 142, 9; 143, 17. [Celt. dūnum.]

dūn-scræf, n., *hill-cave:* np. -scrafu 166, 3.

durran (PP.), *dare:* 1 sg. dearr 112, 12; 3 sg. dearr 34, 13; 1 pl. durron 111, 18: opt. 1 sg. durre 160, 10; pret. 3 pl. dorston 39, 5; pret. opt. 3 pl. dorsten 56, 8.

duru, f., *door:* ns. 78, 23; 165, 12; ds. dura 31, 11; duru 120, 10; dȳru (S. 274, n. 1) 120, 7; as. duru 14, 15; 64, 7; np. dura 120, 11.

dūst, n. *dust:* ds. dūste 82, 22; 104, 16; as. dūst 71, 19; 104, 18.

dūst-scēawung, f., *contemplation of the dust:* ds. -scēawunga 71, 29.

dwǣscan (W. I.), *extinguish, blot out:* 3 sg. dwǣsceð 181, 1. [dwǣs: dysig.]

dwęlian (dwęllan, S. 407, n. 1) (W. I.), *lead into folly, deceive; be led astray, err:* ptc.dwęligende 91, 26. [cf. Mod. dull.]

Dyflin (Dyflen, Difelin), *Dublin:* as. 147, 32.

dym-hof, n., *place of concealment:* dp. -hofon 91, 2.

dȳre (dīere, dēore), adj., *dear, costly:* np. dȳre 40, 3; 43, 26.

dȳrling (dēorling), m., *darling, favorite:* ns. 74, 1; ap. dēorlingas 55, 7.

dyrstignes, f., *boldness, audacity, arrogance:* ds. -nysse 96, 22; as. -nesse 81, 16.

dysig, adj., *foolish:* ns. 107, 10. — Supl., ns. dysgosta 47, 2. [Mod. dizzy.]

dysig, n., *folly:* ds. dysige 52, 26.

dysignes, f., *folly:* ds. -nesse 65, 10; as. 65, 14.

dyslīc (dysiglīc), adj., *foolish:* ns. 76, 12; dp. 105, 4.

E.

ē, see **ēa**.

ēa, f., *river:* ns. 18, 2; gs. ē 21, 4; 21, 8; ēas 22, 28; 39, 7; ds. ēa 39, 5; 65, 30; ēæ 22, 25; as. ēa 18, 3; np. ēa 5, 15. [Ger. Au.]

ēac (ēc), conj. adv., *also, moreover, likewise, even:* 8, 11; ge ... ge ēac, *both ... and also*, 18, 24; nē ... nē ēac, *neither ... nor even*, 31, 24; ǫnd ēac swā, *and also*, 20, 9; 22, 19; ēac, swilce (swylce, swelce), *also, likewise*, 8, 11; 13, 8; 13, 13; 104, 29; ēac gelīce (-lȳce), *likewise*, 135, 26. [Ger. auch.]

ēac, prep., *in addition to, together with, besides* (w. dat.): 23, 26; 149, 11.

ēaca, m., *addition, increase:* ns. (*reinforcements*) 20, 22; ds. ēacan 108, 3; tō ēacan, *in addition to* (w. dat.), 39, 19; 175, 3.

ēad, n., *possession, riches, happiness, bliss:* gs. ēades 178, 28; 187, 9; as. ēad 176, 7. [cf. Mod. allodium.]

ēadig, adj., *rich, blessed, happy:* ns. 165, 20; ēadga 143, 2; ēadiga 88, 15; 93, 22; gs. ēadigan 75, 7; 93, 5; dp. 78, 25. [Goth. audags.]

ēadignes, f., *happiness, bliss:* gs. -nesse 64, 25.

ēad-mōd, see **ēað-mōd**.

ēad-wela, m., *generous supply, riches:* ns. 173, 24; dp. 185, 14.

eafora (eafera), m., *son, heir:* ds. eaforan 144, 7; as. 144, 25; np. 146, 7; dp. 179, 6. [cf. Goth. afar, prep. 'after.']

ēage, n., *eye:* gs. eagan 64, 9; is. 50, 21; np. 33, 9; dp. 31, 4; ap. 59, 15; 112, 4.

ēag-gebyrd, f., *eyeball* (?), *pupil of the eye* (?): ns. 175, 19.

eahta, num., *eight:* 39, 25; 102, 14; 121, 13.

ēa-lā, interj., *oh! alas!* 71, 21; 79, 24; 163, 10.

eald (ald), adj., *old:* ns. alda 16, 18; ealda fæder, *grandfather* (*ancestor ?*), 156, 13; ap. ealde 67, 3; ealdan 92, 8; ealde, *tried*,

honored, 150, 26; dp. 7, 19.— Supl., as. ieldesðe (dial.), *most honored*, 32, 7.

Ealdan-mynster, n., *Old-Minster:* ds. -mynstre 102, 8.

eald-cȳððu (-cȳðð), f., *old, former home:* as. -cȳððe 177, 10; -cȳððu (S. 255, 3) 180, 10.

eald-fæder, m., *forefather:* ap. -fæderas 135, 4.

eald-fēond, m., *old foe, arch fiend, devil:* gs. -fēondes 179, 2; gp. -fēonda 180, 24.

ealdian (W. II.), *become old:* pp. gealdad 180, 2.

ealdor, m., *life:* as. 182, 2; tō ealdre, adv., *for ever*, 166, 19.

ealdor (aldor), m., *prince, chief, lord:* ns. 129, 13; aldor 143, 18; gs. ealdres 151, 1; ds. ealdre 94, 5; 149, 11.

ealdor-bisceop, m., *chief bishop:* ns. 63, 15.

ealdor-dōm, m., *lordship, sovereignty:* as. 170, 19.

ealdor-lang, adj., *life-long, lasting:* as. -langne 146, 3.

ealdor-mǫnn, m., *alderman, chief, ruler, magistrate, chief officer of the shire:* ns. -mǫn 10, 10; -mann 63, 29; gs. -mǫnnes 20, 6; np. -męn 32, 15.

ealgian (W. II.), *defend:* pret. 3 pl. ealgodon 146, 9.

eall (all), adj., *all:* ns. 1, 3; 18, 27; as. alne 16, 11; ealle 12, 1; is. ealle 18, 14; 59, 1; np. ealle 2, 6; 6, 20; 9, 6; alle 14, 18; ealla 28, 10; gp. ealra 3, 21; 10, 15; eallra 47, 2; dp. eallum 10, 16; as. ealle 2, 10; 10, 13; ealla 28, 9; eall 3, 26; eal 10, 6; 11, 2. — Adverbial: gs. ealles, *altogether, quite, entirely*, 185, 9; ealles, ealra swīþost, *most of all, especially*, 23, 17; 24, 1; ealles for swīðe, *altogether, utterly*, 23, 15; ds. (or dp.) mid (myd) eallum, *altogether, entirely*, 130, 24; 134, 15; is. mid ealle, *withal* (= *and everything*), 17, 26; 25, 10; 100, 28; as. ealne weg, *all the way*, 39, 8; 41, 17; *always*, 36, 12; ealneg (= ealne weg) 29, 11; ealne dæg, *all the day*, 35, 26; eall swā, *just as*, 136, 16.

eallinga, see **eallunga**.

eallunga (eallinga), adv., *altogether, entirely:* 51, 3; eallunge 90, 6; eallinga 63, 17.

Eall-wealdend, m., *Ruler of all:* ns. 98, 23.

ealo (ealu), n., *ale:* ns. 42, 29; gs. ealaŏ (S. 281, 2) 44, 7.

ēa-lǫnd, n., *island:* ds. -lǫnde 175, 5.

ēam, m., *uncle:* ns. 98, 7. [Ger. Oheim.]

ēar, n., *ear* (*of corn*): ds. ēare 3, 15; as. ēar 3, 15.

earc, f., *ark:* ns. 36, 7; 37, 19; gs. earce 36, 1; 36, 4; as. earce 35, 27; 36, 11.

eard, m., *dwelling, home, country:* gs. eardes 177, 20; ds. earde 71, 10; as. eard 81, 8; 148, 17; 151, 1. [eorðe.]

eard-geard, m., *dwelling-place, earth:* as. 163, 1.

eardian (W. II.), *dwell:* inf. 3, 23; 3 pl. eardiaŏ 40, 21; 82, 19; pret. 3 pl. eardodon 41, 30; 77, 11.

eardung (eardung), f., *habitation:* ap. eardinga 188, 15.

eard-stapa, m., *land-stepper, wanderer:* ns. 160, 6.

eard-stęde, m., *dwelling-place:* ds. 171, 26.

eard-wīc, n., *dwelling:* as. 180, 6.

ēare, n., *ear:* dp. 34, 17; ap. ēaran 2, 2; 3, 5.

earfoð (earfeð), n., *difficulty, toil, hardship, torture, torment:* gp. earfoða 51, 22; dp. 62, 17; ap. earfoðu 55, 11. [Ger. Arbeit.]

earfoðe, adj., *difficult:* ns. 76, 27; gs. earfoðes 59, 13.

earfoðlīc, adj., *difficult, full of hardship:* ns. 163, 22.

earfoðnes, f., *hardship, torture:* dp. 68, 14; ap. -nessa 119, 18.

ēar-gebland, n., *wave-mingling, ocean:* as. 147, 3.

earh (earg), adj., *cowardly:* ns. 157, 2. [Ger. arg.]

earm, m., *arm:* ns. 99, 6; as. 154, 21; dp. 130, 6.

earm, adj., *poor, pitiable, wretched, despicable:* as. earmne 46, 4; np. earme 45, 11; 180, 17; dp. 78, 25. — Comp. ns. earmra 46, 1. [Ger. arm.]

earm-cearig, adj., *wretched, full of care:* ns. 160, 20.

earming, m., *poor wretch:* np. earmingas 78, 16.

earn, m., *eagle:* ns. 133, 4; 152, 24; gs. earnes 173, 8; ds. earne 173, 11; as. earn æftan hwīt (cf. Gr. πύγαργος) 148, 7. [Ger. Aar.]

earnian (W. II.), *earn* (w. gen.): 3 sg. earnað 181, 29; 3 pl. earniað 55, 17.

eart, see **bēon**.

ēast, adv., *east, in an easterly direction:* 19, 24; 38, 17; 65, 29.

ēastan, adv., *from the east:* 42, 19; 148, 13; 176, 13; ēstan 168, 13; wið ēastan, *to the east:* 40, 19; be ēastan, *to the east of* (w. dat.), 20, 28.

ēa-stæð, n., *river-bank:* ds. -stæðe 151, 11.

ēast-dǣl, m., *eastern quarter, the east:* ds. -dǣle 121, 16; dp. 165, 2.

ēast-ęnde, m., *east-end:* ds. 17, 28.

Ēast-ęngle, m. pl., *East-Angles, East-Anglia:* np. 18, 12; gp. -ęngla 22, 5; dp. 19, 16; 21, 15.

Ēaster-dæg (Ēastor-), m., *Easter Day:* ds. -dæge 100, 22; is. Eastordæge 66, 8.

ēast-healf, f., *east side:* ds. -healfe 21, 8.

ēast-lang, adj., *extending east:* ns. 17, 29.

ēast-rīce, n., *eastern kingdom.* ds. 17, 24; 18, 11.

Ēastro (Ēastru, Ēastre; Ēastron pl. tant.), f. n., *Easter:* ap. ēastron 17, 9.

ēast-ryhte, adv., *eastward:* 38, 15.

Ēast-seaxe (-seaxan), m. pl., *East-Saxons, Essex:* gp. -seaxna 22, 6; dp. 20, 21; ap. -seaxe 19, 3; 21, 14.

ēast(e)-weard (-węrd), adj., *eastward, easterly:* ns. 40, 21; -węrd 40, 22; gs. -weardes (adv.) 19, 21; ds. -weardre 17, 28; as. -weard 22, 7.

ēast-weg, m., *east-way, path in the east:* dp. 169, 3.

ēaðe, adv., *easily:* 28, 15; 55, 24. — Comp. (īeð) ēað 65, 10. — Supl. ȳðast 169, 3.

ēaðmōd (ēad-), adj., *humble-minded, humble:* ns. ēadmōd 100, 18; is -mōde 30, 2; ap. -mōdan 67, 11.

ēaðmōdlīce (ēad-), adv., *humbly:* 11, 23; 61, 10; ēad- 94, 4; 107, 1.

ēaðmōdnes (ēad-), f., *humility, meekness, condescension:* gs. -nesse 32, 10; as. 30, 18; gp. -nessa 73, 2.

ēaw-fæst (ǣw-, ǣ-, S. 118, n. 1), *religious, pious:* ns. -fæsta 87, 1; ds. -fæstre 86, 14.

eax, f., *axis, axle-tree:* ns. 50, 10; ds. eaxe 50, 9; 50, 12; as. eaxe 52, 8.

ębba, m., *ebb:* ds. ębban 151, 13.

Ebrēas, m. pl., *Hebrews:* gp. Ebrēa 144, 26.

Ebrēisc, adj., *Hebrew:* as. 28, 5; 124, 30.

ēce, adj., *eternal, everlasting:* ns. 9, 28; 10, 4; 59, 9; ēca 32, 21; ēcea 70, 22; ds. ēcan 61, 16; gp. ēcra 63, 1.

ęced, m. n., *vinegar:* ds. ęcede 132, 14. [Lat. acētum; Ger. Essig.]

ēcelīce, adv., *eternally:* 70, 11; 78, 7; 81, 29.

ęcg, f., *edge, sword:* ns. 151, 8; ds. ęcge 142, 13; dp. 146, 4; 148, 12.

ēcnes, f., *eternity:* ns. 59, 12; 60, 8; as. -nysse 74, 7; as. -nesse 114, 18.

ed-geong (-giong), adj., *becoming (or being) young again:* ns. 178, 3; 180, 10; 183, 22; -giong 185, 9.

ed-lēan, n., *reward:* gs. -lēanes 56, 14; 94, 10; ds. -lēane 94, 2; as. -lēan 58, 3.

ed-nīwe (-nēowe), adj., *renewed, restored:* ns. 174, 4; 167, 26.

ed-nīwinga, adv., *anew:* 183, 20.

edor (eodor), m., *enclosure, dwelling:* np. ederas 162, 24.

ed-węnden, f., *overturning, change:* ns. 166, 19.

efen-ēhð (-nēhð), f., *neighboring plain:* ds. -ēhðe 21, 26. [nēah.]

efen-hlēoðor, n., *equal, united harmony:* is. -hlēoðre, 186, 23.

efes, f., *eaves, border, side* (of a forest): ds. efes (for efese ?) 18, 21.

efne (cf. emne), adv., *even, only, just:* 8, 17; 65, 9; *behold:* 78, 15; 91, 12; 129, 2.

efn-ēce, adv., *co-eternally:* 69, 25.

efstan (W. I.), *hasten* (intr.): inf. 68, 17; 95, 25; ptc. efstende 128, 9; imp. 2 pl. efstað 122, 9; pret. 3 sg. efste 143, 12; 3 pl. -on 156, 1. [*of-ēst.]

eft, adv., *again, back, afterwards:* 1, 1; 6, 5; 6, 13; 7, 19; 7, 24; 17, 24; 20, 5; eft ongēan (see ongēan).

ęge, m., *fear, terror:* ns. 30, 20; 78, 17; ds. 4, 10; 35, 7; as. 117, 18. [Goth. agis.]

ęgesa, m., *terror, fear;* ns. 143, 6; ds. ęgesan 181, 6.

ęgeslīc, adj., *terrible, horrible:* ns. 6, 9; 183, 8.

ęgeslīce, adv., *horribly:* 131, 23.

ēhtan (W. I.), *pursue, persecute* (w. gen.): 3 sg. ēht 60, 18. [ōht.]

ēhtere, m., *persecutor:* ns. 75, 3.

ēhtnis, f., *persecution:* ns. -nys 2, 19; as. -nysse 95, 11.

ęlcor (ælcor), adv., *otherwise:* 65, 18.

ęldan (ieldan, yldan), *delay, hesitate:* pret. 3 sg. ęlde 62, 2. [eald.]

ele, m., *oil:* ds. 75, 4; as. 130, 21. [Lat. oleum.]

ęl-fręmed (æl-) (pp.), adj., *separated, released, extraneous:* ns. ælfrędmed 85, 9; ap. ælfrędmede 95, 8.

ęllen, n., *strength, courage, fortitude, zeal:* ns. 142, 3; ds. mid ęlne 164, 3; on ęlne 181, 29; as. on ęllen, *boldly*, 156, 6. [Goth. aljan.]

ęllen-wōdnis, f., *zeal, fervor:* gs. -nisse 11, 25.

ęlles, adv., *else:* hwæt . . . ęlles, *what else*, 36, 6; 56, 13; 70, 22; nān ðing ęlles, *nothing else*, 85, 14.

ęln, f., *ell* (measure): gp. ęlna 39, 24; 40, 15.

ęl-þēodig (æl-), adj., *of another nation, foreign, strange:* as. ælþēodigne 122, 7.

ęl-þēodisc (æl-), adj., *foreign, strange:* ns. ælþēodisc 113, 9.

embe, see **ymbe**.

emb-gangan (R.), *compass* (trans.): opt. 3 sg. -gange 125, 28.

emne (emn, cf. efne), adv., *equally:* 59, 12; emn 50, 23.

emn-lang (efn-lang), adj., *equally long:* on emnlange prep. (w. dat.), *along*, 40, 20.

ęnde, m., *end:* ns. 34, 23; 50, 22; 67, 1; ds. 49, 17; 60, 4; as. 20, 12; 59, 18; is. 11, 26.

ęnde-byrdlīce, adv., *in an orderly manner:* 49, 25.

ęnde-byrdnes, f., *order:* ns. 9, 23; ds. -nesse 49, 5; as. 9, 6; 34, 11; 48, 6; -nisse 111, 19.

endemes (endemest), adv., *equally, in like manner:* 82, 6.

ęndian (W. II.), *end, bring to an end:* opt. 3 sg. ęndige 168, 2.

ęndlyfta (S. 328), num., *eleventh:* is. -lyftan 66, 6.

ęnge, adj., *narrow, oppressive, cruel:* ns. ęnga, 167, 1.

ęngel, m., *angel:* ds. ęngle 144, 20; as. ęngel 115, 14; np. ęnglas 60, 3; gp. ęngla 89, 11; ap. 49, 20. [Lat. angelus.]

Ęngla-feld, m., *Englefield* (Berkshire): ds. -felda 16, 3.

Ęngla-land, n., *country of the Angles, England:* ds. -lande 89, 1.

Ęnglisc, adj., *English:* gs. Ęngliscre 86, 1; as. Ęnglisc 26, 18; 28, 21; 81, 23; 107, 4; gp. Ęngliscra 24, 29.

Ęnglisc-gę-reord, n., *English language:* ds. -reorde 8, 7.

eno, see **ono**.

ęnt, m., *giant:* gp. ęnta 163, 3.

ēode, **ēodon**, see **gān**.

eodorcan (cf. ed-rocian, ed-recan, roccettan), *ruminate:* ptc. eodorcende 11, 4. [Ger. räuspern.]

Eofer-wīc (Efer-), n., *York:* as. Eferwīc 101, 9. [cf. Ger. Eber.]

Eofer-wīc-ceaster, f., *York:* ds. -ceastre 65, 29.

eoh, m. n., *horse:* as. 155, 14. [Goth. aihwa.]

eom, see **bēon**.

eorcnan-stān (eorclan-), m., *precious stone:* dp. 186, 5. [Goth. -airkns.]

ēored (ēorod), n., *company, troop,*

host: ap. ēoredu 135, 23; 135, 26. [*eoh-rād.]

ēored-ciest (-cyst), f., *company, troop, host:* dp. 176, 13; -cystum 146, 21.

eorl, m., *earl*, **1.** A Danish title corresponding to the native caldorman: ns. 16, 17; np. eorlas 16, 14; 147, 8; gp. eorla 16, 17. — **2.** Applied to an ealdorman: ns. 149, 6; ds. eorle 150, 7. — **3.** *warrior:* np. 148, 17; gp. 146, 1.

eornoste, adv., *earnestly, fiercely:* 158, 14.

eornostlīce, adv., *earnestly, indeed:* 91, 23; 93, 3.

eorð-būend, m., *earth-dweller:* np. eorðbūgigende 91, 20.

eorðe, f., *earth:* ns. 3, 14; 52, 12; gs. eorðan 1, 10; 10, 1; ds. 50, 21; as. 1, 9.

eorðlīc, adj., *earthly, worldly:* ns. -līca 35, 13; gs. -līcan 35, 11; as. -līce 50, 20; dp. 34, 29.

eorð-scræf, n., *earth-cave, grave:* ds. -scræfe 162, 31; -scrafe (S. 240, n. 2) 69, 11.

eorð-weg, m., *earth-way:* ds. on eorðwege, *on earth*, 171, 9.

ēow, ēower, ēowic, see **ðū**.

ēower (īower), poss. pron., *your:* gs. ēoweres 82, 13; ds. ēowrum 116, 25; as. ēowerne 80, 13; 116, 17; ēower 61, 11; np. ēowre 15, 21; dp. īowrum 34, 1; ēowrum 61, 12; ēowerum 80, 5; ap. ēowre 80, 14.

Ēow-land, n., *Öland* (island in the Baltic Sea): ns. 42, 11.

ęrce-bisceop, m., *archbishop:* ds. -bisceope 96, 2; 96, 3.

ęrce-hād, m., *archiepiscopal dignity:* as. 96, 28.

ęrian (W. I.), *ear, plough:* inf. 40, 17; pret. 3 sg. ęrede 40, 7.

ermð, see **yrmð**.

ęsne, m., *servant, man:* ds. ęsne 7, 6. [Goth. asneis.]

ęsal (eosol), m., *ass:* ap. ęsolas 143, 6. [Goth. asilus.]

ēst, f., *favor, grace:* as. 166, 25; 179, 4. [Ger. Gunst.]

ēst-full, adj., *devout:* ds. -fullum 92, 26.

Est-land, n., *country of the Estas* (on the eastern coast of the Baltic Sea): ns. 42, 24.

Est-męre, m., *Frische Haff:* ns. 42, 17; as. 42, 16.

Estum, dp. m., *the people of Estland:* 42, 15; 43, 1.

ęsul-cweorn, f., *millstone:* ns. 34, 19.

etan, ǽt ǽton eten (5), *eat:* inf. 113, 16; imp. 2 pl. etaþ 121, 5; opt. 3 sg. ete 108, 8; pret. 3 sg. 125, 24; 3 pl. 113, 6.

ęttan (W. I.), *graze:* inf. 40, 17.

ēðel, m., *landed property, home, native country, territory:* ds. ēðele 35, 15; 87, 18; 94, 9; as. ēðel 26, 9; 150, 31; is. ēðle 160, 20. [cf. Mod. allodial.]

ēðel-lǫnd, n., *native land:* as. 174, 25.

ēðel-turf, f., *native turf, country:* ds. -tyrf 176, 9.

Exan-ceaster (-cęster), f., *Exeter:* gs. -ceastres 19, 20; cęstres 20, 16; as. -ceaster 22, 9; -cęster 19, 19.

ęxl (**eaxl**), f., *shoulder:* as. ęxle

145, 5; dp. 138, 23; 138, 26. [cf. Mod. axle.]

F.

fæc, n., *division, space, interval, portion of time:* ns. 64, 10; ds. fæce 8, 6; 64, 11; 71, 23; 138, 19; as. fæc 13, 4; 127, 13. [Ger. Fach.]

fācen (fācn), n., *deceit, treachery, wickedness:* gs. fācnes 180, 25; is. fācne 185, 23; ap. fācn 77, 17.

fācne, adj., *guileful:* as. 179, 16.

fæder, m., *father:* gs. fæder 168, 14; np. fæderas 91, 21; dp. 129, 2.

fæderlīc, adj., *fatherly, paternal:* ns. -līce 129, 15.

fāg (fāh), adj., *colored, variegated:* ns. 175, 10; fāh 163, 14. [Goth. -faihs.]

fæge, adj., *fated, doomed to death:* ns. 153, 6; np. fæge 146, 12; 147, 5; 152, 22; ap. fægean 153, 12. [Ger. feige.]

fægen, adj., *fain, glad, rejoicing:* ns. 162, 15; (w. gen.) 101, 30.

fæger, adj., *fair, beautiful, pleasant:* ns. 68, 5; 168, 4; 177, 19; gs. fægeres 88, 23; is. fægre 11, 25; np. fægra 59, 10. — Comp., ap. fægerran 176, 18. — Supl., dp. fægrestum 165, 8.

fægere (fægre), adv., *beautifully, well:* 150, 1; fægre 174, 20; 175, 13.

fægernes, f., *fairness, beauty:* gs. -nesse 72, 12; as. -nesse 72, 19; ap. -nissa 111, 7.

fægnian (W. II.), *rejoice* (w. gen.): ptc. fægnigende 75, 20; pret. 3 sg. fægnode 99, 31; 104, 6.

fāh (fāg), adj., *hostile:* ns. 185, 23. [gefā 'foe.']

fæhð, f., *feud:* as. fæhðe 156, 20. [Ger. Fehde.]

Falster, *Falster* (island in the Baltic Sea): ns. 42, 7.

fandian (W. II.), *try, tempt, test, examine, seek to know:* inf. 38, 8; 59, 4; imp. 2 pl. fandiað (w. gen.) 77, 28. [findan.]

fandung, f., *temptation, test, usage:* ds. -unge 111, 21.

fær, n., *journey, expedition:* ds. fære 19, 10.

faran, fōr fōron faren (6), *go, proceed, travel, march:* inf. 3, 29; 2 sg. færest 117, 13; 3 sg. færð 33, 15; 37, 6; 49, 13; 110, 2; 3 pl. farað 38, 13; 50, 15; imp. 2 pl. farað 78, 3; opt. 3 sg. fare 52, 26; 2 pl. faren 116, 20; pret. 3 sg. 17, 23; 18, 16; 38, 9; 3 pl. 18, 15; 19, 24; pp. gefaren 20, 17.

færelt (færeld), m. n., *going, motion, journey:* gs. færeltes 50, 11; færeldes 93, 24; ds. farelte 51, 9.

færinga, adv., *suddenly:* 129, 5; 183, 17. [fær 'fear.']

færlīc, adj., *sudden:* ns. færlīca 91, 24; ds. -līcum 91, 13.

færlīce, adv., *suddenly:* 77, 1; 79, 9; 129, 9.

fær-sceat, m., *passage-money, fare:* as. 116, 17. [cf. Mod. scot-free.]

fær-sceaða, m., *sudden* or *dangerous enemy:* ds. -sceaðan 153, 29.

faru, f., *journey:* ds. fare 93, 23; 140, 25.

fæst, adj., *fast, firm, secure:* ns.

48, 19; 50, 17; as. fæstne 145, 7; np. fæste 51, 1; 51, 10.

fæste, adv., *fast, firmly, securely:* 10, 7; 36, 1; 149, 21; 152, 20.

fæsten, n.: **1.** *fort, fortress, fastness:* ds. fæstenne 18, 5; 21, 3; as. fæsten 155, 19. — **2.** *fast* (abstinence from food): ds. fæstene 81, 18; as. 81, 17; 83, 30; dp. 95, 6.

fæst-hafol, adj., *retentive:* ds. -hafelum 87, 13.

fæstlīce, adv., *firmly, securely, resolutely, bravely:* 30, 12; 65, 3; 151, 30; 157, 18. — Comp., fæstlīcor 50, 12.

fæstnian (W. II.), *fasten, confirm:* inf. 150, 14.

fæstnung, f., *security, safety:* ns. 164, 4.

fæt, n., *vessel:* ap. fatu 74, 11. [Mod. vat.]

fǣtels, m. n., *vessel:* ap. fǣtels 44, 7.

fæðm, m. f., *embrace, grasp:* as. 182, 2; 184, 13.

fæðm-rīm, n. (*fathom-number*), *fathom measure:* gs. -rīmes 166, 8.

feallan, fēoll fēollon feallen (R.), *fall:* inf. 98, 17; ptc. feallende 93, 8; as. feallendne 72, 26; 3 sg. fylð (of the course of water) 41, 18; fealleð 162, 10; 3 pl. fealla ð 33, 8; pret. 3 sg. 1, 7; 62, 11; 77, 3; 99, 6; 3 pl. 98, 20; 146, 12.

feallenlīc (feallendlīc), adj., *unstable:* ns. 72, 9.

fealo-hilte, adj., *fallow-hilted:* ns. 154, 22.

fealu (fealo), adj., *fallow, pale, yellow, dusky, dark:* ns. fealo 172, 21; as. fealone 147, 13; np. fealwe 167, 23; 175, 29; ap. 161, 23.

Fearn-hamm, m., *Farnham* (Surrey): ds. -hamme 19, 4.

fēawe (fēa; fēawa, due to association with fela), adj., pl. tant., *few:* nom. 27, 10; fēawa 18, 6; 26, 17; (w. gen.) 26, 21; dat. fēawum 38, 5; fēaum 54, 11; acc. fēawa 81, 31.

fęccan (fęcgan, fętian) (W. III.), *fetch:* inf. 97, 1; ptc. fęccende 104, 28; imp. 2 pl. fęcca ð 77, 24; pret. 3 sg. fętte 99, 8.

fela (feola, feala, fæla), n. (indecl. S. 106, n., 275; sometimes as adj.; rarely inflected); *much, many* (w. gen.): nom. 16, 20; 17, 7; 85, 15; 151, 21; acc. 1, 4; 21, 3; 32, 24; 39, 15; 81, 28; 152, 7; 178, 17; feala 71, 10; fæla 131, 20. [Ger. viel.]

feld, m., *field, battle-field:* ns. 146, 12; as. feld 18, 19; 103, 31; 104, 3.

felg (felge), f., *felly:* ds. felge 50, 18; 50, 22; np. felga 51, 2; 51, 9; 51, 18; felgea 51, 11; felgan 50, 13; dp. 51, 1. [fēolan.]

fell, n., *fell, skin, hide:* as. fel 40, 13; dp. 40, 9; ap. fell 40, 12.

fęng, m., *grasp:* as. 172, 18. [fōn.]

feoh (fioh, fēo), n.: **1.** *cattle.* — **2.** *goods, property, money, riches:* ns. 79, 7; gs. fēos 15, 13; 43, 12; ds. fēo 20, 1; 43, 19; as. feoh 15, 3; 20, 9; 21, 17; 43, 11; 150, 18; fioh 55, 27. [Mod. fee.]

feoh-gīfre, adj., *greedy of possessions, avaricious:* ns. 162, 15.

feoh-lēas, adj., *without money:* np. -lēase 23, 12.

feohtan, feaht fuhton fohten (3), *fight:* inf. 149, 16; 157, 25; ptc. feohtende 14, 18; 15, 5; 2 sg. fihtest 122, 11; pret. 3 sg. 14, 8; 157, 18; 158, 10.

feohte, f., *fight, battle:* ns. 152, 20.

fēolan, fealh fulgon (fælon) folen (3), *reach, penetrate:* pret. 3 pl. 15, 24. [Goth. filhan.]

fēol-heard, adj., *hard as a file:* ap. -hearde 152, 25.

fēond, m., *fiend, enemy:* as. fēond 79, 28; gp. fēonda 62, 13; 98, 14; dp. fēondum 152, 20; ap. fȳnd 98, 24; 151, 30.

feorh (fiorh), m. n., *life:* gs. fēores 157, 24; 159, 20; ds. fēore 155, 19; 157, 23; fīore 55, 27; as. feorh 15, 3; 147, 13; 153, 12; 171, 23.

feorh-geong, adj., *young in life, youthful:* ns. 180, 8.

feorh-hord, n., *life-hoard, spirit:* ns. 172, 24.

feorh-hūs, n., *life-house, body:* as. 158, 30.

feorm (fiorm), f., **1.** *food, provision, goods.* — **2.** *use, benefit:* as. fiorme 27, 16. [Mod. farm.]

feormian (W. II.), *consume:* 3 sg. feormaƀ 172, 21.

feorr, adv., *far:* feor 13, 1; 38, 12; 65, 29; feorr 149, 3; feor, *far back* (time): 163, 6. — Supl., firrest 38, 13; fyrrest 51, 11.

feorr, adj., *far, far from* (w. dat.): ns. 160, 21; feor þām, *far from that* (metaph.), 109, 9.

feorran (fiorran), adv., *from afar:* 176, 14; fiorran 48, 1.

fēorða, num. adj., *fourth:* ns. 30, 16; 143, 9; ds. fēorðan 92, 25; as. fēorðan 81, 10; — gs. bynnan fēorðan healfes dæges fæce, *within three and a half days,* 138, 19.

fēower, num., *four:* 22, 21; 30, 14; 35, 28; 36, 8; 101, 6.

fēower-tig, num., *forty:* 85, 12; 94, 12; 121, 13; 141, 15; gen. -tiges (S. 326) 39, 25.

fēower-tȳne (-tīene), num., *fourteen:* dat. -tȳnum 11, 28.

fēran (W. I.), *go, travel:* pret. 3 sg. fērde 65, 21; 83, 27; 94, 12; 3 pl. fērdon 77, 15; 121, 11.

ferhƀ (ferð), m. n., *mind, spirit, heart:* ns. ferð 162, 1; ds. ferhðe 182, 19; ferðe 163, 6; as. ferð 179, 16.

fęrian (W. I. II.), *carry, transport:* inf. 19, 2; 19, 14; (*go?*) 155, 4; ptc. fęrigende 79, 11; pret. 3 sg. fęrode 102, 7; fęrede 162, 28; 3 pl. fęredon 106, 1; pp. gefęrod 138, 14.

fers, n. m., *verse:* ds. ferse 109, 22; ap. fers 9, 22. [Lat. versus.]

fersc, adj., *fresh:* np. fersce 41, 4.

ferð-loca (ferhð-), m. (*inclosure of the spirit*), *spirit, heart, mind:* ns. 161, 10; as. -locan 160, 13.

fetor (feotor), f., *fetter:* dp. feterum 160, 21.

fēƀa, m., *band of foot-soldiers, troop:* ap. fēðan 152, 5. [findan ?]

feƀer, f., *feather:* np. feðre 169,

27; gp. feðra 40, 13; dp. feðerum 40, 9; feðrum (*wing?*) 168, 5; 168, 19.

feðer-hama, m., *feather-garb, plumage:* ns. 174, 26.

fic-trēow, n., *fig-tree:* as. 121, 5. [Lat. fīcus.]

fierd (fird, fyrd), f., **1.** (*military*) *expedition:* ds. fyrde 156, 16. — **2.** (*the national*) *army:* ns. 19, 3; fird 21, 20; 22, 5; ds. fierde 18, 24; 19, 21; as. fierd 16, 5; 18, 16. [faran.]

fierdian (fyrdian) (W. II.), *be on a military expedition:* pret. 3 pl. fierdedon 19, 10.

fierd-lēas, adj., *unprotected by the army:* 18, 22.

fīf, num., *five:* 39, 3; 40, 12; 131, 4; nom. fīfe 147, 5; dat. fīfum 24, 18.

fifta, num. adj., *fifth:* ns. 87, 1.

fiftig, num., *fifty:* gen. fiftiges (S. 326) 39, 26; dat. fiftegum 29, 7.

fif-tȳne (-tēne), num., *fifteen:* 40, 12; -tēne 42, 17.

findan, fǫnd fundon funden (3), *find, come upon, supply:* 3 sg. findeð 44, 2; 144, 4; pret. 3 pl. 152, 2; pp. 28, 6.

Finnas, pl. m., *the Fins:* np. 38, 6; 39, 10; dp. 40, 3.

finta, m., *tail:* ns. 175, 13.

fīras, pl. m., *men:* gp. fīra 178, 26; 183, 21; fȳra 182, 7; dp. fīrum 10, 5; 165, 3.

firgen-strēam, m., *mountain-stream, woodland-stream:* as. 168, 19. [Goth. fairguni.]

fiscað, see **fiscnað**.

fiscere, m., *fisher:* np. fisceras 39, 14; dp. 39, 9.

fiscnað (fiscnoð, fiscað), m., *fishing:* ns. 42, 26; ds. fiscaðe 38, 6.

fiðeru, pl. n., *wings:* np. fiðru 175, 15; gp. fiðra 55, 7; ap. fiðru 187, 23.

flā, flān (S. 278, n.), f. m., *arrow:* gs. flānes 151, 19; as. (or ap.) flān 77, 14; 158, 2.

flǣsc, n., *flesh:* ns. 70, 22; gs. flǣsces 79, 24; ds. flǣsce 103, 2; as. flǣsc 172, 24; is. flǣsce 174, 5.

flǣsc-hama, m., (*covering of flesh*) *body:* ns. 69, 16.

flǣsclīc, adj., *fleshly, corporeal, carnal:* ns. 115, 16; ds. -līcre 71, 20; dp. 74, 18.

flēam, m., *flight:* gs. flēames 91, 1; ds. flēame 21, 13; 147, 14; 155, 11; as. flēam 101, 29; 157, 18.

flēogan, flēag flugon flogen (2), *fly* (intr., cf. flēon): inf. 149, 7; 152, 26; 3 sg. flēogeð 176, 10.

flēon (flīon), flēah flugon flogen (2), *flee, escape* (trans. and intr.): inf. 30, 3; 34, 15; 91, 23; 157, 11; flīon 60, 19; flēogan (S. 384 n. 2) 158, 8; ger. flionne 7, 17; ptc. ds. flēondum 72, 26; 3 sg. flȳhþ 72, 25; 181, 5; 3 pl. flēoð 116, 12; imp. 2 pl. flēoð 61, 14; pret. 3 pl. 19, 5; 104, 22; 124, 2; 155, 19.

flēotan, flēat fluton floten (2), *float:* ptc. gp. flēotendra 162, 1.

flętt, n., *floor of the hall;* as. flęt 162, 8.

flocc, m., *flock, company, troop:* dp. 18, 22.

floc-rād, f., *a riding company, troop:* dp. 18, 21.

flōd, m. f. n., *flood, wave, tide, stream*: ns. 25, 1; 151, 13; 151, 20; as. flōd 147, 13.

flōdan, see **Pryfet**.

flōd-wylm (wielm), m. f., *welling flood*: dp. 167, 13. [weallan.]

flot, n., *deep water, sea*: as. on flot (>Mod. afloat) 147, 12; 150, 20.

flota, m., *sailor, seaman, pirate*: as. flotan 156, 22; np. flotan 151, 20; gp. flotena 147, 9.

flōwan, flēow flēowon flōwen (R.), *flow*: ptc. flōwende 151, 13; as. flōwendan 87, 14; 3 sg. flōwð 119, 16; pret. 3 sg. 123, 8.

flyht, m., *flight, escape*: ds. flyhte 133, 5; as. flyht 151, 19; is. 169, 13; 176, 28.

flyht-hwæt, adj., *bold or swift of flight*: gs. -hwates 176, 23; ap. -hwate 170, 6.

flȳma, m., *fugitive*: gp. flȳmena 136, 20. [flēam.]

fnǣst, m., *blowing, breath*: ns. 165, 15.

fōddor (fōdor), n., *food*: as. 174, 5.

fōdor- þegu, f., *partaking of food, repast*: gs. -þege, 173, 21. [þicgan.]

folc, n., *folk, people, nation, army*: ns. 89, 3; 150, 24; gs. folces 11, 10; 19, 22; 22, 20; is. folce 66, 5.

folc-ge-feoht, n., *general engagement, pitched battle*: np. 17, 16.

folcisc, adj., *vulgar, popular*: np. -isce 6, 15.

folc-stęde, m., *place of assembly; battle-field*: ds. -stęde 147, 18.

fold-āgend, m., (*earth-possessor*) *earth-dweller*: gp. -āgendra 165, 5.

folde, f., *earth, land, country*: ns. 166, 8; gs. foldan 161, 10; as. 10, 5; 151, 2; is. 182, 5. [feld.]

fold-wæstm, m., *fruit of the earth*: dp. 187, 25.

fold-weg, m., *way, path* (*on the earth*): ds. (is.) -wege 143, 13.

folgian (fylgean) (W. II. III.; S. 416, n. 5), *follow, serve, observe, obey* (w. dat.): inf. 15, 17; ptc. fylgende 114, 1; fyliende 127, 24; 1 pl. fylgeað 72, 26; imp. 2 pl. folgiað 61, 15; opt. 1 pl. fylgen 64, 14; fylgeon 69, 19; pret. 3 sg. filgde 6, 26; folgode 74, 16; 2 pl. fyligdon 77, 20; 3 pl. folgodon 75, 27; 108, 23; filigdon 77, 8.

folgoð, m., *service, official dignity, office*: as. 30, 14. [folgian.]

folme (folm), f., *hand*: ds. folman 149, 21; 152, 25; 154, 6; dp. 144, 16. [fēlan 'feel.']

fōn, fēng fēngon fǫngen (R.), *seize, grasp, capture, take, receive*: 3 pl. fōð 40, 3; pret. 1 sg. tō rīce fēng, *came to the throne*, 27, 1; 3 sg. 17, 11; 102, 28; tō þǣre sprǣce fēng 63, 30; tō wǣpnum fēng 149, 10; 3 pl. fēngon tōgædere, *engaged in battle*, 102, 19; 141, 21.

for, prep. (w. dat., instr.; and acc.): **1.** (w. dat., instr.) *before* (place): 27, 7; 68, 21; 102, 11. —**2.** (w. dat., instr.) *for, on account of, because of, owing to* (cause, condition, remedy): 8, 8; 14, 2; 28, 2; 39, 5; 55, 19; 131, 3; 151, 12; 181, 6; —for ðǣm

(ðām), conj., *for, because, since,* 1, 9; 3, 17; 6, 13; 7, 6; 7, 20; 19, 13; for ðon 8, 2; 8, 13; for ðan 33, 14; for ðǣm (ðām) ðe 20, 5; 27, 16; for ðȳ þe 22, 1; 33, 11; for ðon þe 31, 10; 31, 16; 31, 28; for ðan þe 74, 17; — for ðȳ *for this, therefore,* 24, 18; 25, 2; 29, 11; for ðī 79, 27; 91, 18; for þig 141, 23; for ðon 27, 3; 32, 2; 33, 3; — for hwǣm, *wherefore,* 48, 7; for hwig 136, 21; for hwon 12, 8; 31, 17; 71, 16. — **3.** (w. acc.) *for, instead of:* 145, 9.

for, adv. (intensive), *very:* 23, 15, 70, 12; 88, 19; 95, 13; 95, 24; 157, 3,

fōr, conj., *for, because:* 3, 18.

for, f., *journey:* ds. fōre 142, 16. [faran.]

foran, adv., *before, in front:* 19, 4; 21, 24; 24, 12; 175, 10; foran tō, 109, 5; tō foran 133, 25.

for-bærnan (S. 89, n. 2) (W. I.), *cause to burn; burn* (trans.): inf. 65, 27; 104, 27; 142, 14; 3 sg. -bærneð 43, 28; 3 pl. -bærnað 43, 9; opt. 1 pl. -bærne (S. 361) 65, 1; pret. 3 pl. -bærndon 20, 3; 21, 25; pp. -bærned 27, 13; 44, 2.

for-bēodan (2), *forbid:* inf. 7, 12; pp. pl. forbodene 179, 5.

for-beornan (3), *burn* (intr.): pp. -burnen 104, 23.

for-beran (4), *suffer, permit:* 3 sg. -bireð 32, 23.

for-berstan (3), *burst asunder; vanish, fail:* 3 sg. -birsteð 184, 25.

for-būgan (2), *avoid, escape:* pret. 3 sg. -bēah 159, 28.

ford, m., *ford:* ds. forda (S. 273) 19, 6; 151, 29; as. ford 152, 5.

for-dōn (S. 429), *destroy:* pret. 3 sg. -dyde 66, 2.

fore, prep. (w. acc.), *before* (place): 182, 29; 186, 2.

for-ealdian (W. II.), *become old:* pp. forealdod 52, 15.

fore-bēacen (-bēacn), n., *foretoken:* dp. 138, 15.

fore-gęnga, m., *predecessor, ancestor:* np. -gęngan 180, 12.

fore-gīsel, m., *preliminary hostage:* gp. -gīsla 18, 13. [Ger. Geisel.]

fore-mihtig, adj., *prepotent:* ns. 170, 20.

fore-scēawung, f., *fore-sight, providence:* ns. 48, 13; as. -scēawunga 35, 10.

fore-sęcgan (W. I.), **1.** *say beforehand:* pret. 1 pl. -sǣdon 103, 2; 104, 4; pp. sg. -sǣde, *aforesaid,* 86, 11; pl. -sǣdan 77, 11. — **2.** *foretell, predict:* pret. 1 sg. -sǣde 129, 16; 134, 8.

fore-sprǣc, f., *defence:* ns. 46, 20.

fore-sprecan (5) *speak or mention beforehand:* pp. sg. -sprecena, *aforesaid,* 22, 17; -sprecenan 65, 5.

fore-stæppan (-stęppan), -stōp -stōpon -stapen (6), *precede* (w. dat.): 3 sg. -stæpð 91, 14; 3 pl. -stæppað 91, 23.

fore-tiohhung, f., *predestination:* ns. 49, 19; 49, 24; 52, 20.

fore-þingian (W. II.), *plead for one; defend:* 3 sg. -þingað 46, 21; opt. 3 sg. -þingie 46, 18.

fore-þǫnc, m., *forethought, foreknowledge:* ns. 48, 13; 48, 18; 49, 4; ds. -þǫnce 49, 8.

fore-witan (PP.), *foreknow:* 3 sg. -wāt 49, 1.

fore-wītegian (W. II.), *prophesy:* pret. 1 sg. -wītegode 129, 17; 134, 2.

for-faran (6), *get in front of, obstruct:* pret. 3 pl. -fōron 24, 12.

for-giefan (-gifan, -gyfan) (5), *give, grant; forgive:* ger. -giefanne 37, 15; pret. 3 sg. -geaf 66, 11; 153, 26; 2 pl. -gēafon 78, 14; pp. -gifen 10, 18; pl. -gifene 57, 1; -gyfene 2, 9.

for-gifennis (-gyfennis), f., *forgiveness:* ns. -gyfennys 78, 23; as. -nisse 110, 2; -gifenysse 139, 21.

fore-gǫngan (R.), *go before, precede:* opt. 3 sg. -gange 64, 12.

for-grindan, -grǫnd -grundon -grunden (3), *grind to pieces, destroy, consume:* pp. 147, 20; 172, 30.

for-grīpan (1), *seize, snatch away:* 3 sg. -grīpeð 182, 22.

for-gyldan (-gieldan) (W. I.), *repay, requite, buy off:* inf. 181, 18; 3 sg. -gilt 61, 18; 1 pl. -gyldað 122, 27; opt. 2 pl. -gyldon 150, 11.

for-gytan (-gietan, -gitan) (5), *forget:* pret. 3 sg. -geat 60, 16.

for-gytol, adj., *forgetful:* ns. 87, 13.

for-hæfednis, f., *restraint, abstinence:* as. -nysse 88, 9; 100, 10.

for-heard, adj., *very hard:* as. -heardne 154, 12.

for-hēawan (R.), *hew, cut down:* pp. -hēawen 153, 2; 156, 18.

for-helan (4), *conceal:* inf. 141, 18.

for-hęrgian (W. II.), *harry, devastate, lay waste:* pp. -hęrgod 27, 13.

for-hogdnis, f., *contempt:* ds. -nisse 8, 9.

for-hogian (cf. for-hycgan) (W. II.), *despise:* ptc. -hogigende 95, 8; 3 sg. -hogað 67, 13; 3 pl. -hogiað 78, 12; opt. 3 sg. -hogige 76, 13; pret. 3 sg. -hogode 157, 18.

for-hradian (W. II.), *hasten before, anticipate, prevent:* inf. 91, 27; 3 sg. -hradað 91, 15.

forht, adj., *afraid:* ns. 62, 10; 162, 15; np. forhte 4, 9.

forhtian (W. II.), *fear, be afraid* (intr.): ptc. ap. forhtgendan 67, 12; 3 pl. forhtigað 125, 18; opt. 3 sg. forhtige 83, 1; pret. opt. 3 pl. forhtedon 149, 21.

forhtung, f., *fear:* ds. -unge 83, 14; 92, 5.

for-hwæga (-hwega), adv., *at least, about:* 43, 13; 43, 18.

for-hycgan (S. 416, n. 3; cf. for-hogian) (W. III.), *despise:* 1 sg. -hycge 184, 9.

for-lǣtan, -lēt -lēton -lǣten (R.), *leave, leave off, omit, abandon, neglect, lose:* inf. 7, 1; 7, 10; 7, 23; 70, 10; 93, 16; ptc. lǣtende 3, 29; 13, 8; 3 sg. -lǣt 57, 11; opt. 3 sg. -lǣte 30, 18; 56, 23; 3 pl. lǣten 54, 27; pret. 3 sg. 7, 22; 9, 10; 66, 18; 74, 16; 147, 19; 3 pl. 23, 1; 28, 3; 95, 26; pp. 27, 23.

for-lǣtnes, f., *remission:* gs. (or gp.) -nessa 69, 28.

for-lēosan, -lēas -luron -loren (2), *lose, abandon, destroy:* 3 sg. -lȳst 7, 24; opt. 3 sg. -lēose 31, 6; 1 pl. -lēosen 64, 28; pret. 2 sg. -lure 79, 25; 3 sg. 60, 18; 2 pl. 78, 4; 80, 7; 3 pl. 79, 31.

forma, fyrmest (S. 314), supl. adj., *first:* 37, 13; forme 74, 13; as. forman 151, 25; — fyrmest: ns. 32, 6; 159, 26; firmest 109, 10.

for-niman (4), *take off, destroy:* pret. 3 sg. -nōm 162, 27; 174, 14; 3 pl. -nōmon 163, 15.

for-rīdan (1), *intercept by riding before* (trans.): inf. 21, 24; pret. 3 sg. -rād 19, 3.

for-rotian (W. II.), *rot away, decay:* opt. 3 sg. -rotige 101, 1; pp. -rotad 36, 3.

for-sacan (6), *oppose, refuse:* pret. 3 pl. -sōcon 103, 18. [Mod. forsake.]

for-scrincan, -scrǫnc -scruncon -scruncen (3), *shrink, wither* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. 1, 11.

for-scyldigian (W. II.), *condemn:* pp. -scyldigod 79, 10.

for-sēarian (W. II.), *sear, dry up, wither:* pp. -sēarod 52, 16.

for-sēon (5), *overlook, despise, reject:* 3 sg. -syhð 67, 14; -sihð 110, 4; 3 pl. -sēoþ 51, 15.

for-sewennis, f., *contempt:* ds. -nysse 76, 5. [sēon.]

for-sittan (5), *delay:* pret. 3 sg. forsæt (w. inst.) 142, 15.

for-spęndan (W. I.), *spend utterly, squander:* 3 pl. -spendað 43, 29.

for-spyllan (-spillan) (W. I.), *spill, waste, lose, destroy:* pp. -spylled 136, 25.

for-spyllednis, f., *spilling, waste, destruction, perdition:* gs. -nysse 136, 18.

forst, m., *frost:* ns. 167, 7; 173, 21; gs. forstes 165, 15.

for-standan (6), *understand:* pret. 1 sg. -stōd 29, 4.

for-stelan (4), *steal away* (trans.): pret. 3 pl. -stǣlon 141, 20.

for-suwian (-sugian -swugian -swīgian; S. 416, n. 5; 214, 6) (W. III.), *keep silent* (trans.): inf. 141, 22.

for-swǣlan (-swēlan) (W. I.), *burn, scorch* (trans. and intr.): 3 sg. -swēleð 183, 18; pret. 3 sg. -swǣlde 1, 11. [swol; Ger. schwül.]

for-swelgan (3), *swallow up:* pret. 3 sg. -swealh 126, 23.

for-tēogean (W. II.) *ordain:* pp. pl. -tēode 66, 22.

for-tredan, -træd -trǣdon -treden (5), *tread down:* pret. 2 pl. 33, 28.

forð, adv., *forth, forwards, onwards, away:* 3, 16; 7, 14; 8, 8; 19, 22; 39, 5; *henceforth*, 62, 19; forð mid ealle, *forthwith*, 80, 19; and swā forð, *and so on*, 81, 27.

forð-fēran (W. I.), *depart, die:* pret. 3 sg. -fērde 25, 10; 3 pl. -fērdon 23, 19.

forð-fōr, f., *departure, death:* ns. 12, 9; gs. -fōre 11, 27; 13, 14; ds. -fōre 12, 4; 12, 15.

forð-georn, adj., *eager to advance:* ns. 158, 14.

forð-gǫngan (R.), *advance, succeed:* pret. opt. 3 sg. -genge 93, 19.

for-þolian (W. II.), *go without,*

miss, lack (w. dat.): inf. 161, 15.

for-ðrysmian (W. II.), *choke suffocate:* pret. 3 pl. forðrysmodon 1, 13. [þrosm, 'smoke, vapor.']

forð-sīð, m., *departure, death:* ds. -sīðe 87, 20.

forð-weard, adj., *enduring:* as. -weardne 184, 26.

forð-weg, m., *way leading forth:* ds. forðwege, 162, 28.

for-þylman (W. I.), *envelop, suffocate: consume:* pret. 3 sg. -þylmde 175, 2.

for-weard, adj., *forward, fore:* ns. 175, 9; ds. -weardum 33, 14.

for-wegan (5), *overcome, kill:* pp. forwegen 156, 23.

for-weornian (W. II.), *wither* (intr.): opt. 2 pl. -weornion 78, 6.

for-weorðan (-wurðan) (3), *come to grief, perish:* 1 pl. -wurþaþ 4, 6; opt. 1 pl. -weorþon 126, 9; pret. 3 sg. -wearð 25, 9.

for-wiernan (-wirnan, -wyrnan) (W. I.), *prohibit, prevent, refuse* (w. gen.): inf. 22, 24; opt. 3 sg. -wyrne 139, 9.

for-wordenlīc, adj., *perishable:* 72, 8. [weorðan.]

for-wundian (W. II.), *wound seriously:* pp. pl. -wundode 25, 7.

for-wurðan, see **for-weorðan**.

for-wyrcan (W. I.), *barricade, obstruct:* inf. 22, 26.

for-wyrd, f. n., *fate, destruction:* ds. forwyrde 68, 19; 91, 22; 137, 2.

for-wyrdan (W. I.), *perish:* 3 sg. -wyrð 124, 24.

fōt, m., *foot:* gs. fōtes 157, 11; dp. fōtum 34, 1; 62, 11; ap. fēt 112, 6.

fōt-mǣl, n., *foot-print, space of a foot:* as. 158, 8.

fōt-swæð, n., *foot-print:* dp. -swaðum 80, 18.

fracod (fracoð, fracuð) adj., *of bad repute, detestable, vile, wicked:* dp. 105, 8. [*fra-cūð.]

fram, see **frǫm**.

franca, m., *spear:* ds. francan 151, 25; as. 153, 27.

Francan, pl. m., *the Franks:* gp. Francena 94, 18.

Franc-land, n., *the country of the Franks:* ds. -lande 104, 30.

frætwe, pl. f., *ornaments, decorations, equipments:* np. 167, 22; 174, 3; gp. frætwa 170, 11; dp. 110, 26; 168, 14; ap. frætwe 172, 3; 176, 18. [*fra-tāwe.]

frætwian (W. II.), *adorn:* pret. 3 sg. frætwode 70, 28; pp. gefrætwad 169, 6; 173, 12; gefrætewod 88, 4; -ed 174, 20; 185, 13; pl. gefrætewode 77, 12.

frēa (S. 277, n. 2), m., *lord:* ns. 10, 5; 143, 13; gs. frēan 142, 16; ds. frēan 149, 12; 149, 16.

frēcednis, f., *danger, harm:* dp. -nyssum 85, 16.

frēcennes, f., *danger, harm:* ds. -nesse 114, 16.

frēcne, adj., *dangerous, perilous:* as. frēcnan 178, 20; 180, 25; ap. frēcne 33, 27. [cf. Mod. freak.]

frēcnes (frǣcnes), f., *danger, harm:* np. frēcnessa 67, 18; dp. frǣcnessum 68, 14.

frēfran (W. I.), *comfort, console, cheer:* inf. 161, 5.

frēfrend (ptc.), m., *comforter:* ns. 179, 23.

fręmde (fręmðe), adj., *strange, foreign, alien:* np. fręmdan 43, 31; fręmde 117, 12. [fręm; Ger. fremd.]

fręmian (W. II., S. 400, n. 2), *benefit, profit* (w. dat.): inf. 76, 25; 3 sg. fręmaš 94, 5. [fręm 'valiant'; Ger. fromm.]

fręm-sumlīce, adv., *kindly:* 30, 1.

fręm-sumnes, f., *kindness, benefit:* gp. -nessa 73, 2; dp. 11, 18; ap. -nesse 63, 22.

frēo, see **frīo**.

frēod, f., *good-will, peace:* as. frēode 150, 18.

frēolīce, adv., *freely:* 94, 27.

frēo-mæg, m., *free kinsman:* dp. 160, 21.

frēond, m., *friend:* ns. 71, 21; as. frēond 79, 27; dp. 43, 3; 63, 6; ap. frȳnd 156, 24.

frēond-lēas, adj., *friendless:* as. -lēasne 161, 5.

frēondlīce, adv., *in friendly manner:* 26, 2; 30, 1.

frēorig, adj., *cold, chill:* ns. 161, 10. [frēosan.]

freoðu, see **friðˇ**.

Frēsisc, adj., *Frisian:* as. on Frēsisc, *in the Frisian manner*, 24, 6; gp. -iscra 24, 29.

fretan (<for-etan), frǣt frǣton freten (5), *devour, eat:* pret. 3 pl. 1, 8; pp. 21, 6.

frętton (W. I.), *graze:* pret. 3 pl. frętton 21, 25.

fricgean (S. 391, 3) (5), *ask, inquire:* inf. 143, 27. [Ger. fragen.]

Frīesa (Frīsa, Frȳsa) (adj.), m., *a Frisian:* ns. 24, 27.

frignan (frīnan; S. 389, 4, n.), frægn frugnon frugnen (3), *ask, inquire:* ptc. frignende 63, 12; 3 pl. frīnaš 37, 6; pret. 3 sg. 12, 13; 12, 27. [Ger. fragen.]

frimdi (frimdig), adj., *desirous, petitioning:* ns. 155, 4. [fricgean.]

frīo (frēo; frīoh frēoh, S. 297, 2), *free:* ns. frīoh 60, 27; frēoh 85, 8; 135, 22; gp. frīora 28, 17.

friðˇ, m. n. (**freoðu**, f., S. 271), *peace, security protection:* gs. friþes 150, 20; ds. friðe 155, 4; as. friðˇ 17, 21; 150, 18; freoðu 185, 25. [Ger. Friede.]

frōd, adj., *wise, prudent, skilful, experienced, old:* ns. frōda 147, 14; frōd 153, 27; 159, 20; 163, 6; 168, 3; 170, 15; 180, 1.

frōfor (frōfer), f., *comfort, consolation:* ns. frōfer 130, 7; as. frōfre 164, 4.

fręm (fram), prep. (w. dat., instr.): **1.** *from* (origin, departure, separation, release, distance): 8, 13; 10, 17; 24, 23; 31, 11; 62, 17. — **2.** *by, on the part of* (agency): 32, 29; 66, 7; 98, 7; 135, 13. — Adv., *from, away:* 15, 15; 15, 19; 159, 20.

fręmlīce, adv., *strenuously, promptly:* 178, 1.

fruma, m., *beginning, creation; author, creator, chief:* ns. 178, 7; ds. fruman 11, 8; 50, 8; 72, 11; as. 59, 17. [fręm.]

frum-sceaft, f., *creation:* as. 9, 21.

frymðˇ, f. m., *beginning, origin, creation:* ns. 187, 8; ds. frymðe 81, 23; 168, 3; 173, 12; gp. frymða 171, 28. [fruma.]

fugelere, m., *fowler:* np. fugeleras 39, 14; dp. 39, 9.

fugel-timber, n. (*bird-structure*), *young-bird:* ns. 173, 9.

fugol (fugel), m., *bird:* ns. fugel 168, 5; gs. fugles 169, 15; np. fugelas 1, 7; 3, 23; gp. fugela 40, 9; fugla 170, 16. [Mod. fowl.]

fūl, adj., *foul:* Supl., ns. (voc.) fūluste 134, 27.

ful-gān (S. 430), *perform, carry out, fulfil* (w. dat.): 3 sg. -gǣð 52, 23; 79, 9.

fūlian (W. II.), *decompose:* 3 pl. fūliaþ 44, 5. [fūl.]

full (ful), adj., *full* (w. gen.): ns. 69, 8; 72, 13; 174, 13; ds. be fullan, adv., *fully, perfectly*, 27, 28; as. fullne 3, 15; ap. full 44, 7; ful 66, 19.

full (ful), adv., *fully, perfectly, very* (intensive): ful nēah, *very nearly, almost*, 24, 3; 107, 19; 154, 9; 157, 17; 160, 5.

full-cræftig, adj., *very efficient, virtuous* (w. gen.): np. -cræftige 55, 2.

full-frēmedlīce (ful-), adv., *perfectly:* ful- 88, 7.

full-frēmman (W. I.), *do fully, fulfil, perfect:* 3 sg. -frēmeð 7, 22; opt. 3 sg. -frēmme 7, 20; pp. -frēmed 48, 15; 76, 20.

full-hālig, adj., *very holy:* np. -hālige 55, 2.

fullian (fulwigan) (W. II.), *baptize:* pret. 3 sg. fullode 77, 5.

fulluht (fulwiht), m. f. n., *baptism:* ns. 78, 23; gs. fulwihte 66, 6; ds. fulluhte 82, 24. [full; wīh, 'sacred.']

fultum, m., *help:* ds. fultume 19, 23; 83, 32; fultome 66, 20; as. fultum 94, 1. [* full-tēam.]

fultumian (W. II.), *help* (w. dat.): inf. 63, 25.

fulwiht-hād, m., *baptismal rank, or vow:* ap. -hādas 69, 5.

ful-wyrcan (W. I.), *complete:* pret. 3 sg. -worhte 101, 9.

fundian (W. II.), *strive after, intend, go:* pret. 3 sg. fundode 104, 17. [findan.]

fur-lang, n., *furlong:* gp. -langa 24, 23. [furh, 'furrow.']

furðor (furður), adv., *further:* 6, 14; 6, 20; 28, 22; 157, 11.

furðum (furðon), adv., *even, just, quite:* 22, 29; 26, 18; 55, 4; 57, 6; 59, 12; 60, 21; furðon 77, 1; 108, 7; 140, 13.

fūs, adj., *ready, eager:* ns. 143, 9; 158, 14. [Mod. fuss.]

fyll (fiell), m., *fall, destruction, death:* ds. fylle 98, 11; 102, 24; 178, 1; as. fyl 151, 19; 157, 28. [feallan.]

fylstan (W. I.), *assist, help* (w. dat.): inf. 157, 29; pret. 3 sg. fylste 93, 18; 102, 17. [* full-lāst; lǣstan.]

fȳr, n., *fire:* ns. 52, 12; 64, 4; 104, 26; gs. fȳres 172, 18; ds. fȳre 104, 22; 125, 29; as. fȳr 104, 20; is. fȳre 64, 28; (?) 144, 16; 183, 17.

fȳr-bæð, n., *fire-bath:* ds. -baðe 180, 12.

fyrd-rinc, m., *warrior:* ns. 153, 27.

fȳren, adj., *of fire, fiery:* ns. 125, 30; ds. fȳrenum 125, 28; 138, 13.

fyren-lust (firen-), m., *sinful lust:* np. -lustas 70, 28.

fyrhto, f., *fright, fear, terror:* ds. fyrhtu 11, 16; fyrhto 140, 19.

fyrlen (fierlen), adj., *distant:* as. 90, 7; dp. 101, 25. [feorr.]

fyrmest, see **forma**.

fyrn-dagas, pl. m., *days of long ago, ancient days:* dp. 184, 27. [Ger. firn.]

fyrn-gēar, pl. n., *years of long ago, ancient years:* dp. 172, 22.

fyrn-ge-sceap, n., *ancient decree:* ns. 177, 19.

fyrn-ge-set, n., *former seat or habitation:* ap. -gesetu 174, 9.

fyrn-ge-weorc, n., *ancient work:* ns. 168, 14; as. 168, 3.

fyrst (S. 313), supl. adj., *first, chief:* dp. 40, 4.

fyrst (first, fierst), m., *division of time, time, period, respite:* gs. fyrstes 105, 12; ds. fyrste 70, 14; 75, 1; 87, 15; 102, 5; as. first 28, 20. [Ger. Frist.]

fyrst-mearc, f., *marked period of time, interval:* ds. -mearce 172, 26.

fȳsan (W. I.): **1.** *hasten* (intr.): inf. 142, 16. — **2.** *send forth, impel* (trans.): pret. 3 sg. fȳsde 158, 2. [fūs.]

G.

gædrian (ge-gædrian, cf. ge-gaderian) (W. II.), *gather:* 3 sg. gædraƿ 171, 24; gegædraƿ 174, 15; pp. gegædrad 182, 27.

gafol, n., *tax, tribute, profit, interest:* ns. 40, 8; as. 151, 9; gs. gafoles 79, 8; ds. gafole 40, 8; 150, 11. [cf. Goth. ga-baur.]

gǣlan (W. I.), *delay, hinder:* pret. opt. 3 sg. gǣlde 37, 3.

gamenian (W. II.), *play, pun:* pret. 3 sg. gamenode 89, 20. [gamen 'game.']

gamol-ferhƿ, adj., *aged:* ns. 143, 7. [*ga-mǣl.]

gān, ēode ēodon gegān (S. 430), *go, come, walk, advance:* inf. 33, 18; 157, 11; 2 sg. gǣst 127, 21; 3 sg. gǣƿ 33, 27; 3 pl. gāƿ 33, 16; imp. 2 sg. gā 119, 11; 2 pl. gāƿ 77, 20; opt. 3 sg. gā 139, 15; pret. 3 sg. 1, 3; 1, 6; 1, 9; 3 pl. 15, 13; pret. opt. 3 pl. ēoden 5, 9.

gār, m., *spear:* as. 149, 13; 153, 21; ap. gāras 150, 25; 151, 15; 152, 26. [Mod. gore, gar-fish, etc.]

gār-berend, m., *spear-bearer, warrior:* np. 157, 26.

gār-mitting, f., *meeting of spears or javelins, contest:* gs. -mittinge 147, 27.

gār-rǣs, m., *spear-encounter, battle:* as. 150, 11.

gærs, n., *grass, blade:* as. 3, 15; 33, 29.

gārsecg, m., *sea, ocean:* as. 175, 7.

gǣst (gāst), m., *spirit:* ns. 70, 20; gs. gāstes 11, 14; ds. gǣste 81, 19; as. 13, 12; 69, 25; 85, 6; 182, 28.

gāst-cyning, m., *spiritual king:* ds. -cyninge 143, 23.

gǣstlīc (gāstlīc), adj.: **1.** *spiritual:* gs. gǣsðlīces (dial.) 37, 5; as. gāstlīce 72, 2; gp. -lecena 31, 27; ap. -lecan 33, 25. — **2.** *ghastly, terrible:* ns. 162, 20; gāstlīc 133, 14.

gǣstlīce (gāstlīce), adv., *spiritually:* gāstlīce 61, 1; 109, 1.

gāte-hǣr, n., *hair of a goat:* ns. 111, 7; as. 111, 2.

ge, conj., *and:* 43, 4; ge ... ge, *both ... and*, 12, 1; 18, 24. [cf. ǣgðer.]

gē, see **ðū**.

geador, adv., *together:* 175, 3.

geaful, m., **1.** *fork.* — **2.** in pl., *jaws, bird's bill:* np. geaflas 175, 18. [Ger. Gabel.]

ge-āgan (PP.), *own, possess:* ger. -āgenne 78, 11.

ge-āhnian (-āgnian) (W. II.), *claim as one's own, take possession of:* pp. geāhnod 135, 11.

gealla, m., *gall:* ds. geallan 132, 14.

ge-ǣmet(t)igian (W. II.), *free, disengage from* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): opt. 2 sg. geǣmetige 27, 5. [ǣmet(t)ig.]

ge-an-bīdian (W. II.), **1.** *wait, remain* (intr.): inf. -bȳdian 139, 14; imp. 2 sg. -bȳda 139, 15. — **2.** *await* (w. gen.): inf. -bȳdian 138, 16.

ge-and-wyrdan (W. I.), *answer:* pp. -andwyrd 89, 9.

ge-ān-lǣcan (W. I.), *unite:* pret. 3 sg. -lǣhte 101, 8.

ge-an-līcian (W. II.), *liken:* pres. 1 pl. geanlīcie 3, 18.

gēar (gēr), n., *year:* gs. gēares 17, 16; 17, 20; 24, 9; ds. gēare 17, 23; gēre 23, 11; as. gēar 43, 6; is. gēare 17, 21; gēre 21, 28; dp. 23, 17; ap. gēar 17, 10; gēr 66, 19.

gearcian (W. II.), *prepare:* imp. 2 sg. gearca 75, 29. [gearu.]

geard, m., *enclosure, dwelling:* dp. in geardum, *at home, in the world*, 177, 14.

gear-dæg, m., *day of yore:* dp. 161, 21; 178, 14.

geare (gearwe), adv., *readily, well:* 3, 2; 7, 8; 45, 13; 64, 20; 98, 19.

gearelīce, adv., *readily:* 67, 17.

ge-ārian (W. II.), *show mercy:* (w. dat.): opt. 3 sg. -ārige 93, 1.

ge-ærnan (W. I.), *run* (*or ride*) *for, gain by running* (trans.): 3 sg. -ærneð 43, 24. [yrnan.]

gearo-wita, m., *intellect:* as. -witan 52, 6.

gearu (gearo), adj., *yare, ready:* ns. 15, 2; 80, 6; 90, 2; np. gearwe 37, 12; gearowe 95, 11; 151, 20. [Ger. gar.]

gearwian (W. II.), *prepare:* pret. 2 sg. gearwodest 117, 12; 3 sg. -ode 126, 18.

ge-ār-wurðian (W. II.), *honor:* pret. 3 sg. -wurðode 95, 20.

ge-āscian (-āxian) (W. II.), *learn by inquiry, hear of, discover:* 1 pl. -āxiað 67, 20; 68, 6; pret. 3 sg. -āscode 14, 11; -āxode 103, 8; pp. -āscad 178, 23.

ge-āscung, f., *inquiry:* ds. geāscunge 60, 10.

geat, n., *gate:* ds. geate 130, 20; as. geat 84, 30; ap. gatu 15, 12; 15, 23; 122, 20; 133, 17.

geat-weard, m., *gate-ward, doorkeeper:* ns. 6, 9.

ge-æðele, adj., *befitting noble descent:* ns. 146, 7.

ge-āxian, see **ge-āscian**.

ge-bǣdan (W. I.), *compel, force:* pp. gebǣded 147, 10.

ge-bǣre, n., *gesture, behavior, cry:* np. gebǣru 169, 15; dp. 15, 1. [beran.]

ge-bed, n., *prayer:* is. gebede 120,

29; as. gebed 114, 8; dp. 88, 10; 95, 5.

ge-bēodan (2), *offer:* pret. 3 sg. -bēad 15, 4; 15, 13.

ge-bēor, m. (*beer-companion*), *reveller:* dp. gebēorum 104, 20; np. gebēoras 104, 22; ap. 104, 17.

ge-beorg (-beorh), n., *protection, defence:* ds. gebeorge 150, 10; 157, 9.

ge-beorgan (3), *protect, save:* pp. geborgen (impers.) 33, 5.

ge-bēorscipe, m., *banquet, entertainment:* gs. -bēorscipes 9, 10; ds. -bēorscipe 9, 17; 84, 5; dp. -bēorscipum 32, 6.

gebētan (W. I.), **1.** *make amends for, repent of* (trans.): inf. 44, 3; 46, 25; opt. 3 sg. gebēte 7, 24; 3 pl. gebēten 56, 8.—**2.** *repent* (intr.): inf. 105, 9. [bōt.]

ge-bīcnian (cf. bēacnian) (II.), *betoken, indicate:* pp. gebīcnod 110, 9.

ge-bidan, -bād -bidon -biden (1): **1.** *await, look for* (w. gen.): 3 sg. -bīdeð 160, 1; pret. 3 sg. 144, 19.—**2.** *endure, experience:* pret. 1 sg. 154, 30.

ge-biddan (5), *pray:* **1.** (w. reflex. acc.) inf. 101, 14; pret. 3 sg. gebæd 125, 12.—**2.** (w. reflex. dat.) pret. 3 sg. 13, 3.

ge-bīegan (-bīgan -bȳgan) (W. I.), *bow, bend, incline, convert* (trans.): inf. -bīgan 100, 5; -bīgean 112, 11; 3 sg. -bīgð 33, 19; pret. 3 sg. -bīgde 81, 8; 86, 6; pret. opt. 3 pl. -bīgden 90, 1; pp. -bīeged 33, 10; -bīged 92, 12; pl. -bīgede 82, 23; -bȳgede 131, 21. [būgan.]

ge-bīgan, see **ge-bīegan.**

ge-bilde, adj., *bold, confident:* ds. gebildum 83, 11. [beald.]

ge-bind, n., *combination, commingling:* as. 161, 1; 162, 4.

ge-bindan (3), *bind:* 3 pl. -bindað 161, 17; pret. 3 sg. -band 136, 15; pp. -bunden 6, 23; gp. -bundenra 134, 27.

ge-bīsnung, f., *example:* dp. 87, 12.

ge-blētsian (W. II.), *bless:* pret. 3 sg. -blētsode 77, 22; pp. -blētsod 75, 20; 117, 17; sg. -blētsode 101, 2.

ge-blissian (-blyssian) (W. II.), **1.** *rejoice* (intr.): inf. -blyssian 134, 11; (w. gen.) 130, 3; ptc. -blyssigende 129, 4.—**2.** *make happy* (trans.): pp. -blissad 145, 3; 165, 7; 170, 1.

ge-bod, n., *command:* ns. 167, 17. [bēodan.]

ge-bræc, n., *breaking, crashing:* ns. 158, 28. [brecan.]

ge-brādan (W. I.), *broaden, become extended:* pp. pl. -brādda 34, 14.

ge-brēadian, see **ge-brēdian.**

ge-brēdian (-brēadian) (W. II.), (*breed*), *regenerate, restore:* pp. gebrēadad 178, 2; pl. gebrēdade 185, 20.

ge-bregd, n., *change, vicissitude:* ns. 167, 6. [bregdan.]

ge-brēowan, -brēaw -bruwon -browen (2), *brew:* pp. gebrowen 43, 1.

ge-bringan (-brengan, S. 407, n. 7) (W. I.), *bring:* inf. 119, 18; 3 sg. -bringð 34, 28; -brengð 52, 14; imp. 2 pl. -bringað 77, 21.

ge-brocian (W. II.), *afflict:* pp. gebrocod 23, 16; 99, 7; 104, 8; np. gebrocede 23, 16.

ge-brosnodlīc, adj., *corruptible:* ns. 72, 9.

ge-brōðor (-ðru -ðra), m., pl. tant., *brothers:* np. 148, 1; gebrōðra 77, 6; 91, 7; dp. 79, 30; ap. gebrōðru 76, 2; 80, 2; np. 159, 8.

ge-būd, see **būan**.

ge-būn, see **būan**.

ge-bycgan (W. I.), *buy:* 3 pl. -bycgað 55, 24.

ge-bȳgan, see **ge-bīegan**.

ge-byrd, n., *birth, rank, condition:* as. -byrd 177, 19; dp. 40, 11.

ge-byrgan (W. I.), *taste:* opt. 3 sg. gebyrge 174, 7.

ge-byrian (W. I., S. 400, n. 2), **1.** *happen:* 3 sg. gebyreð (impers.) 54, 19; 54, 21. — **2.** *pertain, behove* (impers.): 3 sg. 69, 31. [Ger. gebühren.]

ge-bȳsnian (W. II.), *give good example:* pret. 3 sg. gebȳsnode 100, 9.

ge-bytle, n., *building, dwelling:* np. gebytlu 80, 6; gp. gebytla 79, 8.

ge-camp, m., *fight, battle:* ds. gecampe 154, 9; as. gecamp 78, 10.

ge-cēosan (2), *choose, elect:* pret. 3 sg. gecēas 90, 15; 116, 19; 152, 30; pp. gecoren (*decide*) 10, 15; 74, 6; 75, 17; 90, 25; np. -corene 32, 19; dp. 178, 18.

ge-cīegan (-cīgan -cȳgan) (W. I.), *call, name, invoke:* 3 sg. -cȳgð 180, 29; pp. -cīged (S. 408, 3) 98, 8; pl. -cīgede 93, 20; -cȳgede 89, 17.

ge-cierran (-cirran -cyrran) (W. I.), **1.** *turn, change, convert, direct* (trans.); imp. 2 sg. gecyr 71, 27; pp. gecierred 31, 29; sg. -cyrreda 92, 9; pl. -cyrrede 2, 8; 81, 3. — **2.** *turn (one's self), go, return* (intr.): inf. -cyrran 91, 17; imp. 2 sg. -cyrr 75, 29; opt. 3 sg. -cyrre 67, 7; 92, 6; 3 pl. -cyrran 67, 11; pret. 3 sg. -cyrde 75, 18.

ge-cīgan see **ge-cīegan**.

ge-clǣnsian (W. II.), *cleanse:* pret. 3 sg. -clǣnsode 141, 8; pp. -clǣnsod 83, 17.

ge-clingan, -clǫng -clungon -clungen (3), *cling, adhere, compress:* pp. pl. geclungne 172, 29.

ge-cnāwan (R.), *know, understand:* inf. 28, 15; 31, 23; 54, 19; 72, 27; 3 sg. -cnǣwð 32, 29; pret. 3 pl. -cnīowon 32, 28.

ge-cneord-lǣcan (W. I.), *be zealous, strive, study* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. -lǣhte 87, 12.

gē-cneordlīce, adv., *diligently:* 76, 7.

ge-cnyrdnis, f., *diligence, earnestness, study:* ds. -nysse 97, 7; as. 92, 3; dp. 86, 3.

ge-cringan (3), *cringe, yield, fall:* pret. 3 sg. gecrǫng 162, 26; gecranc 157, 14; 159, 27.

ge-crīstnian (W. II.), *christianize, catechise:* pp. -crīstnad 66, 10.

ge-cuman (4), *come together, assemble:* inf. 92, 24.

ge-cwēme, adj. (*becoming*), *acceptable, pleasing:* ns. 92, 15. [Ger. bequem.]

ge-cȳgan, see **ge-cīegan**.

ge-cynd, f. n., *nature, kind, generation:* ns. gecynde (S. 267, n. 4) 177, 15; ds. gecynde 71, 20; 80, 23; 80, 26; 87, 17; gecinde

109, 11 ; as. gecynd 56, 17 ; 173, 25.

ge-cynd-bōc, f., *Genesis :* ns. 109, 10.

ge-cynde, adj., *natural :* ns. 55, 5.

ge-cyrran, see **ge-cierran.**

ge-cyrrednis, f., *conversion :* gs. -nysse 88, 8 ; 102, 1 ; ds. 88, 3 ; 88, 5.

ge-cȳðan (W. I.), *make manifest, show :* inf. 134, 4 ; 156, 11 ; imp. 2 sg. -cȳð 116, 24 ; pret. 3 sg. -cȳðde 73, 3.

ge-cȳðnis, f., *manifestation, testament :* ns. 108, 12 ; 108, 14 ; ds. -nisse 109, 2 ; ap. -nissa 112, 6.

ge-dafen (cf. ge-dēfe), *fit, becoming :* ns. 72, 22. [Mod. deft, daft.]

ge-dafenian (-dafnian) (W. II.), *befit, suit* (impers. w. dat.) : 3 sg. gedafenað 89, 11 ; pret. 3 sg. gedafnode 108, 25 ; gedeofanade (dial. w. acc. ?) 9, 2. [Goth. gadaban.]

ge-dāl, n., *division, separation :* as. līces gedāl, *dissolution, death*, 187, 22.

ge-dælan (W. I.), *deal out (tear?)* : pret. 3 sg. -dælde 162, 30.

ge-dēfe (cf. ge-dafen), adj., *fitting, gentle, improved in condition :* Comp. ap. gedēfran 127, 14. [Goth. gadōbs.]

ge-deofenian, see **ge-dafenian.**

ge-deorf, n., *labor, hardship, difficulty :* dp. 86, 2.

ge-dihtan (W. I.), **1.** *compose, dictate, write :* pret. 3 sg. -dihte 97, 6 ; 105, 27. — **2.** *direct, order :* pret. 3 sg. 110, 24 ; 111, 18. [Ger. dichten.]

ge-dōn (S. 429'), **1.** *do, act :* pret. 3 pl. -dydon 24, 10 ; pret. opt. 3 sg. -dæde (S. 429, n. 1) 144, 3. — **2.** *cause to be* (trans.) : 3 sg. -dēð 46, 4 ; 52, 11 ; 55, 5 ; 63, 1 (intr.) ; 3 pl. -dōð 44, 7. — **3.** *put into such and such a condition :* inf. 115, 4. — **4.** *reach, arrive at :* pret. 3 pl. -dydon 20, 24 ; 21, 19 ; 23, 2.

ge-dręccan (W. I.), *oppress, afflict, vex, trouble :* pp. pl. gedręhte 103, 27 ; 133, 2.

ge-drēfan (W. I.), *trouble, disturb, afflict :* 3 sg. -drēfð 35, 19 ; 3 pl. -drēfað 34, 4 ; pret. 2 pl. -drēfdon 33, 29 ; pp. -drēfed 34, 7 ; 79, 1 ; pl. -drēfde 52, 2 ; -drēfede 133, 2.

ge-drēfednis, f., *trouble :* gs. -nysse 92, 21.

ge-drēosan (2), *fall, fail :* pret. 3 sg. -drēas 161, 13 ; pp. pl. -drorene 71, 25.

ge-drincan (3), *drink up :* pret. 3 sg. gedranc 83, 11.

ge-drōfenlīc, adj., *troublous :* 72, 9.

ge-dryht, f., *train of attendants, retinue, company :* ns. 177, 7 ; 186, 17.

ge-dryne, n., *drinking, carousing :* 43, 8 ; 43, 11.

ge-dwol-męnn, m., *erring man, heretic :* np. -męn 111, 26 ; gp. -manna 81, 16.

ge-dwolsum, adj., *misleading, erroneous :* ns. 111, 24.

ge-dwyld, n., *folly, error :* gs. -dwyldes 82, 13 ; ds. -dwylde 103, 10. [dwol.]

ge-dyrst-lǣcan (W. I.), *dare, pre-*

sume: pret. 3 sg. -lǣhtest 136, 21.

ge-ealgian (W. II.), *defend:* inf. 150, 31.

ge-earnian (W. II.), *earn, deserve:* inf. 69, 19; imp. 2 sg. -earna 71, 27; opt. 3 pl. -earnien 32, 21; pret. 3 sg. -ode 92, 10; 3 pl. -odon 79, 31; pp. geearnad 7, 7.

ge-earnung, f., *desert, merit:* ds. -unge 92, 3; 103, 21; gp. -unga 104, 26; dp. 99, 11; ap. -unga 155, 21.

ge-ēað-mōdian (W. II.), *humble, debase* (w. refl. acc.): pret. 3 sg. -mēdde 118, 20.

ge-ēawan, see **ge-ēowan**.

ge-ed-cwycian (-cwician -cuican) (W. II.), *quicken, revive:* pp. pl. -cwycode 138, 19.

ge-ed-nīwian (W. II.), *renew:* 3 sg. -nīwað 52, 14; 52, 16; pp. -nīwad 35, 15.

ge-ed-staþelian (W. II.), *re-establish, restore:* imp. 2 sg. -staðela 76, 29; pret. 2 sg. -staðelodest 76, 27.

ge-efen-lǣcan (W. I.), *imitate:* ger. geefenlǣcenne 95, 4.

ge-ęnde-byrdan (W. I.), *set in order, ordain, arrange:* pp. -ęndebyrd 111, 17; as. -ęndebyrdne 88, 18.

ge-ęndian (W. II), **1.** *end, finish* (trans.): ger. geęndianne 66, 18; pret. 3 sg. geęndade 11, 26; 13, 5; pret. opt. 3 sg. geęndode 34, 29; pp. geęndod 34, 24; 34, 26; 71, 5; -ad 66, 16. — **2.** *come to an end, die:* inf. 105, 7; 3 sg. geęndað 60, 2.

ge-ęndung, f., *ending, end:* ds. geęndunge 90, 11; 102, 22.

ge-ēowan (-ēawan S. 408, 2), *show:* 3 sg. -ēowð 52, 16; opt. 3 sg. -ēawe 176, 22.

ge-fædera, m., *godfather in his relation to the father:* ns. 90, 18.

ge-fadian (W. II.), *arrange:* inf. 111, 23.

ge-fāgian (W. II.), *variegate, embroider:* pp. gefāgod 71, 19.

ge-fær, n., *going, journey:* ns. 180, 1.

ge-faran (6): **1.** *go, travel* (intr.): pret. opt. 3 sg. gefōre 42, 3. — **2.** *travel* (trans.): inf. 115, 13; 115, 15. — **3.** *depart out of life, die* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. gefōr 17, 9; 25, 12.

ge-fæstnian (W. II.), *fasten, fix:* pret. 3 sg. -fæstnode 87, 13; 132, 16; pp. pl. -fæstnode 51, 8.

ge-fēa (S. 277, n. 2), m., *joy, delight, gratification:* ns. 179, 23; is. gefēan 116, 4; 128, 5; as. 31, 3; 173, 21; 178, 19.

ge-fēalīc, adj., *joyous, pleasant:* ns. 182, 25.

ge-fęccan (-fęcgan -fętian) (W. III.), *fetch, take:* inf. 154, 16; pret. 3 pl. -fetedon 23, 4.

ge-fēgan (W. I.), *join:* imp. 2 sg. gefēg 76, 23; pp. gefēged 175, 27.

ge-feoht, n., *fight, strife, battle:* ds. gefeohte 17, 7; 19, 13; 102, 19; 147, 5; dp. 14, 7; ap. gefeoht 68, 3.

ge-feohtan, -feaht -fuhton -fohten (3), **1.** *fight:* pret. 3 sg. 16, 3; 19, 4; 3 pl. 16, 6; 21, 8; pp.

17, 16. — **2.** *gain by fighting, win:* inf. 153, 16.

ge-fēon (5), *rejoice* (w. inst. or gen.): ptc. gefēonde 12, 11; 65, 25; 116, 4; 128, 5.

ge-fēra, m., *companion, comrade:* ds. -fēran 161, 7; np. -fēran 15, 22; dp. 15, 19; ap. -fēran 65, 26.

ge-fēran (W. I.), *travel* (trans.): inf. 119, 8.

ge-fēre, adj., *accessible:* ns. 165, 4. [faran.]

ge-fēr-scipe, m., *companionship:* ns. 35, 13.

ge-feterian (W. II.), *fetter, bind:* pret. 3 sg. -feterode 144, 12.

ge-fętian, see **ge-fęccan**.

ge-fexod (-feaxod), adj., *haired, having hair:* np. -fexode 88, 24.

ge-fillednys, f., *completion, fulfilment:* ns. 108, 13.

ge-firnian (W. II.), *commit a wrong, sin* (intr.): pret. 1 sg. -firnode 119, 4; 2 sg. -dest 119, 6.

ge-flieman (-flȳman) (W. I.), *put to flight:* pret. 3 sg. -fliemde 17, 14; 19, 5; 3 pl. -don 17, 3; 19, 30; 22, 11; pp. -flȳmed 147, 9; pl. -fliemde 16, 20; 22, 21.

ge-flȳman, see **ge-flieman**.

ge-flȳt, n., *contention, strife:* ds. -flȳte 135, 14. [flītan; Ger. Fleiss.]

ge-fōn (R.), *take, seize:* 3 sg. gefēhð 132, 5; hlyst gefēð, *listens*, 170, 4.

ge-forþian (W. II.), *accomplish:* pp. geforþod 158, 22.

ge-frǣge, adj., *famous:* ns. 165, 3. [fricgan.]

ge-frǣge, n., *report, hearsay:* is. mīne gefrǣge, *as I have heard say*, 171, 7.

ge-frȩmian (W. II., S. 400, n. 2; cf. ge-frȩmman), *perform:* 3 sg. -frȩmað 96, 22.

ge-frȩmman (W. I.), *perform:* ger. frȩmmenne 90, 2; imp. 2 pl. -frȩmmað 94, 1; pret. 3 sg. -frȩmede 67, 6; 70, 31; 3 pl. -don 81, 6; pp. -frȩmed 48, 14.

ge-freoge (-frige), n., *information:* dp. 166, 8. [fricgan.]

ge-frēolsian (W. III.), *set free, deliver:* 1 sg. -frēolsige 114, 15; 3 sg. -frēolseð 123, 26; opt. 3 sg. -frēolsige 124, 9.

ge-freoðian (-frioðian -friðian) (W. II.), *protect, favor:* imp. 2 sg. gefreoða 187, 1; pret. 3 sg. -friðode 55, 7.

ge-frignan (3), *learn by inquiry, hear:* pp. gefrugnen 165, 1.

ge-fullian (cf. gefulwian) (W. II.), *baptize:* pret. 3 sg. gefullode 83, 30; pp. gefullod 95, 19; pl. gefullode 95, 14.

ge-fultumian (W. II.), *help:* pp. -fultumod 8, 15.

ge-fulwian (cf. gefullian) (W. II.), *baptize:* pp. gefulwad 66, 7; 66, 12.

ge-fylce, n., *army, troop, division:* dp. gefylcium 17, 3; gefylcum 16, 12. [folc.]

ge-fylgan (W. III.), *follow* (w. dat.): inf. 177, 6.

ge-fyllan (W. I.), *fell, cut down:* pp. gefylled 148, 11; *deprive of* (w. gen.), 147, 18. [feallan.]

ge-fyllan (W. I.): **1.** *fill* (w. gen.): pp. pl. gefylda 27, 15. — **2.** *fulfil, complete, perform:* 2 pl. -fyllað

94, 6; opt. 2 sg. -fylle 117, 7; 1 pl. -fyllon 116, 15; pret. 3 sg. -felde 115, 5; pp. -fylled 103, 1; pl. -fyllede 128, 8. [full.]

ge-fylsta, m., *helper:* ds. -fylstan 88, 17.

ge-fylstan (W. I.), *help* (w. dat.): pret. 3 sg. -fylste 98, 14.

ge-fyrn, adv., *formerly:* 17, 24; 93, 13; 130, 2; gefyrn ǣr 104, 13.

ge-gaderian (W. II.), *gather, collect, assemble* (trans. and intrans.): 3 sg. -gaderaŏ 79, 2; pret. 3 sg. -gaderode 76, 25; -gaderade 18, 16; 21, 15; 3 pl. -gaderodon 19, 15; pp. -gaderod 1, 2; pl. -gaderode 20, 20.

ge-gædrian, see **gædrian**.

ge-gān (cf. gān), *happen:* pret. 3 sg. geēode 101, 3.

ge-gangan (R.), *obtain* (trans.): inf. 151, 7.

ge-gærwan, see **ge-gearwian**.

ge-gearwian (W. II.), *prepare:* inf. 130, 14; -gærwan (dial.) 142, 11; imp. 2 sg. -gearwa 131, 15; pret. 3 sg. -ode 12, 27; 132, 15; pret. opt. 3 sg. -gearwode 12, 7.

ge-glęngan (W. I.), *adorn:* pret. 3 sg. geglęngde 8, 7; 87, 4; pp. -glęnged 10, 23.

ge-gōdian (W. II.), *endow:* pret. 3 sg. -gōdode 87, 25. [gōd.]

ge-gręmian (W. II.), *enrage:* pp. -gręmod 153, 25; pl. -gręmode 158, 29. [grǫm.]

ge-grīpan, -grāp -gripon -gripen (1), *seize:* pret. 3 sg. 136, 15; 144, 14; pp. 91, 16.

ge-gyddian (W. II.), *sing, utter:* pret. 1 sg. -gyddode 134, 24.

ge-gyrela, m., *robe, dress, garment:* np. gegyrelan 70, 27.

ge-hādian (W. II.), *ordain:* inf. 91, 1; pret. 3 sg. gehādode 96, 2; pp. gehādod 96, 4.

ge-hāl, adj., *whole:* ns. 111, 12.

ge-hælan (W. I.), *heal* (trans.): inf. 76, 15; 3 sg. -hælŏ 76, 16; opt. 3 sg. -hæle 105, 28; pret. 2 sg. -hældest 84, 32; 2 pl. -don 78, 13; pp. pl. -hælde 85, 16.

ge-hālgian (W. II.), *hallow, consecrate:* pp. gehālgod 91, 3: pl. -ade 63, 8; -ode 82, 24.

ge-hātan, -hēt -hēton -hāten (R), **1.** *promise:* 1 sg. -hāte 157, 10; pret. 2 sg. -hēte 62, 16; 3 sg. 6, 13. — **2.** *name:* pp. gehāten 21, 20; 60, 8; 89, 18; pl. gehātene 89, 10.

ge-hāt-land, n., *promised land:* gs. -landes 11, 11.

ge-hāwian (W. II.), *look at, reconnoitre:* pret. 3 sg. -hāwade 22, 26.

ge-healdan, -hēold -hēoldon -healden (R.), *hold, protect, maintain, observe:* 3 sg. gehelt 52, 15; opt. 3 sg. -healde 70, 1; 3 pl. -dan 69, 5; pret. 3 pl. -hīoldon 26, 9; pret. opt. 3 sg. -hēolde 101, 12; pp. gehealden 79, 7.

ge-healtsumnis, f., *captivity:* ds. -nysse 136, 29.

ge-hęfigian (W. II.), *weigh down, oppress:* pp. gehęfgad 170, 14.

ge-hēgan (W. I.), *effect, hold (an assembly):* inf. 182, 8.

ge-helpan (3), *help* (w. dat.): inf. 105, 30.

ge-hęnde (adv.), prep., *near* (with dat.); 158, 27.

ge-hēran, see **ge-hīeran.**

ge-hęrgian (W. II.), *capture (by harrying)*: pp. gehęrgod 22, 2.

ge-hīeran (-hȳran -hīran -hēran) (W. I.), *hear:* inf. 3, 25; 34, 17; 64, 18; 71, 1; ger. -hȳranne 2, 2; 3, 6; 11, 5; ptc. -hȳrende 2, 7; 2 sg. -hȳrst 150, 24; 3 sg. -hȳreð 67, 14; 3 pl. -hȳrað 2, 13; 2, 16; imp. 2 sg. -hēr 115, 19; -hīere (S. 410, n. 4) 120, 1; 2 pl. -hȳrað 1, 5; opt. 3 sg. -hȳre 2, 2; 3, 5; 1 pl. -hȳron 70, 4; 2 pl. -hȳran 3, 7; 3 pl. -hȳren 2, 7; pret. 2 sg. -hȳrdest 120, 19; 3 sg. -hȳrde 9, 23.

ge-hilt, n., *hilt*: dp. 144, 15.

ge-hīran, see **ge-hīeran.**

ge-hīwian (W. II.), *form, fashion:* 3 sg. -hīwað 49, 26.

ge-hlēapan (R.), *leap* (upon a horse), *mount:* pret. 3 sg. -hlēop 155, 14.

ge-hlēotan (2), *cast or draw lots:* pret. 3 sg. -hlēat 113, 4.

ge-hlystan (W. I.), *listen*: pret. 3 pl. -hlyston 152, 9.

ge-hnēgan (W. I.), *humble, cast down:* pret. 3 sg. gehnēde 122, 12. [hnīgan.]

ge-hola, m., *protector*: gp. geholena 161, 8. [helan.]

ge-hrēosan (2), *fall, perish*: 3 sg. gehrīst 33, 28.

ge-hroden, see **hrēodan.**

ge-hwā, pron., *each* (S. 347): gs. -gehwæs 9, 27; 171, 28; ds. gehwām 162, 10; 167, 15; 172, 9; 180, 26; 181, 14; as. gehwone 171, 26; 186, 8; gehwane 181, 9.

ge-hwanon, adv., *from every quarter:* 100, 26.

ge-hwǣr, adv., *everywhere:* 90, 12.

ge-hwæðer, pron., *both, either:* ns. 178, 4; as. -hwæþre 16, 7; -hwæþere 17, 5; 152, 29.

ge-hwelc, see **gehwilc.**

ge-hwerfan, see **ge-hwyrfan.**

ge-hwilc (ge-hwylc, ge-hwelc), *each, every* (pl., *all*): ns. ānra gehwylc, *each one*, 67, 5; ds. ānra gehwilcum 119, 10; heora frēonda gehwilcum 104, 28; hiera . . . gehwelcum 15, 3; as. gehwylcne 7, 16; ānra manna gehwylcne 67, 2; is. ūhtna gehwylce 160, 8; np. gehwilce 91, 13; 91, 20.

ge-hwyrfan (-hwierfan,-hwerfan), *turn, change, convert:* 2 sg. -hwyrfest 128, 3; pret. 3 sg. -hwyrfde 10, 20; 11, 4; pp. pl. gehwyrfede 77, 27; 116, 7; gehwerfede 126, 13.

ge-hȳdan (W. I.), *hide, conceal, guard:* 3 sg. gehȳt 52, 15; pret. 3 sg. gehȳdde 162, 31.

ge-hygd, n., *mind, thought, purpose:* ns. 162, 19; dp. 181, 4.

ge-hyhtan (W. I.), *have hope, trust:* inf. 69, 26.

ge-hȳran, see **ge-hīeran.**

ge-hyrdan (W. I.), *oppress:* pret. 3 sg. gehyrde 71, 12. [heard.]

ge-hȳrnes (-hīernes), f., *hearing:* ds. -nesse 11, 2.

ge-hȳrsumian (W. II.), *hear, obey* (w. dat.): imp. 2 pl. -hȳrsumiað 94, 4.

ge-īcan, see **ge-īecan.**

ge-īct, see **ge-īecan.**

ge-īecan (-īcan -ȳcan) (W. I.), *increase, add to:* inf. -īcan 130, 15; pp. geīct 3, 8. [ēac.]

ge-læccan (W. I.), *seize, catch, take:* pret. 3 sg. gelæhte 90, 23; 91, 2.

ge-lædan (W. I.), *lead:* 3 sg. gelæt 131, 7; opt. 3 sg. -læde 36, 21; pret. 3 sg. -lædde 10, 11; 3 pl. -læddon 16, 6.

ge-læred (pp.), adj., *learned:* np. gelærede 29, 10; -edan 33, 21. — Supl. ap. gelæredestan 10, 13.

ge-læstan (W. I.): **1.** *perform, carry out* (trans.): 2 sg. -læstest 62, 16; opt. 3 sg. -læste 70, 1; pret. 3 sg. -læste 149, 15. — **2.** *help, stand by* (intr. w. dat.): inf. 149, 11. [Ger. leisten.]

ge-laðian (W. II.), *invite, summon:* pret. 2 sg. -laðodest 84, 17; pp. -laðod 74, 9; 84, 13. [Ger. ein-laden.]

ge-laðung, f., (*invitation*), *church, congregation:* ns. 84, 26; gs. -laðunge 97, 1; ds. 95, 27; 81, 13.

ge-lēafa, m., *belief, faith:* ns. 69, 31; ds. -lēafan 36, 22; as. 4, 9; 62, 16; is. 181, 24.

ge-lēaffull, adj., *believing:* ns. -leaffula 100, 1; gp. -lēaffulra 77, 9; dp. 68, 31; 76, 28.

ge-lēaffulnes, f., *belief, faith:* as. -nesse 69, 23.

ge-lęcgan (W. I.), *lay:* pp. gelēd 103, 4.

ge-lēfan, see **ge-līefan**.

ge-lęndan (W. I.), **1.** *come to land, come, go:* pp. gelęnd 20, 14. — **2.** *endow with lands:* pret. 3 sg. gelęnde 87, 23. [land.]

ge-lēofan, see **ge-līefan**.

ge-leornian (-liornian) (W. II.), *learn:* inf. 11, 3; pret. 1 sg. -liornode 28, 30; 3 sg. -leornode 8, 5; -leornade 9, 4; 3 pl. -don 28, 6; 31, 14; pp. -liornod 27, 28; -leornad 63, 17.

ge-lęttan (W. I.), *hinder, prevent:* pret. 3 sg. gelętte 154, 20.

ge-līc, adj., *like, resembling, same:* **1.** ns. 45, 16; as. gelīcan 60, 21. — **2.** (w. dat.) ns. 173, 10; np. gelīce 186, 3 (or adv. ?). — Supl., ns. gelīcost 104, 2; gelīcast 175, 20; (w. inst.) 179, 25.

ge-līc, n., *similarity*: gs. gelīces 178, 17.

ge-līca, m., *equal:* ns. 87, 11.

ge-līce, adv., *in like manner:* 2, 15; 8, 13; 60, 25; 140, 2.

ge-līcian (W. II.), *please* (w. dat.): pret. opt. 3 sg. -līcode 90, 3.

gelīcnes, f., *likeness:* ns. 173, 3; as. gelȳcnysse 135, 2; 137, 8.

ge-līefan (-lȳfan -lēfan -lēofan) (W. I.), *believe* (w. acc., dat., or gen.): inf. -lȳfan 45, 2; -lēfan 69, 29; -lēofan 120, 3; ger. -lȳfanne 62, 2; ptc. -lȳfende 77, 4; 1 sg. -līefe 27, 4; -lēfe 46, 2; opt. 2 pl. -lēofon 126, 31; 3 pl. -līefen 30, 22; līefon 127, 4; -lȳfon 76, 31; pret. 1 sg. -lȳfde 139, 1; 141, 10; pp. -lȳfed 75, 25; pp. -gelȳfed, *filled with belief, believing*, adj., 75, 25; 98, 3; 98, 7.

ge-līf-fæstan (W. I.), *make alive, quicken:* pret. 3 sg. gelīffæste 109, 25.

ge-limpan, -lęmp -lumpon -lumpen (3), *happen:* inf. 121, 23; pret. -lamp 3 sg. 5, 1; 71, 4; 74, 9.

ge-limplīc, adj., *fitting, suitable:*

as. -limplīce 9, 12 ; dp. gelimplīcum, adv., *by chance*, 62, 3.

ge-lōgian (W. II.), *lay, deposit:* pret. 3 sg, -lōgode 102, 8 ; 3 pl. -don 103, 20.

ge-lōme, adv., *often, repeatedly:* 68, 4.

ge-lōmlīcian (W. II.), *become frequent:* inf. 68, 8.

ge-lustfullian (W. II.), *please* (w. dat.) : pret. 3 sg. -fullode 95, 16.

ge-lustfullīce, adv., *willingly:* Comp., gelustfullīcor 63, 19.

ge-lȳfan, see **ge-līefan**.

ge-lȳfed (-lēfed, pp.), adj., *weak, infirm:* gs. gelȳfdre 9, 4. [lēf ; Mod. left (hand).]

ge-lȳhtan (W. I.), *illumine, give sight to:* pret. 3 sg. -lȳhte 141, 8.

ge-lȳsan (W. I.), *release, break, tear:* pp. gelȳsed 123, 11.

ge-māglīc, adj., *importunate:* dp. 92, 13 ; 92, 18.

ge-māgnys, f., *importunity:* ns. 92, 15.

ge-māh (ge-māg), adj., *malicious, wicked:* ns. 185, 23.

ge-mǣlan (W. I.), *speak:* pret. 3 sg. -mǣlde 156, 25 ; 157, 8.

gēman, see **gieman**.

ge-māna, m., *intercourse ; joining* (of weapons): gs. gemānan 147, 17.

ge-mǣne, adj., *common:* 78, 20 ; 78, 22 ; 78, 24. [Ger. gemein.]

ge-mǣnelīce, adv., *in common, generally:* 81, 17. [7, 13.

ge-mǣre, n., *boundary, border:* as.

ge-maðel, n., *talking, interview, harangue:* gs. -maðeles 136, 13.

ge-mearc, n., *boundary, limit:* gs. -mearces 143, 25.

ge-mearcian (W. II.), *mark, designate:* 3 sg. -mearcað 170, 7 ; pp. -mearcad 176, 6.

ge-met, n., *measure:* is. gemete, *degree*, 119, 23 ; as. gemet, *metre*, 10, 8.

ge-met, adj., *meet, fit:* ns. 144, 5.

ge-mētan (W. I.), *meet with, find:* 2 sg. -mētest 115, 21 ; 2 pl. -mētað 121, 4 ; opt. 3 pl. -mēton 84, 30 ; pret. 3 sg. mētte 6, 15 ; 16, 2 ; 104, 17 ; 3 pl. -on 78, 1 ; 120, 7 ; -mȳtton 138, 6 ; pp. gemētt 85, 13 ; gemēt 85, 10 ; 94, 9 ; 120, 16.

ge-mēteng (gemēting), f., *meeting, assembly:* dp. 32, 8.

ge-metgian (W. II.), *moderate, temper, restrain, regulate:* 3 sg. -metgað 52, 11 ; opt. 3 sg. -metgige 30, 20 ; 31, 2.

ge-metgung, f., *measure, regulation, order:* as. -metgunge 48, 6 ; ap. -metgunga 48, 11 ; 49, 7.

ge-metlīce, adv., *moderately:* 12, 1.

ge-miltsian (W. II.), *show mercy* (w. dat.) : imp. 2 sg. gemiltsa 102, 25 ; 126, 20.

ge-molsnian (W. II.), *moulder, decay:* 3 sg. -molsnaþ 69, 12 ; pp. pl. -molsnode 71, 26.

ge-mǫng, n., *crowd, throng:* ds. in gemǫnge (prep. w. dat.), *among*, 174, 11.

ge-mōt, n., *meeting, assembly, council, concourse, encounter:* ns. 159, 4 ; gs. gemōtes 147, 27 ; as. 155, 24 ; 182, 6.

ge-munan (PP.), *remember, call to mind, be mindful of:* **1.** (w. acc.); inf. 70, 4 ; 91, 25 ; 1

sg. geman 30, 5; 3 sg. gemǫn 161, 11; 163, 6; imp. 2 sg. gemyne 62, 15; 71, 22; gemune 119, 20; 2 pl. gemunaŏ 156, 7; pret. 1 sg. gemunde 27, 12; 28, 5; 3 sg. 93, 13; pret. opt. 3 pl. gemundon 155, 21. — **2.** (w. gen.): imp. 2 sg. gemun 139, 3; opt. 3 sg. gemyne 31, 1; pret. 3 sg. gemunde 156, 20.

ge-mundbyrdan (W. I.), *protect:* pret. opt. 3 sg. gemundbyrde 6, 12.

ge-mynd, n., *memory:* ds. -mynde 10, 7; 60, 10; 87, 14; as. -mynd 26, 3; dp. 72, 5.

ge-myndgian (-myngian) (W. II.), *keep in mind, remember:* pret. 3 sg. -myndgade 11, 3.

ge-myndig, adj., *mindful of* (w. gen.): ns. 160, 6.

ge-myntan (W. I.), *have in mind, intend:* pret. 3 sg. -mynte 93, 13; pp. gemynt 104, 7.

gēn (gēna, gīen, gīena), adv., *yet, still, even:* 64, 17; 65, 30.

ge-nēadian (W. I.), *compel:* inf. 82, 5; 95, 22; pp. genēadad 95, 23; genēded 60, 28.

ge-neahhe (ge-nehe), adv., *enough, frequently, often:* 162, 3; genehe 158, 2.

ge-nēa-lǣcan (W. I.), *approach* (w. dat.): inf. 102, 22; (w. acc.) 124, 1; ptc. -lǣcende 130, 25; -lēcende 137, 12; pret. 3 pl. -lǣhton 102, 21.

ge-nēat, m., *companion:* ns. 159, 13; ns. 24, 28; 159, 13. [Ger. Genosse.]

ge-nehe, see **ge-neahhe.**

ge-nēosian (W. II.), *visit, approach* (trans.): inf. 125, 29; 3 sg. -nēosaŏ 177, 10; pret. 3 sg. -ode 135, 5.

ge-nęrian (W. I.), *save, rescue, preserve:* 3 sg. -nęreŏ 63, 1; pret. 3 sg. -nęrede 15, 26; 21, 13; 62, 18; 147, 13; pp. pl. genęrode (S. 400, n. 2) 89, 16.

ge-nihtsum, adj., *sufficient, abounding:* ap. -sume 78, 9.

ge-nihtsumian (W. II.), *suffice* (w. dat.): 3 sg. genihtsumaŏ 78, 26; 3 pl. -iaŏ 124, 15.

ge-nihtsumlīce, adv., *sufficiently:* 82, 1; 87, 24.

ge-nihtsumnes, f., *sufficiency:* ns. 72, 16; gs. -nysse 78, 27.

ge-niman, nōm (nam) nōmon (nāmon) numen (4), *take:* imp. 2 pl. genimaŏ 118, 9; opt. 3 sg. genime (reflex., *collect oneself*) 35, 21; pret. 3 sg. 83, 4; 3 pl. 19, 31; pret. opt. 3 sg. genāme 90, 7; pp. 22, 4.

ge-nip, n., *mist, cloud, darkness:* ap. genypu 138, 20.

ge-nīpan (1), *become dark:* pret. 3 sg. genāp 163, 12.

ge-niðerian (-nyðerian) (W. II.), *cast down, abase, condemn:* pp. geniðerod 76, 14; genyðerod 135, 16.

ge-niðerung (-nyðerung), *debasement, wickedness:* ap. -nyðerunga 141, 3.

ge-nīwian (W. II.), *renew:* pp. genīwad 161, 27; 185, 8.

ge-nōh (ge-nōg), adj., *enough:* ns. 43, 1; as. 57, 19; — adv., 86, 9; genōg 45, 7.

ge-notian (W. II.), *use, consume:* pp. as. genotudne 19, 9.

geofon, n., *sea, ocean:* gs. geofones 169, 8.

ge-ofrian (-offrian) (W. II.), *offer:* pret. opt. 3 pl. geofrodon 80, 22.

geogoð (giogoð, iugoð), f., *youth:* ns. 87, 17; gioguð (*young persons*, collect.) 28, 17; ds. geoguðe 161, 12; iugoðe 98, 3.

gēomor, adj., *sad:* ns. 71, 28; as. gēomran 169, 29; 183, 3. [Ger. Jammer.]

gēomor-mōd, adj., *of sorrowful mood:* np. -mōde 177, 12; 179, 13.

gēomrung, f., *lamentation, moaning:* ds. -unga 71, 8; as. -unge 134, 26.

geond (giond), prep. (w. acc.), *throughout* (place and time): giond 26, 3; 26, 5; geond 41, 4; 68, 1; 85, 1; 88, 3; 160, 3.

geond-faran (6), *traverse:* 3 pl. -farað 167, 16.

geond-hweorfan (3), *pass over, traverse:* 3 sg. -hweorfeð 161, 28.

geond-lācan, leolc lēc lēcon, lācen (R.), *play over, traverse:* opt. 3 sg. -lāce 167, 19.

geond-lȳhtan (W. I.), **1.** *illumine* (trans.): pret. 3 sg. -lȳhte 135, 3; pp. pl. -lȳhte 129, 4. — **2.** *shine over or upon* (intr.): pret. opt. 3 sg. -lȳhte 129, 7.

geond-scēawian (W. II.), *overlook, survey:* 3 sg. -scēawað 161, 29.

geond-sęndan (W. I.), *send abroad:* pp. -sęnd 135, 24.

geond-ðęncean (W. I.), *think over, reflect upon:* 1 sg. -þęnce 162, 7; 3 sg. -ðęnceð 163, 5.

geond-wlītan (1), *look over* (trans.): 3 sg. -wlīteð 172, 14.

geong (giong, iung), adj., *young:* ns. 143, 28; giong 177, 14; gioncga 16, 18; ap. geonge 67, 3; iunge 100, 11.

geonglīc, adj., *youthful:* dp. 87, 16.

ge-openian (W. II.), *open:* imp. 2 sg. -opena 84, 29; pp. pl. -openede 115, 2.

georn (giorn), adj., *eager, earnest, desirous:* np. giorne 26, 11; (w. gen.) ns. georn 69, 7; 152, 24; 162, 16; np. georne 151, 21.

georne, adv., *eagerly, willingly, certainly, surely:* 55, 10; 152, 1. —Comp., geornor 185, 1.—Supl., geornost 70, 4.

geornfull, adj., *eager, desirous:* ns. 158, 7; np. geornfulle 132, 21; (w. gen.) 68, 18.

geornfullīce, adv., *eagerly, earnestly:* 35, 8. — Comp., geornfullīcor 88, 13.

geornfulnes, f., *eagerness, zeal:* ds. -nesse 11, 21; 36, 30; -nysse 100, 20.

geornlīce, adv., *eagerly, earnestly, attentively:* 31, 17; 34, 17; 62, 4; 79, 29. — Comp., geornlīcor 63, 25; 64, 18.

ge-or-trūwian (W. II.), *despair of, distrust:* opt. 3 sg. geortrūwige 92, 7.

ge-rǣcan (W. I.), *reach, obtain:* inf. 18, 19; 22, 6; pret. 3 sg. 153, 29; 154, 14.

ge-rād, adj., *trained, prudent:* as. -rādne 56, 18.

ge-rǣdan (R. and W. I.), *counsel, advise;* 2 sg. -rǣdest 150, 15.

ge-rǣde, n., *trappings:* dp. 155, 15.

ge-rēafian (W. II.), *seize:* 3 pl. gerēafiað 32, 20.

ge-ręccan (W. I.), *relate, explain, count:* inf. 86, 11; ger. -ręccenne 104, 9; imp. 2 sg. -ręce 130, 17; pret. 3 sg. -ręhte 100, 2; pret. opt. 2 sg. -reahte 45, 4; pp. pl. -ręhte 94, 12.

ge-ręcednis, f., *narration:* ds. -nisse 109, 8; as. 109, 7.

ge-rēfa, m., *reeve:* ns. 24, 26.

ge-rēnian (geregnian) (W. II.), *arrange, adorn:* pp. gerēnod 154, 17.

ge-reord, n., *speech, language:* ds. -reorde 100, 2.

ge-reordung, f., *refection, meal:* as. -reordunge 75, 29.

ge-ręstan (W. I.), *rest:* inf. 12, 7.

ge-rihtan (W. I.), *correct:* inf. 112, 21; opt. 3 sg. gerihte 112, 18.

ge-rihte, n., *law:* ap. gerihta 84, 11.

ge-riht-lǣcan (W. I.), *direct, correct:* ptc. -lǣcende 102, 4; pp. pl. -lǣhte 92, 13.

ge-rīpan (S. 382, n. 3) (1), *reap:* pret. 3 pl. gerypon 22, 24.

ge-risenlīc, adj., *proper, suitable:* ap. -līce 8, 3. — Comp., as. -līcre 64, 14.

ge-risenlīce, adv. *suitably, fittingly:* Comp. -lecor 65, 11.

ge-rȳman (W. I.), **1.** *widen, extend* (trans.): pret. 3 pl. -rȳmdon 26, 10; pp. -rȳmed 101, 5. — **2.** *open a way* (intr.): pp. -rȳmed 152, 10. [rūm.]

ge-rȳne, n., *secret, mystery:* np. gerȳnu 139, 24; ap. 2, 5. [rūn.]

ge-sǣlig, adj., *happy, prosperous, blessed:* ns. -sǣliga 177, 9; np. -sǣlige 55, 19. — Comp., np. -sǣligran 45, 3. [sǣl; Ger. selig.]

ge-sǣliglīc, adj., *happy, blessed:* np. -sǣliglīca 26, 5.

ge-sǣliglīce, adv., *happily:* 86, 3; 87, 10.

ge-sǣlð, f., *happiness, fortune, prosperity:* gp. gesǣlða 52, 18; dp. 55, 19; ap. gesǣlða 56, 16.

ge-sārgian (W. II.), *trouble, afflict:* pp. as. -sārgodne 47, 6; pl. -sārgode 25, 3.

ge-scēadlīce, adv., *discriminatingly, wisely:* 36, 25.

ge-scēadwīs, adj., *discriminating, intelligent, rational, wise:* ns. 59, 8; -scēadwīsa 54, 8.

ge-scēadwīsnes, f., *discretion, reason, wisdom:* ns. 48, 19; 52, 5; 54, 12; ds. -nysse 100, 16.

ge-sceaft, f., **1.** *creature, creation:* ns. 50, 5; 59, 7; ds. gesceafte 59, 10; np. gesceafta 48, 3; 59, 9; gp. 49, 21; 50, 7; dp. 48, 11; ap. 49, 5. — **2.** *destiny, decree* (of fate): ns. 163, 23. [scieppan.]

ge-sceap, n., **1.** *creation:* ds. gesceape 11, 8. — **2.** *destiny:* ap. gesceapu 172, 13. [scieppan.]

ge-sceapenis, f., *creation:* ds. -nisse 109, 12.

ge-scęndan (-scindan) (W. I.), *put to shame, confound:* pret. 3 sg. -scęnde 123, 29; pp. -scinded 32, 11. [sceond.]

ge-scęððan (6), *harm, injure* (w.

dat.) : pret. 3 sg. -scōd 179, 1 ; 3 pl. -scōdan 180, 17. [Ger. schaden.]

ge-scieppan (-scippan -scyppan) -scōp (-scęop) -scōpon (-scēopon) -sceapen (-scepen -scæpen) (6), *create, make :* pret. 3 sg. -scōp 169, 28 ; 171, 28 ; -scēop 48, 8 ; 54, 4 ; pp. -sceapen 48, 7; 72, 12 ; 81, 27; pl. -scæpene 24, 7.

ge-scīnan (1), *illuminate* (trans.) : 3 sg. 169, 8.

ge-scindan, see **ge-scęndan**.

ge-scipian (W. II.), *provide with ships :* pp. pl. gescipode 17, 25.

ge-scyldan (W. I.), *shield, protect :* opt. 3 sg. -scylde 94, 7 ; pp. -scylded 171, 11.

ge-scyldnis, f., *protection :* as. -nysse 75, 5.

ge-scyrpan (W. I.), *clothe, equip :* pp. as. -scyrpedne 65, 22. [sceorp.]

ge-scyrpla, m., *garment :* np. -scyrplan 70, 26.

ge-sēcan (W. I.), *seek :* inf. 6, 3 ; 46, 29.

ge-sęcgan (W. I.), *say, tell :* pret. 3 sg. -sæde 153, 7 ; pp. -sæd 105, 13.

ge-seglian (W. II.), *sail :* inf. 41, 12.

ge-segnian (W. II.), *cross oneself :* pret. 3 sg. -segnode 13, 3. [segn.]

ge-selda, m., *hall-companion, comrade, retainer :* ap. geseldan 161, 30.

ge-sęllan (W. I.), *give up, yield :* pret. 3 pl. -sealdon 155, 9.

ge-sēman (W. I.), *reconcile :* inf. 151, 8. [Mod. seem.]

ge-sēon (-sīon), -seah -sāwon (-sægon) -sewen (-sawen -segen) (5), *see, observe, consider :* inf. -sīon 27, 21 ; imp. 2 sg. -seoh 63, 15 ; 2 pl. -sēoð 122, 17 ; 1 sg. -sēo 77, 17; 2 sg. -sihst 122, 16; 3 sg. -sihð 54, 6 ; 1 pl. -sēoð 49, 3 ; opt. 2 sg. -sēo 63, 26 ; 3 pl. -sēon 2, 7 ; pret. 2 sg. -sāwe 71, 18 ; 3 sg. 9, 7 ; 3 pl. 77, 12 ; pp. gesegen 10, 16 ; 13, 13 ; gesawen 63, 13 ; gesewen 64, 1.

ge-set, n., *seat, habitation :* np. gesetu 163, 9 ; ap. 174, 24 ; 179, 18 ; 180, 11.

ge-sętnis, f., *foundation, composition, narrative, decree :* ds. -nysse 81, 28 ; as. 81, 21 ; dp. 112, 10 ; ap. -nyssa 75, 16 ; 100, 20.

ge-sęttan (W. I.), **1.** *set, place, appoint :* pret. 3 sg. gesętte 9, 13 ; 88, 17 ; 97, 2 ; pp. gesęted 9, 3 ; pl. -sętte 36, 28. — **2.** *compose, write :* pret. 3 sg. 13, 10 ; pret. opt. 3 sg. -sętte 81, 16.

ge-sēðan (W. I.), *confirm :* pp. pl. -gesēðde 95, 18. [sōð.]

ge-sewenlīc, adj., *visible :* np. -līca 48, 3.

ge-sīclian (W. II.), *sicken :* pp. gesīcclod 104, 1. [sēoc.]

ge-siglan (W. I.), *sail :* inf. 38, 14 ; 38, 18 ; 39, 3.

ge-sihð (-syhð), f., *seeing, sight, presence :* ns. 85, 5 ; ds. -sihðe 13, 9 ; 91, 18 ; -syhðe 137, 27 ; as. -sihðe 76, 5 ; 78, 14 ; 121, 1 ; -syhðe 68, 22.

ge-singan (3), *sing :* pret. 3 sg. gesang 84, 12 ; pp. gesungen 89, 21.

ge-sīon, see **ge-sēon**.

ge-sittan (5), *occupy:* inf. 188, 13; pret. 3 sg. gesæt 88, 15; pp. as. -setenne (*sit out*) 19, 9.

ge-slēan (6), *gain by fighting, win:* pret. 3 pl. geslōgon 146, 4.

ge-smyrian (W. II.), *anoint:* inf. 130, 23.

ge-sǫmnian (-samnian) (W. II.), *collect, assemble* (trans.): inf. 10, 12; pp. -samnod 18, 29; pl. -ode 43, 17.

ge-sǫmnung, f., *collection, assembly:* gs. -unga 36, 17; ds. -unge 10, 29; 34, 10; as. 36, 20.

ge-sprec, n., *interview, counsel:* as. 63, 6.

ge-standan (6), **1.** *stand:* inf. 154, 27; opt. 3 sg. -stǫnde 30, 12. — **2.** *come upon:* pret. 3 sg. gestōd 90, 10.

ge-staþelian (W. II.), *establish, build, confirm:* pret. 1 sg. -staþelode 115, 20; pp. -staðelad 181, 19.

ge-stæððig, adj., *steadfast:* ds. -stæððegan 48, 5; 50, 6.

ge-steall, n., *establishment, foundation:* ns. 163, 26.

ge-stīgan (1), *ascend* (trans): 2 sg. -stīgest 142, 9; pret. 3 sg. -stāh 144, 6.

ge-stillan (W. I.), **1.** *be still, cease,* (intr.): imp. 2 sg. gestille 4, 7; pret. 3 sg. gestilde 7, 1; 3 pl. gestildon 7, 3. — **2.** *restrain, stop* (trans.): pret. opt. 3 sg. gestilde 93, 11.

ge-stīran (-stīeran -stȳran) (W. I.), *direct, restrain* (w. dat.): pret. opt. 3 pl. gestīrden 56, 7. [stēor.]

ge-stranglan (W. II.), *strengthen:* imp. 2 sg. -stranga 124, 28; opt. 2 sg. -strangie 127, 26; pret. 2 sg. -strangodest 124, 22; pp. -strangod 114, 14.

ge-strēon, n., *possession, property:* np. -strēon 43, 27; ap. 70, 14; 71, 3; 76, 3.

ge-strȳnan (-strīenan) (W. I.) (*beget*), *acquire, win, gain:* 3 pl. gestrynaþ 178, 22; pret. opt. 1 sg. gestrynde 84, 20. [ge-strēon.]

ge-sund, adj., *sound, whole, safe:* ns. 51, 17; 84, 15; as. -sundne 6, 12; np. -sunde 15, 18; 67, 10.

ge-sundfull, adj., *sound, whole:* ns. -ful 101, 4.

ge-sundfullīce, adv., *safely:* 94, 13.

ge-sundlīce, adv., *safely:* Supl., -līcost 51, 13.

ge-swǣs, adj., *gentle:* dp. 82, 15.

ge-sweorcan (W. I.), *become dark, sad:* opt. 3 sg. -sweorce 162, 6.

ge-swīcan, -swāc -swicon -swicen (1) *cease, leave off* (w. gen.): inf. 57, 8; opt. 2 pl. -swȳcon 82, 13; pret. 3 sg. 4, 8; 93, 9; pret. opt. 3 pl. -swicon 93, 10.

ge-swinc, n., *toil, effort, hardship:* gs. -suinces 34, 22; -swinces 94, 8; ds. -swince 55, 22; 93, 24.

ge-swīns, n., *harmony, melody:* ns. 169, 27.

ge-swustor (-tru -tra), f., pl. tant., *sisters:* ap. geswustra 107, 18.

ge-swutelian (-sweotolian) (W. II.), *show, make manifest:* 3 sg. -swutelaþ 96, 17; pret. 3 sg. -swutelode 75, 11; 87, 9; pp. -swutelod 3, 4; 137, 25.

ge-synto, f., *prosperity:* as. 63, 23.

get, see **giet**.

ge-tæcan (W. I.), *teach, show:* 1 sg. getæce 142, 10.

ge-tācnian (W. II.), *betoken, signify:* pret. 3 sg. -tācnode 111, 3; 3 pl. -don 111, 6; pp. -tācnod 34, 21.

ge-tācnung, f., *signification, token, type:* ns. 108, 12; ds. -tācnunge 111, 13; as. 110, 20.

ge-tæl, n., *number, order, narrative:* ds. getęle 88, 9; as. getæl 11, 1.

ge-teld, n., *tent, tabernacle:* ns. 110, 22; ds. getelde 111, 10; as. 103, 11.

ge-tęllan (W. I.), *tell, count, reckon:* pp. geteald 81, 9.

ge-tęngan (W. I.), *hasten:* pret. 3 sg. getęngde 83, 3.

ge-tēon, -tēah -tugon -togen (2), *draw*, 3 sg. -tȳhð 69, 14; pret. 2 sg. -tuge 131, 28; 3 sg. -tēh 137, 22; pp. pl. getogene 96, 20; (*instructed*) 90, 5.

ge-tēorian (W. II.), *diminish, fail, become exhausted:* pret. 3 sg. getēorode 71, 11; pp. getēorod 124, 16.

ge-timbre, n., *structure, building:* ap. -timbro 65, 27.

ge-timbrian (W. II.), *build:* inf. 127, 6; 3 sg. -timbreð (S. 400, n. 2) 172, 5; pret. 3 sg. -timbrode 66, 10; 87, 22.

ge-tīmian (W. II.), *happen:* pret. 3 sg. -tīmode 104, 9.

ge-tīðian (W. II.), *grant* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. -tīðað 85, 17; pret. opt. 3 pl. -tīþodon 99, 21; pp. -tīþod 99, 23.

ge-toht, n., *battle:* ds. getohte 152, 21.

ge-truma, m., *troop, (military) division:* as. -truman 16, 15; 16, 17.

ge-trymman (W. I.), *prepare, strengthen, confirm:* ptc. -trymmende 12, 26; pret. 1 sg. -trymede 115, 20; 3 sg. -trymde 98, 13.

ge-tȳn (W. I., S. 408, 4), *instruct:* pp. getȳd 87, 10.

ge-ðæf, adj. (with gen.), *favoring, consenting to:* 30, 17.

ge-þafian (W. II.), *permit, allow, consent to:* inf. 63, 7; 90, 4; ptc. -ðafiende 32, 22; 3 sg. -þafað 54, 9; opt. 2 sg. -þafige 132, 29; pret. opt. 3 sg. -ðafode 90, 19.

ge-þafung, f., *permission:* ds. -þafunge 75, 17; as. 63, 29.

ge-þanc, m. n., *thought, purpose:* as. 136, 22; 149, 13.

ge-þancian (W. II.), *thank* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): 1 sg. -þancie 154, 29.

ge-þeaht, f. n., **1.** *thought, purpose:* ds. gęþeahte 49, 14.—**2.** *council, deliberation:* as. 63, 7; 63, 11.

ge-þeahtere, m., *councilor:* np. -þeahteras 64, 16.

ge-ðęncean (W. I.), *think, take thought:* inf. 70, 9; 72, 29.

ge-ðēodan (W. I.), *join, associate:* inf. 87, 18; pret. 3 sg. -ðēodde 10, 29; 77, 9; 3 pl. -don 95, 26.

ge-ðēode (-ðīode), n., *language:* gs. -ðēodes (*nation*) 44, 1; as. -ðēode 39, 19; -ðīode 27, 18; 28, 7; gp. -ðēoda 28, 4.

ge-þēodnis, f., *association:* ds. -nisse 8, 10.

ge-þicgean (4), *take, receive:* inf. 15, 4.

ge-þingian (W. II.), *plead for:* pret. opt. 3 sg. -þingode 80, 20.

ge-ðingð (ge-ðingðu), f., *dignity, rank, office:* ds. -ðingðe 90, 15; as. -ðincðu 101, 13. [ðingan.]

ge-þōht, m., *thought:* ds. -þōhte 69, 6; is. 163, 4.

ge-þolian (W. II.), *permit, allow:* inf. 149, 6.

ge-þrang, n., *press, tumult:* ds. geþrange 159, 2.

ge-þrȳðan (W. I.), *strengthen, arm:* pp. geþrȳðed 182, 1. [þrȳð.]

ge-ðungen (pp.), adj., *grown, thriven, perfected, competent, excellent, distinguished:* ns. 90, 6; 170, 21; 187, 20; ap. -ðungene 93, 16. — Supl., ap. -ðungnestan 23, 26. [ðēon.]

ge-þwǣre, adj., *concordant, at peace:* ns. 57, 10.

ge-ðwǣrian (W. II.), *make concordant:* 3 sg. -ðwǣrað 52, 12.

ge-ðwǣr-lǣcan (W. I.), *agree to, allow* (w. dat.): pret. 3 pl. -lǣhton 82, 15.

ge-þwǣrnes, f., *agreement, concord, peace:* as. -nesse 68, 25.

ge-ðyld, n. f., *patience:* gs. -ðylde 32, 23; as. (?) 55, 22. [Ger. Geduld.]

ge-þyldig, adj., *patient:* ns. 162, 12.

ge-þyldlīce, adv., *patiently:* 54, 25.

ge-uferian (W. II.), *exalt:* pp. geuferod 90, 20.

ge-unnan (PP.), *grant* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): opt. 2 sg. -unne 155, 1; 3 sg. 94, 7.

ge-un-trumian (W. II.), *weaken, make ill:* pp. geuntrumod 105, 5.

gē-wadan (6), *go, advance:* pret. 3 sg. -wōd 154, 13.

ge-wǣgan (W. I.), *weigh down, distress:* pp. pl. gewǣgde 21, 5.

ge-wald (-weald), n., *power, control:* as. 16, 9; 17, 6; 17, 15.

ge-wǣpnian (W. II.), *arm:* pret. 3 sg.-wǣpnode 83, 9.

ge-wealdan (R.), *wield, control* (w. gen.): pret. 3 sg. -wēold 97, 9; 99, 18; pp. ds. gewaldenum, *controllable, inconsiderable, small:* adj., 19, 21.

ge-wēman (W. I.), *entice, bring over:* inf. 99, 22.

ge-węmman (W. I.), *defile, impair, destroy:* pret. 3 sg.-węmde 141, 6; pp. pl. -węmmede 125, 20.

ge-węmmednis, f., *defilement:* ds. -nysse 85, 9.

ge-węmming, f., *defilement:* ds. -węmminge 135, 15.

ge-węndan (W. I.), *return, go:* pret. 3 sg. -węnde 75, 31; 84, 8.

ge-weorc, n., **1.** *work, labor:* ns. 163, 3; is. -weorce 66, 9. — **2.** *military work, fortification:* ds. -weorce 21, 14; as. 18, 5; 19, 18; dp. 20, 27.

ge-weorðan (-wurðan), -wearð -wurdon -worden (3), **1.** *happen, come to pass, become, be:* inf. 33, 12; 49, 1; 3 sg. gewyrð 53, 6; 3 pl. gewurþað 2, 6; opt. 3 sg. geweorðe 49, 1; 53, 6; gewurðe

þē and hym, *let it be between you*, 133, 23; pret. 3 sg. 102, 15; pp. 2, 23; 3, 4; 4, 3; 13, 6. — **2.** (impers. w. reflex. acc.) swā swā hine silfne gewyrð, *according to his own decree*, 112, 8.

ge-weorðian (W. II.), *honor:* pp. -weorðad 8, 2; pl. -weorðade 34, 14.

ge-wīcian (W. II.), *encamp, dwell:* 3 sg. -wīcað 172, 6; pret. 3 sg. -wīcode 18, 17; pp. -wīcod 22, 30.

ge-wilnian (W. II.), *desire* (w. gen.): opt. 3 sg. -wilnige 30, 9; pret. 3 sg. -wilnode 76, 17; 88, 13.

ge-wilnung, f., *wish, desire:* ds. -unge 32, 19; np. -unga 2, 22; dp. 87, 19.

ge-win-dæg, m., *day of strife:* np. -dagas 186, 14.

ge-winn, n., *struggle, strife, battle:* ns. 42, 29; 167, 4; gs. -winnes 127, 22; ds. -winne 98, 16; 159, 5; as. -winn 156, 9.

ge-winnan (3), *obtain by fighting, win, gain:* inf. 153, 12; pret. 3 pl. -wunnon 98, 22.

ge-wiss, adj., *certain of* (w. gen.): ns. gewis 13, 13.

ge-wissian (W. II.), **1.** *inform, instruct, enjoin* (w. dat.): pret. 3 sg. -wissode 96, 3. — **2.** *guide, direct* (w. acc.), pret. 3 sg. 97, 8.

ge-wisslīce, adv., *certainly.*

ge-wita, m., *witness:* ns. 92, 22.

ge-wītan, -wāt -witon -witen (1), **1.** *depart, swerve, fail:* 1 pl. -wītað 117, 11; 3 pl. 125, 1; -wȳtað 132, 22; imp. 2 sg. gewīt 142, 5; 2 pl. -wītað, 32, 25; opt. 3 sg. gewīte 64, 7; 3 pl. -ten 36, 29; pret. 3 sg. 71, 29; 3 pl. 147, 30; pp. pl. gewitene 71, 25. — **2.** *depart* (from the world), *die:* 3 sg. gewītt 79, 10; pret. 3 sg. 85, 7; 3 pl. 83, 7; 93, 8.

ge-witenlīc, adj., *transitory:* 72, 10.

ge-witennis, f., *departure, death:* gs. -witenesse 11, 27.

ge-wītnian (W. II.), *punish, chastise:* inf. 91, 26; pp. pl. -witnode 56, 6.

ge-witt, n., *intelligence, understanding:* gs. -wittes 171, 22; ds. -witte 49, 8.

ge-wlitigian (W. II.), *beautify, adorn:* pp. gewlitigad 169, 7.

ge-wrecan (4), *avenge:* inf. 156, 3; 157, 27.

ge-writ, n., *writing, letter, scripture:* gs. -writes 11, 12; as. gewrit 28, 21; gp. -writa 35, 8; dp. 96, 7; 166, 9; -ton 140, 24; ap. -writu 37, 10; 96, 13.

ge-wrīðan (1), *bind:* pp. pl. gewryðene 133, 11.

ge-wuldrian (W. II.), *glorify:* pp. gewuldrod 131, 16.

gewuna, m., *habit, custom:* ns. 35, 11; 57, 16; as. -wunan 94, 26.

ge-wundian (W. II.), *wound:* pret. 3 sg. -wundode 14, 17; pp. -wundod 19, 13; -ad 15, 6; 15, 27.

ge-wunelīc, adj., *customary:* 76, 6.

ge-wunian (W. II.), **1.** *dwell, remain, live:* inf. 71, 9; opt. 3 pl. -wunien (cogn. acc.) 181, 26. —

2. *wont, be accustomed:* pret. 3 sg. -wunade 8, 3.

gewyldan (W. I.), *bring into one's power, subdue:* pp. gewyld 131, 21. [ge-weald.]

ge-wyrc(e)an (W. I.), *work, make, create:* inf. 44, 4; 69, 13; 151, 29; pret. 1 sg. -worhte 115, 19; 3 sg. 11, 17; 74, 14; pp. geworht 8, 8; 18, 11; geworct 20, 11.

ge-wyrdan (W. I.), *injure, destroy:* inf. 165, 19.

ge-wyrdelīc, adj., *historical:* dp. 74, 8.

ge-wyrht, f. n., *work, deed, desert:* dp. 6, 17; 47, 5; 54, 7.

ge-wyrman (W. II.), *warm:* pp. gewyrmed 64, 5.

ge-wyrpan (W. I.), *recover* (from injury or disease): pret. 3 sg. gewyrpte 105, 20.

ge-wyrtian (W. II.), *season with herbs, spice, perfume:* pp. gewyrtad 183, 29.

ge-yrsian (W. II.), *be angry with* (w. dat.): inf. 92, 19.

gieddian (gyddian) (W. II.), *recite, speak:* pret. 3 sg. gieddade 184, 28.

giedding, f., *utterance:* ap. gieddinga 184, 6.

giefan (gifan, gyfan), geaf gēafon giefen (5), *give:* ptc. gifende 60, 21; 3 sg. gifð 59, 4; pret. 3 pl. 102, 1; 141, 19.

gief-stōl, m., *seat of a lord* (giving gifts), *throne:* ap. giefstōlas 161, 21.

giefu (gifu, gyfu), f., *gift:* ns. gifu 10, 18; ds. gife 8, 2; giefe 187, 29; as. gife 8, 15; 10, 10; giefe 184, 14; gyfe 64, 25; gp. gifena 145, 14; gyfena 186, 26; geofena 73, 1; geofona 174, 13; 178, 14.

gielp (gilp, gylp), m., *boasting, arrogance, pride:* ns. gilp 123, 27; gs. gielpes 162, 16; ds. gylpe 76, 23.

gielpan (gylpan) (W. I.), *boast* (w. gen.): inf. gylpan 147, 21.

gielt (gilt, gylt), m., *guilt, offence, sin:* ds. gylte 179, 9; dp. 67, 6; ap. gieltas 181, 6; gyltas 92, 8; 93, 2.

gīeman (gȳman, gēman), *care for, observe, regard* (w. gen.): 3 sg. gȳmð 79, 7; pret. 3 sg. gēmde 11, 20; gȳmde 105, 2; 3 pl. gȳmdon 80, 4; 155, 17; pret. opt. 3 sg. gȳmde 74, 21.

gīemen (gȳmen), f., *care, oversight, responsibility:* gs. gīemenne 30, 4; 32, 9; 35, 9.

gīet (gīt, gȳt, gēt, gīta, gȳta), adv., *yet, besides, further, still:* gīet 27, 21; 38, 13; gīt 54, 10; 115, 10; gȳt 4, 9; 12, 27; gēt 50, 8; 57, 22; ǣfre gȳta 148, 10.

gif, conj., *if:* 3, 5; 7, 10; 10, 19; 26, 15; 31, 23.

gīfernes, f., *greediness:* gs. -nesse 7, 1.

gīfre, adj., *greedy:* ns. 6, 26; 182, 22.

gifu, see **giefu**.

gilp, see **gielp**.

gilt, see **gielt**.

gimm (gymm), m., *gem:* ns. gim 169, 7; ds. gimme 168, 11; 175, 21; gp. gimma 175, 7; dp. 77, 27.

gim-stān (gym-), m., *precious stone, gem:* np. -stānas 76, 22;

111, 6; gp. -stāna 76, 25; dp. 76, 4; ap. -stānas 111, 1.

gin-fæst (ginn-), adj., *ample, liberal:* dp. 144, 29.

gīo (gēo, gīu, gȳu, īu, īo), adv., *formerly, before, of old:* 5, 1; 27, 27; 56, 1; īu ǣr 77, 11; ðā gȳu, *already*, 88, 8; gȳt . . . gū, *yet of old*, 65, 28; īo 71, 23; 71, 24.

glond, see **geond**.

gīsel (gȳsel), m., *hostage:* ns. gȳsel 157, 29; ds. gīsle 15, 6; ap. gīslas 20, 8. [Ger. Geisel.]

glt, see **ðū**.

gīt, see **gīet**.

gitsian (W. II.), *desire:* ptc. dp. gītsigendum 80, 31.

glæd, adj., *glad, happy, bright, shining:* ds. glædum 168, 11; gladum 175, 21; as. glædne 83, 13. — Supl. ns. gladost 175, 7.

glædlīce, adv., *gladly:* 12, 16.

glæd-mōd, adj., *glad-hearted:* ns. 181, 7; np. -mōde 183, 5.

glǣm, m., *gleam, splendor:* ns. 173, 26.

glæs, n., *glass:* ns. 175, 18.

glēaw, adj., *wise, prudent:* ns. 162, 20; (w. gen.) 170, 5; np. glēawe 166, 8.

Glēaw-ceaster, f., *Gloucester:* ds. -ceastre 106, 5.

glēaw-mōd, adj., *wise, sagacious:* ns. 184, 28.

glęng, m. (f.), *ornament:* np. glęngeas 70, 26; ap. glęngas 72, 7.

glęngan (W. I.), *adorn:* 3 sg. glęngeð 186, 8.

glēowlan (W. II.), *be merry, jest:* ptc. glēowiende 12, 12.

glīdan, glād glidon gliden (1), *glide:* inf. 168, 21; pret. 3 sg. 146, 15.

glīw (glīg, glēo), n., *glee, mirth:* ds. glīwe 169, 29.

glīw-stæf, m., *joy:* dp. glīwstafum, 161, 29.

gnornian (W. II.), *mourn, lament:* inf. 159, 18; ptc. gnorngende 71, 29.

God, m., *God:* gs. Godes 2, 5; ds. Gode 10, 8; — pl. n., *gods*, np. godo 63, 24; gp. goda 63, 20; ap. godu 6, 3.

gōd, adj., *good:* ns. good 5, 3; as. gōd 1, 14; 3, 12; gōde, 2, 24; gōdan 47, 2; np. goode 53, 2; gp. gōdra 11, 22; 17, 7; gōdena 27, 27. — Comp., bętera (bęttera), ns. 54, 3; bętra 53, 12; bętere 34, 19; bętre 34, 28. — Supl., ns. bętsta 39, 25; is. bętstan 10, 22; np. bętstan 51, 5; dp. 51, 5.

gōd, n., **1.** *benefit:* ds. goode 53, 1; as. good 7, 24; gp. gooda 53, 3; gōda 85, 1. — **2.** *goods, possessions:* dp. 10, 29.

God-bearn, n., *Son of God:* gs. -bearnes 187, 18.

god-cund, adj., *divine:* gs. -cundre 10, 19; ds. -cundre 8, 2; np. -cundan 26, 11; gp. -cundra 26, 4; dp. 8, 5; -cundan (S. 304, 2) 11, 18.

god-cundlīc, adj., *divine:* gs. -līcan 32, 18; as. -līce 50, 20.

god-cundlīce, adv., *divinely:* 8, 15.

god-cundnis, f., *divine nature, divinity:* gs. -nesse 63, 13; ds. -nysse 81, 28; 132, 4; as. 81, 11; -nesse 54, 12.

gōd-dǣd, f., *good deed:* dp. 188, 11.

Godmundinga-hām, m., *Goodmanham* (Bernicia): ns. 65, 30.

god-spell, n., *gospel:* ds. -spelle 33, 7; as. -spel 108, 20; 116, 21; dp. 36, 11.

god-spellere, m., *evangelist:* ns. -spellere 74, 1; as. 75, 5; np. -spelleras 81, 11.

god-spellīc, adj., *evangelical:* ds. -spellīcan 81, 27.

god-sunu, m., *god-son:* ns. 15, 26; 20, 6.

god-wębb, n., *purple (cloth):* as. godwęb 71, 19; ds. -wębbe 77, 12.

gold, n., *gold:* gs. goldes 77, 28; ds. golde 36, 4; 77, 23.

gold-fæt, n., *golden vessel:* ds. -fate 175, 21.

gold-hord, n. m., *treasure:* as. 76, 20.

gold-smið, m., *goldsmith:* np. -smiðas 77, 30.

gold-wine, m. (gold-friend), *treasure giver, lord:* ns. 161, 12; as. 160, 22.

gǫmol, adj., *old:* ns. 170, 15; gǫmel 174, 4. [*ga-mǣl.]

gǫng (gang), m., *path, course:* as. gang 68, 27; gǫng 169, 8.

gǫngan (gangan, gęngan) (R., S. 396, n. 1), *go, walk, advance, march:* inf. 12, 2; 149, 3; 150, 19; 151, 10; ptc. gǫngende 9, 11; 12, 6; gangænde 104, 13; imp. 2 sg. gang 115, 8; 127, 27; opt. 2 pl. gangon 151, 4.

Got-land, n., **1.** *Jutland:* ns. 41, 20; 41, 29.—**2.** *Gothland* (island in the Baltic sea): ns. 42, 11.

grǣdelīce, see **grǣdiglīce**.

grǣdig, adj., *greedy:* ns. 182, 22; as. grǣdigne 148, 8.

grǣdiglīce, adv., *greedily:* grǣdelīce 79, 7.

grǣg, adj., *gray:* is. grǣgan 143, 5; as. grǣge 148, 8.

gram, adj., *grim, angry, fierce, cruel:* np. grame 157, 26; dp. 152, 17; ap. graman 6, 15.

grama, m., *anger, wrath:* gs. graman 91, 12; ds. 89, 16.

grānung, f., *groaning:* ns. 80, 11.

græs-wǫng, m., *grassy plain:* ds. -wǫnge 167, 27.

Grēcisc, adj., *Greek:* ns. 87, 4.

grēne, adj., *green:* np. grēne 165, 13; 167, 27; ap. grēnan 77, 22.

grēot, n., *gravel, sand, earth:* gs. grēotes 184, 13; ds. grēote 159, 18; 174, 13; as. grēot 84, 14.

grētan (W. I.), *greet:* inf. 26, 1; 3 sg. grēteð 161, 29; grēt 107, 1; 141, 1; opt. 3 sg. grēte 32, 5; pret. 3 sg. grētte 9, 14.

grimm, adj., *fierce, cruel:* ns. 151, 9; ap. grimme 181, 6.

grimme, adv., *grimly:* grymme 131, 23.

grindan (3), *grind, sharpen:* pp. pl. gegrundene 152, 26.

grið, n., *peace:* as. 150, 14. [O. N. grið.]

grōwan, grēow grēowon grōwen (R.), *grow:* opt. 3 sg. grōwe 3, 13.

grund, m., *ground, bottom, earth, country, world:* ds. grunde 34, 20; as. grund 169, 8; ap. grundas 146, 15.

grundlunga, adv., *from the foundation, completely:* 82, 21.

gryre-lēoð, n., *song of terror:* gp. -lēoða 158, 18.

gū-dǣd (īu-dǣd), f., *former deed:* gp. -dǣda 184, 13.

guma, m., *man, hero:* ns. 146, 18; 161, 22; np. guman 152, 11; gp. gumena 147, 27.

gūð, f., *battle:* gs. gūþe 155, 17; ds. 147, 21; 149, 13; 155, 12; as. 159, 28. [cf. Mod. gon-falon.]

gūð-freca, m., *warrior, valiant one:* ds. -frecan 177, 12.

gūð-hafoc, m., *war-hawk:* as. 148, 8.

gūð-plega, m., *war-play, battle:* ns. 151, 9.

gūð-rinc, m., *warrior:* ns. 153, 25.

gyden, f., *goddess:* ap. gydena 6, 15. [god.]

gyft (gift, gieft), f., **1.** (technically) *marriage payment, dowry.* — **2.** (in the pl.) *marriage:* dp. 74, 9; 74, 10. [Mod. gift.]

gyfl, n., *food:* as. 179, 11.

gyfu, see **giefu**.

gyldan (gieldan) (W. I.), *pay, requite:* inf. 40, 12; 144, 30; 3 sg. gylt 40, 11; gilt 61, 7; 3 pl. gyldaþ 40, 8.

gylden, adj., *golden:* ns. 129, 6; ds. gyldenum 76, 9; dp. gyldnum 37, 2.

gylp, gylpan, see **gielp, gielpan**.

gylp-word, n., *boastful word:* dp. -wordum 158, 7.

gylt, see **gielt**.

gȳman, see **gīeman**.

gȳme-lēast (gīeme-lēast, -līest), f., *neglect:* ds. -lēaste 75, 11.

gym-stān, see **gim-stān**.

gym-wyrhta, m., (*gem-wright*), *jeweller:* np. -wyrhtan 77, 31.

gyrd, f., *rod, twig:* gp. gyrda 77, 21; ap. gyrda 77, 22.

gyrdan (W. I.), *gird:* pret. 3 sg. gyrde 65, 19; 143, 5.

gyrela, m., *robe, dress, garment:* dp. 88, 3.

gyrn, m. n., *sorrow, misfortune:* is. gyrne 179, 11.

gyrnan (W. I.), *yearn, desire, be eager, strive:* 3 sg. gyrneð 181, 7. [georn.]

gyst (giest), m., *guest, stranger:* np. gystas 152, 3.

gyt, see **ðū**.

gȳt, gȳta, see **gīet**. [27.

gȳtsere, m., *miser:* ns. 78, 25; 78,

gȳtsung, f., *avarice:* gs. gȳtsunge 78, 30.

H.

habban (W. III.), *have:* inf. 6, 7; 26, 15; ger. habbanne 55, 12; hæbbenne 70, 17; 1 sg. hæbbe 105, 16; 2 sg. hafast 62, 12; 156, 26; hæfst 105, 15; 3 sg. hafað 63, 18; hæfð 3, 9; 7, 7; 1 pl. habbaþ 27, 3; 2 pl. 61, 15; opt. 1 sg. hæbbe 63, 17; 3 sg. 2, 2; 3, 6; 31, 2; 3 pl. hæbben 28, 18; pret. 3 sg. hæfde 5, 4; 6, 10; 3 pl. hæfdon 14, 19 (see næbban).

hād, m., *condition, rank, office:* gs. hādes 34, 12; ds. hāde 28, 23; 32, 24; as. hād 90, 21; np. hādas 26, 11; gp. hāda 26, 4. [Mod. -hood.]

hādor, adj., *bright, clear:* as. 172, 15. [Ger. heiter.]

hædre, adv., *clearly* (light or sound): 169, 5; 186, 21.

hādung, f., *ordination:* ds. -unge 91, 4.

hafenian (W. II.), *raise, lift up:* pret. 3 sg. hafenode 150, 21; 159, 12. [hębban.]

hafoc, m., *hawk:* as. 149, 8.

hæftan (W. I.), *seize, bind, make captive:* pp. pl. gehæfte 133, 28.

hæfting, f., *fastening, lock:* ap. hæftinga 133, 27.

hægel (hægl, hagol), m., *hail:* ns. hægl 167, 9; gs. hægles 165, 16; is. hagle 161, 25.

hægl-faru, f., *hail-storm:* as. -fare 163, 21.

hāl, adj., *hale, whole, sound, uninjured:* ns. 72, 15; 103, 2; 104, 5; ds. hālum 53, 21; np. hāle 67, 10; 158, 25.

hǣl (hālor, S. 289, n. 2), n., *welfare, salvation:* ns. 134, 12.

Hǣlend (S. 286), m., *Saviour, Christ:* ns. 113, 1; ds. Hǣlende 68, 11; Hǣlendum 117, 24; as. Hǣlende 69, 24.

hālettan (W. II.), *greet, salute:* pret. 3 sg. hālette 9, 14.

hæleð (hæle), m., *man, hero, warrior:* ns. hæle 162, 20; 184, 11; np. hæleð (S. 281, n. 2) 156, 9; 157, 13; gp. hæleða 147, 2; 151, 22. [Ger. Held.]

hālga, m., *saint:* np. hālgan 130, 11; gp. hālgena 88, 9; 130, 9.

hālgian (W. II.), *hallow, consecrate:* pret. 1 pl. hālgodon 64, 28.

Hālgo-land, n., *Halgoland* (a dist. of ancient Norway): ns. 41, 8.

hālig, adj., *holy:* ns. 10, 2; hāliga 115, 11; gs. hālgan 34, 12; ds. hālgan 34, 10; as. hālig 10, 18; gp. hāligra (*saints*) 25, 13; hālegra 35, 8. — Supl., is. hālgestan 66, 8.

hālignes, f., *holiness, religion:* gs. -nesse 65, 6; 65, 17.

hǣlo (hǣlu), f., *salvation:* ns. 54, 1; gs. hǣle 95, 23; ds. hǣle 68, 12; as. hǣle 130, 15; hǣlo 64, 26.

hals (heals), m., *neck:* ns. 175, 16; as. 153, 28. [Ger. Hals.]

hālsian (W. II.), *greet, address, entreat, implore:* 1 sg. hālsige 132, 28; pret. 3 sg. hālsode 83, 10; 90, 18. [hāl.]

hālsung, f., *entreaty:* ds. -unge 137, 17.

hālwęnde, adj., *salutary:* ns. 72, 15; ap. 13, 10.

hām, m., *home:* ds. hāme 158, 25; hām (S. 237; n. 2) 39, 8; 186, 1; ap. hāmas 146, 10; — adv., hām 9, 9; 10, 21; 75, 29.

hamor, m., *hammer:* gp. hamora 146, 6.

Hām-tūn-scīr (-scȳr), f., *Hampshire:* ds. -scīre 14, 2; 23, 22.

hām-weard, adv., *homewards:* 22, 9.

hām-weardes, adv., *homewards:* 19, 12.

hān-crēd, m., *cock-crowing* (a division of the night): ds. -crēde, 84, 11.

hand, see **hǫnd**.

hand-bred, n., *palm of the hand:* dp. 101, 17.

hand-ge-weorc, n., *handiwork:* ds. -weorce 80, 30.

hand-plega, m., *hand-play or encounter; fighting:* gs. -plegan 147, 2.

hār, adj., *hoary, gray, old:* ns. 147, 16; 154, 25; hāra 162, 29.

hara, m., *hare:* ns. 5, 16.

hærfest, m., *harvest, autumn:* ds. -feste 22, 22; 173, 17. [Ger. Herbst.]

hǣs, f., *behest, command:* gs. hǣse 143, 4; ds. 75, 31; 77, 22; 93, 5. [hātan.]

haso, adj., *dark, dusky:* ns. haswa 169, 11.

haso-pād (hasu-), adj., *having a gray coat* (of an eagle): as. -pādan 148, 6.

haswig-feðre, adj., *dusky-feathered.* ns. -feðra 170, 14.

hāt, adj., *hot, fervid:* ds. hātan 75, 6; np. hāte 181, 22.

hātan, heht hēt (hātte) hēton hāten (R.), **1.** *order, command:* 1 sg. hāte 26, 2; 3 sg. hāteð 26, 1; pret. 3 sg. heht 10, 12; 11, 1; 65, 26; 143, 7; hēt 10, 14; 64, 19. — **2.** *name:* 3 sg. hǣt 41, 24; 42, 22; 1 pl. hātað 17, 29; 48, 12; 3 pl. 6, 16; 40, 2. — Passive **hātte** (S. 367, n.), *be called, 'hight':* 3 sg. 5, 2; 41, 8; 86, 15; — pp. 5, 4; 14, 10; 22, 8; 36, 2; pl. hātene 42, 10.

hāte, adv., *hotly:* Supl., hātost 172, 12.

hāt-heort, adj., *hot of heart, passionate:* ns. 162, 13.

hāt-heorte, f., *hot heart; anger:* ds. -heortan 128, 4.

hatian (W. II.), *hate:* inf. 47, 1; 3 sg. hatað 47, 1; imp. 2 pl. hatiað 61, 13; opt. 3 sg. hatige 47, 3.

hǣtu (hǣto), f., *heat:* ns. 165, 17.

hǣðen, adj., *heathen:* ns. 101, 21; hǣþena 102, 25; np. hǣþene 89, 4; 151, 3; hǣþnan 16, 13; gp. -enra 82, 23; dp. 101, 24.

hǣðen-gyld, n., *idolatry:* ns. 82, 20.

hǣðen-gylda, m., *idolater:* ns. 82, 25; 82, 30; np. -gyldan 82, 14; dp. -gyldum 82, 6.

hǣðen-scipe, m., *heathendom, idolatry:* ds. 82, 5; 82, 9; as. 95, 26.

Hǣðum (æt Hǣðum), *Haddeby* (now *Schleswig*): ns. æt Hǣðum 41, 24; dat. (of) Hǣðum 42, 3; (tō) 41, 29.

hē, hēo, hit, 3d pers. pron. (S. 333, 334), *he, she, it;* pl. *they:* Masc. ns. hē 1, 1; gs. his 1, 5; ds. him 1, 1; as. hine 2, 3; 6, 2; refl. 3, 16; 7, 8; 12, 26. — Fem., ns. hēo 10, 12; hīo 7, 16; ds. hire 10, 12. — Neut., ns. hit 1, 8; his 3, 24. — Plural, nom. hīe 14, 18; hī 30, 6; hȳ 12, 20; hēo 9, 6; gp. hiera 15, 3; hira 21, 17; hyra 2, 9; heora 2, 14; hiora 18, 3; dp. him (refl.) 2, 17; heom 98, 23; as. hīe 15, 21; hī, 1, 1; (refl.) hī 55, 20; hēo 65, 8.

hēaf, m. f. n., *mourning, lamentation:* ns. 72, 23.

heafela (heafola), m., *head:* np. heafelan 186, 6.

hēafod, n., *head:* gs. hēafdes 124, 25; ds. hēafde 124, 23; as. hēafod 13, 4; 62, 8; 161, 20; is. hēafde 170, 4; ap. hēafdu 6, 7.

hēafod-burh, f., *chief city, metropolis:* ns. 95, 2.

hēafod-mǫnn, m., *chief man:* ap. -mǫnn 99, 20.

hēah (S. 295, n. 1), adj., *high:* ns. 163, 14; hēa 180, 22; hēah (adv.?) 166, 2; hēa (adv.?) 166, 11; gs. hēan 142, 10; 144, 8; ds. hēan 48, 9; 53, 3; 54, 6; 57, 23; 61, 6; as. hēahne 104, 18; hēanne 162, 29; 169, 2; 178, 21; hēane 32, 20; 61, 4; hēa 143, 17. — Comp., ns. hērra 166, 7; ds. hīerran 28,

23; as. hȳrran 66, 13; np. hīerran 24, 6. — Supl., ns. hēhste 50, 14; gs. hīehstan 32, 17; hēhstan 130, 13; ds. 53, 1.

hēah-cyning, m., *high king; God:* ns. 169, 19; 180, 21.

hēah-dīacon, m., *archdeacon:* np. -dīaconas 69, 3.

hēah-ęngel, m., *archangel:* ns. 130, 28; ds. -ęngle 130, 19.

hēah-fæder, m., *patriarch:* ds. -fædere 107, 17; np. -fæderas 131, 9; dp. 129, 11.

hēah-ge-rēfa, m., *high reeve, chief officer:* ns. 90, 23; ds. -gerēfan 83, 4; 83, 27.

hēah-mōd, adj., *proud:* ns. 169, 2.

hēah-seld (-setl), n., *high seat, throne:* ds. -setle 183, 1; as. -seld 186, 21.

hēah-setl, see **hēah-seld.**

hēah-ðungen (S. 383, n. 3), (pp.) adj., *highly prospered; of high rank:* np. -ðungene 43, 5.

healdan, hēold hēoldon healden (R.), *hold, possess, preserve, regard, observe:* inf. 20, 13; 18, 27; 149, 14; (w. gen.) 150, 20; 151, 22; 178, 29; ger. healdanne 62, 6; -enne 112, 3; opt. 2 sg. healde 62, 17; 3 sg. 160, 14; pret. 1 sg. 132, 24; 2 sg. hēolde 84, 21; 3 sg. 25, 14; 3 pl. hīoldon 27, 20; pret. opt. 1 pl. hēoldan 68, 24; 3 pl. hēoldon 149, 20.

healf, f., *half, part, side:* as. healfe 24, 20; is. healfe 21, 3; ap. healfe 21, 4; 22, 28; ds. on heora healfe, *on their own part only*, 18, 15; gp. on healfa gehwām, *on every side*, 172, 9; 176, 24.

healf, adj., *half:* ds. healfum 81, 9; np. healfe 18, 26; — as. healf gēar 43, 6; ds. ōðrum healfum lǣs þe, *a year and a half less than*, 25, 15; gs. bynnan fēorðan healfes dæges fæce (see fēorðan) 138, 19.

hēalic, adj., *high, exalted, glorious:* ns. 103, 14; ds. -līcum 81, 20.

heall, f., *hall:* ns. 64, 5; ds. healle 156, 9.

healt, adj., *halt, lame:* ap. healte 131, 21.

hēan, adj., *low, mean, abject, depressed, humbled:* ns. 160, 23; 184, 11; ds. hēanan 78, 22. [Ger. Hohn.]

hēanlīc, adj., *ignominious:* ns. 151, 3.

hēannis, f., *height; highness, excellence:* ns. 66, 15; as. -nesse 187, 2.

hēap, m., *heap, crowd, multitude:* dp. 176, 24.

heard, adj., *hard, severe, cruel, intrepid, brave:* ns. (w. gen.) 153, 17; gs. heardes 147, 2; 157, 30; ds. heardum 55, 21. — Comp., ns. heardra 159, 15.

heardlīce, adv., *stoutly, bravely:* 157, 25.

heardnis, f., *hardness:* as. -nysse 91, 11.

hearm, m., *harm, injury, grief:* gp. hearma 156, 18.

hearm, adj., *harmful, hostile:* gp. hearmra 180, 16.

hearpe, f., *harp:* ds. hearpan 6, 4; 9, 7; as. 9, 7.

hearpere, m., *harper:* ns. 5, 1; gs. hearperes 5, 10; ds. hearpere 5, 5; 6, 1.

hearplan (W. II.), *harp:* inf. 5, 6; pret. 3 sg. hearpode 5, 14; 7, 4.

hearpung, f., *harping:* ds. -unga 6, 8; 6, 24; 7, 7.

hearra, m., *lord:* ns. 155, 29. [Ger. Herr.]

hēarsum (hȳrsum), adj., *obedient* (w. dat.): 62, 19.

heaðerian (W. II.), *restrain:* 3 sg. heaðerað 49, 4.

heaðo-linde, f., *war-linden, shield:* ap. -linde 146, 6.

heaðo-rōf, adj., *famed in battle, valiant:* gs. -rōfes 173, 1.

hēawan, hēow hēowon hēawen (R.), *hew, cut, cut down, kill* (trans. and intr.): imp. 2 pl. hēawað 77, 20; pret. 3 sg. 159, 27; 3 pl. 146, 6; 146, 23; 155, 6.

hębban, hōf hōfon hafen (hæfen) (6), *heave, raise, lift up:* 3 sg. hęfeð 169, 2; 3 pl. hębbað 37, 11; imp. 2 pl. hębbað 61, 11; pret. 3 sg. 62, 11.

hęfig, adj., *heavy, oppressive:* dp. hęfegum 33, 19. — Comp., np. hęfigran 161, 26.

hęfigian (W. II.), *oppress:* pp. hęfgad 11, 29.

hęfignes, f., *heaviness, weight:* as. -nesse 30, 5.

hęfig-tīme, adj., *oppressive, irksome:* ns. 107, 3.

helan (4), *conceal:* inf. 59, 15. [Ger. hehlen.]

hęll, f., *hell:* ns. 131, 22; gs. hęlle 6, 3; 7, 17; 131, 13; ds. 5, 11; 35, 1; 105, 8; 131, 14.

hęlle-sūsl, n., *hell-torment:* ds. -sūsle 110, 22.

hęllīc, adj., *hellish:* ds. -an 129, 3.

hęll-sceaða, m., *hell-fiend:* np. hęlsceaðan 155, 5.

hęlli-waran (-ware, -waras; S. 263, n. 7), m., pl. tant., *inhabitants of hell:* np. 6, 20; gp. -wara 7, 3; 7, 5.

help, f., *help:* as. helpe 160, 16.

helpan, healp hulpon holpen (3), *help* (w. gen. or dat.): inf. 45, 16; opt. 3 sg. helpe 46, 18.

hēo, see **hē**.

heofon (heofone, f.), m., *heaven:* ns. 124, 30; gs. heofenes 3, 23; heofones 49, 22; heofenan 74, 2; 80, 5; heofonan 101, 11; as. heofon 10, 2; (or pl.) heofenan 109, 14; gp. heofena 3, 18; dp. 50, 21; ap. heofonas 11, 14; 115, 25.

heofon-cyning, m., *King of heaven:* gs. -cyninges 144, 27.

Heofon-feld, m., *Heavenfield* (Bernicia): ns. 99, 12.

heofon-hrōf, n., *roof or vault of heaven:* ds. heofunhrōfe 171, 4.

heofonlīc, adj., *heavenly:* ns. 10, 17; heofenlīc 85, 3; heofenlīca 136, 12; gs. -līcan 8, 10; 35, 10; -lecan 11, 17; ds. -līcan 35, 15; as. -līce 69, 29; is. -lecan 12, 26.

heofon-rīce, n., *kingdom of heaven:* gs. -rīces 9, 25; 165, 12.

heofon-tungol, n. m., *star of heaven:* dp. 166, 11.

hēofung, f., *lamentation, grieving:* ds. -unge 91, 23; dp. 91, 17.

heolstor (heolster), m., *darkness, concealment, cover:* ns. heolster 160, 24; is. heolstre 179, 19.

heolstor-cofa, m., *chamber of darkness, tomb:* np. -cofan 166, 28.

heonon, adv., *hence:* 157, 10.

heonon-weard, adj., *hence-ward, passing away:* ns. 72, 28.

heord, f., *guardianship, keeping, care:* ns. 9, 11; as. heorde 31, 18.

heoro-drēorig, adj., *dejected, crestfallen, sad unto death:* gs. -drēoriges 172, 20. [heoro 'sword'; drēosan.] [5, 15.

heort (heorot), m., *hart, stag:* ns.

heorte, f., *heart:* gs. heortan 31, 28; 34, 16; 161, 26; ds. 80, 12.

heorð-ge-nēat, m., *hearth-companion; retainer:* np. -genēatas 155, 29.

heorð-werod, n., *body of hearth-companions; retainers:* as. 150, 3.

heow, n. (?), *haw, enclosure:* dp. 65, 8. [haga.]

hēr, adv., **1.** *here:* 27, 21; 28, 3. — **2.** *in this year:* 14, 1; 16, 1.

hęre, m., *army* (the Danish army): ns. 16, 1; gs. hęrges 147, 8; ds. hęrige 23, 3; as. hęre 16, 6; is. hęrige 18, 14; np. hęrgas 18, 14; 20, 20; dp. 18, 17; ap. 16, 19. [Ger. Heer.]

hęre-flȳma, m., *fugitive from the army or from battle:* ap. -flȳman 146, 23.

hęre-geatu, f., *war-equipment, arms:* as. 150, 27. [cf. Mod. heriot.]

hęre-hȳð, f., *war-spoil, booty:* as. -hȳð 19, 2; ds. -hȳðe 22, 3; ap. -hȳða 19, 5.

hęre-lāf, f., *remainder of an army:* dp. 147, 24.

hęrenis, f., *praise:* ds. -nesse 9, 22; -nisse 13, 11.

hęre-toga, m., *leader of an army; chief:* ns. 131, 14. [Ger. Herzog.]

hęre-wīc, f. n., *dwelling:* np. 71, 25.

hęrgað, m., *harrying, plundering:* as. 19, 29; 20, 13.

hęrgian (W. II.), *harry, ravage, plunder:* 3 pl. hęrgiað 41, 2; 41, 5; pret. 3 sg. hęrgode 20, 11; 3 pl. -on 22, 10; pp. gehęrgod 22, 2. [hęre.]

hęrian (hęrigean) (W. I.), *praise:* inf. hęrigean 9, 25; 1 sg. hęrige 137, 18; 1 pl. hęriað 84, 33; 3 pl. hęrgað 183, 27; 186, 18. [Goth. hasjan.]

hęrig (hearh), m., (*idolatrous*) *temple, sanctuary:* ds. hęrige 65, 25; as. hęrig 65, 27; ap. hęrgas 65, 7.

hęrigendlīce, adv., *praiseworthily:* 87, 7.

hęriung (**hęrung**), f., *praise:* ds. hęrunge 76, 13.

hērsumian, see **hȳrsumian**.

hęttend (S. 286), m., *enemy:* np. hęttend 146, 10; hęttende 180, 16.

hicgan, see **hycgan**.

hider (hieder), adv., *hither:* 9, 17; 21, 27; 148, 13; hieder 26, 14; hidres ðidres, *hither and thither*, 35, 19.

hider-cyme, m., *coming hither, advent:* as. 179, 22.

hīeran (hīran, hȳran, hēran) (W. I.), **1.** *hear:* pret. 3 sg. hīerde 19, 20; 1 pl. hȳrdon 13, 14. — **2.** *hear, obey* (w. dat.): inf. hȳran 72, 30; pret. 1 sg. hȳrde 63, 25. — **3.** *belong:* 3 sg. hȳrð 41, 25; 3 pl. hȳrað 42, 2; 42, 8; 42, 12.

hierde (hirde, hyrde), m., *shepherd, pastor, guardian, guard:* ns. 37, 13; hirde 33, 27; hyrde 139, 9; np. hierdas 32, 27; hyrdas 141, 17; dp. hirdum 33, 28; hyrdon

141, 19; ap. hierdas 37, 14; hyrdas 120, 8. [heord.]

hierde-bōc, f., *pastoral treatise:* ns. 28, 28.

hīere-mǫnn, m., *follower, subject:* np. -męnn 33, 4; 33, 14; 37, 5; dp. 33, 5. [hīeran.]

hige, see **hyge**.

higian (W. II.), *hie, hasten, strive:* inf. 35, 14.

hild, f., *battle, war:* ds. hilde 149, 8; 150, 27; as. 150, 12.

hilde-rinc, m., *warrior:* ns. 147, 16; 154, 25.

hindan, adv., *from behind, behind:* 21, 1; 21, 21; 146, 23; 175, 11.

hindan-weard, adj., *hindward:* np. 175, 16.

hinder-weard, adj., *backward, slow:* ns. 176, 2.

hiord (heord), f., *herd, flock:* ns. 33, 27.

hirde-, see **hierde-**.

hierde-lic (hirde-, hyrde-), adj., *pastoral:* gs. hirdelecan, 30, 4; 32, 9.

hīrēd (<hīw + rǣd), m. n., *family, household:* ds. hīrēde 77, 5. [Ger. Heirat.]

hīrēd-mǫnn, m., *retainer:* np. -męn 157, 25.

hīt, see **hēo**.

hīw (hēo; S. 250, n. 3), n., *hue, appearance:* gs. hīwes 89, 6; hȳwes 138, 22; ds. hīwe 52, 13; 119, 1; 175, 29; hȳwe 135, 18; is. hīwe 175, 9; 175, 20.

hladan, hlōd hlōdon hladen (6), *load; draw water, 'lade,' imbibe:* inf. 144, 11; pret. 3 sg. 87, 14.

hlǣder, f., *ladder:* as. hlǣdre 30, 11.

hlāf, m., *loaf, bread:* as. 113, 6; 116, 21.

hlāford (<hlāf + weard), m., *lord, master, ruler:* ns. 15, 17; 156, 19; ds. hlāforde 38, 1; 101, 6; 159, 21.

hlāford-lēas, adj., *without a lord:* ns. 157, 15.

hlǣw, m. n., *mound, hill, mountain:* np. hlǣwas, 166, 4.

hlēapan (R.), *leap:* pret. 3 sg. hlēop 65, 20.

hlēo (hlēow): **1.** n., *protection, shelter:* as. 178, 4; 180, 4. —**2.** m., *protector, lord:* ns. 151, 22.

hleonian (hlinian, hlynian) (W. II.), *lean, incline, slope:* 3 sg. hleonaƀ 166, 4; opt. 3 pl. hlynigen, *recline* (at a feast), 32, 6.

hlēoƀor, n., *sound, harmony, song.* ns. 187, 27; gs. hlēoƀres 169, 21; 169, 27; gp. hlēoƀra 165, 12.

hlēoƀor-cwide, m., (audible) *utterance, command:* as. 178, 29.

hlēoƀrian (W. II.), *cry aloud, proclaim, sing:* 3 pl. hlēoƀriaƀ 183, 25.

hlīfigan (W. II.), *tower, rise high:* inf. 143, 17; 3 pl. hlīfiaƀ 166, 2; 166, 11.

hlihhan (hliehhan, hlyhhan) (6), *laugh:* inf. 147, 24; pret. 3 sg. hlōh 154, 3.

hlinc, m., *declivity, hill:* np. hlincas 166, 4.

hlīsa, m., *fame, renown:* ns. 104, 29; gs. hlīsan 55, 27; as. 55, 12.

hlīsfullīce, adv., *with renown, famously:* 102, 10.

hlot, n., *lot:* as. 113, 3.

hlōƀ, f., *band, troop:* dp. 18, 21.

hlūd, adj., *loud:* ns. 133, 14; ds.

hlūddre 83, 27 ; is. hlūde (or adv.) 144, 18.

hlūtor (hlūttor), adj., *clear, pure:* ns. hlūttor 171, 14 ; ds. hlūttrum 74, 11 ; as. hlūter 34, 2 ; is. hlūttre 13, 6 ; ap. hlūtor, 59, 15. [Ger. lauter.]

hlyn, m., *sound:* ns. 169, 25.

hlynian, see **hleonian.**

hlyst, f., *listening:* as. 170, 4.

hnæppan (W.I.), *rest upon, strike:* opt. 3 pl. hnæppen 51, 18.

hof, n., *court; dwelling:* ds. hofe 143, 10. [Ger. Hof.]

hogian (S. 416, n. 3) (W. II.), *think, reflect, resolve:* imp. 2 pl. hogiað 91, 17 ; pret. 3 sg. hogode 87, 8 ; 101, 12 ; (w. gen.) 153, 20 ; 3 pl. -on 153, 10 ; pret. opt. 3 sg. hogode 153, 15 ; pp. gehogod 144, 2.

hold, adj., *gracious, favorable, faithful:* ns. 180, 21. — Supl., as. holdost 150, 3. [Ger. hold.]

holm, m., *sea, ocean:* as. 162, 29.

holm-þracu, f., *wave-tumult; sea:* as. -þræce 169, 5.

holt, n., *holt, grove, forest, wood:* gs. holtes 149, 8 ; 167, 22 ; 180, 4.

holt-wudu, m., *forest, grove:* ds. -wuda 171, 2.

hōn, hēng hēngon hǫngen (R.), *hang* (trans.): pp. gehǫngen, *laden*, 166, 17 ; pl. gehǫngene 167, 20.

hǫnd (hand), f., *hand:* ns. hand 101, 2 ; ds. hǫnda 12, 18 ; 13, 12 ; handa 154, 5 ; as. hǫnd 62, 8 ; hand 137, 6 ; on gehwæþre hǫnd, *on both sides*, 16, 7 ; 17, 5 ; 152, 29 ; dp. 61, 12 ; handum 79, 22 ; 149, 4 ; handon, 149, 7.

hǫngian (W. II.), *hang* (intr.): inf. hangian 36, 8 ; 3 pl. hǫngiað 51, 2.

hopian (W. II.), *hope:* opt. 1 pl. hopien 61, 9.

hord, n. m., *hoard, treasure:* as. 146, 10.

hord-cofa, m. (*treasure-chamber*), *breast, heart;* as. -cofan 160, 14.

hordian (W. II.), *hoard:* 3 sg. hordaƀ 78, 31 ; 79, 1.

horn, m., *horn:* np. hornas 169, 24.

hors, n., *horse:* ns. 103, 31 ; as. 149, 2 ; gp. horsa 21, 6 ; dp. 21, 25 ; horsan 40, 7 ; ap. hors 43, 18.

hors-hwæl, m., *walrus:* dp. 39, 20.

hors-þegn, m., *horse-thane; an officer of the royal household:* ns. 23, 25 ; 25, 11.

hosp, m., *contempt, insult:* ds. hospe 75, 19.

hrā (hrāw, hrǣ, hrǣw), m., *corpse:* ns. 173, 1 ; ap. hrā 148, 4. [Goth. hraiw.]

hræd, adj., *rapid, quick:* ds. hrædum 133, 5 ; is. hræde 66, 9. [Ger. hurtig, rasch.]

hrædlīce (hradlīce), adv., *quickly, soon:* 2, 19 ; 37, 12 ; 64, 6 ; 67, 7 ; 78, 6 ; 115, 16 ; hradlīce 92, 11. — Comp., hrædlīcor 115, 14.

hræd-wyrde, adj., *quick, hasty of speech:* ns. 162, 13.

hræfn (hrȩmm), m., *raven:* as. 148, 5 ; np. hrȩmmas 152, 23.

hrægel (hrægl), n., *garment:* ds. hrægle 43, 28 ; as. hrægl 116, 22. [Mod. obs. rail.]

hrān, m., *reindeer:* gs. hrānes 40, 12 ; np. hrānas 40, 4.

hraðe (hrade, hræðe, raðe), adv.,

quickly, soon: 55, 18; raðe 120, 9; 137, 12; 150, 9. — Supl., radost 15, 3.

hrā-wērig, adj., *weary in body:* ns. 184, 11.

hrēam, m., *cry, noise, clamor, lamentation:* ns. 72, 23; 133, 14; 152, 23.

hrēman, see **hrȳman.**

hrēmig, adj., *exultant* (w. gen. or dat.): ns. hrēmig 169, 16; np. hrēmige 185, 20; hrēmge 148, 3.

hrȩmm, see **hræfn.**

hrȩmman (W. I.), *hinder:* opt. pret. 3 sg. hrȩmde 76, 11.

hrēo (hrēoh), adj., *rough, rude, savage, fierce, severe:* ns. 160, 16; hrēoh 167, 7; 172, 20; as. hrēoge 117, 21; gp. hrēora 166, 24.

hrēodan hrēad, hrudon gehroden (2), *adorn:* pp. 167, 28.

hrēofla, m., *leper:* ap. hrēoflan 131, 22; 141, 8. [hrēof, 'rough.']

hrēohnes, f., *roughness:* ds. -nesse 117, 5.

hrēosan, hrēas hruron hroren (2), *fall:* inf. 161, 25; ptc. hrēosende 163, 18; 3 pl. hrēosað 167, 9.

hrēowan (2), *rue, repent of:* inf. 57, 9.

hrēowsung, f., *repentance:* ds. -unge 80, 21.

hrȩpian (W. II.), *touch, treat:* 3 sg. hrȩpað 81, 10; pret. 3 sg. hrȩpode 104, 5.

hrēran (W. I.), *stir:* inf. 160, 4. [Ger. rühren.]

hreðer, m., *heart, thought:* gp. hreþra 162, 19.

hrīm, m., *rime, hoarfrost:* ns. 167, 9; gs. hrīmes 165, 16; as. hrīm 161, 25; is. hrīme 162, 24.

hrīm-ceald, adj., *rime-cold:* as. -cealde 160, 4.

hrīnan, hrān hrinon hrinen (1), *touch, smite:* pp. 64, 8.

hring, m., *ring, circle:* ds. (or is.) hringe 176, 27; as. hringc, *border*, 142, 10; dp. 36, 12; ap. hringas 35, 28; *ornaments*, 154, 17.

hring-loca, m., *corslet* (formed of rings): ap. -locan 154, 1.

hrīð, f. (?), *snow-storm:* ns. 163, 18.

hrōf, m., *roof:* gs. hrōfes 104, 21; ds. hrōfe 10, 2; 53, 3; 54, 6; 144, 8.

Hrōfes-ceaster, f., *Rochester:* ds. -ceastre 20, 3; 23, 20.

hrūse, f., *earth:* gs. hrūsan 160, 24; as. 163, 18.

hrycg, m., *ridge, back:* ns. 33, 10; 33, 13; as. 33, 19.

hrȳman (hrīeman, hrēman) (W. I.), *cry out, lament, exult, boast* (w. gen.): inf. hrēman 147, 16; ptc. hrȳmende 127, 17.

hryre, m., *fall, death:* ns. 34, 9; 165, 16; gs. hryre 160, 7; ds. 187, 16. [hrēosan.]

hrȳðer (hrīðer, hrīð), n., *cattle:* gp. hrȳðera 40, 5. [Mod. rother beasts; Ger. Rind.]

hryðig, adj., *storm-beaten* (?), *tottering* (?): np. hryðge 162, 24.

hū, adv., *how:* 2, 10; 12, 28; 26, 5; 51, 16.

Humbre, f., *the Humber:* ds. 26, 17; 26, 20.

hund, m., *dog:* as. 5, 16; np. hundas 5, 9.

hund, num., *hundred:* 19, 16; 40, 1; 41, 21; 121, 13; ap. hunde 17, 27.

hund-feald, adj., *hundredfold:* as. -fealdne 2, 1; 2, 26.

hund-eahtatig, num., *eighty:* 93, 7.
hund-nigontig, num., *ninety:* 84, 1.
hund-twęlftig, num., *hundred and twenty:* gs. -twęlftiges (S. 326) 18, 1.
hungor (hunger), m., *hunger, famine:* ns. 186, 15; gs. hungres 75, 9; ds. hungre 110, 22; as. hunger 110, 20; is. hungre 21, 7; ap. hungras 68, 7.
hunig, n., *honey:* ns. 42, 26.
hunig-swēte, adj., *honey-sweet, mellifluous:* ds. -swēttre 87, 15.
hunta, m., *hunter:* np. huntan 39, 13; dp. 39, 10.
huntoð (huntað), m., *hunting:* ds. huntoðe 38, 6.
huru, adv., *certainly, indeed, especially, perhaps, about:* 31, 23; 42, 17; 70, 11; 83, 1; 91, 9.
hūs, n., *house:* ds. hūse 9, 9; 12, 6; 75, 30; as. hūs 9, 10; 64, 6; np. hūs 90, 12; dp. 43, 7.
hūsl, n., *housle, eucharist:* gs. hūsles 12, 15; as. hūsl 12, 14; 12, 17.
hūsl-gang, m., *attendance upon, or partaking of, the eucharist:* ns. 78, 24.
hwā, **hwæt** (S. 341), pron., **1.** (interr.) *who, what:* ns. hwā 54, 3; 65, 10; huā 31, 20; 152, 12; 153, 11; hwæt 4, 11; 10, 15; 32, 25; gs. hwæs 54, 5; ds. hwām 3, 18; 78, 31; 79, 2; as. hwæt 3, 7; 9, 20; 33, 6; 39, 17; — ds. tō hwēm, *wherefore*, 116, 12; for hwām 48, 7; is. hwī, *why, wherefore*, 4, 9; 108, 16; hwȳ 48, 7; 60, 9; for hwī 53, 25; for hwȳ 53, 20; 60, 8; for hwon 124, 18; for hwan 127, 21; 162, 6; — hwæt, interj., *what! lo! behold!* 7, 12; 62, 12; 64, 8; 67, 1; 72, 27. — **2.** (indef.) *anyone, anything:* ns. hwā 3, 5; 29, 13; 76, 12; 112, 17; 151, 19; hwæt 54, 16; swā hwā swā, *whosoever*, 7, 20; ds. hwām 30, 6; 54, 16; as. hwæne, *some one*, 149, 2; hwæt 54, 9; swā hwæt swā, *whatsoever*, 8, 4; 49, 10; 67, 5; tō ðæs hwon, *however*, 93, 14.
hwæl, m., *whale:* ns. 39, 23; gs. hwales 40, 9; hwæles 40, 10; 40, 15; np. hwalas 39, 23.
hwæl-hunta, m., *whale-fisher:* np. huntan 38, 12.
hwæl-huntað, m., *whale-fishing:* ns. 39, 25.
hwanan, see **hwǫnan**.
hwænne, see **hwǫnne**.
hwǣr (hwār), adv., **1.** (interr.) *where, wherever:* 22, 26; 70, 24; 161, 3. — **2.** (indef.) *everywhere, anywhere:* 29, 13; wel hwǣr, *nearly everywhere*, 29, 11; swā hwǣr swā, *wheresoever*, 101, 16.
hwæt, see **hwā**.
hwǣte, m., *wheat:* as. 3, 15.
hwæt-hwugu (-hwegu), **1.** pron., *something:* as. 9, 15; 37, 5. — **2.** adv., *somewhat:* 51, 19.
hwæðer, pron. adj. (S. 342), **1.** (interr.) *whether, which of two:* as. hwæðerne 45, 13; hwæðer 39, 2. — **2.** (indef.) ds. bī swā hwaþerre efes swā, *on whichever side:* 18, 21.
hwæðer, conj. adv., *whether:* 12, 13; 38, 8; 45, 5; 53, 10; 62, 8; 117, 5.
hwæðre (hwæðere), adv., *how-*

ever, nevertheless: 8, 12; 9, 19; 11, 29; 172, 25; hwæþere 63, 5; 119, 19.

hwearfian (W. II.), *turn, revolve, move* (intr.): ptc. hwearfiende 50, 5; 3 sg. hwearfaþ 50, 5; 3 pl. hwearfiaþ 50, 9.

hwelc, see **hwilc**.

hwēne, see **hwōn**.

hwēol, n., *wheel:* ns. 6, 23; 50, 11; gs. hwēoles 51, 9; np. hwēol 50, 9.

hweorfan, hwearf hwurfon hworfen (3), *turn, return, move, go, come* (intr.): inf. 162, 19; 3 sg. hwerfð 50, 11; 3 pl. hweorfaþ 182, 15; imp. 2 pl. hweorfaþ 118, 11.

hwider (hwæder), adv., *whither:* 116, 5; 162, 19; swā hwider swā, *whithersoever*, 100, 13; 105, 22.

hwierfan (hwirfan, hwyrfan) (W. I.), *turn, return* (intr.): ptc. hwyrfende 128, 1; 2 sg. hwyrfest 117, 8; imp. 2 sg. hwyrf 127, 25; pret. 3 sg. hwirfde 121, 3; 3 pl. hwirfdon 121, 27.

hwīl, f., *while, time:* ds. hwīle 78, 5; ðā hwīle ðe, *the while that, while*, 6, 12; 7, 4; 19, 7; 28, 19; ealle hwīle, *all the while*, 159, 7; ealle ðā hwīle þe, *all the while that*, 43, 7; ōðre hwīle . . . ōðre hwīle, *at one time . . . at another time*, 50, 19; dp. hwīlum, *sometimes*, 43, 4; 46, 9; 53, 6; hwīlum . . . hwīlum 28, 29; 41, 2; 49, 23; hwīlon 31, 25; (*once*) 107, 14; 108, 1.

hwilc (hwylc, hwelc), pron. adj. (S. 342), *which, what*, **1.** (interr.): 91, 18; hwylc 12, 15; 53, 5; 53, 11; 59, 3; ds. hwilcere 38, 25; hwylcum 3, 19; as. hwylc 10, 10; np. hwilce 56, 3; hwylce 50, 4; hwelce 26, 3; hwelc 27, 7. — **2.** (indef.): ns. swā hwelc swā, *whosoever*, 15, 2.

hwīl-węnde, adj., *temporary, transitory:* ap. -węndan 78, 12.

hwīl-węndlīc (wīl-, -ęndlīc), adj., *temporary, transitory:* ns. hwīlęndlīc 59, 17; gs. wīlwęndlīces 62, 18; as. -līcan 101, 12; dp. wīlwęndlecum 62, 17.

hwylc, see **hwilc**.

hwīl-węndlīce, adv., *temporarily:* 78, 7.

hwirfan, see **hwierfan**.

hwīt, adj., *white:* gs. hwītes 88, 23; as. hwīt 148, 7; np. 175, 16.

hwōn, n., *trifle:* adv. **hwōn** (acc.), **hwēne** (instr.), *a little, somewhat:* hwōn 38, 17; hwēne 40, 23.

hwǫnan (hwanan), adv., *whence:* 10, 15; 56, 20; hwanan 136, 1.

hwōnlīce, adv., *moderately, slightly:* 101, 13.

hwǫnne (hwanne, hwænne), adv., *when*, **1.** (interr.): 69, 12; 168, 12; hwænne 151, 15. — **2.** (indef.): nū hwǫnne, *just now*, 53, 4; hwænne, *at any time*, 2, 8.

hwōpan (R.) (*boast*), *threaten:* inf. 185, 10.

hwylc, see **hwilc**.

hwyrfan, see **hwierfan**.

hycgan (hicgan; S. 416, n. 3) (W. III.), *think, resolve:* inf. hicgan 149, 4; opt. 3 sg. hycge 160, 14.

hȳd, f., *hide:* ns. 39, 22; ds. hȳde 40, 10.

hyge (hige), m., *mind, heart:* ns. hige 159, 15; ds. hige 149, 4; is. hige 181, 22.

hyge-gǣls, adj., *hesitating, slow, sluggish:* ns. -gǣlsa 176, 2. [gǣlan.]

hyht (hiht), m., *hope:* ns. 179, 24; hiht 123, 28.

hyhtlīce, adv., *joyfully:* 167, 28.

hyldo, f., *grace, favor:* ns. 144, 31. [hold.]

hȳnan (hīenan, hēnan) (W. I.), *treat with insult, despise, injure, lay low, fell:* inf. 155, 5; hēnan 45, 17; pret. 3 sg. hȳnde 159, 27. [hēan.]

hȳran, see **hīeran.**

hyrde, see **hierde.**

hyrne, f., *corner:* ds. hyrnan 103, 24; np. hyrnan 36, 9; dp. 36, 8; ap. 36, 1. [horn.]

hyrned-nębb, adj., *having a horny beak:* as. -nębban 148, 6.

hȳrsumian (hērsumian) (W. II.), *obey* (w. dat.): 1 pl. hērsumiaƀ 124, 8; 3 pl. hȳrsumiaƀ 4, 12; pret. 3 pl. hērsumedon 26, 7.

hyse, m., *young man, warrior:* ns. 154, 8; gs. hysses 153, 28; np. hyssas 152, 29; 153, 10; gp. hyssa 149, 2; 153, 15.

I.

ic, first pers. pron. (S. 332), *I:* ns. 9, 16; 9, 17; gs. mīn 30, 8; 117, 10; ds. mē 9, 15; 9, 19; 26, 2; as. mec (mē); mec 161, 5; mē 114, 4. — Dual, nom. wit 60, 5; 60, 6; 138, 14; 143, 21; wyt 131, 26; gen. uncer (twēga) 143, 22; dat. unc (bām) 132, 27; acc. unc. 132, 2. — Plural, nom. wē 3, 18; 13, 2; gen. ūre 27, 19; 27, 24; dat. ūs 27, 7; 60, 10; 60, 11; acc. ūsic 187, 1; ūs 72, 30.

īdel (ȳdel), adj., *idle, vain, useless, empty, desolate:* ns. 163, 26; ȳdel 76, 14; gs. īdles 8, 17; ds. īdelum 96, 23; as. īdlan 65, 14; np. īdlan 70, 26; īdlu 163, 3; on īdel, adv., *in vain,* 79, 1.

idig (?), adj., *greedy* (?): np. idge 179, 8.

ieldra, see **yldra.**

ierming (earming), m., *poor, wretched one:* gp. ierminga 34, 18.

ieðian (ȳðian) (W. II.), *fluctuate:* ptc. ieðegende 35, 16.

iggaƀ (īgaƀ, īgeoþ, īgott), m., *eyot, small island:* ds. īgeoƀe 75, 9; as. iggaƀ 19, 7.

īg-lǫnd, n., *island:* ns. 165, 9; ds. īglande 93, 17; as. īgland 22, 7; np. īgland 41, 15; 42, 1; gp. -landa 41, 30.

ilca (ylca), pron. (S. 339), *the same:* ns. ylca 132, 27; ilce 6, 26; gs. ilcan 24, 9; ds. ilcan 33, 8; as. ilcan 20, 12; ilce 15, 19; 20, 14; is. ilcan 35, 27; ylcan 22, 13; 22, 17.

Ilfing, *the Elbing:* ns. 42, 19; as. 42, 21.

in, prep., *in, into:* **1.** (w. dat.): 8, 1; 160, 18; 161, 21; 162, 28; 162, 31. — **2.** (w. acc.): 11, 13; 62, 18. — Adv., *in* (*on*): 21, 29; 38, 15; inn 36, 12.

in-bryrdnis, f., *inspiration, ardor:* as. -nisse 8, 7; -nesse 66, 1.

inca, m., *scruple, offence, ill-will:* ds. incan 12, 19; as. 12, 21.

incer, dual poss. pron., *of you two:* as. incre 77, 20.

in-cund, adj., *inward:* ds. incundan 96, 20.

in-dryhten, adj., *very noble:* ns. 160, 12.

in-dryhto, f., *honor, glory:* dp. 172, 1.

in-fær, n., *entrance:* as. 91, 10; [94, 23.

in-ge-hīd (-hygd), f., *thought, purpose:* as. 111, 4.

in-ge-ðǫnc, m. n., *thought, mind:* as. 30, 11; is. -ðǫnce 30, 2.

in-gǫng, m., *entrance:* gs. -ganges 139, 9; ds. -gǫnge 11, 10; as. -gǫng 12, 27.

in-gǫngan (R.), *go in:* ptc. -gǫngende 62, 7.

innan, **1.** prep. (w. dat., acc.), *in, within:* w. acc. 23, 7. — **2.** adv.: 172, 3.

innan-bordes, (gen.) adv., *within borders, at home:* 26, 9.

inne, adv., *within, inside, in:* 12, 12; 12, 14; 18, 5; 43, 3.

intinga, m., *cause, sake, occasion:* ns. 9, 6.

in-tō (cf. in and tō), prep. (w. dat. and acc.), *into, to, against:* 84, 15; 106, 5.

in-weard, adj., *inward, earnest:* ds. -weardre 80, 12; — adv., *within*, 138, 6.

in-weardlīce, adv., *inwardly, deeply:* 74, 17.

in-wit (in-wid), n., *guile, wickedness:* ns. 69, 8.

in-wit (in-widd), adj., *hateful, malign:* ns. inwitta 147, 23.

īo, see **gīo**.

īowan (ēowan, īewan) (W. I.), *show, expound:* inf. 37, 7.

Īra-land (Īr-land), n., **1.** *Ireland:* ds. Īrlande 104, 30. — **2.** (probably an error for Iceland): ns. 41, 15; ds. 41, 15.

īren (īsen, īsern), n., *iron:* 157, 17.

irnan, see **yrnan**.

is (**ys**), see **bēon**.

īs, n., *ice:* ds. īse 99, 6.

īsen (ȳsen, īsern, īren), **adj.**, *iron, made of iron:* ap. ȳsenan 133, 26; 134, 5.

īu, see **gīo**.

Iūdēas, n. pl., *the Jews:* dp. 119, 21.

Iūdēisc, adj., *Jewish:* np. Jūdēiscan 112, 1; dp. 109, 18.

iugoð, see **geogoð**.

iung, see **geong**.

L.

lā, interj., *lo! behold!* 136, 18; hwæt lā 78, 7; wēi lā wēi, *alas!* 7, 12.

lāc, n., *present, offering, sacrifice:* ds. lāce 111, 10; as. lāc 142, 14; 145, 12; dp. 96, 13; ap. lāc 96, 25. [cf. Mod. wed-lock.]

lācan, leolc lēc lēcon lācen (R.), *leap, play, sport:* 3 pl. lācað 176, 4.

lǣce, m., *leech, physician:* ns. 53, 21; ds. lǣce 46, 15; np. lǣcas 31, 28; lǣceas 31, 25; 53, 26; ap. lǣcas 31, 21.

lǣce-dōm, m., *medicine, remedy:* ns. 76, 14.

lācnian (W. II.), *treat with medical skill; cure:* inf. 31, 22; 3 sg. lācnað 56, 19.

lǽdan (W. I.), *lead, conduct, bring:* inf. 5, 11; 12, 4; 47, 7; 2 sg. lǽdest 133, 9; 3 sg. lǽt 33, 8; opt. 3 sg. lǽde 46, 14; pret. 3 sg. lǽdde 7, 12; 25, 5; 3 pl. -on 6, 21.

Lǽden (Lēden, Lȳden), adj., *Latin:* ns. Lēden 111, 19; gs. Lēdenes 111, 25; ds. Lǽdene 26, 19; Lēdenum 87, 5; Lēdene 86, 8; 107, 2; as. Lǽden 28, 28; Lȳden 107, 17.

Lǽden-bōc (Lȳden-), f., *Latin book:* dp. 108, 9.

Lǽden-ge-ðēode (-ðīode), n., *Latin language:* gs. -ðīodes 28, 24; as. -ðīode 28, 22.

Lǽden-ware, pl. m., *Latin people; Romans:* np. 28, 8.

lāf, f., *remnant, remainder:* ns. 21, 15; 70, 23; daroða lāf, *leavings of darts, survivors of battle*, 147, 31; gs. lāfe, *inheritance*, 178, 6; ds. tō lāfe, *remaining*, 43, 11; 115, 3; 115, 10; as. wyrmes lāfe 71, 18; swōles lāfe, *survival of the burning*, 174, 15; ādes lāfe 174, 18; fȳres lāfe 174, 22; dp. hamora lāfum, *leavings of hammers; swords*, 146, 6.

lǽfan (W. I.), *leave:* pret. 3 sg. lǽfde 15, 10; 3 pl. -don 27, 21.

lagu (lago), m., *sea, lake, water:* as. 168, 20. [Ger. Lache.]

lagu-flōd, m., *ocean-flood, sea:* gp. -flōda 167, 19.

lagu-lād, f., *ocean-way, sea:* as. -lāde 160, 3.

lagu-strēam, m., *ocean-stream, sea, river:* np. -strēamas 151, 14; 167, 11.

Lā-land, n., *Laaland* (Denmark): ns. 42, 7.

lām, m., *loam, clay:* is. lāme 184, 12.

lǽn, n., *loan:* ds. lǽne 29, 13. [Ger. Lehen.]

land, see **lǫnd**.

land-ār, f., *possessions in land:* ap. -āre 78, 3.

lǽne, adj., *granted as a loan, temporary, transitory, perishable:* ns. 163, 24; gs. lǽnan 71, 5; 181, 1; as. lǽnne 172, 23; np. lǽne 52, 6.

lane (lǫne, lǫnu), f., *lane, street:* ap. lǫnan 119, 15; lanan 123, 1; 123, 6.

Langa-land, n., *Langeland* (Denmark): ns. 42, 6.

langian (W. II.), *cause longing* (impers. w. acc. of pers.): inf. 71, 13.

langsum, adj., *long, lasting a long time:* gs. -suman 93, 24; ds. -sumum 79, 21.

langung, f., *longing, grief:* ns. 71, 11; ds. -unga 71, 8.

lār, f., *lore, teaching, learning, doctrine, advice:* ns. 63, 13; 76, 15; gs. lāre 10, 19; ds. lāre 1, 5; 11, 15; 64, 24; as. lāre 26, 12; 30, 22; ap. lāra 111, 5.

lār-cwide, m., *precept, instruction:* dp. 161, 15.

lǽran (W. I.), *teach, advise, exhort:* inf. 1, 1; 11, 1; 28, 22; ger. lǽranne 31, 16; 37, 12; ptc. lǽrende 36, 20; 1 sg. lǽre 30, 7; 64, 26; 3 sg. lǽrð 32, 12; lǽreð 62, 20; 3 pl. lǽrað 7, 16; 33, 25; opt. 3 sg. lǽre 28, 21; 30, 16; pret. 3 sg. 1, 5; 10, 26; 62, 2; pp. lǽred 63, 14; gelǽred 8, 14.

lārēow (larīow, < *lār-ðēow),

m., *teacher:* ns. 32, 2; 76, 17; 117, 16; gs. lārēowes 33, 3; as. lārēow 80, 13; np. lārēowas 11, 6; 31, 8; gp. lārēowa 27, 3; dp. 33, 17; ap. lārēowas 93, 21.

lārēow-dōm (lārīow-), m., *instruction;* gs. -dōmes 31, 10; lārīow- 31, 18; ds. lārīowdōme 32, 12; as. -dōm 31, 15.

lǣrig, m., *edge, border* (of a shield): ns. 158, 17.

lǣs, comp. adv., *less:* 25, 9; 25, 15; 64, 23; þē lǣs, *the less*, 51, 20; þē (þȳ, þī) lǣs, conj., *lest* (w. opt.) 2, 8; þȳ lǣs 30, 6; 115, 1; þī lǣs 76, 10.

lǣssa, comp. adj., *less:* ns. 39, 23; læsse 140, 12; ds. lǣssan 34, 28; 59, 10; as. læsse 35, 1; lǣssan 46, 9. — Supl., lǣst ns. 3, 21; lǣsta 43, 16; lǣsste 64, 10.

lǣst, see **lǣssa**.

lāst, m., *track, footprint:* ds. on lāste, *behind*, 163, 13; 180, 15; as. on lāst lęcgan, *follow*, 146, 22; ap. lāstas lęcgan, *go*, 142, 6.

lǣtan, leort lēt lēton lǣten (R.), *let, allow, leave:* inf. 46, 29; 3 sg. lǣt 55, 21; 3 pl. lǣtaþ (*place*) 51, 14; imp. 2 sg. lǣt 36, 25; 119, 12; pret. 3 pl. 152, 25.

late, adv., *late, tardily, slowly:* 60, 6; 176, 4. [lāþes 167, 2.

lāþ, n., *injury, misfortune:* gs.

lāð, adj., *loathly, hateful, hostile:* ds. lāðere 152, 7; np. lāðe 152, 3; gp. lāðra 146, 9; dp. 146, 22. — Comp., as. lāðre 150, 29.

lāð-ge-nīðla, m., (*hostile*) *persecutor, foe:* ns. 166, 29.

lāð-līc, adj., *loathsome:* ns. -līco 70, 21.

lāðð (lǣððu), f., *injury, offence, malice:* dp. 185, 10.

lǣwede, adj., *lay, laic:* ns. 93, 4; ds. lǣwedan 100, 15; -um (for -an) 108, 25. [Lat. laïcus.]

lēaf, n., *leaf:* np. 166, 18.

lēaf-scead, n., *leafy shade:* ds. -sceade 172, 8.

leahtor, m., *moral defect, offence, crime:* ds. leahtre 136, 4; ap. leahtras 76, 16; 181, 1. [lēan, 'to blame.']

lēan, m. n., *reward, gift, favor:* ds. lēane 178, 16; gp. lēana 57, 8; 145, 12. [Ger. Lohn.]

lēanian (W. II.), *reward, recompense* (w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): inf. 57, 2.

lēas, adj., **1.** *loose, free from, bereft of* (w. gen.): np. lēase 163, 2; dp. 180, 29. — **2.** *false, deceptive:* ns. 112, 15; ap. lēase 112, 19.

lēasung, f., *deception, falsehood:* gs. -unge 8, 16; ap. -unga 141, 24.

lęccan (W. I.), *irrigate, lave:* 3 pl. lęccaþ 167, 13. [liccian, 'to lick.']

lęcgan (W. I.), *lay, put:* imp. 2 sg. lęge 83, 19; opt. 3 sg. lęcge 161, 19; — inf. lāstas lęcgan, *go, journey*, 142, 6; pret. 3 pl. on lāst lęgdon, *follow* (w. dat.), 146, 22. [licgan.]

lēfan, see **līefan**.

Lēga-ceaster, f., *Chester:* ns. 21, 20.

leger, n., *lying; illness:* ns. 167, 5; ds. legere 43, 29. [licgan.]

lęncten, m., *spring:* ds. lęnctenne 173, 27. [Mod. lent.]

lēo, m., *lion:* acc. sg. lēon 5, 16. [Lat. leo.]

lēod, f., **1.** *a people, nation:* ds. lēode 90, 9. — **2.** pl. lēode (lēoda) (S. 264), *people:* np. lēoda 103, 15; dp. 150, 29; ap. lēoda 99, 19; 150, 16. [Ger. Leute.]

lēod-bisceop, m., *bishop (of a district):* np. -bisceopas 81, 15.

lēod-fruma, m., *first among a people, prince, king:* as. -fruman 177, 4.

lēof, adj., *lief, pleasing, dear, beloved:* ns. 68, 5; 69, 8; 70, 17; 72, 15; gs. lēofes 142, 14; ds. lēofan 74, 18; as. lēofne 149, 7; np. (voc.) lēofan 12, 24. — Comp., ns. lēofra 15, 16; lēofre (or -ra) 144, 30. — Supl., ns. lēofost 70, 16; 150, 2; ns. (voc.) lēofusta 30, 1; np. (voc.) lēofostan 67, 2; -estan 72, 5.

lēoflīc, adj., *pleasant:* as. 180, 15.

lēogan, lēag lugon logen (2), *lie, utter falsely:* pret. 3 pl. 141, 5.

leoht, adj., *light, not heavy; easy:* ns. 31, 9; 176, 5; np. leohte 30, 6; ap. 41, 7.

lēoht, adj., *light, bright, clear:* is. lēohte 181, 24.

lēoht (līoht), n., *light, brightness:* ns. 78, 21; 85, 3; gs. lēohtes 7, 13; ds. līohte 7, 18; lēohte 80, 7; as. lēoht 7, 15. [3, 1.

lēoht-fæt, n., *lantern, lamp:* ns.

leohtlīc, adj., *light, of little weight or importance:* dp. 110, 18.

lēoma, m., *light, radiance; ray or beam of light:* ns. 168, 22; 169, 6; ap. lēoman 85, 5.

leornere, m., *learner, disciple, scholar:* gs. leorneres 30, 11; np. leorneras 179, 25; ap. 10, 13.

leornian (liornian) (W. II.), *learn:* 3 pl. leorniað 34, 3; opt. 3 sg. leornige 30, 13; 3 pl. -en 55, 21; pret. 3 sg. leornode 31, 17; -ade 8, 14; liornode 32, 12; 3 pl. -odon 11, 7; 33, 22.

leorning-cniht, m., *disciple:* ds. -cnihte 74, 19; np. -cnihtas 31, 8; dp. 3, 26.

leornung (liornung), f., *learning:* gs. -unge 36, 30; liornunga 28, 19; -unge 35, 21; as. liornunga 26, 12.

lēoð, n., *song:* gs. lēoðes 8, 17; as. lēoð 9, 4; 10, 14; is. lēoðe 10, 23; np. lēoð 11, 5; ap. 8, 3; 8, 12.

lēoð-cræft, m., *poetic skill or art:* as. 8, 14.

lēoþ-sǫng, n., *song, poem:* gs. -sǫnges 10, 20; dp. 8, 8.

leoðu-cræftig, adj., *skilful of limb:* ns. 174, 14.

lētānia (lētānia), m. f., *litany:* dp. lētānium 93, 6; ap. lētānias 93, 1; 93, 9. [Lat. litanīa.]

Levita (Lauita), gp. *the Lapithae:* 6, 24.

libban (lybban, lifgan) (W. III., S. 415), *live:* inf. 33, 21; lybban 107, 11; lifgan 188, 14; ptc. lybbende 95, 10; lyfigende 134, 2; gs. lifigendan 84, 31; ds. 99, 19; 3 sg. leofað 73, 4; 97, 12; 105, 29; 3 pl. libbað 33, 26; 55, 13; 126, 30; lifgað 185, 24; opt. 3 sg. libbe 30, 15; lybbe 92, 6; lifge 68, 21; pret. 3 sg. lifde 71; 4; leofode (S. 416, n. 2) 87, 7; 100, 9; 3 pl. leofodon 107, 12.

līc, n., *body, corpse:* ns. 17, 10; 43, 8; ds. līce 75, 26; as. līc 75, 23; ap. līc 83, 20. [Ger. Leiche.]

līcettan (W. I.), *profess falsely, pretend:* 3 sg. licet 32, 2.

licgan, læg lǣgon (lāgon) legen (ō), **1.** *lie, lie dead:* inf. 159, 22; ptc. licgende 104, 8; 118, 15; 3 sg. līþ 17, 10; 43, 2; 103, 6; ligeð 156, 17; 3 pl. licgaþ 44, 5; pret. 2 sg. lēge 135, 19; 3 sg. 15, 12; 3 pl. 15, 5; 152, 29; lāgon 147, 5; 155, 8. — **2.** *extend, run* (of land and stream): 3 sg. līð 18, 2; 40, 18; 41, 21; 42, 16; 3 pl. licgaþ 40, 19; pret. 3 sg. 39, 3; pret. opt. 3 sg. lǣge 38, 8.

līc-hǫma (-hama), m., *body:* ns. -hama 69, 10; gs. -haman 31, 21; 88, 23; ds. -hǫman 33, 14; 52, 3; as. lȳchaman 130, 23. [Ger. Leichnam.]

līc-hǫmlīc (-hamlīc), adj., *bodily:* ds. -līcre 11, 29; līchamlīcere 85, 9.

līc-hǫmlīce, adv., *corporally:* 61, 1.

līcian (W. II.), *like, please* (w. dat.; personal and impers.): inf. 183, 3; 3 sg. līcaþ 119, 11; 3 pl. līciaþ 7, 23; opt. 3 sg. līcige 122, 30; 1 pl. līcian 68, 30; pret. 3 sg. līcode 123, 4.

līc-mǫnn, m., *pall-bearer:* gp. līcmanna 79, 19; dp. -mannum 79, 16.

līc-rǫst, f., *sepulchre:* ds. -rǫste 103, 12.

līd, n., *ship:* gs. lides 147, 4; 147, 11. [līðan.]

līd-mǫnn, m., *sailor, pirate:* np. -mǫn 152, 16; gp. -manna 154, 20.

līefan (līfan lēfan) (W. I.), *allow, permit:* pret. 1 pl. lēfdon 27, 9. [lēaf.]

līf, n., *life:* ns. 30, 18; gs. līfes 8, 10; 12, 27; as. līf 11, 26; 34, 29.

līfer, f., *liver:* as. lifre 7, 2.

līflīc, adj., *pertaining to life:* ds. 80, 15.

līg (lēg), m., *flame, fire:* ns. 166, 18; 172, 21; 174, 14; 182, 20; is. līge 142, 13; dp. 80, 9. [Ger. Lohe.]

līg-bryne, m., *burning of flames, burning:* ds. 185, 5.

līg-þræcu, f., *violence of flames:* ds. -þræce 172, 28; 177, 29.

lihtan (W. I.), *alight (from a horse):* pret. 3 sg. lihte 150, 2.

līhtan (lȳhtan) (W. I.), *shine:* 3 sg. lȳhteð 171, 18; līhteð 185, 15. [lēoht.]

lim, n., *limb, bodily member:* dp. 104, 6; leomum 187, 20; ap. leomu 9, 13; 71, 21; 182, 28.

Limen, f., *the Limen* (river or estuary in Kent): gs. Limene 17, 27; 19, 27; 23, 10.

lind, f., (*linden*), *shield:* as. linde 157, 8; ap. linde 152, 16.

Lindes-īg, f., *Lindesey* (dist. in Lincolnshire): ds. -īge 103, 8.

Lindis-farn-ēa (-farena-ēa), f., *Lindisfarne Island, Lindisfarne:* gs. 103, 1.

liss (< līðs), f., *favor, delight:* gp. lissa 170, 11; 184, 20; dp. 144, 30.

lītel, see **lȳtel.**

līt-hwōn, adv., *little:* 105, 3.

līðe, adj., *mild, gentle:* as. līðne 53, 23. [Ger. gelinde; Mod. lithe.]

līxan (W. I.), *shine, glitter:* inf. 168, 13; 3 sg. līxeð 166, 12; 175, 8; 175, 17; 3 pl. līxaþ 186, 6.

locc, m., *lock (of hair):* ns. loc 124, 23; np. loccas 124, 25; ap. 125, 2.

lōcian (W. II.), *look:* ptc. lōciende 60, 24; 114, 12; imp. 2 sg. lōca 35, 25; opt. 3 sg. lōcie 50, 20; pret. 3 sg. lōcode 118, 22; lōcude 14, 17.

lof, m., *praise, glory, song of praise:* ds. lofe 89, 22; as. lof 12, 20; 13, 10; 72, 1; 102, 3; 114, 23. [Ger. Lob.]

lofian (W. II.), *praise:* 3 pl. lofiaŏ 176, 25.

lof-sang, m., *song of praise:* as. 137, 24.

lǫnd (land), n., *land, country:* ns. land 38, 4; gs. lǫndes 15, 14; ds. lǫnde 11, 10; 18, 29; lande 1, 4; as. land 1, 14; 3, 12; lǫnd 22, 5; np. land 42, 10; gp. lǫnda 165, 2.

lǫnd-wela, m., *earthly possessions:* ap. -welan 182, 20.

lǫng (lang), adj., *long:* ns. lang 18, 1; 38, 4; ds. langum 102, 5; np. lange 24, 4; 39, 26. — Comp., ns. lęngra 18, 1; 39, 24.

lǫnge (lange), adv., *long:* 7, 5; 17, 4; 29, 10; lange 104, 8. — Comp., lęng 51, 20; 71, 8; lęncg 43, 5. — Supl., lęngest 14, 4; 19, 8.

lǫnglīce (lang-), adv., *long:* langlīce 79, 22.

losian (W. II.), *be lost, escape:* opt. 3 sg. losige 105, 26; pret. 3 sg. losade 7, 16.

lot-wręnc, m., *deception, fraud, wile:* ap. -wręncas 49, 23. [lūtan.]

lūcan, lēac lucon locen (2) *lock, interlock, close up* (trans. and intrans.): inf. 172, 28; pret. 3 pl. 151, 14.

lufian (lufigean) (W. II.), *love:* inf. 56, 10; 70, 10; -igean 10, 25; 1 sg. lufige 35, 25; 3 sg. lufaŏ 70, 19; imp. 2 pl. lufiaŏ 61, 14; 127, 8; pret. 3 sg. lufode 71, 7; 95, 21; 1 pl. lufodon 27, 8; pp. gelufod 74, 17; as. gelufedan 75, 11.

luflīce, adv., *lovingly:* 26, 2.

luf-tȳme, adj., *benevolent:* as. 93, 14.

lufu, f., *love:* ds. lufan (S. 279, n. 1) 11, 20; 70, 2; as. lufe 7, 11; 35, 13; 51, 6; dp. 35, 7.

Lunden-burg, f., *London:* ds. -byrg 19, 23; -byrig 20, 2; 22, 18; 23, 4.

lust, m., *lust, desire, pleasure:* dp. 74, 18; 79, 9; 112, 12.

lustlīce, adv., *willingly:* 46, 29.

lyb-cræft, m., *skill in the use of drugs and of poison:* ds. -cræfte 113, 11.

lyft, m. f. n., *the air:* ns. 52, 12; ds. under lyfte 166, 18; on lyfte, *on high, aloft,* 169, 13; 176, 28; under lyft 168, 20; is. lyfte 167, 11. [Ger. Luft.]

Lȳge, f., *the Lea:* ds. Lȳgan 22, 18; as. 22, 15.

lyge-word, n., *lying word, lie:* dp. 184, 4.

lyre, m., *loss:* ns. 167, 2. [lēosan.]

lȳsan (W. I.), *release, deliver:* inf. 150, 16. [lēas.]

lystan (W. I.), *list; cause pleasure or desire* (impers. w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): pret. 3 sg. lyste 6, 2.

lȳt n., *little, small number, few:* as. 161, 8.

lytegian (W. II.), *dissemble, feign:* inf. 152, 3.

lȳtel (lītel), adj., *little, small:* ns. 135, 17; ds. lītlum 110, 16; as. lȳtel 60, 9; lȳtle 27, 16; is. lȳtle 14, 11; 17, 13; 147, 11; ap. lȳtle 41, 6. (See **lǣssa.**)

lȳtlian (W. II.), *lessen, diminish:* 3 sg. lȳtlaþ 159, 16.

M.

mā (mǣ), comp. adv., *more:* 63, 24; þon mā þe, *any more than,* 15, 21; 51, 8; — noun (adj.) indecl., nom. 155, 20; acc. 24, 5; 28, 4; 40, 5; 43, 12.

mǣden (mægden), n., *maiden:* ns. 84, 27; 104, 8; gs. mǣdenes 74, 21; as. mǣden 104, 10.

mǣg, m., *kinsman:* ns. 15, 16; 71, 21; 101, 10; (*son*) 143, 8; ds. mǣge 145, 2; np. mǣgas 15, 15; māgas (S. 240) 86, 15; gp. māga 83, 32; 147, 17; 161, 28; dp. mǣgum 15, 18; māgum 43, 3; 98, 4.

magan (PP., S. 424), *may; be able:* 1 sg. mæg 27, 1; 50, 2; 2 sg. meaht 9, 19; 50, 3; 51, 20; 3 sg. mæg 7, 11; 1 pl. magon 28, 16; 2 pl. 61, 5; mage gē 2, 10; 3 pl. 3, 24; 31, 23; opt. 2 sg. mæge 27, 5; 3 sg. 36, 5; 41, 20; 46, 16; 1 pl. mægen 28, 15; 3 pl. 28, 19; 53, 20; 55, 24; pret. 1 sg. meahte 29, 5; 3 sg. meahte 5, 5; 5, 12; 11, 3; męhte 39, 3; 3 pl. meahton 27, 17; męhton 19, 14; mihton 3, 25; pret. opt. 3 sg. meahte 8, 13; 10, 20; 12, 7; 38, 14; 45, 5; męhte 18, 19; mihte 40, 25; 3 pl. meahten 24, 8; 46, 25.

mægen, n., *main, strength, might, valor, virtue:* ns. 159, 16; gs. mægenes 32, 18; 63, 17; ds. mægne 90, 16; as. mægen 31, 10; 72, 2; is. mægene 59, 1; 68, 17; mægne 181, 16; dp. 88, 15; (*miracles*) 117, 16.

mægen-þrymm, m., *great strength, majesty, glory:* gs. -þrymmes 188, 7; ds. -þrymme 77, 26; 135, 15; 136, 3.

magister, m., *master:* ns. 107, 15. [Lat.]

mǣglīc, adj., *belonging to kinsmen:* 74, 4.

mago (magu), m., *son, man:* ns. (voc.) 144, 26; 163, 8.

mǣgð, f., *kin, tribe, province, nation:* ns. 44, 4; ds. mǣgðe 66, 20; 86, 14.

mægð-hād, m., *virginity, purity:* gs. -hādes 74, 5; ds. -hāde 74, 6; 74, 7; 74, 16.

magu-þegn, m., *kin vassal, retainer:* ns. -þegnas 162, 9.

mǣl, n., *time, occasion:* ap. mǣla 156, 7. [cf. Mod. meal.]

mǣldan (W. I.), *speak, announce:* pret. 3 sg. mǣlde 144, 22; 150, 5; 150, 22.

mān, n., *evil, sin:* gs. mānes 187, 4. [cf. Ger. mein-eid.]

mǣnan (W. I.), *mean, intend:* pret. 3 sg. mǣnde 48, 2.

mancus, m., *mancus* (the eighth of a pound, the sum of thirty pence): gp. mancessa 29, 7.

mān-dǣd, f., *evil deed:* gp. -dǣda 11, 21; ap. -dǣde 181, 2.

mān-fręmmend (ptc.), m., *evil-doer:* dp. -fręmmendum 165, 6.

mānfullīce, adv., *sinfully:* 91, 27.

manian (mǫnian) (W. II.), *admonish, exhort, warn:* inf. 156, 23; ger. manigenne 93, 10; 1 sg. manige 68, 20; 3 sg. manað 92, 1; pret. 3 sg. manode 37, 14; 96, 15; mǫnade 10, 26; manade 35, 22; pp. pl. gemanode 156, 26.

manig, see **mǫnig**.

mænigeo, see **męnigu**.

manig-feald, see **mǫnig-feald**.

mann, see **mǫnn**.

manna, m. (?), *manna:* ns. 85, 11; ds. mannan 85, 11. [Lat.]

mann-cwealm, m., *mortality, pestilence:* ns. 90, 8.

māra, see **micel**.

mǣran (W. I.), *make famous, glorify, honor:* 3 pl. mǣrað 176, 26; 177, 3; pp. gemǣred 8, 2.

mǣre, adj., *famous, glorious:* ns. 99, 15; 146, 14; gs. mǣres 99, 25; as. mǣran 75, 4; np. mǣre 78, 16. —Supl., ns. mǣrost 169, 9. [Goth. -mērs; Ger. Märe, Märchen.]

mǣrsian (W. II.), *make famous, celebrate, glorify:* 2 sg. mǣrsast 92, 21; 3 pl. mǣrsiað 186, 19.

martyr, m., *martyr:* gp. martyra 96, 26. [Lat.]

mǣrð, f., *fame, glory, honor:* ns. 137, 29; gp. mǣrða 181, 17; ap. mǣrþa (*famous things*) 111, 2.

Maser-feld, m., *Maserfeld, Oswestry:* ds. -felda 102, 19.

mæsse, f., **1.** *mass:* as. mæssan 84, 12. — **2.** *festival day:* ds. mæssan 25, 13. [L. Lat. missa.]

mæsse-prēost, n., *mass-priest:* ns. 105, 1; ds. -prēoste 29, 2; np. -prēostas 69, 2.

mæsse-rēaf, f., *mass-robe:* dp. -rēafum 96, 25.

mǣst, see **micel**.

mǣte, adj., *intermediate, inferior:* Comp., np. mǣtran 50, 26. — Supl., np. mǣtestan 51, 4; 51, 6.

mǣð, f., *measure, degree, condition, fitness, right, honor:* ns. 59, 3; 155, 20; ds. mǣðe 59, 4.

mæðel, n., *popular assembly:* ds. mæðle 183, 24.

maþelian (W. II.), *address, harangue, speak:* pret. 3 sg. maþelode 144, 2; 150, 21; 159, 12.

mæðel-stęde, m., *place of assembly; battle-field:* ds. 155, 24.

māþþum-gyfa (māþum-), m., *giver of treasure, lord:* ns. 163, 8.

māþum (māþþum), m., *gift, treasure:* gp. māþma 27, 15.

mē, see **ic**.

meagol, adj., *mighty, emphatic:* dp. 176, 26. [magan.]

meaht, meahte, see **magan**.

meaht (miht), f., *might, power:* as. meaht 165, 6; ap. meahte 9, 26; mihte 63, 24; 82, 8; 82, 11.

meahtig (mihtig, myhtig), *mighty, powerful:* ns. 183, 24; myhtig 131, 25; meahta 178, 7.

mearcian (W. II.), *mark, represent; mark out, design:* 3 sg. mearcað 49, 11; 3 pl. -iað 176, 21.

mearh (mearg), m., *horse:* ns. mearg 163, 8; ds. mēare 157, 3; as. mēar 155, 13.

mearm-stān (marm-), m., *marble-stone:* ds. -stāne 176, 21. [Lat. marmor.]

mearþ, m., *marten:* gs. mearðes 40, 12.

mec, see **ic**.

mēce, m., *sword:* as. 154, 23;

156, 31; gp. mēca 147, 17; dp. 147, 1.

mēd (meord), f., *meed, reward:* ns. 94, 2; gs. mēde 53, 14; as. mēde 92, 10; meorde (dial.) 181, 17; dp. 144, 26.

med-micel (-mycel), adj., *moderately great; limited, small:* ds. -miclum 8, 6; 64, 11; as. -mycel 13, 4; 116, 14; dp. -mycclum 67, 6.

medo (medu, meodo), m., *mead:* ns. 43, 1; ds. meodo 156, 7; as. medo 42, 28.

medomlīce (medumlīce), adv., *moderately, worthily:* 32, 10.

med-trymnes (-trumnes), f., *infirmity, illness, disease:* as. -nesse 31, 24; 53, 28.

mele-dēaw, m. n., *honey-dew* (?), *mildew:* gs. -dēawes 174, 6.

męn, see **mǫnn**.

męngan (W. I.), *mingle, mix, combine; disturb, lacerate:* pret. 3 sg. męngde 132, 14; pp. gemęnged 53, 8; 55, 17; 123, 7; 161, 25; pl. gemęngde 124, 26.

męnig, see **mǫnig**.

męnigu (męniu, męnigeo, mænigeo), f., *multitude:* ns. męnegu 1, 2; 82, 20; 93, 3; męnigeo 27, 15; mænigeo 133, 28; as. męnigu 3, 29; męngu 179, 21.

mennisc, n., *folk, race, people:* ns. 89, 2.

mennisc, adj., *human:* ns. -isce 54, 11; ds. -iscum 103, 10; ap. -isce 130, 29.

mennisenes, f., *human condition; incarnation:* ds. -nesse 11, 12; -nisse, 108, 13; -nysse 74, 14; 81, 12; 132, 2.

meodo, see **medo**.

meodu-heall (medu-), f., *mead-hall:* ds. -healle 161, 4.

meolc, f., *milk:* as. 42, 27.

meord, see **mēd**.

Mēore, *Möre* (dist. in Sweden): ns. 42, 11.

mēos, n., *moss:* gs. mēoses 99, 9.

Meotod, see **Metod**.

Męran-tūn, m., *Merton* (Surrey): ds. -tūne 14, 12.

męre, m., *mere, lake, sea:* ds. męre 42, 22; as. męre 147, 31; np. męras 41, 4; ap. 41, 5. [Ger. Meer.]

męre-flōd, m., *sea-flood, sea:* ns. 166, 21.

Mere-tūn, m., *Merton* (?), or *Marden* (?) (Wilts.): ds. -tūne 17, 2.

Męres-īg, f., *Mersea* (Essex): ns. 22, 8; as. -īge 22, 14.

mergð, see **myrgð**.

mētan (W. I.), *meet, find:* 3 pl. mētaþ 173, 20; pret. 1 sg. mētte 64, 23; 3 sg. 39, 7; 3 pl. -on 15, 11.

metan, mæt mæton meten (5), *mete, measure, compare:* ger. metanne 52, 6; 2 pl. metaþ, 3, 7; pp. gemeten 3, 8.

męte, m., *meat, food:* ns. 70, 24; 85, 11; ds. 114, 25; as. 19, 8; dp. męttum 88, 10.

męte-līest (lȳst), f., *want of food:* ds. -līeste 21, 5.

metgian (W. II.), *assign in due measure:* 3 sg. metgaþ, 54, 7.

Metod (Meotod), m., *Creator, Lord:* ns. 143, 11; gs. Meotodes 9, 26; Metodes 144, 17; ds. Metode 154, 3.

met-trum (med-), adj., *infirm, ill:* np. -trume 103, 22.

mēðe, adj., *weary:* gp. mēðra 179, 23. [Ger. müde.]

micel (mycel, miccel, myccel), *great:* ns. 17, 4; mycel 1, 2; 4, 2; micla 17, 23; 19, 26; gs. miclan 17, 28; micelre 11, 25; ds. mycelum 140, 19; micclum 4, 10; as. miclne 21, 6; micle 16, 5; 19, 1; mycele 1, 9; is. (w. comp.) adv. (*much*), micle 23, 16; 39, 23; 50, 12; 51, 20; micele 80, 29; miccle 94, 2; 150, 29; np. micla 59, 10; dp. mycclum 67, 6; adv. (*greatly*), miclum 14, 17; 44, 3; ap. mycele 3, 23. — Comp., māra, ns. 28, 3; māre 46, 11; 53, 5; 94, 2; as. māran 63, 21; ap. māran 43, 5. — Supl., mǣst, ns. 3, 22; 40, 7; 156, 18; as. mǣst 181, 7; mǣstan 8, 6; 43, 14; mǣste 154, 31; is. mǣste 186, 20; np. mǣstan 39, 26; gp. mǣstra 18, 23.

micelnes, *greatness:* gs. -nesse 31, 11; ds. -nysse 92, 8; as. -nesse 60, 29.

mid, prep. (with dat., instr., and acc.), *with* (association, means, condition): **1.** (w. dat. and instr.) 2, 4; 2, 16; 4, 2; 6, 20; 10, 29; *among*, 40, 4; 43, 1; 44, 1; prep. adv., 15, 15; 15, 25; 36, 13; 40, 4; 65, 19; 70, 27; instr. 7, 3; 12, 26; 18, 14; 30, 2; 57, 12; myd eallum, *altogether, entirely*, 130, 24; mid ealle, *with all else, withal*, 17, 26 (see **ealle**); mid þȳ, *when*, 12, 10; mid þī 126, 12; mid þȳ þe, *when*, 65, 5; 113, 11; mid þām, *with that, thereupon*, 140, 20; mid þām þæt, *from the fact that, because*, 23, 18; mid þām þe 110, 8; *when*, 75, 22. — **2.** (w. acc.) 8, 6; 11, 3; 17, 27; 77, 13.

midd, adj., *middle:* ds. middre 174, 8; as. midde 121, 20; dp. 125, 14; 176, 28. — Supl., np. midmestan 50, 16; 50, 25; 51, 4; dp. 51, 4.

middan-geard (-eard), m., *earth, world:* gs. -geardes 11, 7; 36, 9; -eardes 81, 9; as. -geard 10, 3; 13, 8; is. -gearde 58, 2; 59, 16.

middan-geardlīc (-eardlīc), adj., *worldly:* ap. -eardlīce 95, 7.

middel, adj., *middle:* Supl., dp. midlestan (S. 293, n. 2) 50, 18.

middel (midel), n., *middle:* ds. midle 167, 14.

Middel-tūn, m., *Milton Royal* (Kent): ds. -tūne 18, 8; 19, 25.

midde-neaht (-niht), f., *midnight:* as. 12, 13.

midde-weard, adj., *mid-ward, middle of:* ns. 40, 24; 50, 23.

miht, see **meaht**.

mihte, see **magan**.

mīl, f., *mile:* ds. mīle 43, 13; gp. mīla 18, 1; dp. 43, 19. [Lat. mīlia.]

milde, adj., *mild, merciful:* ns. milde 112, 16; ds. mildan 187, 28; as. mildne 67, 9.

mild-heort, adj., *mild-hearted, merciful:* ns. 61, 11; -heorta 92, 17. — Supl., ns. myldheortesta 131, 6.

mild-heortnis, f., *mild-heartedness, mercy:* gs. -nysse 130, 22; ds. -nesse 54, 26; as. -nysse 80, 28; 92, 18; -nesse 116, 22.

milts, f., *mercy:* gs. miltse 6, 19; 160, 2; gp. miltsa 68, 18; 73, 2.

miltsian (W. II.), *show mercy, pity* (w. dat.): inf. 80, 30; 92, 22; 3 sg. miltsað 80, 29; opt. 3 sg. miltsige 47, 4; pret. 3 sg. miltsode 80, 28.

miltsung (mildsung), f., *mercy:* ns. 93, 11; mildsung 47, 4; gs. -unge 83, 29; ds. 80, 16.

mīn, poss. pron., *my, mine:* gs. mīnes 151, 1; mīnes cȳnces, adv., *by my will*, 32, 15; ds. mīnum 28, 30; 159, 21; is. mīne 171, 7; np. mīne 12, 24.

mine, m., *mind, purpose, remembrance, favor:* as. minne 161, 4. [Goth. muns; Ger. Minne.]

mirce (myrce), adj., *murky, dark, evil:* ap. 181, 2.

miscian (W. II.), *mix, apportion:* 3 sg. miscað 54, 7.

mis-dǣd, f., *misdeed:* np. -dǣda 110, 15.

mis-faran (6), *go astray, transgress:* 3 pl. -farað 33, 4.

mislīc, adj., *various:* dp. 28, 26; 103, 22; ap. mislīce 68, 6; misleca 48, 11.

missenlīc, adj., *various:* np. -līce 162, 22.

mis-węndan (W. I.), *pervert:* pp. pl. miswęnde 80, 2.

mīðan, māð miðon miðen (1), *conceal* (with gen.): pret. 1 sg. 30, 3. [Ger. meiden.]

mōd, n., *mood, mind, courage, pride:* gs. mōdes 30, 13; 31, 20; ds. mōde 27, 25; 50, 19; as. mōd 7, 21; 12, 19; is. mōde 12, 11; 13, 6; 181, 16; np. mōd 8, 9,

mōd-cearig, adj., *sorrowful of heart:* ns. 160, 2.

mōdelīc, adj., *proud, splendid:* ap. -līco 70, 13; 71, 3.

mōd-ge-þanc, m., *purpose of mind:* as. 9, 26.

mōdig, adj., *resolute brave, proud, haughty:* ns. 69, 7; mōdi 154, 3; as. mōdigan 98, 18; np. mōdige 151, 28.

mōdignis, f., *pride, haughtiness:* gs. -nysse 136, 21.

mōdor (mōder), f., *mother:* ns. 79, 15; mōder 84, 27; gs. mēder (S. 285, n. 2) 79, 19; as. mōdor 74, 19; np. mōdru 91, 21.

mōdrige, f., *maternal aunt:* gs. mōddrian 74, 3. [mōdor.]

mōd-sefa, m., *mind, heart:* ns. 162, 6; as. -sefan 160, 10; 160, 19.

mold-ærn, n., *grave:* ds. -ærne 184, 21.

molde, f., *mould, earth, land, world, country:* gs. moldan 71, 18; ds. 69, 11; 174, 6; as. 104, 26; 165, 10.

mold-græf, n., *grave:* dp. 183, 10.

molsnian (W. II.), *moulder, decay:* pp. molsnad 184, 21.

mōna, m., *moon:* gs. mōnan 78, 21.

mōnað, m., *month:* ds. mōnðe 41, 12; as. mōnað 17, 12; 43, 3; gp. mōnða 167, 15; ap. mōnað (S. 281, n. 2) 17, 1; 18, 10; 21, 26; mōnðas 97, 10.

mǫn-dryhten, m., *liege lord:* as. 161, 18.

mǫnig (manig, mænig), adj., *many, many a:* ns. 146, 17; mǫni 157, 3; as. manigne 157, 7; mǫnig 10, 8; 11, 17; 13, 10; 22, 12; np.

mǫnige 8, 11; 21, 10; mǫnige 95, 13; manega 59, 9; 86, 6; gp. mǫnigra 8, 9; dp. mǫnegum 11, 11; manegum 3, 24; mænegum 56, 16; ap. manega 48, 11.

mǫnig-feald (manig-, mǫnig-, -fald), *manifold, various:* dp. manig- 28, 26; mǫnig- 86, 2; 110, 25; ap. manigfeald 55, 10; mǫnigfealde 78, 28.

mǫnig-fealdian (W.II.), *multiply:* pp. pl. gemǫnigfealdode 67, 19.

mǫnig-fealdlīc (manig-, mǫnig-, -fald), adj., *various:* ns. manigfaldlīc 49, 15.

mǫnig-fealdlīce (manig- mǫnig-), adv., *variously:* mǫnig- 110, 11.

mǫnn (mǫn, mann, man), m., *man:* ns. mǫn 9, 14; mǫnn 34, 13; gs. mǫnnes 35, 18; mannes 6, 18; ds. mǫn 10, 26; 33, 11; 53, 21; as. mǫn 7, 17; 8, 14; mǫnnan (S. 281, n. 1) 47, 6; mannan 47, 1; np. mǫnn 28, 1; mǫn 5, 8; gp. mǫnna 8, 9; 28, 18; dp. 5, 13; ap. mǫn 10, 13; 21, 23. — Indef., *one,* 5, 5; 7, 11; 18, 22; 20, 4.

mǫnn-cynn (mann-), n., *mankind:* gs. -cynnes 10, 3; 179, 23; mǫn- 11, 8; 144, 5; as. manncynn 74, 20.

mǫn-þwǣre, adj., *gentle, gracious:* 60, 25.

mōr, m., *moor:* ns. 40, 26; gs. mōres 40, 31; ds. mōre 40, 26; as. mōr 41, 2; dp. 40, 21; ap. mōras 41, 4.

morgen (mergen), m., *morning:* ns. mergen 118, 14; ds. on morgenne 10, 9; 10, 22; 15, 7; as. on mergen 103, 17; 116, 1; 124, 13; on ōðerne mergen 98, 22.

morgen-tīd, f., *morning-time:* as. 146, 14.

mōtan (PP.), *may, have opportunity, must:* 2 sg. mōst 150, 9; 3 sg. mōt 170, 9; 1 pl. mōton 72, 29; 3 pl. 36, 27; 49, 5; opt. 1 sg. mōte 94, 8; 3 sg. 69, 10; 152, 12; 155, 2; 171, 21; pret. 3 pl. mōston 151, 31; pret. opt. 1 sg. mōste 65, 17; 84, 19; 2 sg. 45, 13; 3 pl. mōston 152, 4.

mund, f., *hand:* dp. 176, 21. [cf. Ger. Vor-mund.]

munt, m., *mountain:* np. muntas 165, 21; dp. 5, 14. [Lat. mons.]

munuc, m., *monk:* ns. 107, 1; dp. munecum 69, 4; 93, 22. [Lat. monachus.]

munuc-hād, m., *monkhood, monastic rank:* gs. -hādes 93, 4; as. -hād 10, 27.

munuclīc, adj., *monastic:* ds. -līcre 99, 25; -līcan 88, 16.

munuclīce, adv., *monastically:* 100, 15.

munuc-līf, n., *monastic life; monastery:* ap. 87, 20.

murnan, mearn murnon — (3), *mourn, have anxiety or fear* (w. prep. for): inf. 157, 23; pret. 3 pl. 152, 13.

mūð, m., *mouth:* ds. mūðe 11, 6; 84, 23; as. mūð 83, 9.

mūða, m., *mouth of a river, estuary:* ns. 17, 28; ds. mūþan 18, 4; 24, 14; as. 24, 12; on Lymene mūþan 17, 27; on Tęmese mūðan 18, 7.

mycel, see **micel.**

mylen-scearp, adj., *ground sharp:* dp. -scearpum 147, 1. [mylen 'mill.']

myndgung, f., *admonition:* ns. 35, 12.

mynegung, f., *admonition:* ds. -unge 94, 6.

myngean (mynegian) (II.), *admonish, exhort:* 1 sg. myngie 67, 3.

mynster, n., **1.** *monastery:* ds. mynstre 8, 1; 29, 9; as. mynster 10, 28; ap. mynstru 87, 23.—**2.** *minster, cathedral:* as. 101, 10. [Lat. monastērium.]

mynsterlīc, adj., *monastic:* ap. -līce 100, 19.

mynster-mǫnn, m., *monk:* np. -męn 103, 9.

Myrce (Mierce, Merce), m. pl., *the Mercians, Mercia:* np. 147, 1; gp. Myrcena 102, 15; 106, 5; dp. Myrcon 156, 12; Myrcan 103, 7.

myrcels, m., *mark:* ds. myrcelse 102, 27. [mearc.]

mȳre, f., *mare:* gs. mȳran 42, 27; ds. 65, 18. [mearh.]

myrgð (myrhð, mergð), f., *mirth, joy:* ds. mergðe 6, 1; myrhðe 74, 2.

N.

nā (nō), adv. (adv. conj.), *no, not, not at all, nor* (usually strengthens ne): 2, 7; 3, 26; 5, 9; 7, 11; 17, 19; 46, 17; nō 25, 9; 45, 12; 54, 17; 61, 8.

næbban (<ne habban) (W. III.), *not to have:* 3 sg. næfð 3, 9; nafað 70, 13; 2 pl. nabbe gē (S. 360, 2) 4, 9; 3 pl. nabbað 2, 17; opt. 3 pl. næbben 55, 26; nabbe gē 116, 21; pret. 3 sg. næfde 1, 9; 3 pl. næfdon 32, 27.

nacod, adj., *naked, bare:* as. nacedan 109, 6; np. nacode 78, 20.

nædre, f., *adder, serpent:* gs. nædran 179, 14.

næfde, næfdon, see **næbban**.

nǣfre, adv., *never:* 7, 8; 8, 16; 9, 4; 15, 17.

nafu, f., *nave:* ns. 50, 12; 51, 12; ds. nafe 50, 18; 50, 23.

nægel, m., *nail:* dp. næglum 132, 16.

nægled-cnearr, m., *nailed ship:* dp. 147, 30.

nāh (< ne āh, S. 420, 2) (PP.). 1 sg. *have not:* 112, 18.

nāht, see **nā-wiht**.

nā-hwǣr, adv., *nowhere; in no case:* 84, 22.

nā-hwæðer (nō-hwæðer, nāwðer, nōwðer, nāðer), **1.** pron., *neither:* ns. nāþer 140, 12; as. nōuðer 31, 23.—**2.** Conj., *neither:* nōhwæðer nē . . . nē, *neither . . . nor*, 27, 8; nāwðer nē . . . nē 24, 6; 53, 12; nāuðer nē . . . nē 46, 20; 59, 19; nāþer nē . . . nē 132, 2.

nālæs (nāles, nālles, nāls, <nā ealles), adv., *not at all:* 8, 13; 161, 10; nāles 161, 9; nālles 143, 3; nāls 34, 5.

nama (nǫma), m., *name:* ns. 5, 3; ds. nǫman 9, 15; as. naman 27, 9; nǫman 34, 11; np. naman 48, 17.

nān (<ne ān), pron. adj., *not one, none:* ns. 3, 3; 5, 15; 24, 22; gs. nānes 6, 2; ds. nānum 6, 16; nānre 28, 20; as. nǣnne 5, 16; 27, 29; nāne 6, 17.

nǣnig (<ne ǣnig), pron., *no one, none:* ns. 8, 12; 15, 4; gs. nǣnges 178, 27; as. nǣnigne 12, 21; nǣnig 9, 4.

nān-wuht (-wiht; S. 348), n., *nothing:* as. 27, 17; 60, 15.
nǣre, nǣron, see **bēon.**
næs, see **bēon.**
næs, adv., *not, not at all:* 32, 14; 32, 16; 52, 20; 68, 31.
nāþer, see **nā-hwæðer.**
nāuht, see **nā-wiht.**
nā-wiht (nō-whit, nāuht, nāht, nōht, S. 348), n., *not a whit, nought, nothing:* ds. nāuhte 51, 7; as. nāuht 59, 15; 60, 16; 61, 5; nāht 9, 18; nōht 8, 16; 9, 16. — Adverbial: *not, not at all:* nōht 26, 20; 65, 29; nōht þon lǣs 63, 21.
nāwðer, see **nā-hwæðer.**
ne, adv., *not:* 2, 7; 2, 8.
nē, adv. conj., *and not, nor:* 5, 16; 8, 17; 33, 21; nē . . . nē, *neither . . . nor,* 27, 8; 31, 23.
nēad, see **nēod.**
nēah (nēh), *near:* **1.** adv., 12, 9; 67, 1; 161, 3; 171, 23; (of degree: *nearly, almost*) 39, 19. — Comp., nēar (S. 321) 50, 26; nēar and nēar, *nearer and nearer,* 30, 12. — **2.** adv. prep. (w. dat.) 22, 10; 50, 23; nēh 152, 20. — Supl., nȳhst 43, 16; nēhst 50, 12; nēhste 50, 15; nēahst 50, 16; nēaxst 51, 12. — **3.** adj., Supl. as. nīehst 18, 17; æt nēxtan, *next, finally,* 79, 21; 95, 16; 132, 16.
neaht, see **niht.**
nēa-lǣcan (-lēcan) (W. I.), *draw near, approach* (w. dat.): inf. -lēcan 9, 8; 3 sg. -lǣcþ 68, 19; pret. 3 sg. -lǣcte 11, 27; -lēhte 65, 23.
nēan, adv., *from near:* 176, 14.
nēar, see **nēah.**
nearolīce, adv., *narrowly, accurately:* 111, 15.
nearwe, adj., *narrowly, artfully:* 179, 14.
nēat (cf. nȳten), n., *neat, cattle:* gp. nēata 9, 11.
nēa-wist (-west), f., *being near; proximity, presence, neighborhood:* ns. -wist 70, 21; ds. -weste 12, 2; 22, 23. [nēah, wesan.]
nębb, n., *bill, beak:* as. 175, 17.
nēd, see **nēod.**
nēd-ðearf, see **nīed-ðearf.**
nēh, see **nēah.**
nēh-mǣg (nēah-), m., *near kinsman:* gp. -māga 71, 6; dp. -māgum 70, 18.
nęmnan (W. I.), *name:* 1 pl. nęmnað 50, 14; pret. 1 sg. nęmde 23, 26; 3 sg. nęmnde 9, 15; pp. nęmned 65, 30; genęmned 28, 28; 130, 17; pl. genęmnode (S. 405, 5) 89, 9.
nemne (nefne), conj., *unless, except:* 174, 6.
nemþe (nimþe, nymþe), conj., *unless, except:* 164, 2.
nēo-będd, n., *bed for a corpse:* as. 184, 10. [Goth. naus.]
nēod (nēad, nīed, nȳd, nēd), f., *need, necessity, compulsion, force:* ns. 171, 20; 180, 7; is. nēade, *necessarily,* 147, 10; nēde 60, 7.
nēodlīce, adv., *zealously:* Comp., nēodlīcor 63, 19. [nēod, 'desire.']
neorxna-wǫng (neorxena-), m., *paradise:* gs. -wanges 130, 20; 139, 9; ds. -wange 138, 10; as. -wang 131, 7; -wǫng 178, 27; neorxena- 138, 5. [*nēo-rōhsna.]

nēosung, f., *visitation :* ns. 78, 24 ; as. -unge 74, 2.

nēotan (2), *enjoy, use, employ* (w. gen.) : inf. 159, 11 ; 170, 10 ; 177, 20 ; 178, 14. [Ger. geniesseń.]

neoðan (niðan), adv., *below, beneath, down :* 175, 25.

nęrgend, m., *Savior* (Christ, God): ns. 182, 13 ; gs. -es 143, 3. [nęrian.]

nest, n., *nest :* ds. neste 172, 18 ; as. nest 171, 20 ; 180, 7.

nēten, see **nȳten**.

nīed-be-ðearf, adj., *necessary :* Supl., np. nīedbeðearfosta 28, 13.

nīed-ðearf (nēd-), f., *need, necessity :* ns. 36, 28 ; nēd- 60, 24 ; as. nēdðearfe 61, 15 ; 69, 18.

nīeð-ðearf (nēd-), adj., *necessary :* ns. nēd- 69, 4.

nīg-hworfen (pp.), adj., *newly converted :* ds. -hworfenum 96, 8.

nigon, num., *nine :* nom. 121, 13 ; dat. nigonum (S. 325) 24, 11.

nigoða, num., *ninth :* ds. nigoðan 102, 13.

niht (neaht), f., *night ;* in reckoning time, the equivalent of Mod. *day* (cf. sennight, fortnight) : gs. neahte 12, 5 ; nihtes (adv., masc. form due to association with dæges ; S. 284, n. 1 ; 320) 3, 13 ; 5, 14 ; 21, 18 ; 79, 7 ; ds. neahte 9, 12 ; gp. nihta 114, 18 ; dp. 25, 12 ; 42, 4 ; ap. 16, 2 ; 16, 4 ; nyht 132, 25.

niht-helm, m., *cover or shade of the night :* as. 163, 12.

niht-ręst, f., *night's rest, couch :* as. -ręste 143, 3.

niht-scūa, m., *shadow of night :* ns. 163, 20.

niman, nōm (nam) nōmon (nāmon) numen (4), *take, seize :* inf. 157, 16 ; 3 pl. nimað 43, 31 ; imp. 2 sg. nim 83, 19 ; 2 pl. nimað 78, 2 ; pret. 3 sg. 65, 19 ; nam 16, 4 ; 3 pl. nāmon 16, 24.

Niniueisc, adj., *Ninevitish :* gs. Niniueiscre 92, 8.

nioðo-weard, adj., *beneath :* ns. 175, 17.

nīpan, nāp nipon nipen (1), *grow dark :* 3 sg. nīpeð 163, 20.

nis, see **beon**.

nīð, m., *hatred, envy, malignity :* ns. 179, 1 ; as. 179, 14 ; gp. nīða 69, 7 ; 180, 26 ; 181, 14.

niþera (niþerra, S. 314), comp., adj., *lower :* ap. niþeran 121, 4.

nīwan (nȳwan, nīwane, nīwe, nēowan, nēon), adv., *newly, recently :* 63, 27 ; nȳwan 141, 2.

nīwe (nȳwe, nēowe), adj., *new, fresh :* ns. 63, 13 ; 174, 13 ; as. nȳwne 137, 24 ; gp. nīwena 24, 12 ; ap. nīwan 36, 20.

nō, see **nā**.

nōht, see **nā-wiht**.

nō-hwæðer, see **nā-hwæðer**.

nolde, noldon, see **nyllan**.

norð, adv., *north, northwards, in the north :* 38, 4 ; 38, 12 ; 42, 22. — Supl., norþmest 38, 2.

norðan, adv., *from the north :* 38, 17 ; 176, 12 ; be norðan, prep. w. dat., *north of*, 38, 9 ; 41, 9.

Norðerne, adj., *Northern :* ns. Norðerna 146, 18.

norðe-weard, adj., *northward :* ns. 40, 24 ; ds. -weardum 41, 1 ; as. -weard 40, 31.

Norð-hymbre, pl. m., *the Northumbrians, Northumbria :* np. 18,

11 ; gp. -hymbra 22, 5 ; dp. 19, 15 ; 21, 16 ; -hymbron 157, 30.

Norð-hymbrisc, adj., *Northumbrian :* ds. -iscum 100, 5.

Norð-mǫnn, m., *Norwegian :* np. -męn 41, 3 ; gp. -manna 40, 16.

norð-ryhte, adv., *northward :* 38, 8.

Norþ-sæ, f., *North Sea :* ds. 19, 18.

Norð-wēalas, pl. m., *the (North) Welsh, (North) Wales* (as opposed to West Wales, i.e. Cornwall) : dp 22, 3 ; as. 21, 29.

Norð-wēal-cynn, n., *the (North) Welsh :* gs. -cynnes 20, 30.

norð-weard, adj., *northward :* gs. -weardes, adv., 19, 2 ; ds. -weardum 38, 3.

Norðweg, *Norway :* ns. 41, 17.

nos-þyrel, n., *nostril :* ap. nos-þirlu 112, 5.

notu, f., *office, employment :* ds. note 28, 20. [nēotan.]

nōuðer, see **nā-hwæðer**.

nū, **1.** adv., *now :* 9, 25 ; 27, 23. — **2.** conj., *now that, since :* 12, 16.

nyllan (nillan, < ne willan ; S. 428, n. 2), *not to will, be unwilling :* 1 sg. nylle 92, 5 ; nelle 157, 10 ; 3 sg. nele 45, 2 ; 61, 13 ; 3 pl. nyllaþ 33, 21 ; 54, 23 ; nellaþ 108, 17 ; pret. 3 sg. nolde 15, 4 ; 149, 6 ; 1 pl. noldon 27, 24 ; 3 pl. (verb of motion omitted) 15, 15 ; 27, 29 ; pret. opt. 3 pl. noldon 46, 26.

nytan (nitan < ne witan ; S. 420), *not to know :* 1 sg. nāt 32, 25 ; 3 sg. nāt 3, 13 ; 31, 20 ; 2 pl. nyton 2, 10 ; 3 pl. 53, 27 ; opt. 3 sg. nyte 32, 22 ; pret. 3 sg. nyste 5, 17 ; 39, 17 ; nysse 38, 16 ; 39, 2.

nyten, adj., *ignorant :* np. nytenan 76, 30. [ne witan.]

nȳten (nīeten, nēten, cf. nēat), n., *neat, domestic animal, cattle, beast :* ns. nēten 11, 4 ; ds. nȳtene 111, 12 ; gp. nȳtena 99, 5 ; ap. nȳtenu 125, 25.

nytennis, f., *ignorance :* ds. -nysse 79, 28.

nytlīc, adj., *useful, profitable :* ns. 69, 5. [Ger. nützlich.]

nyttnes (nytnes), f., *use, benefit :* gs. -nesse 63, 18 ; nytnisse 64, 28.

nyt-wyrðe, adj., *useful :* Supl., np. -wyrðoste 24, 8.

nyðer (niðer), adv., *down :* 136, 14 ; 137, 16.

nyðerlīc (niðerlīc), adj., *lowly :* ns. 135, 17.

nȳwan, **nȳwe**, see **nīwan**, **nīwe**.

O.

ō (oo), see **ā**.

of, prep. (w. dat.), *of, from* (place and material), *from, among, concerning :* 17, 24 ; 18, 27 ; 21, 15 ; 22, 3 ; 23, 4 ; 39, 16 ; 66, 18 ; 97, 2 ; 154, 5 ; — prep. adv., 89, 8 ; 89, 13 ; — adv. *off*, 36, 6 ; 70, 22.

of-āxian (W. II.), *learn by asking :* pret. 3 sg. ofāxode 95, 22.

ofer, prep. (w. acc.), *over, across, after, above, upon, superior to, contrary to, against :* **1.** (place) 1, 8 ; 3, 3 ; 4, 4 ; 23, 1 ; 41, 5 ; 103, 11. — **2.** (time) 12, 13 ; 17, 9. — **3.** (metaph.) 18, 13 ; 179, 4 ; 179, 12 ; 181, 25. — adv. 17, 26 ; 41, 19 ; ofer bæc (cf. under bæc), *backwards*, 158, 9.

ōfer, m., *shore, bank:* ds. ōfre 150, 7. [Ger. Ufer.]

ofer-cuman (4), *overcome:* pret. 3 pl. -cōmon 148, 16.

ofer-drīfan (1), *overcome:* ger. -drȳfenne 135, 18.

ofer-ēaca, m., *surplus:* as. -ēacan 87, 25.

ofer-fēran (W. I.), *traverse:* inf. 40, 27; 40, 29.

ofer-frēosan (2), *freeze over:* pp. oferfroren 44, 8.

ofer-gietan (5), *forget, disregard:* opt. 3 pl. -gieton 117, 17.

ofer-gyldan (W. I.), *cover with gold, gild:* pp. np. ofergyldan 37, 1.

ofer-hlīfian (W. II.), *over-tower:* 3 sg. -hlīfaŏ 169, 11.

ofer-mægen, n., *over-mastering might:* ds. -mægne 173, 22.

ofer-mētto, f., *pride:* dp. -mēttum 31, 5; 32, 8; 55, 20.

ofer-mōd, n., *overweening courage, confidence:* ds. -mōde 152, 6.

ofer-mōdigian (W. II.), *be proud, arrogate:* 2 pl. -mōdie 61, 3; 3 pl. -mōdigaŏ 56, 25.

ofer-stīgan (1), *rise above, surpass:* pret. 3 sg. -stāh 81, 20; 87, 2.

ofer-swīðan (W. I.), *overcome:* inf. 56, 2; -swȳðan 137, 11; pret. opt. -swīðde 82, 28; pp. -swȳðed 134, 16; pl. -swīðde 56, 3.

ofer-winnan (3), *overcome:* pret. 3 sg. -wann 99, 14.

ofestlīce (ofostlīce, ofstlīce), adv., *hastily, quickly:* 142, 5; ofstlīce 153, 30.

ofestum (ofstum), adv., *hastily, quickly:* 145, 9; 171, 21; ofstum 144, 21. [*of-ēst.]

ofett (ofet), n., *fruit:* ns. 167, 26. [Ger. Obst.]

of-faran (6), *overtake, intercept:* inf. 21, 21; pret. 3 pl. -fōron 21, 1.

offrian (W. II.), *offer, sacrifice:* inf. 111, 4; pret. 3 sg. offrode 111, 9; pp. geoffrod 111, 14. [Lat. offerre.]

offrung, f., *offering, sacrifice:* ds. -unge 111, 12.

of-gān (S. 430), *demand, seek, implore:* opt. 1 pl. ofgān 92, 18.

of-giefan (-gifan, -gyfan) (5), *give up, quit, desert:* inf. 179, 13; 3 sg. -giefeŏ 180, 1; pret. 3 sg. -geaf 143, 3; 3 pl. -gēafon 162, 8.

of-hrēowan (2), *pity* (w. gen.): pret. 3 sg. -hrēow (S. 384, n. 2) 79, 19; 105, 18.

of-linnan (3), *cease:* pret. 3 sg. oflan 126, 16.

of-lystan (W. I.), *fill with desire, please:* pp. oflyst 6, 14.

of-munan (PP.), *recollect:* 3 sg. ofman 60, 15.

of-scēotan (2), *shoot down:* pret. 3 sg. 151, 25.

of-sēon (5), *see:* pret. 3 sg. ofseah 76, 2.

of-sęttan (W. I.), *beset, oppress, afflict:* pp. -sętt 88, 12; ap. -sęttan 78, 18.

of-slēan, -slōg -slōgon -slægen (6), *strike, slay:* pret. 3 sg. 14, 3; 3 pl. 15, 24; 21, 24; 22, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. slōge 39, 27; pp. 15, 8; 17, 6; 21, 10; -slęgen 66, 16; 91, 13;

as. -slægenne 14, 19; np. -slægene 15, 22; gp. -slægenra 16, 20.

of-stingan (3), *stab to death:* pret. 3 sg. -stang 14, 6.

oft, adv., *often:* 8, 9; 14, 7; 15, 27. — Comp., oftor 18, 27. — Supl., oftost 27, 5; 101, 14.

of-þrysmian (W. II.), *choke:* 3 pl. -þrysmiað 2, 23. [þrosm, 'smoke, vapor.']

ō-lęccan (W. I.), *subdue, flatter, soothe, please:* inf. 6, 4; opt. 3 sg. ōlęcce 56, 21. [lęccan, 'moisten.']

ǫmbiht, m., *servant:* dp. 143, 19. [Ger. Amt.]

on, prep. (with dat., instr., acc.), *on, at, during, in, into, among, against* (time, place, manner, circumstance, and condition): 1, 2; 1, 3; 1, 4; 1, 5; 1, 12; 1, 14; 2, 6; 2, 14; 2, 17, etc.; — prep. adv., 43, 17; 44, 6; 46, 26; 65, 16; 71, 5; on tū, *into two parts*, 18, 25; on dæg, on niht, 17, 14; 18, 23; 41, 12; on riht, adv., *rightly*, 53, 3; 54, 19; on ǣr, adv., *formerly*, 91, 8; on uppan, *upon*, 138, 23; 138, 26; on emnlange, *along*, 40, 20.

on-ǣlan (W. I.), *kindle, set on fire, consume by fire:* pp. onǣled 64, 4; 129, 6; 145, 1; 172, 19; 182, 18.

on-bærnan (W. I.), *kindle, inspire, incite:* pp. -bærned 11, 25; pl. -bærnde 8, 10; -bærnede 32, 20.

on-bīdan (an-) -bād -bidon -biden (1), **1.** *abide, tarry:* inf. 117, 6; imp. 2 sg. onbīd 114, 18; 120, 24. — **2.** *await:* (w. gen.) inf. 117, 10; ptc. 121, 23.

on-blōtan, -blēot -blēoton -blōten (R.), *sacrifice:* pret. 3 sg. 145, 12.

on-bregdan (3), *move, bow* (intr.): 3 sg. -brygdeð 170, 4.

on-bryrdan (W. I.), *inspire, exalt:* opt. 3 sg. onbryrde 35, 12; pp. onbryrd 35, 15; 74, 15; onbryrded 169, 16; 184, 7. [brord, 'prick, point.']

on-bryrdnis, f., *inspiration, ardor:* ds. -nysse 101, 16.

on-byrigan (-byrgan) (W. I.), *taste* (w. gen.): pret. 1 pl. onbyrigdon 138, 14.

on-cnāwan, -cnēow -cnēowon -cnāwen (R.), *recognize, acknowledge, understand, know:* inf. 53, 28; 149, 9; 1 sg. oncnāwe 134, 23; imp. 2 sg. oncnāw 71, 24; 136, 27; opt. 3 sg. oncnāwe 83, 22; 3 pl. oncnāwon 76, 31; pret. 3 sg. 62, 9; pp. 32, 29.

on-cweðan (5), *address, answer:* pret. 3 sg. -cwæð 144, 20; 157, 9.

on-cyrran (W. I.), *turn:* opt. 3 pl. oncyrron 68, 30.

ǫnd (**and**), conj., *and.*

ǫndettan, see **andettan**.

ǫnd-git, see **and-giet**.

on-drēdan, -dreord -drēd -drēdon -drēden (R.), *fear* (trans.; and w. reflex. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): ptc. pl. -drēdendan 67, 13; 2 sg. -drētst 132, 8; 3 sg. -drēt 60, 20; 132, 3; 2 pl. -drēdaþ 78, 19; 3 pl. 55, 23; imp. 2 sg. -drēd 96, 21; 114, 14; 2 pl. -drēdaþ 118, 4; opt. 3 sg. -drēde 30, 9; pret. 2 sg. -drēde 62, 14; 1 pl. andrēdon 117, 23; 3 pl. 4, 10; 118, 3.

on-drysne, adj., *awful, exciting reverence:* ns. 143, 1.

ǫnd-swarian (W. II.), *answer:* pret. 3 sg. -swarade 12, 23; -ode 63, 3; -ede 9, 16; 3 pl. -odon 12, 14; -edon 12, 20.

ǫnd-weard, see **and-weard**.

on-emn (on-efn), prep. (w. dat.), *near, alongside of:* 155, 9.

ōnettan (W. I.) (*incite*), *hasten, be active:* 3 sg. ōnetteð 172, 20; 180, 30; pret. 3 sg. ōnette 143, 12. [* on-hātjan.]

on-fægnian (W. II.), *show gladness:* inf. 6, 7.

on-feohtan (5), *fight:* ptc. on-feohtende 16, 20.

on-findan (3), *find, find out, discover, learn:* pret. 3 sg. -funde (S. 386, n. 2) 149, 5; 3 pl. -fundon 15, 1; pret. opt. 3 pl. -funden 14, 13.

on-fōn, -fēng -fēngon -fangen (R.), *receive* (w. gen., dat., acc.): inf. (w. dat.) 63, 5; 144, 28; (w. acc.) 171, 23; ger. onfōnne 132, 9; 1 sg. (w. gen., *partake*) onfō 83, 3; 3 pl. onfōð 2, 17; 48, 4; imp. 2 sg. onfōh 84, 28; 116, 10; opt. 2 sg. onfō 62, 16; 1 pl. onfōn 63, 28; pret. 3 sg. 8, 16; 9, 21; 3 pl. 3, 29; (w. gen., *stand sponsor*) pp. 20, 7; as. onfǫngne 10, 21.

on-foran, prep. (w. acc.), *before* (time): 21, 16; 22, 13.

on-gēan (an-gēan, on-gēn, agēn), prep. (w. dat., and acc.), *towards, against:* 6, 6; 19, 3; 84, 29; 92, 14; 131, 20; ongēn 24, 3; 24, 13; — prep. adv., 6, 21; 75, 19; — adv., *opposite, in the opposite direction, back*, 41, 20; 75, 18; 153, 24; agēn 3, 29; eft ongēan, *back again*, 96, 11; 150, 28; 154, 12.

ǫngel-cynn, see **Angel-cynn**.

ǫngel-þēod, f., *the Anglian, English people or nation:* ds. -þēode 8, 11.

on-ge-mǫng (on-ge-mang, on-mang, a-mang), prep. (w. dat.), *among:* 5, 12; 28, 26; — on-mang þām, adv., *while*, 138, 21; amang þām 133, 13.

on-gietan (-gitan, -gytan) -geat -gēaton -gieten (-giten, -gyten) (5), *perceive, understand:* inf. 27, 17; 30, 16; 31, 26; 50, 3; 62, 9; ongeotan 67, 17; ger. -gitanne 57, 19; 1 sg. ongite 45, 8; 2 sg. ongitst 46, 8; 57, 24; 3 sg. ongit 33, 1; 33, 2; 54, 14; 3 pl. ongitað 54, 20; imp. 2 pl. ongitað 118, 17; opt. 3 pl. ongiten 56, 20; ongyten 2, 8; pret. 1 sg. 64, 21; 3 sg. 14, 15; onget 22, 30; 3 pl. 152, 1; pret. opt. 3 pl. ongēaten 46, 24.

on-ginn (an-ginn), n., *beginning:* ns. 56, 14; 109, 17; ongyn 187, 9; ds. onginne 31, 12; anginne 60, 4; 88, 7; angynne 81, 29.

on-ginnan, -gǫnn (-gann) -gunnon -gunnen (3), *begin, attempt:* inf. 6, 3; 3 sg. onginð 60, 2; 109, 12; onginneð 171, 19; 3 pl. -að 114, 4; opt. 3 pl. onginnen 31, 22; pret. 3 sg. ongan 1, 1; ongǫn 5, 5; 6, 11; 3 pl. 6, 19; 8, 12; pp. 22, 29; ap. -gunnenan 93, 26.

on-gyldan (3), *repay, suffer the penalty for* (w. gen.): pret. 3 pl. onguldon 179, 11.

on-gytenes, f., *knowledge:* gs. on-gytenesse 65, 25.

on-hǣtan (W. I.), *heat:* pp. on-hǣted 172, 15.

on-hębban (6), *raise up:* pp. pl. onhafene 138, 20.

on-hlīdan (1), *uncover, open, reveal:* pp. onhliden 165, 12; 166, 28.

on-hōn (R.), *hang:* pp. anhangen 139, 11.

on-hrēodan (2), *adorn:* pret. 3 sg. onhrēad 145, 10.

on-hyldan (W. I.), *incline:* pret. 3 sg. onhylde 13, 4.

on-lēohtan (W. I.), *light up, illuminate:* pret. 3 sg. onlēohte 114, 9.

on-līc (an-līc), adj., *like, similar* (w. dat.): ns. anlīc 46, 6; np. -līce 31, 7. — Supl., ns. -līcost 175, 30.

on-līce, adv., *similarly:* sumes on-līce, *somewhat like*, 173, 15.

on-līcnes (an-), f., *likeness, image:* ns. (voc.) anlīcnes 125, 18; ds. -nisse 110, 8; -nysse 122, 4; -nesse 126, 13; as. -nesse 121, 22; dp. 82, 22.

on-lūtan, -lēat -luton -loten (2), *bow, incline* (intr.): inf. 27, 25. [Mod. lout.]

on-lȳhtan (W. I.), *enlighten, illuminate:* 3 sg. onlȳht 130, 1; pret. 2 sg. onlīhtest 84, 22.

on-mang, see **on-ge-mǫng**.

on-middan, prep. (w. dat.), *amid, at the middle of:* 50, 25.

on-munan (PP.), *consider worthy of or entitled to* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of worth): pret. opt. 3 pl. onmunden 15, 21.

ono (one, eno), interj., *lo! behold!* ono hwæt, *behold!* 62, 12; one 124, 26; eno 119, 13; 122, 10.

on-rīdan (1), *ride (on a raid):* pret. 3 pl. onridon 17, 19.

on-sāwan (R.), *sow:* pp. onsāwen 173, 26.

on-scunian (W. II.), *shun, avoid, detest, fear:* ptc. onscungend 70, 19; pret. 3 sg. -scunede 5, 16; 3 pl. -scunedon 5, 9; pret. opt. 3 sg. -scunode 57, 13.

on-sęcgan (W. III.), *offer, sacrifice* (trans.): inf. 142, 8.

on-sęndan (W. I.), *send:* inf. 29, 6; opt. 2 sg. -sęnde 115, 14.

on-sīen (an-, -sīn, -sȳn), f., *appearance, face, sight, presence:* ns. ansȳn 138, 25; ds. ansīne 127, 20; as. onsīene 124, 1; 124, 5; onsȳne 118, 27; 186, 2; an-92, 1.

on-sīgan, -sāh -sigon -sigen (1), *descend:* ptc. ds. onsīgendum 91, 5; 92, 14.

on-slǣpan (R.), *fall asleep, sleep:* pret. 3 sg. onslēp 118, 7; onslēpte (S. 395 n. 2) 9, 13; 13, 5.

on-springan (3), *spring forth:* 3 pl. -springaƀ 167, 12.

on-stāl, m., *institution, supply:* as. 27, 2.

on-stęllan (W. I.), *place, establish, create:* pret. 3 sg. onstealde 9, 28.

on-sund (an-sund), adj., *sound, whole, healthy:* ns. 165, 20; ansund 103, 6; gs. ansundan 74, 5; np. ansunde 77, 1; 83, 25.

on-sundnis (an-), f., *soundness:* ds. ansundnysse 76, 24.

on-sȳn, f., *lack, deficiency:* ns. 167, 4; 178, 28. [sēon, 'sift.']

on-tēon, -tēah -tugon -togen (2), *assume, take upon oneself:* 3 pl. ontēoð 31, 27.

on-tȳnan (W. I.), *open* (trans. and intr.): pret. 3 sg. ontȳnde 126, 22; 179, 24; pp. pl. ontȳnede 120, 11. [tūn.]

on-ðrǣce (an-, wald), adj., *dreadful:* dp. anðrǣcum 80, 10.

on-wæcnan (W. I., S. 392, n. 1), *awake:* 3 sg. onwæcneð 161, 22; 187, 19.

on-weald (an-, -wald), m., *power, authority:* ns. anwald 55, 7; onwald 188, 5; gs. anwealdes 57, 16; -waldes 61, 6; ds. -walde 25, 14; as. -wald 26, 6.

on-węndan (W. I.), *turn, change, amend, pervert, overturn, end* (trans.): 3 sg. -węndeð 163, 23; imp. 2 sg. -węnd 71, 26; pret. 3 sg. -wende 71, 30; pp. -węnded 113, 13; 113, 18; 168, 1; pl. -węnde 68, 29.

on-wrēon (1), *uncover, reveal:* pp. onwrīgen 137, 27.

on-wrigennis, f., (*uncovering*) *revelation:* as. -wrigenysse 75, 12. [wrēon.]

on-wunigan (-wunian) (W. II.), *dwell, remain:* inf. 51, 7.

on-ȳwan (W. I.), *show, manifest:* opt. 2 sg. onȳwe 118, 26.

open, adj., *open:* ns. 165, 11; as. 121, 28; openan 182, 24.

openlīce, adv., *openly:* 3, 5; 35, 17; 37, 17; 49, 24; 64, 23.

ōr (cf. ord), n., *beginning:* as. 9, 28.

ord, n., **1.** *point, spear-point, spear:* ns. 151, 8; 154, 2; ds. orde 153, 11; 156, 21; as. 152, 27; ap. 150, 26. — **2.** *beginning,* ns. (voc.) 136, 19; ns. 143, 16. — **3.** *front of an army, line of battle* (cf. Lat. acies): ns. 151, 17; ds. 158, 6.

ord-fruma, m., *beginning, author, chief:* ns. (voc.) 136, 21.

or-eald, adj., *very old:* 6, 11. [Ger. uralt.]

orf, n., *cattle:* as. 111, 9. [weorf, weoruf.]

organa, f., *organ:* gs. organon 169, 26. [Lat. organum.]

or-sorglīce, adv., *without care or hindrance:* Comp., orsorglīcor 50, 13.

or-sorh, adj., *free from care:* ns. 78, 27. — Comp., np. orsorgran 51, 15. — Supl. np. orsorgoste 51, 22.

orþian (oreþian) (W. II.), *breathe, aspire:* inf. 87, 19. [oroð.]

or-þǫnc, m., *skilful device or work:* dp. 175, 22.

oð, **1.** prep. (w. acc.), *up to, as far as, until* (time and place): 9, 3; 16, 21; 28, 20; 40, 31; — oð ðe, conj., *until that, until,* 7, 13; 19, 22; oð ðæt 15, 23; 22, 6; 30, 12; oð ðis 63, 18; oð nū 136, 5. — **2.** conj., *until,* 6, 15; 14, 3; 14, 16.

oþ-beran (4), *bear away:* pret. 3 sg. -bær 162, 28.

oð-ēawian (W. I.), *appear, become visible, show oneself:* 3 sg. -ēaweð 176, 10.

ōðer (ōðor), *other, the other* (one of two); *another; the second; the next:* ns. 71, 7; ōðeru 19, 11; gs. ōðres 12, 27; ds. ōðrum 4, 11; 16, 12; ōðre 11, 24; ōðerre 28, 20; as. ōðer 11, 18; ōðre 29,

13; ōðerne 35, 2; is. ōðre 20, 13; 53, 8; gp. ōðerra 24, 19; 49, 21; dp. 5, 13; 11, 11; — correl., *the one . . . the other*, ns. ōðer . . . ōðer 20, 6; 50, 22; ds. ōðrum . . . ōðrum 16, 12; as. ōðre . . . ōðre 33, 26; 50, 21; ōðer . . . ōðer 32, 12; is. ōþre sīþe . . . ōþre sīþe 18, 28.

oð-fæstan (W. I.), *set to* (a task): pp. pl. -fæste 28, 19.

oð-feallan (R.), *fall off, decline:* inf. 28, 2; pp. sg. oðfeallenu 26, 16.

oð-flēogan (2), *fly away:* 3 sg. -flēogeð 177, 6.

oð-rōwan (R.), *row away:* pret. 3 pl. -rēowon 25, 2.

oð-scūfan (2), *push away, move off, hasten* (intr.): 3 sg. -scūfeð 170, 29.

oð-standan (6), *stand fixed:* pret. 3 sg. -stōd 6, 24.

oððe, conj., *or:* 3, 2; 3, 19; 5, 9; 18, 1; oððe . . . oððe, *either . . . or*, 18, 15; 18, 23.

oð-windan (3), *escape:* pret. 3 sg. -wand 24, 17.

oð-wītan, -wāt -witon -witen (1), *reproach, lay to one's charge:* pret. 3 sg. oðwāt 32, 14.

ō-wiht (S. 344), pron., *anything:* as. 64, 13.

P.

pællen, adj., *of purple:* dp. pællenum 88, 3; ap. pællene 78, 5. [pæll < Lat. pallium.]

pallium, m., *pallium:* as. 96, 28. [Lat.]

Panta, m., *the Panta or Blackwater* (Essex): as. Pantan 151, 16; 152, 14.

pāpa, m., *pope:* ns. 86, 1; 88, 14; gs. pāpan 90, 11; ds. 89, 23; as. 90, 9. [Lat.]

pāpan-hād, m., *papal dignity:* as. 93, 12.

papol-stān, m., *pebble-stone:* ap. -stānas 77, 25. [Lat. papula.]

paralysis, f. (?), *paralysis:* as. paralysin 104, 8. [Gr. Lat.]

Paðmas, *Patmos:* ns. 75, 9.

pēa (pāwa), m., *peacock:* ds. pēan 175, 30. [Lat. pāvo.]

Pedride (Pedrede), f., *the Parret* (Somerset): ds. Pedredan 20, 28.

Peohtas, pl. m., *the Picts:* np. 101, 6.

pistol, m., *epistle, letter:* as. 90, 17; 90, 23. [Lat. epistola.]

plega, m., *play, festivity, pleasure:* ns. 43, 8; ds. plegan 43, 12; 79, 9.

plegian (W. II.), **1.** *play:* inf. 6, 8. — **2.** *contend, fight:* pret. 3 pl. plegodon 147, 29.

pleoh, n., *peril:* ns. 112, 20.

plēolīc, adj., *perilous, harmful:* ns. 107, 9. [pleoh.]

port, m., *port, harbor:* 41, 10; ds. porte 41, 24. [Lat. portus.]

post, m., *post:* ns. 104, 24; ds. poste 104, 24; as. post 104, 18. [Lat. postis.]

prass, m. (?), *tumult (?), pomp (?):* ds. prasse 151, 16.

prēost, m., *priest:* np. prēostas 34, 9; 108, 24. [Lat. presbyter.]

prēost-hād, m., *priest-hood:* gs. -hādes 93, 3.

prica, m., *point, dot:* ds. prican 140, 13.

Pryfetes flōda, m., *Privet's flood, Privet* (Hampshire): ds. -flōdan 14, 6.

pytt, m., *pit:* as. 33, 8. [Lat. puteus.]

R.

racu, f., *narrative, account, observation:* ns. 46, 5; as. race 45, 1; dp. 74, 8.

rād, f., *ride, journey, raid:* ds. rāde 104, 9; ap. rāde 17, 19.

rǣd, m., *rede, counsel, advice:* ds. rǣde 71, 27; 101, 23; as. rǣd 86, 5.

rǣdan, **1**. *counsel, advise, decide* (R., and W. I.): pret. 3 sg. rǣdde 149, 18; 3 pl. rǣddon 75, 15. — **2**. *read, explain* (W. I.): inf. 70, 5; ger. rǣdenne 111, 25; 3 sg. rǣt 107, 10; pret. 3 pl. rǣddon 140, 10; pp. gerǣd 74, 8; pl. gerǣdde 140, 14.

rǣd-bora, m., *councillor:* as.-boran 112, 8.

rǣding, f., *reading:* gs. -inge 36, 30; as. 35, 24; 100, 11.

radost, see **hraðe**.

ræfnan (< *ar-æfnan) (W. I.), *perform, undergo:* inf. 187, 14.

rand, m., *border, shield:* ap. randas 149, 20.

rāp, m., *rope:* as. 122, 30; 123, 5.

rǣran (W. I.), *raise:* inf. 12, 29. [rīsan.]

rārian (W. II.), *cry, mourn:* ptc. rārigende 79, 16.

rǣsan (W. I.), *rush, hasten:* ptc. rǣsende 133, 6; pret. 3 sg. rǣsde 14, 17.

raþe, see **hraðe**.

rēad, adj., *red:* ds. rēadum 77, 23; as. rēad 77, 31.

Rēadingas, pl. m., *Reading:* dp. 16, 1; 16, 5.

rēaf, n., *dress, armor:* as. 154, 17.

rēcan (rēccan) (W. I.), *reck, care* (w. gen.): 3 pl. rēccaþ 51, 16; rōhton 157, 24.

ręccan (ręccean) (W. I.), *narrate, tell, interpret:* inf. 45, 1; 53, 18; ręccean 70, 5; 2 sg. ręcst 46, 5; pret. 2 sg. reahtes 46, 6; 3 sg. ręhte 3, 27; 99, 6; 3 pl. ręhton 10, 18.

ręccere, m., *ruler, teacher:* ns. 35, 4; 35, 6.

rēc(c)elēas, adj., *reckless, careless:* np. -lēase 28, 1.

regollīc, adj., *according to rules, regular:* dp. regollecum 11, 23.

regollīce, adv., *according to rules:* 87, 22.

reliquias (Lat.), ap., *relics:* 96, 27; dp. reliquium 105, 15.

rēn (regen), m., *rain:* ns. 165, 14; gs. rēnes 173, 19.

rēnian (W. II.), *prepare:* ger. rēnigenne 69, 9.

rēn-scūr (regen-), m., *shower of rain:* np. -scūras 78, 23.

rēocan, rēac rucon rocen (2), *reek, smoke:* ptc. as. rēocendne 145, 11.

reord, n., *speech, voice:* is. reorde 169, 18; dp. 176, 26.

reordian (W. II.), *speak:* 3 pl. reordiaþ 187, 3; pret. 3 sg. reordade 184, 7.

ręst, f., *rest:* ds. ręste 9, 13; 12, 11.

ręstan (W. I.), *rest:* imp. 2 pl. ręstaþ 143, 20.

ręste-dæg, m., *day of rest, sabbath:* as. 141, 6; dp. 141, 7.

rēðe, adj., *fierce, cruel:* ns. 129, 7; as. rēðan 93, 11; 98, 20.

rīce, adj., *powerful, of high rank and authority, rich:* ns. rīca 142, 1; ds. rīcan 78, 22; gp. rīcra 99, 28; dp. 46, 12; 46, 16; ap. rīcan 46, 29; rīce 78, 9. — Comp., as. rīcran 60, 21. — Supl., ns. rīcost 150, 15; np. rīcostan 42, 27.

rīce, n., *kingdom, sovereignty, authority:* ns. 3, 11; gs. rīces 2, 5; 11, 17; 14, 1; 62, 18; ds. rīce 5, 2; 17, 12; 25, 16; 57, 23.

rīcene (rīcone, rycene, recene), adv., *quickly, hastily, instantly:* 152, 10; rycene 164, 1.

rīclīce, adv., *powerfully:* 94, 16.

rīcsian (rīxian) (W. II.), *rule, reign:* 3 sg. rīxað 73, 4; 81, 30; 106, 7; 3 pl. rīcsiað 32, 16; pret. 3 sg. rīcsode 17, 10; rīxode 75, 1; 3 pl. rīcsedon 32, 14.

rīdan, rād ridon riden (1), *ride:* inf. 65, 18; pret. 3 sg. 22, 25; 23, 3; 3 pl. 15, 9; 16, 2.

ridda, m., *rider:* ns. 104, 6; 104, 14.

riht (ryht), adj., *right, just, correct:* ns. 46, 5; 58, 2; as. rihte 45, 1. — Comp., ns. rihtre 47, 3.

riht (ryht), n., *right:* ns. 47, 2; as. on riht, *aright, rightly*, 53, 11; 54, 19.

rihte (ryhte), adv., *rightly, justly:* 35, 6; 52, 21; 57, 21; ðǣr rihte, *thereupon, straightway*, 74, 15; 82, 31; 83, 6; 93, 13.

riht-fręmmende (ryht-), (ptc.) adj., *right-doing, righteous:* np. 187, 3.

riht-ge-lȳfed (-lēfed), (pp.) adj., *having the right faith, right-believing:* ap. -lēfedan 69, 27.

rihtlīc, adj., *right:* ns. 82, 12.

rihtlīce (ryht-), adv., *rightly:* 37, 16; 68, 21.

riht-norþan-wind (ryht-), m., *direct north wind:* gs.-windes 38, 19.

rihtwīs, adj., *righteous:* ns. -wīse 55, 3.

rihtwīsnes (ryht-), f., *righteousness:* ns. 54, 2; 61, 2; as. ryhtwȳsnysse 137, 27.

rīman (W. I.), *count, number:* pret. 3 sg. rīmde 17, 20. [Mod. rime.]

rīnan (S. 382, n. 2), *rain:* opt. 3 sg. rīne 64, 5.

rinc, m., *man, warrior:* gs. rinces 142, 1; dp. 149, 18.

rip (ryp), n., *reaping, harvest:* ns. 3, 17; gs. ripes 22, 24; rypes 173, 19.

rīxian, see **rīcsian**.

rōd, f., *rood, cross:* ns. 99, 3; gs. rōde 76, 29 (cf. rōde-tācn); ds. rōde 98, 17; as. rōde 98, 15; 132, 15; 136, 25.

rōde-hęngen, f., *crucifixion:* ds. -hęngene 74, 20.

rōde-tācn (-tācen), n., *sign of the cross* (in many cases not a compound): ds. -tācne 13, 3; 83, 9; as. rōdetācn 137, 20; rōde tācn 120, 11; 123, 31; 124, 4; 125, 17; tācn þǣre rōde 76, 29; ēnre rōde tācn 138, 23; þysse rōde tācen 139, 7; 139, 10.

rodor, m., *sky, heavens:* as. rodor 52, 10; dp. 144, 21; 165, 14.

Rōmāna, gp. m., *Romans, Rome:* Rōmāna rīce 75, 2.

Rōmāna-burh, f., *city of Rome:*

ns. 90, 13; ds. -byrig 87, 11; 87, 21; 88, 20.

Rōmānisc, adj., *Roman:* np. -isce 86, 14; -iscan 90, 5.

Rōme, ds., *city of Rome:* 101, 23.

rǫmm, m., *ram:* as. rǫm 145, 5; gs. rǫmmes 145, 11.

rōse, f., *rose:* ns. 78, 6.

rotian (W. II.), *rot:* 3 sg. rotaŏ 36, 14.

rōtlīce, adv., *cheerfully:* 12, 16.

rūm, adj., *roomy, spacious:* np. rūme 165, 14.

rūm-mōd, adj., *magnanimous, bountiful, liberal:* ns. 61, 11; np. -mōde 68, 22.

rūn, f. (*rune*), *secret meditation:* ds. rūne 163, 27.

rycene, see **ricene**.

rȳmet, n., *room, space:* as. 18, 18.

S.

sæ, m. f., *sea:* ns. 38, 15; gs. sæs 34, 20; 115, 20; sæwe (S. 266, n. 3; 269, n. 3) 117, 5; 117, 18; sǣ 77, 24; ds. sǣ 1, 1; 4, 7; as. sǣ 21, 27; 40, 18.

sācerd, m., *priest:* ns. 93, 9; gp. sācerda 121, 30. [Lat. sacerdos.]

sacu, f., *strife, war, battle:* ns. 167, 3; ds. sæcce 146, 4; 147, 19. [sacan.]

sǣd, n., *seed:* ns. 3, 13; as. 1, 6; 3, 12; gp. sǣda 3, 21.

sæd, adj., *sad, sated with, weary of* (w. gen.): ns. 146, 20. [Ger. satt.]

sǣdere, m., *sower:* ns. 1, 6.

Sǣfern, f., *the Severn:* gs. Sǣferne 21, 2; ds. Sǣferne 20, 24; Sǣfern 20, 29; 23, 2.

sǣgan (W. I.), *cause to sink; settle:* pp. sǣged 170, 3. [sīgan.]

sāgol, m., *club, staff, pole:* np. sāglas 36, 11; 36, 18; dp. 36, 19; 36, 25.

sǣ-grund, m., *sea-bottom:* as. 34, 23.

sǣl, m. f., **1.** *prosperity, happiness, joy:* dp. 170, 1. — **2.** *time, occasion:* ds. sǣle 77, 10; 82, 3; 88, 18; as. sǣl 100, 21. [Cf. gesǣlig.]

sǣlan (W. I.), *bind:* inf. 160, 21. [sāl; Ger. Seil.]

sǣ-lida, m., *sea-farer, pirate:* ns. 150, 24; as. -lidan 158, 19.

salowig-pād (saluwig-, salu-), adj., *having a dark, dusky coat* (of a raven): as. -pādan 148, 5.

sǣlŏ, f., *happiness, blessing:* gp. sǣlŏa 145, 13.

sam, conj., sam . . . sam, *whether . . . or:* 44, 8.

same, adv., *similarly:* swǣ same, *in like manner*, 28, 8.

samod, see **sǫmod**.

sǣ-mǫnn, m., *sea-man:* np. -męn 150, 8; dp. -mannum 150, 17.

sām-worht (pp.), adj., *half-wrought, unfinished:* ns. 18, 6. [cf. Lat. semi-.]

sanct, m., *saint:* ns. 103, 13; as. 103, 10. [Lat. sanctus.]

sand, f., **1.** *mission:* as. sande 86, 5. — **2.** *service* (of food), *course, repast:* ds. sande 100, 28. [sęndan.]

sār, adj., *sore, grievous:* np. sāre 161, 27.

sār, m., *soreness, disease, pain:* ds. sāre 131, 3.

sārig, adj., *sorry, sad:* ns. 5, 12.

sǣ-rima, m., *sea-shore, coast:* ds. -riman 24, 11.

sǣ-rinc, m., *sea-man, pirate:* ns. 153, 21.

sārlīc, adj., *sorrowful, sad:* ns. 179, 7; ds. -līcre 105, 7.

sārnis, f., *affliction, distress, suffering:* ns. sārnys 91, 10; ds. -nysse 85, 8.

sār-wracu, f., *sorrowful persecution or tribulation:* ns. 167, 3; ds. -wræce 178, 12.

sǣ-strand, m., *sea-strand:* ds. -strande 81, 2.

Sātanas (Sātan), m., *Satan:* ns. 2, 13; ds. Sātanase 131, 23; Sātane 133, 19. [Lat. Satanas, Satan.]

sāwan (sǣwan), sēow sēowon sāwen (R.), *sow:* ger. sāwenne 1, 6; 3 sg. sǣwð 2, 11; pret. 3 sg. 1, 7; pp. gesāwen 2, 12; pl. gesāwene 2, 24.

sāwol (sāwl), f., *soul:* ns. sāwel 183, 9; sāwl 70, 23; 131, 17; gs. sāwle 54, 3; 105, 3; ds. sāule 70, 30; as. sāule 5, 11; sāwle 79, 25; np. sāula 60, 3; sāwla 96, 19; gp. sāwla 54, 1; ap. 49, 21.

scafan, scōf scōfon scafen (6), *shave, scrape:* pret. 3 sg. 105, 19.

scanca, m., *shank, leg:* np. scancan 175, 28.

scand (sceand, scǫnd, sceǫnd), f., *shame:* ns. 37, 6. [Ger. Schande.]

sceadu (scead, n., S. 271), f., *shadow, shade:* ds. sceade 55, 8; 173, 7; scade 170, 29; ap. sceadu 172, 13.

sceaft, m., *shaft:* ns. 153, 23.

scealc, m., *servant, man, rogue:* np. scealcas 155, 6. [Ger. Schalk; cf. Mod. marshal.]

sceamian (scǫmian) (W. II.), *shame* (impers. w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. scǫmað 31, 22; 31, 25.

sceamu (scamu, scǫmu, sceǫmu), f., *shame, dishonor:* ds. sceame 98, 10; scǫme 9, 8; 182, 17.

scēap, n., *sheep:* gp. scēapa 33, 29; 40, 6; ap. scēap 120, 20.

sceard, adj., (*broken*), *bereft of* (w. gen.): ns. 147, 17. [Mod. shard.]

scearplīce, adv., *sharply, quickly:* 170, 29.

scearpnis, f., *sharpness:* as. -nysse 75, 10.

scēat, m., *corner, lap; district or quarter* (of the earth): ns. 165, 3; gp. scēata 178, 26. [Ger. Schooss.]

sceatt, m., *money, treasure, payment, tribute:* dp. 150, 19; 151, 4. [cf. Mod. scot-free.]

scēað (scǣð), f., *sheath:* ds. scēaðe 154, 18.

sceaða, m., *enemy, fiend, criminal:* ns. 92, 10; 138, 28; gs. sceaðan 138, 25; ap. 83, 16. [scęðða.]

scēawian (W. II.), *see, behold, examine* (trans.): inf. 71, 14; 85, 6; ger. scēawigenne 71, 17; ptc. scēawigende 88, 21; 3 pl. scēawiað 176, 15; imp. 2 sg. scēawa 71, 19; opt. 3 sg. scēawige 67, 5.

scēawung, f., *seeing, surveying:* ds. -unge 39, 20.

Scēo-burh, f., *Shoebury* (Essex): ds. -byrig 20, 20.

sceocca (scucca), m., *evil spirit, demon, devil:* gp. scuccena 49,

22; ap. sceoccan 80, 4. [scēoh; cf. Mod. shy.]

sceorian (W. I.), *refuse:* pret. 3 sg. sceorede 82, 25.

scēotan, scēat scuton scoten (2), **1.** *shoot* (trans. and intr.): pret. 3 sg. 153, 30; 158, 3; pp. 146, 19. — **2.** *push, thrust* (trans.): imp. 2 pl. scēotaŏ 133, 26.

scęppend, see **scieppend**.

scęððan, scōd (scēod) scōdon (scēodon) scaðen (6; S. 392, n. 4), *scathe, injure* (w. dat.): inf. 171, 11; 180, 24; 3 sg. scęðeŏ 166, 18; 168, 7.

scieppan (scippan, scyppan, scęppan), scōp (scēop) scōpon (scēopon) scepen (sceapen) (6), *create:* pret. 3 sg. scēop 10, 1.

scieppend (scippend, scyppend, scęppend), m., *creator:* ns. scippend 57, 20; scyppend 10, 2; gs. scyppendes 9, 22; ds. scęppende 48, 19; as. scyppend 67, 13.

scildan (W. I.), *shield, protect:* pret. 3 sg. scilde 55, 8.

scīnan, scān scinon scinen (1), *shine:* inf. 78, 10; ptc. scīnende 77, 13; 3 sg. scīneŏ 64, 24; scȳneŏ 129, 9; opt. 2 pl. scīnon 78, 5; 3 pl. scīnen 36, 25.

scip (scyp), n., *ship:* ns. 42, 4; gs. scipes 117, 3; ds. scipe 4, 1; scype 150, 19; as. scip 1, 2; 4, 3; np. scipu 4, 1; gp. scipa 17, 27; 18, 7; dp. 20, 18; ap. scipu 18, 3; scypu 41, 5; scypa 41, 6.

scipen (scypen, scepen), n., *stall, shed for cattle:* ds. scipene 9, 11. [cf. Mod. shop; Ger. Schuppen.]

scip-flota, m., *sailor, sea-man:* np. -flotan 146, 11.

scip-hęre, m., *fleet, squadron:* as. (of the Danes) 21, 5.

scippend, see **scieppend**.

scip-rāp, m., *ship-rope, cable:* dp. 39, 23; 40, 10; ap. -rāpas 40, 14.

scīr, adj., *sheer, bright, clear:* ns. 173, 7; 175, 26; as. 152, 15.

scīr, f., *shire, district, division:* ns. 41, 8; gs. scīre 89, 13; ds. scīre (*military division*) 19, 10; as. scīre 103, 15.

Sciringes-hēal, m., *Sciringesheal* (Norway): ns. 41, 11; ds. -hēale 41, 17; as. -hēal 41, 18.

scīr-męnn, m., *shire-man:* np. -męn 89, 14.

scofettan (W. I.), *shove, push* (trans.): 3 sg. scofett 35, 19.

scolu, f., *shoal, multitude:* ns. 184, 17.

scǫmian, see **sceamian**.

scǫmu, see **sceamu**.

Scōn-ēg, f., *Sconey* (Danish island): ns. 42, 7.

scop-ge-reord (sceop-), n., *language of poetry:* ds. -reorde 8, 6.

scortlīce (sceortlīce), adv., *shortly, briefly:* 86, 10.

Scottas (Sceottas), m. pl., *the Scots:* np. 101, 7; gp. Scotta 146, 11; 147, 9.

scrīn, n., *shrine, chest:* ds. scrīne 103, 4; 103, 20. [Lat. scrīnium.]

scrūd, n., *shroud; garment, clothing:* ap. 78, 28.

scucca, see **sceocca**.

scūfan, scēaf scufon scofen (2), *shove, push* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. 153, 23.

sculan (sceolan) (PP.), *shall, ought, be necessary:* 1 sg. sceal 9, 20; 2 sg. scealt 59, 14; 82, 30; 142, 7; 3 sg. sceall 40, 12; 1 pl. sculon 9, 25; 2 pl. sceole gē 151, 7; 3 pl. sculon (without inf.) 31, 24; opt. 3 sg. scyle 37, 7; 46, 30; 47, 5; pret. 3 sg. sceolde 38, 19; (*according to report;* cf. Ger. sollte) 5, 10; 6, 5; 7, 1; — 3 pl. sceoldon 12, 4; scoldon 26, 13; pret. opt. 3 sg. sceolde 7, 10; 1 pl. sceoldon 26, 15; 3 pl. sceolden 9, 6; 12, 28; 28, 1; 37, 2; scolden 18, 27.

scūr, m., *shower:* ns. 173, 19.

scyld (scield, scild), m., *shield, protection:* ns. (portion of a bird's plumage) 175, 26; 181, 8; ds. scylde 153, 23; as. scyld 146, 19; ap. scyldas 152, 15.

scyld, f., *guilt, offense, sin:* gs. scylde 34, 15; ds. 6, 24; gp. scylda 52, 24; dp. 171, 11; ap. scylda 46, 25. [sculan; Ger. Schuld.]

scyld-burh, f., *shield-defense; phalanx:* ns. 157, 6.

scyldig, adj., *guilty:* ds. scyldgan 46, 21; as. 46, 20; np. 46, 23.

scyld-wyrcende (ptc.), adj., *evil-doing, sinful:* ns. 182, 17.

scyll (scell), f., *shell, scale:* ds. scylle 173, 7; dp. 175, 28.

scyndan (W. I.), *hasten* (intr.): ptc. scyndende 72, 28.

scȳne (scīene), adj., *sheen, bright, beautiful:* ns. 175, 26; np. 175, 18; 185, 19. [Ger. schön.]

scyppend, see **scieppend.**

scyttel (scyttels), m., *shot, missile; bolt, bar:* ap. scyttelas 134, 5; scyttelsas 133, 26. [scēotan.]

Scyttisc, adj., *Scottish:* ns. 146, 19; as. Scyttysc 100, 4.

sē, sēo, þæt (S. 337), dem. pron., def. art., *this, that, the (he, she, it):* Masc., ns. sē 1, 6; 6, 6; gs. þæs 5, 3; 5, 10; 46, 3; ds. ðǣm 6, 1; þām 5, 5; as. þone 1, 7; — Fem., ns. sēo 1, 3; sīo 5, 2; gs. þǣre 6, 5; ds. þǣre 1, 1; as. þā 1, 4; — Neut., ns. þæt 3, 1; gs. þæs 7, 15; ds. þām 2, 19; as. þæt 1, 13; is. (masc. and neut.) ðȳ (ðī, ðig, ðē, ðon) 7, 3; 10, 22; 22, 13; ðon 13, 1; — Plural (all genders), np. þā 2, 12; gp. þāra (þǣra) 10, 29; 11, 14; dp. ðǣm (ðām) 5, 13; ap. ðā 9, 22. — All forms are frequent as antecedents to the relative particle **ðe,** thus forming the usual relative pron. (S. 340); the particle is sometimes omitted. — gs. ðæs, adv., *from that point of time, afterwards,* 16, 2; 16, 4; 17, 9; 23, 11; ðæs ðe, *from the time that,* 14, 8; 18, 10; ðæs ðe, *with what,* 43, 30; ðæs ðe, *according to what, as far as, as,* 148, 12; 179, 25; ðæs, *for this cause,* 137, 28; tō ðæs, *to that extent or degree,* 70, 13; 70, 18; is. (w. comp.) þȳ sweotolor, *the more clearly,* 50, 3; þȳ . . . þȳ 28, 3; 56, 18; þē 154, 2; 159, 15; þē lǣs, *lest,* 2, 8; þon mā þe, *any more than,* 15, 21; 51, 8; tō ðon, *to that degree,* 55, 10; — be þȳ, *hereby,* 51, 19. See further, **be, for, lǣs, mid, tō.**

sealm, m., *psalm:* ap. sealmas 100, 12. [Lat. psalmus.]

sealm-scop, m., *psalmist:* ns. 33, 9.

sealt, adj., *salt:* ap. sealte 169, 10.

Seal-wudu, m., *Selwood Forest* (Wessex): ds. -wuda 20, 28.

searolīce, adv., *artistically:* 175, 15.

searu (searo), n., *art, trick, snare:* ap. (or as.) searo 69, 9; 179, 20; dp. searwum, adv., *skilfully*, 174, 15.

Seaxe, m. pl., *Saxons, Saxony:* dp. 41, 25.

sēcan (W. I.), *seek, strive after:* inf. 18, 20; 147, 32; ger. sēceanne 36, 14; ptc. sēcende 37, 7; 3 sg. sēcð 60, 16; 3 pl. sēcað 32, 4; 32, 7; tō him sēcað, *seek to them for*, 37, 5; pret. 1 sg. sōhte 64, 23; 3 sg. 26, 14; 40, 1; (w. dat.) 18, 23.

sęcg, m., *man, warrior:* ns. 146, 17; 154, 15; gp. sęcga 146, 13; 161, 30; ap. sęcgas 159, 1.

sęcgan (sęcgean) (W. III.), *say, utter, tell, discuss:* inf. 5, 5; 10, 14; 50, 3; sęcggan 68, 4; sęcggean 70, 5; 1 sg. sęcge 46, 20; 130, 30; 2 sg. sægst 45, 10; 3 sg. sęgð (impers.) 113, 1; sęgeð 150, 24; 3 pl. sęcgað 6, 16; 77, 30; imp. 2 sg. saga 116, 23; sęge 139, 10; 150, 29; pret. 1 sg. sægde 68, 13; sǣde 20, 16; 3 sg. sægde 10, 10; 10, 12; sǣde 2, 4; 7, 9; 38, 1; 3 pl. sægdon 10, 18; sǣdon 5, 10; 39, 15.

sefa, m., *mind, mood, spirit:* as. sefan 162, 4.

sēfte, adj., *soft, pleasant:* as. sēftne 53, 21. — Comp., as. sēftran 55, 5.

segel, m. n., *sail:* ds. segle 42, 5.

segen (segn), m., *sign, ensign, mark, token:* ns. 175, 6. [Lat. sīgnum.]

seglian (W. II.), *sail:* inf. 41, 14; pret. 3 sg. seglode 41, 23.

segnian (sēnian) (W. II.), *make the sign of the cross, cross oneself:* ptc. segniende 13, 12.

seldan (seldon), adv., *seldom:* seldon 100, 14.

seld-cūð, adj., *seldom known, unusual, rare:* gs. -cūðan 6, 14.

sęle, m., *hall:* as. 161, 2. [Ger. Saal.]

sęle-drēam, m., *joy of the hall, revelry, festivity:* np. -drēamas 163, 9.

sęle-sęcg, m., *hero of the hall, retainer:* ap. -sęcgas 161, 11.

self (seolf, sielf, silf, sylf), pron. adj. (S. 339), *self, selfsame:* ns. selfa 32, 4; self 33, 6; 61, 3; silf 108, 24; gs. seolfes 13, 14; ds. selfum 24, 7; 27, 30; selfre 31, 11; seolfum 62, 4; sylfum 10, 17; as. seolfne 13, 12; np. selfe 34, 15; selfan 117, 22; seolfan 11, 6.

selflīce, n., *pride, vanity* (= adj., *selfish, vain, puffed up*): as. 31, 6.

self-willes (sylf-) (gen.), adv., *voluntarily:* sylf- 3, 14; 95, 24; 105, 24.

sēlla, comp. adj. (S. 312), *better:* ns. selle 179, 18. — Supl., ns. sēlest 62, 5; np. sēlestan 50, 15; 51, 13; gp. sēlestena 23, 18.

sęllan (syllan) (W. I.), *sell, give, yield:* inf. 37, 7; syllan 64, 25; 150, 17; 150, 25; ptc. syllende 138, 2; 3 sg. sęleð 55, 16; silð 110, 2; sylð 110, 5; imp. 2 sg.

sęle 114, 6; syle 105, 15; 2 pl. sęllað 116, 16; opt. 3 sg. sęlle 53, 21; pret. 3 sg. sealde 1, 14; 20, 9; 27, 6; 63, 30; 83, 5; 3 pl. sealdon 77, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. sealde 65, 15; pp. geseald 2, 5; 3, 9; 18, 13; 20, 8; 110, 18.

sellīc (< seld-līc), adj., *seldom, choice, wonderful:* ns. 186, 8.

sēllīc, adj., *better, superior:* as. sēllīcran 176, 17.

sęncan (W. I.), *immerge, bathe* (of fire), *quench:* inf. 144, 16. [sincan.]

sęndan (W. I.), *send:* inf. 150, 9; 3 sg. sęnt 3, 16; imp. 2 sg. sęnd 125, 20; pret. 3 pl. sęndon 150, 8; pp. sęnded 117, 7; sęnd 126, 27.

senep, m. n., *mustard:* gs. senepes 3, 20. [Lat. sināpi; Ger. Senf.]

sēo, see **sē**.

sēoc (sīoc), adj., *sick:* ns. sīoca 46, 14; as. sīocne 47, 6.

seofon (syfen), num., *seven:* 83, 29; 87, 23; 114, 18; syfan 39, 24; 42, 4; np. seofone 147, 7.

seofon-feald, adj., *seven-fold:* dp. 93, 6; ap. -fealde 93, 1.

seofoðða, num., *seventh:* as. seofoðe 87, 21.

seolfor, n., *silver:* ds. seolfre 103, 4; as. seolfor 111, 1.

seolh (siolh), m., *seal:* gs. sēoles (S. 242) 40, 11; sīoles 40, 15.

seomian (W. II.), *tarry, abide, continue* (intr.): 3 sg. seomað 165, 19.

sēon, seah sāwon (sāgon) sewen (sawen) (5), *see, look:* ger. sēonne 71, 21.

seonað, m., *synod, assembly:* as. 182, 8. [Lat. synodus.]

set, n., *seat, entrenchment:* dp. 18, 28; 19, 1.

setl, n., *seat, throne:* gs. setles 89, 24; 97, 9; ds. setle 61, 6; 96, 28; 146, 17; as. setl 32, 7; 88, 15.

sęttan (W. I.), **1.** *set, place:* inf. 75, 27; pret. 2 sg. sęttest 84, 23; 3 sg. sętte 62, 7. — **2.** *compose, write:* pret. 3 pl. sętton 82, 2. [sittan.]

sī, sīe, sig, see **bēon**.

sibb, f., *relationship, friendship, peace:* ns. 144, 31; sib 114, 22; gs. sibbe 72, 24; ds. 74, 5; as. sibbe 26, 8; 68, 24; gp. sibba 72, 16. [Ger. Sippe.]

sib-ge-dryht, f., *peaceful host:* ns. 186, 20.

siblīc, adj., *peaceable:* np. siblecan 69, 20.

sibling, m., *relative:* dp. 108, 4.

sicc*etung, f., *sighing, sigh:* as. -unge 89, 5.

Sicilia-land, n., *Sicily:* ds. -lande 87, 21.

sicol, m., *sickle:* as. 3, 17.

sīd, adj., *wide, extensive:* as. sīdne 168, 22; sīde 170, 17; sīdan 182, 13. [cf. Mod. side.]

sīde, adv., *widely:* 181, 12.

sīde, f., *side:* ds. sīdan 36, 4.

sīdo, see **siodu**.

sīd-weg, m., *wide way:* dp. 176, 25.

siendon, see **bēon**.

sīgan, sāg (sāh) sigon sigen (1), *sink, settle down, approach:* 3 pl. sīgað 176, 25; pret. 3 sg. sāh 146, 17. [sēon, 'sift.']

sige, m., *victory:* as. 16, 4; 17, 4; 21, 9; 98, 23.

Sigen, f., *the Seine*. ds. Sigene 23, 14.

sige-wǫng, m., *plain of victory:* ns. 166, 12.

siglan (W. I.), *sail:* inf. 39, 5; pret. 3 sg. siglde (S. 405, n.) 38, 17; 39, 2.

sigor, n. m., *victory:* gp. sigora 181, 9.

sigor-fæst, adj., *victorious:* ns. 174, 28.

sigor-lēan, m., *reward of victory:* dp. 144, 28.

Sillende, *Zealand:* ns. 41, 21; 41, 30.

simle, see **symble**.

sīn, reflex. poss. pron. (S. 335), *his:* dp. 144, 16.

sīn, **sind**, **sindon**, see **bēon**.

sinc, n., *treasure:* gs. sinces 161, 2; as. sinc. 151, 7.

sin-caldu, f., *perpetual cold:* ns. 165, 17. [symble; cf. Ger. Singrün.]

sinc-gyfa, m., *giver of treasure, lord:* as. 158, 11.

sinc-þęgu, f., *receiving of treasure:* as. -þęge 161, 11. [þicgan.]

sin-drēam, m., *everlasting joy:* dp. 178, 15.

sin-gāl, adj., *constant, continual:* ds. -gālan 57, 9; dp. 101, 11.

sin-gāllīce, adv., *continually:* 35, 11; 37, 9; 88, 11.

singan, sęng sungon sungen (3), *sing, compose poetry:* inf. 9, 2; 12, 29; ptc. singende 114, 23; imp. 2 sg. sing 9, 15; 9, 20; pret. 3 sg. 10, 7; 11, 7; pret. 3 pl. 93, 9.

sīoc, see **sēoc**.

siodu (siodo, sido), m., *custom, morals:* ns. sido 53, 14; as. (or ap.) siodo 26, 8. [Ger. Sitte.]

siolh, see **seolh**.

sittan, sæt sǣton seten (5), *sit, take one's position, remain:* inf. 21, 29; ptc. sittende 116, 3; 3 sg. sit 61, 6; imp. 2 pl. sittaþ 121, 5; opt. 2 sg. sitte 64, 3; pret. 3 sg. 5, 13; 62, 4; 129, 19; 3 pl. 18, 5; 19, 12; 21, 3; 100, 21.

sīð, comp. adv. (S. 323), *later:* sīð and ǣr 145, 13. [Ger. seit.]

sīð, m., **1.** *journey, going, motion:* gs. sīðes 172, 11; ds. sīðe 172, 23; as. sīð 17, 26; 115, 19; 169, 4; is. sīðe 142, 15. — **2.** *time, occasion:* ds. 20, 13; ōðre sīðe . . . ōðre sīðe, *on one occasion . . . on another*, 18, 28. [sęndan.]

sīðe-mest, supl. adj. (S. 314), *latest, last:* ns. -mesða (dial.) 34, 23.

sīð-fæt, m., *journey:* ns. 115, 17.

sīðian (W. II.), *travel, go* (intr.): inf. 143, 8; 155, 2; opt. 1 sg. sīðie 157, 15; pret. 3 sg. sīðode 100, 14; 102, 5; 3 pl. -edon 98, 6.

sīððan (syððan, seoððan; < sīððon), adv. (conj.), *since, after that, afterwards, when:* 7, 9; 18, 20; 39, 7; 48, 15; syþþan 2, 18; 3, 15; 74, 16; seoððan 70, 22.

slǣp, m., *sleep:* ns. 161, 16; ds. slǣpe 10, 6; 75, 30; on slǣpe 99, 10; 104, 11.

slǣpan (slāpan), slēp slēpon slǣpen (R.), *sleep:* ptc. slǣpende 10, 6; 117, 21; 118, 16; slāpende 4, 4; 3 sg. slǣpð 60, 25; opt. 3 sg. slāpe 3, 12.

slēan, slōh (slōg) slōgon slagen (slægen, slęgen) (6), **1.** *strike, smite, slay:* imp. 2 sg. sleah 144, 23; pret. 3 sg. 98, 9; 158, 18; pret. opt. 3 sg. slōge 153, 4; pp. geslægen 16, 7; geslęgen 21, 12; sg. geslagena (*smite with an*

affliction) 91, 16. — **2.** *construct:* pret. 3 sg. 103, 11.

slęge, m., *stroke, blow, slaughter, death:* ns. 91, 25; 130, 11; 133, 14; ds. slęge 98, 14; 102, 16. [slēan.]

sliht (slieht), m., *slaughter, destruction:* ds. slihte 91, 14. [slēan.]

slītan, slāt sliton sliten (1), *slit, tear* (trans.): pret. 3 sg. 7, 2.

slīþen (slīþe), adj., *perilous, grim:* ns. 161, 7.

smæl, adj., *small, narrow:* ns. 40, 17. — Comp., ns. smælre 40, 22. — Supl., ns. smalost 40, 25.

smēagan (smēan) (W. III.), *think, reflect upon, consider* (trans. and intr.): 3 sg. smēaƀ 35, 8; 50, 19; 60, 17; 3 pl. smēagaƀ 37, 10; opt. 3 sg. smēage 68, 21; pret. 3 sg. smēade 62, 4.

smēaung (smēagung), f., *contemplation, reflection:* ns. 35, 26; 52, 5; 76, 10; ds. -unga 35, 4.

smiƀ, m., *smith:* gp. smiƀa 175, 22.

smiƀƀe, f., *smithy:* ds. smiƀƀan 77, 28.

smolt, adj., *mild, peaceable:* as. 12, 19.

smylte, adj., *mild, tranquil, peaceable:* ns. 166, 12; ds. smyltre 13, 7; is. smylte 13, 8. [smolt.]

smyltnes, f., *smoothness, quiet, calm:* ns. 4, 8; 72, 15; 118, 2. [smolt.]

smyrian (smerian, smyrwan) (W. I.), *anoint:* inf. 131, 3. [smeoru.]

snāw, m., *snow:* ns. 161, 25; 165, 14; 173, 21.

snell, adj., *quick, active, keen, bold:* ns. 169, 13; snel 170, 24; 176, 5; np. snelle 150, 8. [Ger. schnell.]

snīƀan, snāƀ snidon sniden (1), *cut:* inf. 46, 17. [Ger. schneiden.]

snīwan (W. I.), *snow:* opt. 3 sg. snīwe 64, 5.

snotor (snottor), adj., *discerning, wise:* ns. snottor 163, 27; np. snottre 67, 4. [schleunig.]

snūde, adv., *quickly:* 182, 3. [Ger.

snytro (snyttru), f., *discernment, wisdom:* as. 65, 12. [snotor.]

snyttru-cræft, m., *discerning skill or might:* ns. 186, 24.

sōfte, adv., *softly, easily, pleasantly:* 151, 7. — Comp., sōftor 55, 13.

solor (solere), m., *soler, upper floor or chamber:* ds. solore 30, 13; solere 172, 7. [Lat. sōlārium; Ger. Söller.]

sǫmnian (W. II.), **1.** *collect, gather together* (trans.): 3 sg. sǫmnaƀ 171, 24; 174, 15; 181, 12. — **2.** *assemble* (intr.) 3 sg. (for 3 pl. ?) sǫmnaƀ 176, 12. [Ger. sammeln.]

sǫmnunga (sęmninga), *suddenly, forthwith:* 122, 2.

sǫmod (samod), adv., *together:* sǫmod ætgædere 161, 16; samod 42, 19; 77, 3; 94, 9.

sōn, m., *sound:* gs. sōnes 6, 1; 6, 14. [Lat. sonus.]

sōna, adv., *soon:* 1, 9; 7, 16; 9, 22; 21, 28.

sǫng (sang), m. n., *song, poem:* gs. sǫnges 10, 8; is. sǫnge 176, 25; np. sǫng 11, 5.

sǫng-cræft, m., *art of song and poetry:* as. 8, 16; dp. 169, 22.

sorg (sorh), f., *sorrow:* ns. 161, 7; sorh 141, 25; ds. sorge 186, 13.

sorg-full, adv., *sorrowful:* Comp., ap. -fulran 179, 18.

sōð, adj., *sooth, true:* ns. 76, 23; gs. sōðan 7, 18; ds. 65, 12; np. sōðe 140, 15; — ds. tō sōðe, adv., *in truth, truly*, 160, 11; dp. tō sōðon 132, 1; tō sōðon 139, 25.

sōð, n., *truth:* ns. 64, 24; gs. sōðes 39, 17; as. sōð 64, 23; 138, 27.

sōð-cyning, m., *true King, God:* ns. 144, 4; 176, 17.

sōð-fæst, adj., *true, faithful:* ns. 183, 9.

sōþ-fæstnis, f., *truth:* gs. -nysse 84, 23; as. 141, 22.

sōðlīce, adv., *verily, truly, indeed:* 2, 11; 3, 3; 33, 12; 117, 15.

spæc, see **sprecan**.

spāca, m., *spoke:* ns. 50, 23; gs. spācan 50, 17; ds. 50, 25; np. spācan 50, 17; 51, 10; dp. 51, 2.

spǣtan (W. I.), *spit:* pret. 3 pl. spǣtton 119, 22.

spēd, f., *speed, success, riches, power:* ns. 187, 11; as. spēd 178, 24; np. spēda 39, 30; ap. 28, 18; 43, 5; 43, 29; 76, 13; 78, 4.

spēdan (W. I.), *accede* (w. dat.): 2 pl. spēdað 150, 13. [spēd.]

spēdig, adj., *prosperous, rich, powerful:* ns. 39, 29; 165, 10.

spearca, m., *spark:* as. spearcan 46, 23; np. 104, 21.

spearwa, m., *sparrow:* ns. 64, 6.

spel-boda, m., *messenger:* ns. 184, 28. [bēodan.]

spell, n., *saying, story, narrative, message:* gs. spelles 11, 2; as. spell 10, 19; 150, 29; np. spell 7, 16; gp. spella 39, 15; dp. 11, 11.

spere, n., *spear:* ns. 153, 24; ds. 132, 13; as. 65, 20; ap. speru 152, 25.

spillan (W. I.), *spill, destroy:* inf. 150, 13.

spor, n., *track, footprint:* ds. spore 27, 24. [Ger. Spur.]

spōwan, spēow spēowon spōwen (R.), *succeed* (impers. w. dat.): pret. 3 sg. 26, 10. [cf. Ger. sputen.]

splott, n., *splotch, blot, spot:* dp. 175, 14.

sprǣc, f., *speech, language, saying, discourse:* ns. 30, 10; gs. sprǣce 31, 12; 111, 21; 144, 20; ds. 63, 30; as. sprǣce 48, 2; 100, 5; ap. sprǣca 111, 5.

sprecan (specan), spræc sprǣcon sprecen (5), *speak:* inf. 6, 22; 48, 1; ptc. sprecende 9, 19; 12, 12; 3 sg. spricð 109, 11; spriceð 162, 17; sprecð 86, 9; pret. 3 sg. 3, 25; spæc 3, 26; 1 pl. 17, 24; 3 pl. 39, 18; sprǣcan 64, 16.

spręngan (W. I.), *fly into pieces, burst, break* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. spręngde 153, 24. [springan.]

springan, sprąng sprungon sprungen (3), *spring* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. sprang 153, 24.

spyrian (spyrigean) (W. I., II.; S. 400, n. 2), *follow, search, inquire* (intr.): inf. 57, 23; 59, 1; spyrigean 27, 22; 3 pl. spyriað 53, 1; 53, 3. [spor.]

staca, m., *stake:* ds. stacan 102, 30.

stæde-fæst, see **stęde-fæst**.

stæf, m., *staff, rod; letter, writing:* ds. stafe 140, 13; dp. 8, 5. [cf. Ger. Buchstabe.]

stæl-hęre, m., *predatory, marauding army or band:* dp. -hęrgum 24, 1.

stæl-hrān, m., *decoy-reindeer:* np. -hrānas 40, 2.

stæl-wyrðe, adj., *stalwart, serviceable:* np. 23, 6.

stān, m., *stone, rock:* ds. stāne 175, 20; np. stānas 5, 6; ap. 81, 2.

stān-clif, n., *stony cliff:* np. -clifu 166, 1.

standan, see **stǫndan**.

stānen, adj., *of stone:* ns. stānene 125, 22; ds. stānenan 126, 13; as. stānenne 66, 13; 125, 15; ap. stānene 74, 11. [stān.]

stān-hleoþ (-hliþ), n., *stony declivity, cliff:* ap. -hleoþu 163, 17.

stān-scylig, adj., *stone-shelly, stony:* ap. -scyligean 1, 8; 2, 15. [scyll.]

stæp-mælum, (dp.) adv., *step by step:* 30, 11.

stær, n., *story, history, narrative:* gs. stæres 11, 2; as. stær 11, 8. [Lat. historia.]

stæð, n., *shore:* ds. stæðe 150, 4; staþe 21, 2. [standan; Ger. Gestade.]

staðelian (W. II.), *establish:* inf. 69, 21; 72, 6; pret. 3 sg. staðelode 169, 20. [staðol, 'foundation.']

stēap, adj., *steep, lofty, precipitous:* as. stēape 142, 9; np. 166, 1.

stearc, adj., *stark; strong:* ns. 175, 20.

stēda, m., *steed, stallion:* as. stēdan 65, 20.

stęde, m., *stead, place:* as. 104, 27; 149, 19.

stęde-fæst (stæde-), adj., *steadfast:* np. -fæste 157, 13; stæde- 153, 14.

stefn (stemn), f., **1.** *voice, sound:* ds. stefne 144, 19; stemne 82, 17; 83, 28; 105, 7; is. stefne 182, 12. — **2.** m., *summons, term of military service:* as. stemn 19, 8. [Ger. Stimme.]

stefn (stæfn), m., *stem, prow of a ship:* ds. stefne 147, 11.

stemn, see **stefn**.

stemnettan (W. I.), *stem, resist, stand firm* (intr.): pret. 3 pl. stemnetton 153, 9.

stęnc, m., *stench, odor, fragrance:* ns. 167, 30; as. stęnc 188, 1; dp. 80, 10; 165, 8.

stęng, m., *stang, pole, rod, bar:* ap. stęngas 36, 2; 37, 18. [stingan.]

stēor-bord, n., *starboard, right side of a ship:* as. 38, 11; 39, 9; 41, 14; 42, 6.

stēor-rēþra, m., *steersman:* ns. 116, 6; 118, 20; ds. -rēþran 117, 2.

steort, m., *tail:* ds. steorte 6, 8. [cf. Mod. start.]

stęppan (stæppan), stōp stōpon stapen (6), *step, advance, go:* pret. 3 sg. 75, 22; 149, 8; 151, 26; 153, 18,

stician (W. II.), **1.** *stick, stab* (trans.): pp. gestiċod 132, 13. — **2.** *stick, remain* (intr.): inf. 36, 5; 36, 26; 37, 2; 3 pl. sticiað 36, 12; 37, 8; 50, 22.

stīgan, stāg (stāh) stigon stigen (1), *ascend, rise, spring up:* 3 sg. stīgeð 183, 6; opt. 3 sg. stigge 30, 10; pret. 3 pl. 1, 12. [cf. Mod. sty.]

stihtan (W. I.), *incite:* pret. 3 sg. stihte 153, 14. [Ger. stiften.]

stille, adj., *still, fixed:* ns. 50, 10; ds. stillan 48, 4; np. stille 5, 8; 171, 16; stillu 48, 4.

stilnes, f., *stillness, quiet:* ds. -nesse 13, 5; as. 28, 16.

stincende (ptc.) adj., *stinking, of offensive smell:* Supl., ns. stincendiste 134, 28. [stincan.]

stingan, stęng stungon stungen (3), *sting, stab, push through* (trans.): imp. 2 sg. sting 36, 4; pret. 3 sg. stang 153, 25.

stīð, adj., *stiff, firm, stern, resolute, brave:* ns. 30, 19; 159, 4; as. stīðan 111, 8; dp. 142, 4.

stīð-hycgende (ptc.) adj., *firm of purpose, resolute, brave:* np. 153, 9.

stīð-hȳdig (< -hygdig), adj., *firm of purpose, resolute:* ns. 144, 6.

stīðlīce, adv., *stoutly, boldly, severely:* 150, 4.—Comp., stīðlīcor 88, 12.

stocc, m., *stock, stake:* ds. stocce 105, 16.

stod-hors, n., *stallion:* as. 65, 15.

stęndan (standan), stōd stōdon standen (6), *stand, occupy a place, arise* (intr.): inf. 5, 8; standan 92, 13; 149, 19; 3 sg. stęnt 41, 24; 50, 10; stynt 109, 22; 150, 30; stęndeð 162, 21; 3 pl. stęndað 162, 23; pret. 3 sg. 9, 13; 78, 17; 99, 4; 105, 17; pret. 3 pl. 5, 15; 24, 14; 27, 14; 151, 11.

storm, m., *storm:* is. storme 64, 9; np. stormas 163, 17; gp. storma 171, 16.

stōw, f., *place:* ns. 65, 28; 99, 12; ds. stōwe 29, 12; as. stōwe 12, 7; dp. 38, 5; 40, 19; ap. stōwa 27, 19; 49, 7. [Mod. stow.]

strǣl, m. f., *arrow, dart:* ns. 122, 10. [Ger. Strahl.]

strand, m., *strand:* ds. strande 77, 24; 103, 6.

strang, see **strȩng**.

strangian (W. II.), *strengthen:* ptc. strangende 128, 6. [strȩng.]

stranglīc, adj., *strong:* ds. -līcre 137, 23.

stranglīce, adv., *strongly:* 133, 26.

strǣt, f., *street, road:* ds. strǣt 76, 1; 88, 21; as. 100, 26. [Lat. strāta.]

strēam, m., *stream:* as. 151, 16; ap. strēamas 169, 10.

strec (stræc), adj., *stern, severe:* ns. streca 93, 1; gs. strecan 91, 18. [stręccan.] ⌈ns. 186, 27.

stręngðu (stręngð), f., *strength:*

stręng (strang), adj., *strong:* 168, 5; 168, 18; strang 69, 7; 131, 25; as. strangne 53, 22; np. stręnge 36, 15; strange 78, 17.—Comp., ap. strangran 63, 27.

stund, f., *brief period of time:* as. 158, 4. [Ger. Stunde.]

Stūr-męre, m., *estuary of the Stour* (Essex): as. 157, 13.

stycce-mǣlum, (dp.) adv., *piecemeal; here and there:* 38, 5.

stȳman (W. I.), *steam* (intr.): 3 sg. stȳmeð 172, 16. [stēam.]

styrman (W. I.), *storm* (intr.): opt. 3 sg. styrme 64, 6. [storm.]

styrian (W. II.), *stir, move* (trans. and intr.): pret. 3 sg. styredon (w. refl. acc.) 5, 6.

suā, see **swā**.

sub-dīacon (-dēacon), m., *subdeacon:* dp. 69, 3.

suelc, see **swilc**.

sum, pron. adj. (S. 343), *some, certain, some one, certain one:* ns. 1, 7; 8, 1; 9, 13; 23, 20; (w. gen.) 154, 5; 154, 20; sum . . . sum, *a part . . . the rest*, 23, 12; 175, 14; gs. sumes, adv.,

somewhat, 173, 15; ds. sumum 82, 3; sumum . . . sumum 53, 23; sumre 9, 9; as. sumne 28, 11; is. sume dæge, *one day*, 22, 25; 62, 6; np. sume 22, 21; 49, 27; sumu 49, 26; ap. sume 21, 22; 39, 22; suma 28, 13; sumu 12, 11; 22, 12; — (with numerals), ns. sum hund, *about a hundred*, 19, 16; syxa sum, *one of six* (with five others), 39, 27.

sumor (sumer), m., *summer:* ns. 44, 8; gs. (adv.) sumeres 166, 16; ds. sumera 22, 19; 23, 11; 38, 6; is. 25, 9.

sumor-lida, m., *summer-army* (one that does not winter in the country; Sweet): ns. 17, 8. [līðan.]

sun-bearo, m., *sunny grove*; ns. 166, 12.

sun-beorht, adj., *sun-bright:* ap. 174, 24; 180, 11.

sundor, adv., *apart:* 163, 27.

sund-plega, m., *sporting in the waves, bathing:* ds. -plegan 169, 1.

sunnan-dæg, m., *Sunday:* as. 84, 7.

sunnan-ūhta, m. (S. 280, 1), *Sunday morning:* ds. -ūhtan 84, 10.

sunn-bēam, m., *sunbeam:* ns. 103, 14.

sunne, f., *sun:* ns. 1, 10; 146, 13; sunna (?), m. 129, 6; gs. sunnan 78, 21; 101, 15; 165, 17; 175, 6.

sunu, m., *son:* ns. 25, 16; gs. suna 74, 22; 79, 14; as. sunu 79, 17; 147, 19; suna 69, 24; ap. suna 20, 4.

sūpan, sēap supon sopen (2), *sup, drink:* ger. sūpenne 105, 20.

sūsl, n., *torment:* ap. sūslo 136, 28.

sūð, adv., *south, southwards;* 19, 16; 19, 18.

sūðan, adv., *from the south:* 42, 20; 171, 17; 176, 12; be sūþan, prep. (w. dat.), *south of*, 17, 17; 27, 1; wið sūþan (w. acc.) 41, 18.

sūþerne, adj., *southern:* as. 153, 21.

sūðe-weard, adj., *southward:* dp. 40, 30; 41, 10.

sūð-rima, m., *south coast:* ds. -riman 25, 10.

sūð-rodor, m., *southern sky:* as. 170, 2.

sūþ-ryhte, adv., *southwards:* 30, 1; 39, 2.

sūð-sæ, m. f., *south-sea* (the sea south of England): as. 94, 17.

Sūð-seaxe, pl. m., *South Saxons; Sussex:* gp. -seaxna 25, 3; dp. 22, 10; 23, 24.

suwian, see **swigian**.

swā (swǣ), adv. (dem. and rel.), *so, as* (manner, degree): 12, 25; 13, 10; suā 32, 8; swǣ 26, 16; 29, 4; swā forð, *so forth*, 81, 27; swǣ same, *in like manner*, 28, 8; swā ðēah, *however*, 90, 13; ēac swā, *also*, 20, 9; swā swā, *so as, just as*, 11, 3; swæ swæ 28, 30; 29, 3; 30, 11; swā . . . swā, *as . . . as*, 38, 12; swæ . . . swæ swæ, *so . . . (just) as*, 29, 10; swā swā, *so that*, 22, 5; swā . . . swā (w. comp.), *the . . . the*, 40, 22; swā oft swā, *whenever*, 18, 14; swā hwǣr swā, *wherever*, 101, 16; swā hwider swā, *whithersoever*, 100, 13; 105, 22; swā hwā swā, *whosoever*, 7, 20; swā hwæt swā, *whatsoever*, 8, 4; bī swā hwaþerre efes swā, *on whichever side*, 18, 21.

swæcc, m., *odor, fragrance:* dp. 172, 17.

swālīce, adv., *so, thus:* 126, 7.

swan, m., *swan:* gs. swanes 169, 27.

swān, m., *swain, peasant, young man:* ns. 14, 5.

swār (swǣr), adj., *heavy, grievous:* ns. 167, 5; 176, 3. [Ger. schwer.]

swǣs, adj., *beloved, own:* ns. 178, 5; as. swǣsne 161, 27.

swǣsendu, pl. n., *dainties, banquet:* dp. 64, 3.

swāt, m., *sweat, blood:* is. swāte 146, 13.

swæð, n., *swath, track, footprint:* as. 27, 22. [swaðu.]

swefn (swefen) n., *sleep, dream:* as. 9, 14; 10, 14. [swębban.]

swēg, m., *sound, harmony:* ns. 169, 21; 169, 26; is. swēge 5, 7; gp. swēga 186, 20.

swēgan (W. I.), *sound; have sound or import* (intr.): 3 sg. swēgð 87, 5. [cf. Mod. swoon.]

swegel (swegl), n., *sky, heavens:* gs. swegles 143, 18; 168, 22; 169, 4; ds. swegle 169, 14; 171, 17; 181, 12; as. swegel 172, 15.

swegel-cǫndel, f., *candle or luminary of heaven:* gs. -cǫndelle 168, 27.

swelc, swelce, see **swilc, swilce**.

swelgan, swealg swulgon swolgen (3), *swallow* (trans.): 3 sg. swelgeð 182, 22.

sweltan, swealt swulton swolten (3), *die:* inf. 95, 11; 158, 26; 3 sg. swelt 125, 9; opt. 3 sg. swelte 123, 2; pret. 3 sg. 102, 23.

swęncan (W. I.), *trouble, molest, afflict, torment:* inf. 47, 6; 3 sg. swęnceð 121, 11; opt. 3 sg. swęnce 55, 4; pp. pl. gescwęncte 52, 2; 55, 1; geswęncede 117, 5. [swincan.]

swęng, m., *stroke, blow:* gs. swęnges 153, 5. [swingan.]

Swēo-land, n., *Sweden:* ns. 40, 31.

Swēom, dp. m., *the Swedes:* 42, 12.

swēora (swūra, swīra, swȳra), m., *neck:* ds. suīran 34, 20; as. swēoran 123, 5; 175, 23; swūran 126, 3; swȳran 122, 30.

sweord (swurd, swyrd), n., *sword:* ds. swurde 91, 12; 92, 14; as. sweord 65, 19; swurd 149, 15; is. sweorde 143, 5; gp. sweorda 146, 4.

sweort, adj., *swart, black, tawny:* ds. sweartan 89, 7; as. 148, 5; is. 142, 13.

sweotol (swiotol, swutol), adj., *clear, manifest, distinct:* ns. 56, 4; 56, 9. [cf. Goth. swikunþs.]

sweotole, adv., *clearly:* 45, 7; 62, 10. — Comp., sweotolor 50, 3; 53, 19.

sweotolian (W. II.), *make manifest:* 3 sg. sweotolaƀ 59, 8.

sweotolīce (swutelīce), adv., *clearly:* swutelīce 86, 9.

swer, m., *pillar, column:* ds. swere 121, 22; as. swer 121, 21; 125, 15.

swēte, adj., *sweet:* as. swētne 53, 22. — Comp., ns. swētra 169, 22. — Supl., as. swēteste 11, 4; ap. swētestan 171, 24.

swētnis, f., *sweetness:* gs. -nysse 95, 15; ds. -nesse 11, 16; as. -nisse 8, 7.

sweðrian (W. II.), *diminish, subside* (intr.): 3 sg. sweðraƀ 173, 2; 186, 10.

swīc-dōm, m., *deception:* ns. 2, 22.

swift, adj., *swift:* ns. 176, 5. —

Comp., np. swiftran 24, 5. — Supl., ap. swyftoste 43, 18.

swīgian (swugian, sugian, suwian; S. 416, n. 5) (W. III.), *be silent:* 3 sg. swīað 170, 3; imp. 2 sg. suwa 4, 7; pp. geswīged 170, 6. [Ger. schweigen.]

swilc (swylc, swelc), pron. adj., *such:* ns. 52, 4; ds. swylcere 139, 22; as. swylc swylce, *such as*, 59, 7; swylce 139, 21: suelc 32, 14; dp. swylcum 3, 24; swilcum 89, 11; suelcum 32, 12; 33, 28.

swilce (swylce, swelce), adv. conj., **1.** (w. indic.) *in such manner, thus, likewise:* 52, 7; swylce 52, 5; ēac swylce 13, 8; ēac swelce 8, 11; 11, 18; 13, 11. — **2.** (w. opt.), *as if, as though:* 5, 8; 50, 20; 75, 30; swylce 3, 11; suelce 32, 22; 37, 17.

swimman, swǫmm swummon swummen (3), *swim:* 3 pl. swimmað 161, 30.

swīn (swȳn), n., *swine, hog:* gp. swȳna 40, 6.

swincan, swǫnc swuncon swuncen (3), *swink, labor, toil, strive* (intr.): inf. 130, 30; 94, 10; 3 sg. swincð 57, 13; 2 pl. swincað 94, 3; pret. 3 sg. 101, 11. [swingan.]

swingan, swǫng swungon swungen (3), *whip, swinge, scourge, strike, beat:* inf. 141, 11; imp. 2 pl. swingað 123, 19; pret. 3 pl. 119, 22.

swingel, f., *whip, scourge:* as. swingle 91, 8. [swingan.]

swīnsian (W. II.), *sound, make melody, sing:* 3 sg. swīnsað 169, 14; 170, 1; 186, 20.

swīnsung, f., *melody, harmony*: ds. -unge 10, 20.

swīra, see **swēora**.

swīð (swȳð), adj., *strong, active, severe:* Comp., ns. swīðre hand 101, 3; swȳðre 101, 2; ds. swȳðran 137, 21; as. swīðran 62, 7. [Ger. geschwind.]

swīðe (swȳðe), adv., *very, exceedingly, severely:* 5, 3; 21, 11; 30, 1; swȳðe 39, 29; for swīðe, *very severely*, 23, 16. — Comp., swīþor 23, 16; suīðor 34, 10; swȳþor 71, 7; suīðor þonne, *rather than*, 32, 20. — Supl., swīðost 57, 14; 61, 14; *especially*, 39, 19; *almost*, 43, 28; ealles swīþost, *most of all*, 23, 18; eallra swīþust 24, 1.

swīðlīc, adj., *intense, excessive:* ds. -līcre 100, 31; 101, 15.

swol, n., *heat, burning:* gs. swoles 174, 15; ds. swole 172, 17. [swelan, 'sweal.']

swǫngor, adj., *heavy, inert:* ns. 176, 3. [Ger. schwanger.]

swūra, see **swēora**.

swurd, see **sweord**.

swuster (sweostor), f., *sister:* gs. swyster 74, 22; as. swuster 108, 1.

swutelīce, see **sweotolīce**.

swylc, **swylce**, see **swilc**, **swilce**.

swylt-cwalu, f., *agony of death:* as. -cwale 177, 28.

swylt-hwīl, f., *hour of death:* ds. -hwīle 177, 9.

swȳn, see **swīn**.

swȳra, see **swēora**.

sylen, f., *gift:* as. sylene 62, 14. [sęllan.]

sylf, see **self**.

sylfren, adj., *of silver:* ds. syl-

frenan 100, 23; as. 100, 27. [seolfor.]

syll, f., *sill, base, support:* ds. sylle 32, 17.

symbel, n., *feast, banquet:* ns. 179, 7; ds. symble 9, 8; gp. symbla 163, 9.

symble (symle, simle), adv., *ever, always:* symle 48, 9; simle 15, 5; 18, 25; 33, 10. [cf. sin-caldu.]

symle, see **symble**.

syn-bęnd, m. f. n., *fetter of sin or of hell:* ap. -bęndas 135, 4.

syn-byrþen, f., *burden of sin:* ap. -byrþenna 69, 11.

synd, see **bēon**.

synderlīce, adv., *specially:* 74, 4. [sundor.]

syndrig, adj., *separate, private:* dp. 88, 10; 101, 15.

syndriglīce, adv., *separately, specially:* 8, 1; 63, 12.

syn-full, adj., *sinful:* gs. -fullan 92, 6.

synlīc, adj., *sinful:* ap. -līcu 68, 10.

synn, f., *sin:* ns. 110, 5; np. synna 2, 9; 34, 14; gp. synna 11, 20; 78, 23; dp. 33, 3; ap. 79, 11.

synnig, adj., *sinful:* ns. 183, 9.

syrwan (sierwan) (W. I.), **1.** *plot, machinate.* — **2.** *put on armor:* pp. gesyrwed 154, 15. [searu.]

Syr-ware (S. 263, n. 7), pl. m., *Syrians:* gp. -wara 170, 27.

syððan, see **siððan**.

syx (siex, six, sex), num., *six:* 25, 12; 40, 1; 66, 19; six 74, 11; 97, 10; sex 24, 9; gp. syxa 39, 27.

syxtig, num., *sixty:* 39, 27; 40, 14.

syxtig-feald, adj., *sixtyfold:* as. -fealdne 2, 1; 2, 26.

T.

tæcan (tæcean) (W. I.), *teach, direct:* 3 sg. tæcð 111, 22; opt. 3 pl. tæcean 68, 26; pret. 2 sg. tæhtest 80, 28; 3 sg. tæhte 109, 2; 149, 18; 3 pl. -on 95, 9; 112, 2.

tācen, n., *token, symbol, sign, miracle:* ns. 56, 9; 74, 13; 168, 15; as. tācen 62, 9; is. tācne 180, 25; np. tācno 68, 13; tācna 85, 15; dp. 95, 18.

tācnian (W. II.), *symbolize, signify, represent:* inf. 36, 7.

tægel, m., *tail:* ns. 111, 11; 111, 14.

tælan (W. I.), *reprove, blame:* inf. 57, 12; pret. 2 sg. tældesð (dial.) 30, 2; pp. pl. getælde 31, 12.

tam, adj., *tame:* np. tamu 5, 8; gp. tamra 40, 1.

tān, m. (tā, f.), *twig:* dp. 180, 5. [cf. mistel-tān 'mistletoe.']

tapur (tapor), m., *taper:* ns. 169, 4.

tæsan (W. I.), *lacerate, pierce:* pret. 3 sg. tæsde 158, 3. [Mod. tease.]

teala, see **teola**.

tēar, m., *tear:* dp. 92, 26; ap. tēaras 79, 28; 131, 1.

tēar-gēotende (ptc.), adj., *tear-shedding, tearful:* ds. -gēotendre 137, 17.

telga, m., *branch:* np. telgan 167, 25; dp. 171, 19.

Tęmes, f., *the Thames:* ds. Tęmese 20, 22; 27, 1; as. 19, 2.

tempel, n., *temple:* ds. templ 82, 17; as. templ 64, 26. [Lat. Templum.]

teohhian (tiohhian) (W. II.), *ar-*

range, appoint, direct, destine: 3 sg. tiohhaŏ 49, 14; 1 pl. tiohhiaŏ 54, 14; pret. 3 sg. teohhode 48, 2; pp. tiohhod 56, 15; getiohhod 50, 8; 57, 18. [teoh; Ger. Zeche.]

teola (teala, tela), adv., *properly, well:* 65, 22; teala 13, 2. [til.]

teolian, teolung, see **tilian, tilung.**

tēon (tīon), tēah tugon togen (2), *draw; betake oneself, go:* 3 sg. tīehŏ 35, 13; opt. 3 sg. tīo 36, 6; pret. 3 sg. 5, 13; 72, 18; 89, 6; 91, 3; 3 pl. 18, 3; 22, 14; 123, 5; 180, 15; pp. 123, 6.

tēon (tēogan; S. 408, n. 10), *arrange, create:* pret. 3 sg. tēode 10, 4. [cf. teohhian.]

tēonlīce, adj., *grievously:* 179, 8. [tēon, 'accuse'; Mod. teen.]

Ter-finna, gp. *the Terfins:* 39, 13.

tīber, n., *offering, sacrifice:* ns. 143, 30; ds. tībre 142, 8. [cf. Ger. Ungeziefer.]

tīd, f., *tide, time, hour:* ns. 60, 26; ds. tīde 9, 9; 11, 27; 117, 19; as. 12, 1; 85, 4; is. tīde 9, 12; np. tīda 26, 5; ap. 49, 7; 83, 12; 170, 7.

tīgan (W. I.), *tie:* pp. getīged 34, 20.

tihtan, see **tyhtan.**

til, adj., *good:* ns. 164, 1. [Ger. Ziel.]

tilian (teolian) (W. II.), **1.** *endeavor, strive after:* inf. teolian 70, 7; 3 sg. tiolaŏ 57, 14; 3 pl. tiliaŏ 55, 9. — **2.** *provide, treat, gain* (w. gen.): 3 pl. tilgaŏ 181, 17; opt. 3 sg. tilige 46, 15; 47, 7. [Mod. till.]

tilung (teolung), f., *tillage, husbandry:* gs. teolunge 79, 8.

tīma, m., *time:* ns. 84, 4; ds. tīman 76, 7.

timbran (W. I.), *build, construct:* inf. 24, 3; 66, 13; 171, 19; pret. 3 pl. timbredon (S. 405, 5) 24, 2.

tin-treg, n., *torment:* np. tintrega 124, 16; dp. tinttregum 62, 20; ap. -trega 119, 14; tyntrega 136, 28; -trego 114, 5; -tregu 121, 8.

tin-treglīc, adj., *full of torment:* gs. -līcan 11, 16.

tiohhian, see **teohhian.**

tīr, m., *fame, glory, honor:* ns. 152, 21; as. 146, 3. [Ger. Zier.]

tīr-ēadig, adj., *glorious:* ns. 168, 25.

tīr-fæst, adj., *famous, glorious:* ns. -fæste 167, 18; as. -fæst 185, 2.

tīr-meahtig, adj., *of glorious might:* ns. 171, 6.

tīðian (W. II.), *grant* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): ger. tīðienne 107, 5.

tō, prep. **1.** (w. dat., instr.), *to, at, for* (place, time, indirect relation, condition): 3, 25; 5, 13; 16, 1; 17, 11; 99, 32; 149, 12; *conducing to, for, as,* 10, 2; 39, 22; 76, 5; 101, 6; 178, 16; — sign of gerund, 1, 6; 2, 5; w. verbs to inquire, seek, learn, 37, 5; 37, 8; — prep. adv., 1, 2; 1, 5; 6, 23; 15, 12; 20, 22; 43, 31; — tō ðǣm, adv., *to such an extent or degree, so,* 25, 3; 27, 5; tō ðām 93, 6; tō ðon 55, 10; 70, 17; tō þon, *to that* (time), 13, 1; tō sōðon, *truly,* 139, 5; tō dæg, *to-day,* 139, 6; tō dæge 65, 30; tō ðearfe, *according to what is needed,* 156, 27 (cf. *for benefit,* 99, 32); — tō ðǣr, *to where,* 102,

29; *belonging thereto*, 108, 11; ðǣr tō ēacan, *in addition thereto*, 76, 21; 79, 4; 88, 11.—**2.** (w. gen.) 143, 25; tō ðæs, adv. (=tō ðǣm), 70, 13; 70, 18; (hwon) *moreover, however*, 93, 14.

tō, adv., *too:* 30, 19; 56, 10; 69, 6; 154, 6.

tō-æt-ȳcan (W. I.), *add:* pret. 3 sg. -ætȳhte 64, 17. [ēac.]

tō-berstan (3), *burst, break asunder:* pret. 3 sg. -bærst 99, 7; 153, 23; 153, 31.

tō-brǣdan (W. I.), *spread out:* pp. -brǣdd 36, 10.

tō-brecan (4), *break in pieces, destroy, break through:* inf. 134, 5; opt. 3 sg. -brece 91, 11; pret. 3 sg. -bræc 135, 4; 3 pl. -brǣcon 20, 2; 23, 5; 76, 9; pp. -brocen 157, 6; sg. -brocenan 76, 28.

tō-ceorfan, -cearf -curfon -corfen (3), *carve, cut:* inf. 100, 28.

tō-clēofan (2), *cleave asunder:* 3 sg. -clēofeð 69, 15.

tō-cnāwan (R.), *know, acknowledge:* opt. 3 sg. -cnāwe 82, 20.

tō-cuman (4), *come, arrive:* pp. -cumen 130, 1.

tō-cwȳsan (W. I.), *crush:* inf. 76, 4; 1 sg. -cwȳse 82, 11; pp. pl. -cwȳsede 76, 22. [Mod. squeeze.]

tō-cwȳsednis, f., *crushed condition:* gs. -nysse 77, 2.

tō-cyme, m., *arrival, advent:* ds. 108, 5. [ns. 107, 20.

tō-dāl, n., *separation, difference:*

tō-dǣlan (W. I.), *divide, separate:* 1 sg. -dǣle 30, 14; 3 pl. -dǣlað 43, 10; pp. -dǣled 51, 19.

tō-emnes, prep. (w. dat.), *alongside:* 40, 31; 41, 1.

tō-faran (6), *separate, disperse* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. -fōr 23, 11.

tō-foran, prep. (w. dat.), *before* (time and place): 130, 14; 137, 26.

tō-gædere, adv., *together:* 151, 15; 172, 28.

tō-gēanes, prep. (w. dat.), *toward, before:* 75, 23; 165, 11; 169, 14.

tō-ge-ðēodan (W. I.), *join:* pret. 3 sg. -þēodde 10, 8.

tō-hopa, m., *hope:* as. -hopan 37, 17.

tō-lēsan, see **tō-lȳsan**.

tō-lēsnes, f., *dissolution, violation, breach:* ns. 72, 24.

tō-licgan (5), *lie between, separate:* 3 sg. -līð 42, 14.

tō-lȳsan (-lēsan) (W. I.), *loosen, relax, unhinge:* pp. tōlēsed 113, 12; 113, 17.

tō-middes, prep. (w. dat.), *amidst, among:* 104, 20.

tō-niman (4), *take apart, separate, open, lift up:* imp. 2 pl. -nymað 133, 17; 134, 18; pp. -numen 18, 25.

torht, adj., *bright, glorious:* ns. 143, 30; 168, 15; torhte 166, 7; ap. 172, 3.

torn, n., *anger, indignation:* ns. 164, 1. [Ger. Zorn.]

tō-scēad, n., *distinction, difference:* ns. 60, 5.

tō-slūpan (2), *slip away:* inf. 49, 5.

tō-smēagean (-smēagan) (W. III.), *think over in detail, inquire into, consider:* inf. -smēagian 60, 6.

to-stęncan (W. I.), *scatter, drag along:* 3 pl. -stęncaþ 119, 15. [stincan.]

tō-teran (4), *tear in pieces:* pret. 3 sg. -tær 90, 24.

tō-twǣman (W. I.), *separate:* pp. -twǣmed 157, 5. [twēgen.]

tōð, m., *tooth:* np. tōðas (S. 281, n. 1), 179, 8; dp. tōþum 39, 21; ap. tēð 39, 21.

tō-weard, adj., *toward, approaching, imminent, future:* gs. -weardan 11, 15; 51, 23; as. 75, 12; -wearde 91, 8; gp. -weardra 108, 12.

tō-weard, prep. (w. dat.), *toward:* 43, 20.

tō-wearde, adv., *in advance, beforehand:* 108, 14.

tō-wegan (5), *disperse:* pp. -wegen 171, 15.

tō-weorpan (-wurpan), -wearp -wurpon -worpen (3), *overthrow, destroy:* inf. 35, 11; 65, 9; -wurpan 82, 10; 1 sg. -wurpe 82, 10; pret. 3 sg. 66, 2; 3 pl. 83, 31; pp. 55, 16.

tō-wurpan, see **tō-weorpan**.

traht-bōc, f., *treatise:* ap. -bēc 97, 6. [trahtian; Ger. trachten.]

trēo (trēow), n., *tree, wood:* gs. trēowes 137, 9; ds. trēowe 36, 2; 105, 19; 171, 6; trēo 66, 9; as. trēow 137, 10; trȳw 136, 24.

trēow, f., *faith, pledge, agreement:* as. trēowe 164, 1; ap. trēowa 18, 14.

trēowen, adj., *of a tree, wooden:* ds. trēowenre 141, 13; as. trēowene 132, 15.

Trūsō, *an ancient city on the Drausensea:* ns. 42, 18; as. 42, 4.

trūwa, m., *confidence:* as. trūwan 92, 4.

trymm (tremm), n., *short distance, step:* as. trym 157, 11.

trymman (W. I.; trymian, S. 400, n. 2), *confirm, exhort:* inf. trymian 149, 17; pret. 3 pl. trymedon 159, 8; pp. getrymmed 150, 1. [Mod. trim.]

tū, see **twēgen**.

tūclan (W. II.), *ill-treat, torment, punish:* inf. 46, 30; pret. 3 sg. tūcode 98, 10.

tūdor (tūddor), n., *offspring, issue:* gs. tūddres 72, 16; as. tūdor 52, 14.

tūn, m., (*enclosure*), *town, village, homestead:* ds. tūne 43, 14; 43, 24. [Ger. Zaun.]

tunece, f., *tunic, coat:* as. tunecan 83, 19; 83, 24. [Lat. tunica.]

tunge, f., *tongue:* ns. 13, 9; 32, 11; as. tungan 9, 1.

tūn-ge-rēfa, m., *town-reeve, bailiff; steward of a manor:* ds. -gerēfan 10, 9.

tungol, n. (m.), *luminary, star:* ns. 146, 14; np. 168, 15; tungla 135, 21; gp. tungla 78, 22; 168, 12; ap. tunglu 52, 10. [15; 177, 8.

turf, f., *turf:* ds. tyrf (S. 284) 167,

tūwa (tūwwa, twūwa, twīwa; S. 331), adv., *twice:* 134, 21; tūwwa 18, 28.

twā, see **twēgen**.

twēgen (S. 324, 2), num. m., *twain, two:* nom. 48, 17; 151, 28; acc. 20, 4; 21, 22; 36, 2; 83, 5; 112, 5; 143, 7.—Neut. **tū** (twā): nom. twā 48, 17; acc. tū 22, 28; 25, 4; 187, 23; twā 112, 4; on tū, *in two*, 18, 25; —adv., tū swā lange, *twice as long*, 24, 4. — Fem. **twā**: acc. 21, 4; 22, 28; 107, 19; 112, 5; —gen. (of all genders) twēga 143, 22; 156, 2; dat. twǣm 16, 12; twām 18, 17; 39, 27; 40, 27; 79, 30; 98, 9.

twęlf, num., *twelve:* 18, 10; 21,

26; 82, 23; 108, 21; nom. twęlfe (S. 325) 2, 4; dat. twęlfum 166, 7.

twēntig, num., *twenty:* 40, 5; 114, 18.

twēonian (twȳnian) (W. II.), *doubt* (impers.): 3 sg. twēonaþ 83, 16; twȳnaþ 132, 8.

twēonung (twȳnung), f., *doubt:* ds. twȳnunge 83, 18.

twi-feald, adj., *two-fold:* as. 116, 22.

tȳdernis (tȳddernis), f., *weakness:* as. tȳddernysse 124, 20. [tūdor.]

tȳdran (W. I.), *beget, bring forth:* 3 sg. tȳdreþ 52, 14. [tūdor.]

tyht (tiht), m., **1.** *training, instruction.* — **2.** *motion, progress:* ds. tyhte 183, 11. [tēon.]

tyhtan (tihtan) (W. I.), *instigate, urge, persuade, exhort:* pret. 3 sg. tihte 82, 16; 91, 6; 93, 23. [tēon.]

tyhting (tihting), f., *instruction, advice:* dp. tihtingum 93, 18.

tȳman (W. I.), *beget, engender:* pret. 3 sg. tȳmde 108, 2. [tēam.]

tȳn (tīen), num., *ten:* 40, 13; 97, 10.

Þ (þ).

þā, adv. conj. (dem. and rel.), *then, when:* 1, 6; 1, 10; 2, 3; — þā þā, *then when*, 27, 1; 75, 7; 93, 3; þā hē þā . . . þā, *when he then . . . then*, 9, 12; 22, 3. [Ger. da.]

þā, see **sē**.

þafian (W. II.), *consent to, permit; endure, suffer:* 3 sg. þafaþ 46, 2; opt. 3 sg. þafige 53, 6; pret. 3 sg. þafode 10, 28.

þǣm (þām), see **sē**.

ðanc (ðǫnc), m., *grace, mercy, thanks:* ns. ðǫnc 27, 2; 29, 11; 31, 29; gs. Godes þonces, *through the mercy of God*, 23, 15; mīnes ðǫnces, *by my favor*, 32, 15; as. þanc 145, 12; 153, 7; 154, 3; ap. ðancas 73, 1; 125, 13.

ðancian (W. I.), *thank* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): 1 sg. þancige 84, 17; 1 pl. þanciaþ 84, 33; pret. 3 sg. ðancode 90, 26; 96, 9.

ðanon, see **ðǫnan**.

ðǣr (ðār), adv. (dem. and rel.), *there, where:* 5, 7; 9, 5; 104, 3; þār 1, 8; 2, 12; — þǣr þǣr, *there where*, 18, 17; 27, 6; 99, 13; 135, 5; — tō þǣr, *to where*, 102, 29; ðǣr inne 15, 23; ðǣr on 30, 15; 36, 5; 39, 12; 75, 5; 132, 15; ðǣr tō 108, 11; ðǣr tō ēacan 88, 11; 136, 6; ðǣr ūtan 19, 7; ðǣr wiþ 31, 24; 54, 1.

þǣre, **þǣra** (þāra), see **sē**.

ðās, see **ðēs**.

þæs, see **sē**.

þæslīce (cf. þyslīc), adv., *suitably:* 87, 16.

þæt (þætte, < þæt þe), conj., *that, so that:* 2, 6; 3, 1; 4, 11; þætte 5, 1; 11, 6; 26, 20; — swā þæt, *so that*, 1, 2.

ðe, rel. particle (S. 340): 2, 14; 6, 12; 39, 16; 32, 1; 42, 18; sē þe, *he that, that*, 2, 2; þām þe 2, 5 (see **sē**); for ðǣm ðe, etc. (see **for**); oð ðe (see **oð**), etc. — conj., *because*, 32, 3; *or*, ðe . . . ðe, *whether . . . or*, 45, 14; hwæðer . . . þe 89, 3; — w. comp., *than*, 15, 21; 25, 15 (cf. 25, 9).

þē, see **ðū** and **sē**.

ðēah (ðēh), conj. adv., *though, however, nevertheless:* 5, 8; 15, 26; 21, 22; 31, 8; 32, 14; 40, 18; 48, 2; ðēah ðe 31, 7; 31, 26; 92, 16; ðēh 18, 13; 23, 26; 25, 1; 116, 15.

ðearf, f., *need, behoof, requirement, benefit:* ns. 12, 15; 35, 20; 37, 13; 46, 11; 61, 13; 156, 28; ds. þearfe 99, 32; 155, 26; 156, 27 as. þearfe 46, 9; 105, 3; 154, 31. [þurfan.]

ðearfa, m., *poor man:* ns. 88, 6; np. ðearfan 75, 25; 100, 25; dp. 76, 19; 88, 1; ap. 67, 4.

þearfende (ptc.), adj., *being in want:* dp. 68, 23.

ðearle, adv., *severely:* 99, 7; 146, 23; 154, 14.

þearlīc, adj., *severe, cruel:* as. 187, 15.

þēaw, m., *habit, custom, practice, behavior:* ns. 12, 3; 43, 2; 160, 12; dp. 33, 24; 87, 3; 110, 26; ap. ðēawas 27, 11; 56, 23. [Mod. thews.]

þęccan (W. I.), *cover:* 3 sg, þęceð 172, 19; 177, 24; 3 pl. þęccað 173, 22; pret. 3 sg. þeahte 166, 21. [cf. Mod. thatch; Ger. decken.]

þegen (þegn, þēn), m., *servant, thane, officer, retainer, warrior:* ns. þegn 12, 8; 15, 10; 21, 10; 144, 17; as. þegen 154, 7; þegn 12, 5; np. þegnas 15, 1; 20, 26; þegenas 155, 30; þēnas 133, 2; gp. þegna 100, 24; þēna 23, 18; dp. 133, 24. [Ger. Degen.]

ðegenlīce, adv., *in a manner becoming a 'ðegen,' faithfully:* 158, 27.

ðegnian (ðēnian) (W. II.), **1.** *serve* (w. dat.): inf. 12, 5; pret. 3 sg. ðēnode 88, 5. — **2.** *perform* (a service); *supply another with anything:* inf. ðēnian 32, 10; 95, 1.

ðēh, see **ðēah**.

þēn, see **þegen**.

ðęncan (W. I.), *think, consider, resolve, intend:* 1 sg. ðęnce 159, 22; 2 sg. ðęncest 144, 1; 3 sg. ðęncð 49, 11; 53, 17; ðęnceð 7, 23; 157, 22; 159, 19; pret. 3 sg. ðōhte 6, 2; 62, 4.

þenden, conj. adv., *while, as long as:* 168, 8; 171, 12.

ðēnian, see **ðegnian**.

ðēnig-mǫnn, *serving-man:* ap. -męn 74, 11.

þēnung (þēning), f., *service, ministration, office:* ds. þēnunga 30, 19; 36, 28; as. þēnunge 117, 7; np. þēnunga, *attendants*, 135, 7; dp. 74, 22; ap. ðēnunga 32, 10; *service of a meal*, 100, 23; ðēninga, *book of service*, 26, 18.

þēod (þīod), f., *people, nation:* gs. ðēode 66, 5; 86, 1; ds. ðēode 152, 7; ðīode 5, 1; as. ðēode 68, 2; np. ðēoda 176, 29; ðīoda 28, 11; gp. ðēoda 87, 8; 154, 29; dp. 146, 22. [Ger. deutsch.]

þēoden, m., *chief, lord, prince, king:* ns. 153, 7; ds. ðēodne 158, 27; as. þēoden 154, 14.

þēod-land, n., *inhabited country:* as. 68, 1.

þēod-scipe, m., *service, discipline:* as. -scipe 68, 26; dp. 11, 23.

ðēof, m., *thief:* ap. ðēofas, 83, 5.

ðēon, ðāh ðigon ðigen (S. 383, n, 3) (1), *thrive, prosper, suc-*

ceed: ptc. ðēonde 88, 16; 97, 4; pret. 3 sg. ðēah 87, 10. [Mod. obs. thee; Ger. gedeihen.]

ðēos, see **ðēs**.

ðēoster-full, adj., *full of darkness:* ap. -fulle 80, 8.

ðēostro (ðīostro, ðȳstro), f. n., *darkness:* gs. ðīostro 7, 14; as. (or ap.) ðīostro 7, 17; ðȳstro 135, 3; gp. ðēostra 84, 30; 129, 4; dp. þīostrum 52, 24; ðȳstrum 129, 19.

ðēow (ðīow), m., *servant:* ds. þēowe 114, 3; gp. ðēowa 11, 1; ðīowa 27, 16. [cf. þegen.]

ðēow-dōm, m., *service:* ns. 95, 23.

ðēowian (W. II.), *serve* (w. dat.): ptc. ðēowigende 95, 6; 3 sg. þēowað 79, 4; 3 pl. þēowiað 83, 22; pret. 1 sg. þēodde (S. 412, n. 2) 63, 25; 3 sg. þēode 13, 7.

ðēs (ðēos, ðis), dem. pron. (S. 338), *this:* Masc., ns. ðēs 4, 11; 162, 9; ds. þeossum 9, 17; as. ðisne 85, 14; þysne 150, 31. — Fem., ns. ðēos 30, 10; 101, 2; þīos 49, 12; gs. ðisse 31, 11; ds. ðisse 6, 2; 30, 5; ðeosse 8, 1; as. þās 9, 21; 162, 5. — Neut., ns. ðis 9, 24; 41, 16; ds. ðissum 41, 16; þysum 17, 23; ǣr ðissum 28, 24; as. þis 2, 10; 35, 6; oð ðis 101, 4; is. (masc. and neut.) ðȳs 18, 10; 21, 28; 35, 26; 58, 2; 59, 16; 116, 5; 148, 10; 159, 19. — Pl. (all genders), nom. ðās 7, 16; gen, ðissa 34, 18; ðissera 77, 28; dat. ðiosum 35, 22; þeossum 64, 15.

þiccnes, f., *thickness:* as. -nesse 1, 10.

ðicgan (S. 391, 3) (5), *receive, take, consume, eat:* ger. þicgenne 103, 29; 3 sg. þigeð 172, 22; 174, 5; 182, 20; pret. 3 pl. þēgun 179, 3; 179, 11.

ðider (ðyder, ðidres), *thither:* 6, 5; 15, 2; 35, 2; 115, 17; ðyder 41, 11; ðidres 35, 19.

þider-weard, adv., *thither-ward:* 41, 26.

þider-weardes, adv., *thither-wards:* 19, 10; 48, 2.

þīn, poss. pron., *thine:* ns. þīn 117, 16; gs. þīnre 12, 15; ds. þīnum 123, 14; as. þīnne 114, 19; gp. þīnra 62, 13; dp. 115, 21; ap. þīne 114, 16.

þīnen, f., *handmaid:* ap. þīnena 107, 19. [þegen.]

ðing, n., *thing:* ns. 3, 4; gs. ðinges 6, 2; 49, 25; 99, 27; ds. þinge 58, 1; as. ðincg 105, 14; np. ðing 2, 6; 48, 18; 49, 26; 59, 16; dp. for ðiosum ðingum, *for this reason,* 35, 22; ap. 12, 11.

ðingere, m., *one that pleads a cause, advocate:* as. 46, 29; np. þingeras 46, 8.

ðinglan (W. II.), *plead a cause, intercede for another* (w. dat.): 3 pl. þingiað 46, 9; opt. 3 sg. þingie 105, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. þingode 46, 12.

ðingung, f., *advocacy, intercession, mediation:* as. -unge 85, 17.

þīod, see **þēod**.

ðīostro, see **ðēostro**.

ðīow, see **ðēow**.

ðīowot-dōm (ðēowot-), m., *service:* ap. -dōmas 26, 13.

ðis, see **ðēs**.

þolian (W. II.), **1.** *suffer, endure, undergo:* ger. þolianne 55, 5; ðoligenne 95, 11; pret. 3 sg.

þolade 45, 15. — **2.** *endure, hold out* (intr.): inf. 155, 26; 159, 10. [Ger. dulden.]

þon, see **sē**.

ðǫnan (ðǫnon, ðanon), adv., *thence:* 6, 13; 38, 4; 39, 2; 48, 10; ðǫnon 96, 23; ðanon 115, 8; 145, 6.

ðǫnan-weard, adj., *on the way thence:* ns. 7, 9.

þone, see **sē**.

þonne (þænne), adv. (dem. and rel.), *then, when:* 2, 13; 7, 22; 9, 5; 31, 6; þænne 2, 16; — þonne þonne, *then when*, 52, 16; þonne þonne ... þonne 37, 4; þonne ... þonne 9, 7; — w. comp., *than*, 15, 17; 25, 9; 31, 20; 32, 21.

þorn, m., *thorn:* np. þornas 1, 13; dp. 2, 20; ap. 1, 12.

þoterung, f., *lamentation:* ns. 80, 11.

þrāg (þrāh), f., *time:* ns. 163, 11; as. þrāge, adv., *for a time*, 170, 21; dp. *at times, sometimes*, 167, 17.

ðrēagean (ðrēagan, ðrēan) (W. III.), *rebuke, reprove, oppress:* inf. 34, 13; þrēagan 55, 21; ger. ðrēagenne 80, 2; pret. 3 sg. ðrēade 32, 26; 71, 12.

þrēat, m., *crowd, troop, flock:* dp. 176, 29; 182, 16.

ðrī (ðrīe, ðrȳ, ðrēow, ðrīow), num., *three:* nom. 110, 12; þrȳ 81, 11; 115, 3; þrēo 24, 14; 59, 16; gen. þrēora 24, 16; 40, 25; 81, 17; 92, 9; dat. þrīm 23, 17; 38, 14; 60, 5; 110, 13; acc. þrīe 38, 11; ðrȳ 41, 28; þrīo 6, 7.

þridda, num. adj., *third:* ns. 30, 15; 143, 8; þridde 60, 3; gs. þriddan 143, 15; ds. þryddan 141, 16; as. þridde 62, 15; -an 43, 15.

þringan, þrǫng þrungon þrungen (3), *throng, press or crowd together:* 3 pl. þringað 170, 24; 176, 24; 182, 16. [Ger. dringen.]

þrīnnis, f., *trinity:* ns. 110, 6; 110, 9; ds. þrȳnnysse 128, 13.

þrīst (þrīste), adj., *bold, confident, resolute, rash, presumptuous:* ns. 30, 19; 170, 5; np. ðrīste 31, 17. [Ger. dreist.]

ðrī-tēne (ðrēo-, -tȳne), num., *thirteen:* ðrēottȳne 97, 9.

ðrītig (ðrīttig), num., *thirty:* 40, 24; 80, 21; þrīttig 102, 14; gs. þrītiges (S. 326) 18, 1; gen. ðrītigra 80, 24; dat. 79, 15.

þrītig-feald, adj., *thirty-fold:* as. -fealdne 1, 15; 2, 26.

ðrīwa, adv., *thrice:* 79, 22; 170, 5.

þrotu (S. 279), f., *throat:* ds. þrotan 87, 16.

ðrōwian (W. II.), *suffer:* inf. 79, 12; ger. ðrōwianne 55, 11; ptc. þrōwiende 119, 21; þrōwigende 136, 29; 3 sg. ðrōwað 35, 1; pret. 2 sg. þrōwodest 124, 17; 3 sg. -ade 88, 11.

ðrōwung, f., *suffering:* ds. -unge 11, 15; 94, 21.

þryccan (W. I.), *oppress, afflict:* pp. þrycced 11, 29. [Ger. drücken.]

þrymlīce, adv., *gloriously:* 167, 17; 182, 29.

þrymm, m., *multitude, host, strength, force, renown, glory:* ns. þrym 163, 11; 166, 20; 186, 30; gp. þrymma 186, 30.

þrym-sittende (ptc.) adj., *sitting in glory:* ds. -sittendum 186, 25.

þrȳð (**þrȳðo**), f., *might, majesty, copiousness:* np. þrȳþe 163, 15; 171, 15; dp. *multitude*, 176, 14.

ðū, second pers. pron. (S. 332), *thou:* ns. 3, 1; 12, 16; gs. ðīn 117, 6; ds. ðē 4, 5; 12, 15; as. ðec 63, 1; ðē 114, 15. — Dual, nom. git (gyt); gyt būtū 137, 2; gen. incer; dat. inc; acc. incit (inc); incit 143, 20. — Plural, nom. gē 2, 10; 32, 25; gen. ēower 80, 3; dat. ēow 2, 4; 3, 8; īow 28, 12; acc. ēowic (ēow); ēow 61, 4; īow 37, 16.

þunor, m., *thunder:* gs. þunres 130, 11; 133, 14.

þurfan (PP.), *need, be required, have occasion:* 2 sg. þearft 130, 30; 3 sg. þearf 69, 9; 112, 9; 1 pl. þurfe wē 150, 13; opt. 2 sg. þurfe 131, 1; 3 pl. þyrfen 55, 23; pret. 3 sg. ðorfte 147, 16; 3 pl. ðorfton 95, 12; 147, 24. [Ger. dürfen.]

ðurh, prep. (w. acc.), *through*, **1.** (time, place) 9, 14; 62, 3; 153, 28. — **2.** (condition, agency): 8, 5; 9, 6; 28, 9; 31, 6; 32, 13; 49, 20; 62, 19; 166, 25; ðurh þæt þe 136, 26.

þurh-flēon (2), *fly* (S. 384, n. 2), *fly through:* opt. 3 sg. -flēo 64, 7.

þurh-scēotan (2), *shoot through, pierce:* 3 sg. -scēoteð 69, 15; pp. pl. -scotene 77, 14.

þurh-slēan (6), *smite through:* 3 sg. -slyhþ 69, 14.

þurh-tēon (2) (*draw through*), *fulfil, accomplish:* inf. 78, 8.

þurh-wadan, -wōd -wōdon waden (6), *go through, penetrate:* pret. 3 sg. 158, 29.

ðurh-wunian (W. II.), *continue, be steadfast:* ptc. -wuniende 36, 15; 114, 22; pret. 3 sg. -wunode 74, 7; 3 pl. -odon 97, 4.

þurst, m., *thirst:* ns. 186, 15.

ðurstig, adj., *thirsty:* ds. ðurstigum 87, 14.

ðus, adv., *thus:* 12, 16; 32, 4; 79, 22.

ðūsend (S. 327), n., *thousand:* gp. þūsenda 16, 20; ap. þūsende 170, 12; — uninflected, 78, 29; 82, 23; 131, 4.

þwēan, ðwōh ðwōgon ðwægen S. 392, 2) (6), *wash:* pret. 3 sg. ðwōh 103, 19.

þwyrnis (þweorhnis), f., *perversity:* ds. -nysse 82, 26; dp. -nyssum 92, 12. [ðweorh.]

þȳ (þī), see **sē**.

þȳdan (W. I.), *submit:* opt. 1 pl. þȳdon 72, 30. [ðēod.]

ðyncan (W. I.), *seem, appear:* 3 sg. ðynceð 31, 9; opt. 3 pl. ðyncen 30, 6; pret. 3 sg. þūhte 68, 5; pret. opt. 3 sg. þūhte 63, 13; pp. geðūht 82, 12; 87, 11; — impers. 3 sg. mē ðynceð, *methinks*, 28, 12; ðynceð 63, 26; ðince 46, 1; 46, 7; opt. 3 sg. ðince 49, 15; 52, 22; 58, 1; pret. 3 sg. þūhte 6, 1; 12, 8; 24, 7; 39, 18; 151, 14.

ðyrstan (W. I.), *thirst after* (w. gen.): opt. 3 sg. ðyrste 34, 6. [ðurst.]

þyslīc (þuslīc, þæslīc) (S. 349), pron. adj., *such:* ns. 64, 1; np. þyslīco 68, 13.

ðȳstro, see **ðēostro**.

U.

ufan, adv., *from above, above :* 144, 18 ; 144, 21 ; 175, 26.

ufe-weard, adj., *upward, upper, higher up :* ns. 175, 17 ; ds. -weardum 24, 14 ; 33, 15.

ufor, adv., *further away :* 82, 16.

ūhta (S. 280, n. 2), m., *dawn :* gp. ūhtna 160, 8.

ūht-sǫng, m., *morning song ; matins :* ds. -sǫnge 101, 14 ; as. -sǫng 12, 29.

un-ā-berendlīc, adj., *intolerable :* as. -līce 54, 26.

un-ā-sęcgendlīc, adj., *unspeakable :* ds. -līcum 49, 9 ; dp. 80, 9.

un-ā-ðroten (pp.), adj., *unwearied, indefatigable :* np. -ðrotene 36, 15. [ðrēotan.]

un-ā-węndendlīc, adj., *unchangeable :* ns. 49, 25.

un-be-boht, adj. (ptc.), *unsold :* gp. unbebohtra 40, 1. [bebycgan.]

un-be-fohten (pp.), adj., *unopposed :* np. -fohtene 151, 5.

un-bryce, adj., *imperishable :* ns. 187, 13. [brecan.]

uncer, see **ic.**

un-coþu, f., *disease :* as. uncoðe 78, 14.

un-cūð, adj., *unknown, uncertain :* ns. 29, 9 ; 64, 2.

un-cyst, f., *vice, wickedness :* ds. -cyste 78, 30 ; ap. -cyste 183, 12.

under, prep. (w. dat. and acc.), **1.** *under* (w. dat.) : 3, 2 ; 3, 24. — **2.** (w. acc.) under bæc (cf. ofer bæc), adv., *backwards :* 7, 8 ; 7, 10 ; 7, 15.

under-be-ginnan, -gǫnn -gunnon -gunnen (3), *undertake :* ger. -ginnene 107, 9.

under-fęnge, m., *undertaking :* is. 30, 17 ; 30, 19.

under-fōn, -fēng -fēngon -fangen (R.), *undertake, receive, assume :* inf. 31, 15 ; ger. -fōnne 30, 6 ; ptc. -fōnde 95, 9 ; 3 pl. -fōð 34, 11 ; opt. 3 pl. -fōn 31, 18 ; 33, 22 ; pret. 3 sg 93, 12 ; 3 pl. 81, 4 ; pret. opt. 3 sg -fēnge 30, 9.

under-gietan (-gitan -gytan) (5), *perceive :* pret. 3 sg. -geat 77, 16.

undern, m., *mid-morning, morning :* as. 84, 11.

under-scēotan, -scēat -scuton -scoten (2), *support :* pp. pl. -scotene 32, 17.

under-stǫndan (6), *understand :* inf. 26, 18 : -standan 52, 27 ; 107, 17 ; 3 sg. -stęnt 52, 25.

under-ðēodan, see **under-ðīedan.**

under-ðīedan (-ðȳdan, -ðēodan, -ðīodan) (W. I.), *subject to* (w. reflex. acc. and dat) : pret. opt. 3 pl. -ðīodden 59, 10 ; pret. 3 sg. -ðēodde 63, 20 ; pp. -ðīed 49, 27 ; 50, 1 ; -ðēod 132, 18 ; 136, 5 ; -ðēoded 11, 23 ; pl. -ðēodde 69, 1 ; 89, 7.

under-ðīodan, see **under-ðīedan.**

un-drēfed (pp.), adj., *untroubled, undisturbed, undefiled* (of water) : as. 34, 1.

un-earg (-earh), adj., *not cowardly, brave :* np. -earge 156, 1.

un-ēaðe, adv., *not easily, with difficulty :* 7, 11.

un-ēaðelīce (-ȳðelīce, ēðelīce), adv., *with difficulty :* -ēðelīce 24, 19.

un-fæger, adj., *not fair, unsightly, foul:* ns. 70, 21.
un-feor, adv., *not far, near:* 145, 6.
un-for-bærned (pp.), adj., *unburned:* ns. 43, 3; 44, 2.
un-for-cūð, adj., *reputable, excellent, brave:* ns. 150, 30.
un-forht, adj., *fearless, undaunted:* ns. 136, 6; np. -forhte 151, 27.
un-forht-mōd, adj., *fearless:* ns. 83, 3.
un-friþ, m., *hostility:* ds. unfriþe 39, 6.
un-gearo, adj., *unprepared, unready:* ns. 37, 19; **gs.** -gearowes 37, 3.
un-ge-cyndelīc, adj., *unnatural, terrible:* ap. -cyndelīce 68, 1; -cyndelīco 67, 20.
un-ge-ęndod (pp.), adj., *endless:* as. -ęndode 85, 1; ap. -ęndodan 136, 28.
un-ge-fōge, adv., *excessively:* 43, 26.
un-ge-frǣglīce, adv. (*to an unheard of degree*), *unquestionably, incredibly:* 5, 3.
un-ge-fullod (pp.), adj., *unbaptized:* 102, 18.
un-ge-hīrsum, adj., *disobedient:* ns. 112, 15.
un-ge-lǣred (pp.), adj., *unlearned, ignorant:* np. -lǣredan 31, 18; 108, 8.
un-ge-lǣrednes, f., *want of learning, ignorance:* ds. -nesse 31, 7; 32, 27.
un-ge-lēaffull, adj., *unbelieving:* np. -fulle 82, 4; ap. -fullan 36, 21.
un-ge-lēafulnes, f., *unbelief:* ds. -nesse 119, 20; 123, 16.
un-ge-līc, adj., *unlike* (w. dat.): ns. 30, 18; 57, 14.
un-ge-limplīc, adj., *unfitting, shameful:* ap. -līco 68, 2.
un-ge-metlīce, adv., *immoderately:* 6, 26; 56, 10; 56, 26.
un-ge-rād, adj., *at variance, discordant:* np. -gerāde 57, 5.
un-ge-rēdelice (-rǣdelīce -rȳdelīce), adv., *insecurely:* — Supl. -līcost 51, 12.
un-ge-sælig, adj., *unhappy:* ns. -sæliga 78, 25; np. -sælige 45, 11.
un-ge-sælð, f., *misfortune:* gp. -sælða 52, 18.
un-ge-scēadwīs, adj., *undiscerning, unintelligent, irrational:* ns. 59, 8; ds. -wīsum 52, 21; np. -wīse 53, 20.
un-ge-sewenlīc, adj., *invisible:* ns. 49, 4; np. -līca 48, 4.
un-ge-trum, adj., *weak, infirm:* np. -trume 54, 21.
un-ge-þwǣre, adj., *at variance, discordant:* ns. 57, 6; np. 57, 4.
un-ge-þyldig, adj., *impatient:* np. -þyldige 54, 24.
un-ge-węmmed (pp.), adj., *undefiled, pure:* dp. 74, 7.
un-ge-wuna, m., *evil habit:* gs. -wunan 35, 14.
un-ge-wyrded (pp.), adj., *uninjured:* ns. 171, 12.
un-glēawnes, f., *want of discernment:* ns. 54, 18. ⌈um 53, 23.
un-hāl, adj., *not hale, ill:* dp. -hāl-
un-hēanlīce, adv., *not ignominiously, nobly:* 14, 16. [Ger. Hohn.]
un-lǣred (pp.), adj., *unlearned, ignorant:* np. -lǣrde 31, 15.
un-lybba, m., *poisonous drug:* as. unlybban 83, 5; 83, 10. [186, 27.
un-mǣte, adj., *immeasurable:* ns.
un-mihtig, adj., *without might, weak:* ns. -myhtig 134, 15.

un-myltsiendlīc, adj., *unpardonable:* ns. 110, 5.

unnan (PP.), *grant, favor* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. an 144, 25; pret. 3 sg. ūðe 98, 23; pret. opt. 3 pl. ūþon 15, 14.

un-nēdig, adj., *without compulsion or restraint; of one's own volition:* np. -nēdige 54, 23. [nēad.]

un-nytt (-nett), *useless:* ns. -nyt 48, 8; -net 61, 8. [nēotan.]

un-ofer-swīðedlīc, adj., *unconquerable:* np. -līce 56, 1.

un-orne, adj., *old:* ns. 157, 20.

un-rēd, m., *evil counsel, folly:* dp. (adv.) -rēdum 179, 4.

un-riht, adj., *wrong, wicked, unjust:* ns. 46, 3; np. -rihte 121, 23; -rihtan 114, 24; dp. -rhytum 14, 2.

un-riht, n., *wrong, sin, injustice:* ns. 53, 5; dp. 68, 29.

un-rihtlīce, adv., *wrongfully:* 30, 9.

un-rihtnes, f., *wrong, unrighteousness:* ds. -nesse 122, 11.

un-riht-wisnes, f., *unrighteousness, injustice:* ns. 54, 17; gs. -ryhtwȳsnysse 134, 6.

un-riht-wyrhta, m., *evildoer:* np. (voc.) -wyrhtan 32, 25.

un-rīm, n., *countless number:* ns. 147, 8.

un-rōt, adj., *sad, disconsolate:* ns. 131, 18.

un-rōt-mōd, adj., *sadhearted:* ns. 71, 9.

un-rōtnes, f., *sadness, contrition:* ns. 31, 2.

un-scæððig, adj., *innocent:* gs. -an 95, 15.

un-sceaðfulnes, f., *innocence:* as. -nesse 54, 27.

un-scyldig, adj., *guiltless, innocent:* ns. 45, 17; gs. -scyldgan 46, 18; as. -scyldigan 45, 9; ap. -scyldge 46, 11.

un-smēþe, adj., *not smooth, uneven, rough:* gs. -smēþes 166, 5.

un-spēdig, adj., *poor:* np. unspēdigan 42, 27.

un-staðol-fæst, adj., *unstable, unenduring:* np. -fæste 2, 18.

un-stille, adj., *moving:* ns. 6, 23; 50, 5; np. unstillu 48, 4.

un-stilnes, f., *disturbance:* as. -nesse 15, 1.

un-tela, adv., *improperly, wrongly:* 57, 7.

un-trēowsian (W. II.), *deceive:* pp. pl. geuntrēowsode 2, 20.

un-trum, adj., *weak, infirm, ill:* ns. 130, 24; 134, 15; as. -truman 76, 15; gp. -trumra 12, 2; ap. -trume 85, 16; -truman 12, 3; 78, 13.

un-trumnes, f., *weakness, illness:* ns. 54, 2; ds. -nesse 11, 29; np. -nyssa 79, 5; dp. -nyssum 88, 12; ap. -nyssa 88, 11.

un-ðanc-wurðe, adj., *ungrateful, unacceptable:* ns. 92, 16.

un-ðēaw, m., *evil practice, vice:* np. -ðēawas 54, 2; gp. -ðēawa 30, 21; dp. 34, 4; ap. -ðēawas 30, 16; 46, 17; 56, 23; 76, 16.

un-wāclīce, adv., *unwaveringly:* 159, 11.

un-wær, adj., *unwary:* np. -waran 31, 12.—Comp., ns. -wærre 33, 27.

un-wærlīce, adv., *unwarily, rashly:* 30, 8.

un-wærscipe, m., *carelessness, folly:* as. 80, 7.

un-wealt, adj., *not 'walty,' steady:* Comp., np. unwealtran 24, 5.

un-weaxen (pp.), adj., *not grown, young:* ns. 154, 8; as. 143, 11.

un-węmme, adj., *undefiled, pure:* ns. 166, 25.

un-wierðe (-wyrðe), adj., *unworthy of* (w. gen.): np. 34, 16.

un-windan, -wǫnd -wundon -wunden (3), *unwind, uncover:* inf. 79, 23.

un-wīs, adj., *unwise:* ns. 33, 6; np. -wīse 33, 2; dp. 33, 5; ap. -wīse 67, 4.

un-wis-dōm, m., *unwisdom, ignorance:* ds. -dōme 33, 3.

un-wit-weorc, n., *foolish work:* dp. -weorcum 69, 19.

un-wiðmetenlīce, adv., *incomparably:* 78, 10.

un-wlitigian (W. II.), *change the appearance or beauty of anything:* 3 sg. -wlitegað 52, 13.

un-wrecen (pp.), adj., *unpunished:* ns. 46, 22. [wrecan.]

un-writere, m., *incorrect writer:* ns. 112, 21.

ūp (ūpp), adv., *up, upwards:* 1, 9; 16, 2; 55, 20; upp 146, 13; wiðupp, *above, upwards*, 40, 20.

ūp-ā-hafenes, f., *exaltation:* ds. -nesse 32, 8.

ūp-ā-hębban (6), *exalt, lift up:* 3 sg. -hęfeð 32, 22; pp. dp. -hafenum 79, 21.

ūp-ā-rāred (pp.), adj., *exalted:* ns. upp- 35, 9.

ūp-ā-stīgnes, f., *ascension:* ds. -nesse 11, 13.

ūp-ā-węnd, pp., *directed upward:* dp. -węndum 101, 17.

ūp-gang, m., **1.** *rising* (of the sun): ds. -gange 101, 15. — **2.** *way up, approach:* as. -gang 152, 4.

ūp-lǣdend (ptc.) adj., *towering:* gp. -lǣdendra 171, 9.

ūp-līc, adj., *upper, heavenly:* gs. upplīcan 87, 19; ūplīcan 178, 22.

uppe, adv., *up, above:* uppe on lande, *up into the land*, 24, 15.

uppon, prep. (w. dat.), *upon:* 83, 24; on uppan 138, 23; 138, 26.

ūpp-stīgan (1), *rise, spring up:* ptc. as. -stīgendne 1, 14.

ūp-stige, m., *ascension:* ds. ūpstige 75, 1.

ūre, poss. pron., *our:* gs. ūres 111, 14; ds. ūrum 68, 11; 117, 19; as. ūrne 69, 23; 111, 3; ūre 111, 3; np. ūre 63, 24; gp. ūra 63, 20.

urnon, see **yrnan**.

ūs, see **ic**.

ūser, poss. pron., *our:* np. ūsse 179, 15; 180, 13.

ūsic, see **ic**.

ūt, adv., *out:* 1, 6; 9, 10; 21, 7; *without*, 26, 9.

ūtan, adv., *from without, outside:* 14, 13; 19, 7; 21, 2; 25, 14; 36, 3; 39, 16; 66, 14.

ūtan-bordes (gen.), adv., *abroad:* 26, 14.

ūte, adv., *out, outside, without:* 2, 5; 18, 26; 64, 6.

ūter-męre, m., *outer, open sea:* as. 24, 13.

ūtera (ūterra, ȳtra, ȳttra), comp. adj., *outer:* ns. ūterre 35, 18; ap. ȳttran 96, 20. — Supl., *uttermost, extreme, last:* ap. ȳtmæstan 13, 11.

ūte-weard, adj., *outward, outside:* ds. -weardum 18, 4; 24, 16.

ūt-gǫng, m., *departure, exodus:* ds. -gǫnge 11, 9.

uton, see **wuton**.

ūð-wita, m., *wise man, philosopher:* ns. 76, 2; 76, 22; as. -witan 76, 11; np. 148, 13; -wiotan 52, 17.

W.

wā (cf. wēa), m., **1.** *woe:* ns. 132, 6. — **2.** interj.: 126, 4; 126, 25; wālāwā, *alas*, 89, 6; wēi lā wēi 7, 12.

wāc, adj., *weak, pliant, insignificant, mean:* ns. 162, 14; ds. wācum 88, 6; as. wācne 150, 22.

wæcce, f., *watch, waking:* dp. 95, 6; ap. wæccan 88, 10.

wācian (W. II.), *become weak, waver:* inf. 149, 10.

wāclīc, adj., *weak; mean:* ds. -līcum 77, 15.

wācnis, f., *weakness; insignificance:* ds. -nysse 80, 24.

wacol, adj., *awake, vigilant:* 87, 6. — Comp., ns. wacolre 87, 6.

wacollīce, adv., *vigilantly:* 87, 7.

wadan, wōd wōdon waden (6), *wade; advance, go, travel:* inf. 143, 26; 153, 27; 160, 5; pret. 3 sg. 153, 17; 157, 17; 3 pl. 152, 13.

wādl (wāðl, wēðel), f., *poverty, want:* ns. wēðel 186, 14; gs. wādle 167, 4.

wādla, m., *poor man:* dp. 77, 8; 99, 29.

wādlian (W. II.), *be poor, beg:* ptc. wādligende 77, 15; opt. 2 pl. wādlion 78, 7.

wǣfels, m. n., *covering, dress:* ds. wǣfelse 77, 15; 88, 6.

wǣfer-sȳn, f., *spectacle, display:* ds. -sȳne 76, 5.

wāfian (W. II.), *be agitated or astonished:* 3 pl. wāfiað 177, 1.

wǣg (wēg), m., *wave:* gp. wǣga 166, 24; ap. wǣgas 161, 23. [wegan; Ger. Woge.]

wagian (W. II.), *wag, move* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. wagode 5, 6.

wæl, n., **1.** *body of the slain; slaughter, carnage:* ns. 16, 7; 21, 12; 148, 9; 153, 13. — **2.** *battle-field:* 158, 12; 159, 3. [wōl 'pestilence'; cf. Mod. Valhalla.]

wæl-feld, m., *field of slaughter:* ds. -felda 147, 28.

wæl-gīfre, adj., *greedy for slaughter:* ns. 182, 1; np. -gīfru 163, 16.

wæl-hrēow, adj., *slaughterous, murderous, cruel:* ns. 75, 2; -hrēowa 75, 13; ds. -hrēowan 133, 10; as. 99, 14.

wæl-rēaf, n., *spoil of the slain, of the destroyed:* as. 174, 19.

wæl-rȩst (-ræst), f., *bed of slaughter:* as. -ræste 152, 30.

wæl-sleaht (-sliht), m., *slaughter:* as. -sliht 17, 4; gp. -sleahta 160, 7; 163, 7.

wæl-spere, n., *deadly spear:* as. 159, 25.

wæl-stōw, f., *place of slaughter, battle-field:* gs. -stōwe 17, 5; 17, 14; 152, 12; ds. -stōwe 147, 20. [cf. Ger. Wahlstatt.]

wæl-wulf, m., *slaughter-wolf, warrior:* np. -wulfas 152, 13.

wamb, see **wȯmb**.

wǣn (wægn), m., *wain, wagon:* ns. 51, 20; gs. wǣnes 50, 9; 52, 9; as. wǣn 50, 10.

wandian (W. II.), *waver, hesitate:* inf. 157, 22; pret. 3 sg. wandode 158, 1. [windan.]

wandrian (W. II.), *wander, vary, change:* ptc. wandriende 49, 13; opt. 3 sg. wandrige 51, 16.

wan-hāl (wann-), adj., *unhealthy, weak, ill:* dp. 103, 29; wann- 105, 30.

wan-hȳdig, adj., *heedless, rash:* ns. 162, 14.

wanian (W. II.), *wane, diminish, fade, perish* (intr.): 3 sg. wanaƿ 60, 15; 60, 22; 3 pl. waniaƿ 167, 21.

wan-spēdig, adj., *destitute, poor:* ap. -spēdigan 79, 8.

wǣpen, n., *weapon:* ds. wǣpne 156, 23; as. wǣpen 65, 15; np. wǣpen 163, 16; gp. wǣpna 151, 31; dp. 43, 28; 149, 10.

wǣpen-ge-wrīxl, n., *conflict (exchange) of weapons:* gs. -wrīxles 147, 28.

wǣr, f., *security, covenant, trust:* ap. wǣra 69, 20.

wǣre, wǣron, see **bēon.**

wǣr-fæst, adj., *covenant-keeping, faithful:* ns. 144, 10.

warian (W. II.), *guard, protect, attend:* 3 sg. waraƿ 161, 9.

warnian (wearnian) (W. II.), *take warning, take heed:* imp. 2 pl. warniaƿ 3, 6.

waroƿ (waruƿ, wearoƿ), m., *shore:* ds. waroƿe 115, 20; 115, 22. [Ger. Werder.]

waru, f., *defence:* ds. ware 102, 13.

waru, f., *ware, article of merchandise:* dp. 88, 22; as. ware 88, 20.

wæs, see **bēon.**

wæstm, m. (n.), *growth, fruit, product, result, benefit:* ns. 3, 16; ds. wæstme 2, 23; as. wæstm 1, 13: 94. 8: np. wæstmas 166, 13; ap. wæstma 176, 20; dp. 64, 27; 71, 15. [weaxan.]

wæstm-bǣre, adj., *fruit-bearing, fruitful:* ns. 93, 19.

wæstmian (W. II.), *grow, increase:* inf. 68, 9.

wǣt, n., *drink:* gs. wǣtes 79, 6.

wæter, n., *water:* ns. 24, 23; gs. wæteres 44, 7; ds. wætere 74, 12; 151, 12; as. wæter 33, 29; 84, 27; np. wæter 167, 14; ap. wæteru 109, 24.

wæter-fæsten, n., *water-fastness, place protected by water:* ds. -fæstenne 18, 18.

wāƿ, f., *motion, going, flight:* dp. 168, 18; 170, 22.

waƿum, m., *wave:* gp. waƿema 161, 1; 162, 4; dp. waƿeman 168, 16.

wē, see **ic.**

weald, m., *weald, forest:* ds. wealda 18, 3; 18, 20; 148, 9; as. weald 18, 4; np. wealdas 165, 13; ap. 143, 26.

wealdan, wēold wēoldon wealden (R.), *wield, control, direct, govern* (w. gen.): inf. 151, 31; 152, 12; 3 sg. welt 48, 12; 49, 25; 50, 7; 52, 9; 57, 20; opt. 3 sg. wealde 52, 18; 3 pl. wealden 6, 18.

wealdend (waldend), m., *ruler, lord:* ns. 78, 8; 121, 7; waldend 57, 20; np. waldend (S. 286) 162, 25.

Wealh-ge-fēra (or -ge-rēfa), m., *commander of the troops on the Welsh border* (or, reeve of the King's Welsh serfs): ns. 25, 11.

wealh-stōd, m., *interpreter, translator:* ns. 100, 4; gp. -stōda 94, 19; ap. -stōdas 28, 9; 94, 18.

weall, m., *wall, rampart:* ns. weal 163, 14; gs. wealles 66, 15; ds.

wealle 162, 27 ; as. weall 99, 13 ; np. weallas 162, 23.

weallan, wēoll wēollon weallen (R.), *be agitated, well, boil :* ptc. weallende 181, 22 ; ds. -endum 75, 4.

weal-steall, m., *wall-place, foundation :* as. -steal 163, 4.

wealwian (W. II.), *wallow, roll :* ptc. wealwigende 104, 1 ; opt. 3 pl. wealowigen 51, 3 ; pret. 3 sg. wealwode 104, 2.

weard, m., *ward, guard, keeper :* ns. 9, 25 ; 10, 3 ; gs. weardes 143, 5.

weardian (W. II.), *guard, keep, occupy :* 3 sg. weardaŏ 168, 4 ; 170, 22 ; 3 pl. weardiaŏ 180, 23.

wearm, adj., *warm :* ns. 165, 18 ; 171, 18.

wearmian (W. II.), *become warm :* 3 pl. wearmiaŏ 172, 16.

wēa-tācen, n., *token of woe :* ns. 166, 30.

weaxan (wexan), wōx (wēox) wōxon (wēoxon) weaxen (6 and R. ; S. 392), *wax, grow, increase :* ptc. as. wexendne 1, 15 ; 3 sg. wexŏ 60, 14 ; weaxeŏ 173, 5 ; 3 pl. weaxaŏ 79, 5 ; opt. 3 sg. wexe 3, 13 ; pret. 3 sg. wēox 126, 2.

wębbian (W. II.), *weave ; contrive :* ger. wębgenne 69, 9.

węccan (W. I.), *wake, arouse* (trans.) : inf. 144, 11 ; 3 sg. węcceŏ 174, 1.

węcg, m., *wedge :* ds. węcge 76, 9.

wēdan (W. I.), *be mad, rage :* pret. 3 sg. wēdde 65, 23. [wōd.]

weder, n., *weather :* ns. 165, 18 ; 171, 13.

weder-cǫndel, f., (*weather candle*), *sun :* ns. 171, 18.

weg, m., *way :* as. weg 1, 7 ; 2, 12 ; 68, 27 ; dp. 43, 30 ; ap. wegas 33, 27 ; 143, 14 ; — adverbial, gs. his weges, *his way*, 43, 24 ; as, on weg, *away*, 24, 18 ; 161, 30 ; aweg (< on weg) 21, 12 ; 104, 23 ; ealne weg, *always*, see **eall.**

wēg, see **wīg.**

wegan, wæg wǣgon wegen (5), *carry :* inf. 65, 18 ; pret. 3 pl. 152, 15.

weg-fąrende (ptc.) adj., *wayfaring :* ns. 103, 31.

weg-nest, n. m., *provisions for a journey ; viaticum :* is. -neste 12, 26.

wel, adv., *well :* 8, 8 ; 10, 28 ; 28, 20 ; 34, 30 ; 46, 8 ; ēac wel, *likewise abundantly*, 20, 9 ; wel hwǣr, *almost everywhere*, 24, 10 ; 29, 11.

wela, m., *weal, prosperity, riches :* ns. 56, 21 ; 60, 14 ; 162, 21 ; gs. welan 55, 18 ; 167, 4 ; 170, 10 ; ds. 56, 12 ; as. 27, 21.

wel-dǣd, f., *good deed :* dp. 183, 29.

weler, m., *lip :* ap. weleras 112, 5.

welig, adj., *wealthy, prosperous, rich :* np. welige, 78, 7 ; dp. welegum 71, 1 ; ap. welegan 67, 4.

wel-willende (ptc.) adj., *well-willing, benevolent :* ds. -willendum 99, 29.

wēn, f., *hope, expectation, supposition :* ns. 115, 14 ; 119, 4 ; 121, 8 ; 124, 8 ; 126, 8 ; 136, 8. [Ger. Wahn.]

wēnan (W. I.), *ween, hope, expect, suppose, imagine, think :* inf. 69, 10 ; ger. wēnanne 61, 1 ; 1 sg. wēne 26, 20 ; 45, 12 ; 2 sg. wēnst 4, 11 ; 3 sg. wēnŏ 57, 7 ; 1 pl.

wēnaŏ 54, 10; 3 pl. 52, 22; opt. 2 sg. wēne 45, 11; 53, 10; 3 sg. 53, 12; pret. 3 pl. wēndon 28, 1; 65, 22.

węndan (W. I.), **1.** *wend one's way, turn, go, change* (intr.): 3 sg. węnt 61, 9; opt. 3 sg. węnde 157, 16; pret 3 sg. węnde 22, 9; (refl. acc.) 19, 20; 3 pl. węndon 22, 3. — **2.** *turn, change, translate* (trans.): inf. 27, 29; 171, 22; 3 sg. węnt 7, 21; opt. 3 sg. węnde 56, 22; 1 pl. węnden 28, 14; 3 pl. 51, 6; pret. 3 pl. węndon 28, 6. [windan.]

węnnan (W. I., węnian, W. II.), *accustom, entertain* (trans.): inf. węnian mid wynnum, *entertain joyfully*, 161, 6; pret. 3 sg. węnede tō wiste, *feast*, 161, 13.

wēofod, see **wīg-bed.**

Weonod-land (Weonoŏ-), n., *Wendland:* ns. 42, 12; Weonoŏ 42, 5; ds. -lande 42, 16.

weorc, n., *work, action, deed:* ns. 49, 2; as. 9, 27; 31, 1; gp. weorca 34, 27; dp. 31, 2; 34, 29; ap. weorc 31, 6; 68, 11.

weorold, see **woruld.**

weorpan (wurpan), wearp wurpon worpen (3), *throw, cast:* opt. 3 sg. wurpe 3, 11; pret. 3 sg. 25, 5.

weorþ (wurþ), n., *worth, value:* ns. wurþ 76, 24; as. wurþ 76, 19.

weorðe (weorð, wyrðe), *worthy* (w. gen. or dat.): ns. 64, 14; wyrðe 45, 7; 53, 15; 105, 11; gs. wyrðes (w. dat.) 10, 8. — Comp., as. wyrðran 45, 14. — Supl., np. weorðoste 32, 1.

weorðan (wurðan), wearð wurdon worden (3), *become* (pass. aux.), *happen* (intr.): inf. 5, 12; 28, 1; 2 sg. wurþest 105, 17; 3 sg. wyrð 36, 3; 60, 27; 3 pl. weorðaŏ 51, 7; 55, 19; opt. 3 sg. weorðe 35, 15; 48, 15; 55, 16; 3 pl. weorðen 55, 20; pret. 3 sg. 3, 28; 15, 2; 16, 8; 21, 9; 3 pl. 17, 16; 21, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. wurde 90, 22. [Ger. werden.]

weorðian (wurðian) (W. II.), *honor, worship:* 3 sg. wurðaŏ 83, 15; 102, 9; 3 pl. weorðiaŏ 177, 2; opt. 3 sg. weorðige 32, 5; pret. 3 sg. wurðode 101, 9.

weorðlīc, adj., *worthy, honorable:* as. -līcne 55, 25.

weorðlīce (wurðlīce), adv., *worthily, honorably:* wurð- 158, 12.

weorð-mynd (wurð-mynt), f. m., *honor, reverence, glory:* ns. 187, 7; wurðmynt 85, 18; 130, 8; gs. wurðmyntes 90, 20; ds. wurðmynte 75, 18; 83, 33; as. wurðmynt 105, 31.

weorð-scipe, m., *honor, dignity:* ns. 31, 28; ds. 31, 29; as. 55, 12.

wēpan, wēop wēopon —— (R.), *weep:* inf. 6, 19; 80, 4; ptc. dp. wēpendum 81, 1.

wer, m., *man:* ns. 62, 6; gs. weres 177, 16; ds. were 86, 10; as. wer 103, 30; np. weras 55, 3; gp. wera 94, 12; 120, 30; ap. 67, 3; 116, 3. [Goth. wair; cog. Lat. vir; cf. Mod. Werwolf.]

węrian (W. I.), **1.** *defend* (w. refl. acc.): pret. 3 sg. węrede 14, 16; 3 pl. węredon 151, 30; 158, 16. — **2.** *clothe:* pp. pl. węrede 185, 24. [Mod. wear.]

wērig, adj., *weary, dejected:* ns.

146, 20; 160, 15; as. wērigne 162, 4; np. wērige 159, 6.

wērig-mōd, adj., *spirit-weary:* ns. 180, 3.

werod (wered, weorod), n., *band of men, army, host:* ns. 151, 12; ds. werode 150, 30; is. werode 14, 11; werede 17, 13; weorode 147, 11; gp. weoruda 181, 10; dp. weorodum 171, 18. [wer.]

wesan, see **bēon**.

west, adv., *west; west, westwards:* 19, 20; 20, 15; 42, 22.

westan, adv., *from the west:* 19, 24; 176, 13.

westan-wind, m., *west-wind:* gs. -windes 38, 16.

wēste, adj., *waste, desolate:* ns. 38, 5; 39, 8; 162, 21; as. 38, 10.

wēsten, n., *waste, desert:* ds. wēstenne 38, 9; 172, 4; wēstene (S. 246) 85, 12; 110, 23; as. wēsten 170, 22.

west-dǣl, m., *west quarter or region:* ap. -dǣlas 168, 16.

west-lang, adj., *extending west:* ns. 18, 1.

West-sǣ, m. f., *West-sea* (the sea west of Norway in opposition to the East-sea i.e. the Baltic Sea): as. 38, 3.

West-seaxe, pl. m., *the West-Saxons; Wessex:* gp. -seaxna 14, 2; 23, 28; -seaxena 101, 20; dp. -seaxan 101, 26.

wēðel, see **wǣdl**.

wīc, m. f. n., *wick, dwelling-place, camp:* as. 180, 23; dp. 143, 21.

wicg, n., *horse:* ds. wicge 157, 4.

wīc-ge-fēra (or better, -gerēfa), m., *bailiff, or reeve, of a wick or vill:* ns. 23, 24.

wīcian (W. II.), *dwell, lodge, encamp:* 3 pl. wīciaþ 38, 5; pret. 3 sg. wīcode 22, 22; 41, 12; 3 pl. -odon 21, 8.

wīcing, m., *viking, pirate:* as. 153, 26; gp. wīcinga 150, 5; 151, 21; dp. 153, 3; ap. wīcingas 159, 25.

wīc-stōw, f., *dwelling-place:* ds. -stōwe 181, 13.

wīde, adv., *widely:* 104, 29; sīde and wīde, *far and wide*, 181, 12.

wīd-gill, adj., *broad, extensive:* as. -gillan 104, 3.

wīd-sǣ, f., *open sea:* ns. 39, 11; 41, 28; as. 38, 11.

wīf, n. *wife; woman:* ns. 5, 10; 7, 14; gs. wīfes 7, 15; 14, 19; ds. wīfe 108, 1; as. wīf 6, 5; 7, 6; gp. wīfa 108, 3; dp. 20, 1; ap. wīf 21, 17; 67, 3.

wīf-cȳþþ, f., (*home or*) *company of a woman:* ds. -cȳþþe 14, 12.

wīf-hād, m., *woman-hood:* gs. -hādes 177, 16.

wīfian (W. II.), *marry* (intr.): inf. 74, 8; 108, 4; pp. gewīfod 79, 14.

wīg, m. n., *war, battle:* ns. 162, 27; gs. wīges 146, 20; 151, 21; 153, 17; ds. wīge 26, 10; 149, 10; 153, 15.

wīg (wīh, wēg), n., *altar:* as. wēg 145, 11. [cf. Ger. weihen.]

wiga, m., *warrior:* ns. 156, 5; as. wigan 151, 23; np. 153, 13; gp. wigena 153, 22.

wīg-bed (wīh-bed, wēobed, wēofod), n., *altar:* as. wēofod 84, 14; ap. wīgbed 65, 7; 66, 2; wīgbedo 64, 27. [-bed < bēod 'table.']

wīgend, m., *warrior:* np. 159, 5. [Ger. Weigand.]

wīg-haga (wīh-), m. (*war-hedge*), *line of battle, phalanx:* as. wīhagan 152, 19.

wīg-heard, adj., *resolute in battle:* as. -heardne 151, 23.

wīg-plega, m. (*war-play*), *battle:* ds. -plegan 158, 1; is. 159, 19.

wīg-smið, m. (*war-smith*), *warrior:* np. -smiðas 148, 16.

wiht (wuht), f. n., *wight, person, creature; whit, thing, anything:* ns. 48, 8; 166, 5; wuht 37, 3; 59, 18; gs. wuhte 60, 19; ds. wuhte 33, 16; as. wihte 165, 19; wuht 31, 26; 60, 17; nǣnig wuht, adv., *not at all*, 119, 6.

Wiht, f., *Isle of Wight:* ds. 24, 9.

wild, adj., *wild:* ns. wilda 172, 4; np. wilde 40, 19; wildu 5, 7; ap. wildan 40, 4.

wildor, n., *wild beast or animal:* dp., *reindeer*, 39, 30.

wil-ge-dryht, f., *willing retinue:* ns. 177, 1.

wil-giefa, m., *gracious giver, lord:* ns. 181, 10.

willa, m., *will, determination, purpose, desire, pleasure:* ds. willan 35, 20; 46, 30; 52, 23; 56, 15; 94, 3; is. 7, 21; np. 70, 28.

willan (S. 428), *will, be willing, wish, be about to:* 1 sg. wille 29, 6; 92, 6; 157, 11; 2 sg. wilt 57, 24; 59, 14; wylt 83, 2; 1 pl. willaþ 150, 14; 3 pl. wyllaþ 43, 10; opt. 2 sg. wille 27, 4; 3 sg. 28, 22; 29, 13; wile 49, 10; pret. 1 sg. wolde 29, 11; 45, 1; 2 sg. woldes 45, 14; 3 sg. wolde 14, 9; 3 pl. woldon 5, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. wolde 6, 3; 3 pl. wolden 18, 20; woldon 34, 15; 34, 17; woldan 63, 8; — w. neg. see **nyllan** (= ne-willan).

will-sęle, m., *delightful dwelling:* ns. 172, 16.

will-wǫng, m., *plain of delight:* ds. -wǫnge 168, 8.

wilnian (W. II.), *desire, wish* (w. gen. or acc.): ptc. wilnigende 99, 27; 1 sg. wilnige 30, 10; 3 sg. wilnaþ 7, 17; 32, 3; 3 pl. wilniaþ 31, 8; 46, 22; 55, 10; opt. 3 sg. wilnie 30, 7; pret. 2 sg. wilnadest 62, 15; 3 sg. wilnode 33, 11.

wilnung, f., *wish, desire:* ds. -unga 28, 2.

wil-sum, adj., *desirable, delightful:* dp. -suman 168, 28.

wil-sumnes, f., *willingness:* ds. -nesse 13, 7.

Wil-tūn, m., *Wilton* (Wiltshire): ds -tūne 17, 13.

wīl-węndlīc, see **hwīl-węndlīc**.

wīn, n., *wine:* ns. 74, 10; ds. wīne 74, 13.

Win-burne, f., *Wimborne* (Dorsetshire): ds. -burnan 17, 10.

wind, m., *wind:* gs. windes 4, 2; ds. winde 4, 6; as. wind 41, 13; np. windas 4, 12.

windan, wǫnd wundon wunden (3), **1.** *wind, twist, brandish* (trans.): pret. 3 sg. wand 150, 22; pp. 161, 9. — **2.** *turn, go, fly* (intr.): inf. 159, 25; pret. 3 pl. 104, 21; 152, 23.

windig, adj., *windy:* ns. 167 10.

wine, m., *friend, lord:* ns. 157, 14; ap. winas 156, 23. [wynn.]

Winedas, pl. m., *Wends; country of the Wends:* dp. 41, 25.

wine-dryhten (-drihten), m., *friendly lord:* gs. -dryhtnes 161, 14; as. -drihten 157, 12; 157, 27.

wine-lēas, adj., *friendless:* ns. 161, 22.

wine-mēg, m., *friendly kinsman:* gp. -mēga 160, 7; ap. -mūgas 159, 9.

winnan, wǫnn wunnon wunnen (3), *fight, strive* (intr.): 1 pl. winnað 98, 19; 3 pl. 33, 24; imp. 2 sg. wyn 133, 22; pret. 3 sg. wann 102, 15.

wīn-sæl, n., *wine-hall:* np. -salo 162, 25.

Wintan-ceaster (Winte-), f., *Winchester:* ds. -ceastre 102, 7; Winteceastre 23, 24; 25, 5.

winter, m. (S. 273, n. 3), *winter:* in reckoning time, the equivalent of Mod. *year:* ns. 44, 8; gs. wintres 64, 9; adv. 166, 16; ds. wintra 38, 6; 64, 10; as. winter 21, 16; 22, 13; 23, 8; gp. wintra 14, 8; 25, 15; dp. 156, 5.

winter-cearig, adj., *full of the care of years:* ns. 161, 1.

winter-ge-wǣde, n., *weed, garment or covering of winter:* dp. 173, 23.

winter-ge-weorp, n., *winter storm:* 167, 6.

winter-scūr, m., *winter shower:* ns. 165, 18.

winter-tīd, f., *winter-tide:* ds. -tīde 64, 4.

wiota, see **wita**.

wiotan, see **witan**.

Wir-hēal, m., *Wirral* (Cheshire): ds. Wirhēale 21, 29; dp. 21, 19.

wīs, adj., *wise:* ns. 47, 1; ds. wīsan 56, 9; is. wīse 163, 4; np. wīse 33, 24; ap. 28, 9.

wīs-dōm, m., *wisdom, learning:* ns. 61, 2; gs. -dōmes 46, 24; ds. -dōme 26, 11; 33, 4; as. -dōm 26, 14.

wīse, f., *wise, manner, condition, idiom:* as. wīsan, *matter*, 10, 21; 11, 24; 33, 26; 54, 13; 111, 21; np. 177, 18.

wīsian (W. II.), *direct, guide:* pret. 3 sg. wīsode 153, 28.

Wīsle, f., *the Vistula:* ns. 42, 14; 42, 21.

Wīsle-mūða, m., *the mouth of the Vistula:* ns. 42, 22; as. -mūðan 42, 13.

wīslīc, adj., *wise:* ns. 63, 26.

wīs-mǫnn, m., *wise man:* ns. -mǫn 55, 6.

wisnian (W. II.), *wither, waste away:* pret. 3 sg. wisnode 72, 21. [weornian.]

wissian (W. II.), *direct, guide* (w. dat.): inf. 109, 3.

wist, f., *food, provision, feast:* ds. wiste 161, 13; np. wista 70, 24; dp. 80, 6; 84, 18; ap. wiste 173, 18. [wesan.]

wist-fullian (W. II.), *feast* (intr.): opt. 2 sg. -fullige 84, 5.

wit (wyt), see **ic**.

wita (wiota), m., *wise man, councilor:* ns. 63, 29; 162, 12; np. witan 86, 14; wiotan 14, 2; 26, 3; dp. 63, 11; wytum 63, 6; gp. witena 75, 15; wiotona 27, 27. [witan.]

witan (wiotan) (PP.), *know:* inf. 2, 11; 48, 17; 57, 17; ger. witanne 2, 5; 111, 26; wiotonne 28, 14; 1 sg. wāt 45, 2; 46, 23; 2 sg. wāst 59, 16; 84, 18; 3 sg.

wāt 98, 19; 1 pl. witon 118, 19; 3 pl. 53, 27; imp. 2 sg. wite 3, 2; opt. 1 pl. witen 59, 3; 2 pl. wite gē 94, 1; pret. 1 sg. wiste 107, 15; 3 sg. 150, 3; wisse 38, 16; 3 pl. wiston 12, 21; 27, 16; pret. opt. 3 sg. wisse 7, 8; 1 pl. wissen 59, 2; — w. ne., see **nytan** (= ne-witan).

wīte, n., *punishment, torment, injury:* gs. wiites 11, 16; 45, 7; 53, 15; as. wīte 45, 15; 46, 13; np. wītu 7, 3; 27, 7; 56, 7; dp. 56, 3; ap. 67, 20. [Ger. Verweis.]

wīte-dōm, m., *prophecy:* as. 184, 5.

wītega (wītiga, wȳtega, wītga), m., *seer, prophet:* ns. 78, 31; 92, 1; wȳtega 129, 15; wītga 33, 28; as. wītegan 92, 5; wītgan 32, 13; np. wītgan 166, 9; dp. wȳtegum 129, 11. [cf. Mod. wiseacre.]

wīteglan (W. II.), *prophesy:* pret. 1 sg. wītegode 129, 20; 3 sg. wītgode 33, 12.

Wīt-land, n., *Witland* (in Prussia, on the Baltic Sea): ns. 42, 15; as. 42, 14.

witnian (W. II.), *punish, torment, injure:* 3 sg. wītnaŏ 45, 3; 3 pl. wītniaŏ 45, 3; 54, 5; pret. 3 sg. wītnode 7, 3; 45, 15. [wīte, cf. Mod. twit.]

witnung, f., *torment, punishment:* ns. 46, 3.

witodlīce, adv., *truly, indeed:* 74, 18; 78, 29.

wiŏ, prep. (w. gen., dat., acc.) *with:* **1.** (w. gen.) *toward, to* (motion, direction): 7, 15; 19, 20; 20, 15; 84, 6; 104, 21; 149, 8; 153, 18. — **2.** (w. dat.) *toward, for, against* (direction, exchange, opposition): 150, 10; 150, 14; — prep. adv., 5, 9; 16, 3; 19, 4; 21, 8. — **3.** (w. acc.) *toward, along, with, against* (motion, direction, location, extension): 2, 12; 38, 3; 40, 18; 84, 14; 99, 12; 103, 31; — (association, contrast, opposition); 9, 19; 16, 6; 17, 21; 21, 5; 52, 6; 61, 4; 138, 29; 151, 30; —wiŏ ēastan, adv., *to the east,* 40, 19; wiŏ upp, *upwards, above,* 40, 20; wiŏ ēastan prep. (w. acc.), *east of,* 41, 18.

wiþerian (W. II.), *oppose:* pres. ptc. wiþerigende 90, 16.

wiþer-lēan, n., *requital, reward:* ns. 153, 3. [cf. Mod. guerdon.]

wiþer-sæc, n., *hostility, opposition:* ds. -sæce 99, 33. [sacan.]

wiŏer-weardlīce (wyŏer-werdlice), adv., *in a hostile manner:* wyŏerwerdlīce 136, 27.

wiŏer-winna (wyŏer-wynna), m., *adversary:* ns. wyŏerwynna 131, 19; as. wyŏerwynnan 132, 9.

wiŏ-hogian (W. II.), *disregard* (w. gen.): pret. 3 sg. -hogode 143, 4.

wiŏ-innan, adv., *from within; within:* 96, 23.

wiŏ-metan, -mæt mǣton meten (5), *measure or compare with* (trans.): 1 pl. -mete wē (S. 360, 2) 3, 19.

wiŏ-metenes, f., *comparison:* ds. -nesse 64, 2.

wiŏ-sacan (6), *strive against, renounce* (w. dat.): inf. 65, 3.

wiŏ-stǫndan (-standan) (6), *withstand, resist* (w. dat.): inf. 160, 15; -standan 99, 2; wyŏstandan 132, 4.

wiŏ-ūtan, adv., *from without; without:* 96, 24.

wlanc, see **wlǫnc**.

wlęncu (J. 279), f., *pride:* np. wlęncea 70, 25. [wlǫnc.]

wlītan, wlāt wliton wliten (1), *look* (intr.): 3 pl. wlītaŏ 176, 29; pret. 3 sg. 154, 28.

wlite, m., *appearance, countenance, beauty:* ns. 167, 24; as. 176, 20; ds. 71, 15; as. 72, 18; 88, 25. [wlītan; cf. Ger. Antlitz.]

wlitig, adj., *beautiful, fair, pleasing:* ns. 68, 5; 89, 2; 165, 7. — Comp., ns. wlitigra 169, 22.

wlitig-fæst, adj., *of enduring beauty:* ns. 168, 24.

wlitigian (W. II.), *beautify, adorn:* 3 sg. wlitegaŏ 52, 13.

wlǫnc (wlanc), adj., *proud:* ns. 162, 27; (w. instr.) 168, 19; ds. wlancan 157, 4; as. wlancne 153, 26; np. wlance 148, 16; 155, 30.

wōd, adj., *mad, raging:* dp. 104, 2. [Mod. obs. wood; Ger. Wut.]

Wōdnes-dæg, m., *Wednesday:* as. 93, 5. [103, 26.

wōdnis, f., *madness:* ds. -nysse

wōh (wōg, wō), adj., *crooked, wrong;* as noun, *wrong, perversion:* ds. tō wōge 112, 19; as. wōh 112, 21; on wōh 34, 12; 52, 26; on wōn 34, 28; 53, 14.

wōh-dǣd, f., *wrong deed:* np. -dǣda 67, 19. [wōlīcum 68, 3.

wōhlīc (wōlic), adj., *wrongful:* dp.

wōhlīce (wōlīce), adv., *wrongly, amiss:* wōlīce 68, 28.

wōhnes (wōnes), f., *wrong, error, wickedness:* np. wōnessa 67, 19; dp. wōnessum 68, 29.

wolcen, n., *cloud:* ns. 125, 30; 167, 10; ds. wolcne 125, 28; np. wolcen 171, 15; dp. 166, 6. [Mod. welkin.]

wōlīc (-līce), see **wōhlīc** (-līce).

wōma, m., *noise, alarm, terror:* ns. 163, 19.

wǫmb (wamb), f., *belly:* ns. 175, 25; as. wambe 78, 29. [Mod. womb.]

wǫmm (wamm), m., *stain, defilement, sin:* dp. 70, 31.

wōnes, see **wōhnes**.

wǫng (wang), m., *plain, field:* ns. 165, 7; gs. wǫnges 170, 10.

wǫnn (wann), adj., *dark:* ns. wǫn 163, 19; 168, 18.

wōp, m., *weeping, lamentation:* ns. 72, 23; ds. wōpe 75, 26; 80, 27; 91, 26; 113, 19. [wēpan.]

word, n., *word:* ns. 2, 12; 81, 24; ds. worde 2, 19; as. word 2, 11; np. word 124, 21; gp. worda 34, 27; dp. 10, 7; as. 9, 23; 63, 3.

wōrian (W. II.), *move, totter, crumble to pieces:* 3 pl. wōriaŏ 162, 25,

worn, m., *large number, multitude:* ns. 177, 2; as. 163, 7.

woruld (worold, weoruld, world), f., **1.** *world:* ns. weorld 34, 25; world 72, 8; gs. worulde 8, 9; worolde 31, 29; 34, 21; ds. worulde 6, 2; 12, 6; weorulde 46, 26; as. woruld 162, 5; weoruld 163, 23. — **2.** *long period of time, cycle, eternity:* ds. tō worulde 106, 8; 141, 25; in worulde 178, 16; as. and gp. on worlda world 73, 4.

woruld-ār (worold-), f., *worldly honor:* as. woroldāre 32, 3.

woruld-caru, f., *worldly care:* ap. -cara 99, 26.

woruld-cund, adj., *worldly, secular:* gp. -cundra 26, 4.

woruld-frēond (world-), m., *worldly friend:* gp. worldfrēonda 71, 6; dp. 70, 18.

woruld-ge-sælig, adj., *worldly prosperous:* ns. 156, 14.

woruld-ge-sælð (weoruld-), f., *worldly fortune:* np. weoruldgesælða 57, 1; ap. 56, 10.

woruld-ge-strēon, n., *worldly riches:* ap. 174, 1.

woruld-hād (weoruld-), m., *secular life:* ds. weoruldhāde 9, 3; as. -hād 10, 27.

woruldlīc (worold-, world-), adj., *worldly:* np. woroldlecan 31, 21; gp. -līcra 76, 6; ap. worldlīcu 68, 9.

woruld-rīce (world-), n., *kingdom of the world, world:* ds. worldrīce 69, 6.

woruld-rīce (world-), adj., *having worldly power or riches:* gp. worldrīcra 68, 4; dp. 71, 2.

woruld-ðing (worold-), n., *worldly thing or affair:* gp. -ðinga 27, 4; worold- 35, 18; ap. -ðing 87, 17.

woruld-wela (worold-), m., *worldly weal, prosperity, riches:* gp. woroldwelena 2, 22; ap. -welan 181, 25.

woruld-wīsdōm, m., *worldly wisdom:* as. 76, 7.

wōð-cræft, m., *art of song:* is. -cræfte 169, 17; 184, 5. [wōd.]

wræc-hwīl, f., *period of exile or of distress:* ds. -hwīle 183, 13.

wræc-lāst, m., *track or path of exile, exile:* ns. 161, 9; ap. -lāstas 160, 5.

wræc-sīð, m., *journey of exile or of peril, exile:* ds. -sīðe 75, 12; 75, 19; as. -sīð 75, 8; 90, 7.

wracu, f., *persecution, cruelty, distress:* ns. 166, 30. [wrecan.]

wrǣtlīc, adj., *ornamental, splendid, wondrous:* ns. 175, 25; np. -līce 167, 12. [wrǣtt, 'ornament.']

wrǣtlīce, adv., *splendidly, wondrously:* 167, 24; 175, 12; 177, 26; 178, 8.

wraðu, f., *support, sustenance:* as. wraðe 173, 20.

wrecan, wræc wrǣcon wrecen (5), *banish, persecute; wreak, avenge; punish:* inf. 157, 12; 157, 22; 1 pl. wrecað 93, 2; opt. 3 sg. wrece 47, 4; 3 pl. wrecen (w. dat.) 6, 17; pret. 3 sg. 14, 6; 158, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. wrǣce 157, 21.

wrēgan (W. I.), *accuse:* 3 pl. wrēgað 110, 15; opt. 3 sg. wrēge 46, 19; pret. 3 pl. wrēgdon 141, 5. [wrōht.]

wrenc, m., *wrench, bending, twist, trick, deceit:* gp. wrenca, *modulation,* 169, 23. [Ger. Rank.]

wrīdan (S. 382) (1), *grow:* 3 sg. wrīdeð 173, 10.

wrīdian (W. II.), *grow, flourish:* 3 sg. wrīdað 166, 6.

writ, n., *writ, writing:* np. writu 179, 26.

wrītan, wrāt writon writen (1), *write:* 1 pl. wrītað 109, 6; opt. 3 sg. wrīte 29, 14; pret. 3 pl. wreoton 11, 6; pp. gewryten 139, 29.

wrītere, m., *writer:* ds. wrītere 111, 18; ap. wrīteras 112, 19.

wrīxendlīce, adv., *in turn:* 12, 22.

wrixlan (W. I.), *change, exchange:* 3 sg. wrīxleð (of the play of

colors) 175, 12. [wrīxl; Ger. Wechsel.]

wrōht, m. f., *persecution, accusation, strife, enmity:* ns. 186, 14; ap. wrōhtas 69, 9. [Goth. wrōhs; Ger. Rüge.]

wucu (wice, weoce), f., *week:* gs. wucan 92, 25; gp. wucena 21, 3; dp. 40, 27.

wudu, m., *wood; forest:* ns. 5, 6; 17, 29; 166, 16; gs. wuda 17, 28; ds. wuda, 5, 13; 77, 20; as. wudu 143, 26; np. wudas (S. 271, n.) 5, 15.

wudu-bēam, m., *tree of the forest or grove:* gp. -bēama 167, 24.

wudu-bearo, m., *forest, grove:* gs. -bearwes 170, 13; ds. -bearwe 170, 30.

wudu-blǣd (blēd), f., *blossom of the grove:* ap. -blēda 171, 25.

wudu-fæsten, n., *forest-fastness, place protected by woods:* ds. -fæstenne 18, 18.

wudu-holt, m. n., *forest, grove:* ns. 166, 13; dp. 177, 21.

wuduwe (widuwe, wydewe), f., *widow:* ns. 79, 14; gs. wydewan 75, 23; as. wydewan 79, 18.

wuht, see **wiht**.

wuldor, n., *glory, honor, dignity:* ns. 85, 18; ds. wuldre 77, 13; 90, 20; as. wuldor 79, 31; 96, 23.

wuldor-cyning, m., *glorious King:* ns. 171, 27; 183, 23.

wuldor-fæder, m., *glorious Father:* gs. 9, 27.

wuldor-fæst, adj., *immutable in glory:* ns. -fæsta 136, 12.

wuldor-full, adj., *glorious:* ns. -fulla 135, 1; 137, 6; ds. -fulre 138, 5.

wuldor-fullīce, adv., *gloriously:* 97, 9.

wuldor-gāst, m., *glorious Spirit:* ns. 144, 22.

wuldor-torht, adj., *gloriously bright:* ns. 143, 14.

wuldor-þrymm, m., *glorious might or excellence:* ap. -þrymmas 70, 6.

wuldrian (W. II.), *glorify:* ptc. wuldrigende 131, 11; imp. 2 pl. wuldriað 130, 4.

wulf, m., *wolf:* ns. 162, 29; as. 148, 9; dp. 120, 21.

wund, f., *wound:* as. wunde 153, 26; 158, 4; np. wunda 31, 20; dp. 147, 20; ap. wunda 31, 22.

wund, adj., *wounded:* ns. 152, 30; 153, 31.

wundor, n., *wonder, marvel:* ns. 52, 23; 54, 6; gp. wundra 9, 27; 32, 24; dp. (adv.) 163, 14; 177, 1; ap. wundra 83, 27; 105, 23; 137, 25.

wundorlīc, adj., *wonderful, wondrous:* ns. 135, 18; ds. -līcum 110, 23.

wundorlīce, adv., *wondrously:* Comp., wundorlīcor 169, 17.

wundrian (W. II.), *wonder at a thing* (w. gen.): inf. 53, 25; ptc. wundrigende 95, 14; 3 pl. wundriað 53, 26; (w. acc.) 176, 19; pret. 1 sg. wundrode 45, 4; -ade 27, 26; 3 sg. -ode 12, 7; 3 pl. -odon 104, 25.

wunian (W. II.), *dwell, remain, continue, live* (intr.): inf. 69, 21; 90, 14; 132, 21; ptc. wunigende 135, 6; 3 sg. wunað 48, 9; 103, 2; 168, 1; imp. 2 sg. wuna 127, 13; pret. 3 sg. wunode

14, 4; 71, 11; 74, 22; 121, 17; 143, 7; -ade 14, 5; — (w. local acc.) 3 sg. wunaŏ 168, 24; 171, 3.

wununng, f., *dwelling, abode, 'living':* as. -unge 95, 1; ap. -unga 80, 8.

wurma, m., (*murex ?*), *phenicine, purple red, or crimson:* dp. wurman 175, 12.

wurpan, see **weorpan**.

wurð, wurðian, see **weorð, weorðlan**.

wurð-mynt, see **weorð-mynd**.

wuton (uton), opt. 1 pl. of wītan *go;* used to introduce an imperative or an adhortative clause, *let us:* 7, 6; 13, 2; uton 3, 28; 68, 17.

wylla (wiella, willa), m., *well, spring, fountain:* as. willan 63, 8; np. wyllan 167, 12. [weallan.]

wylle-ge-spryng, m. n., *well-spring:* dp. 168, 28.

wylle-strēam, m., *fountain-stream:* gp. -strēama 177, 21; ap. -strēamas 168, 24.

wylm (wielm, welm), m. f., *welling, boiling, surging, fervor:* ns. 175, 1; ds. wylme 93, 26; welme 11, 24; as. wylm 171, 22. [weallan.]

wynlīc, adj., *joyful, pleasant:* ns. 166, 13.

wyn-lǫnd, n., *land of joy:* as. 168, 1.

wynn, f., *joy, delight:* ns. wyn 161, 13; w. gen., *crowning joy, the best,* wynn 167, 19; wyn 165, 12; 170, 16; 175, 8; 177, 7; gs. wynne 181, 25; gp. wynna 154, 30; dp. 161, 6. [Ger. Wonne.]

wyn-sum, adj., *winsome, delightful:* ns. 72, 21; np. wynsumu 11, 5; gp. -sumra 171, 27; ap. -sume 171, 25. — Comp., as. -sumra 169, 23.

wyn-sumlīc, adj., *winsome:* ns. 68, 6; 70, 16; 72, 18.

wyn-sumnes, f., *winsomeness.* ds. -nesse 71, 4; 72, 14; as. 72, 19.

wyrcan (wyrcean) (W. I.), *work, make, perform, do:* inf. 8, 3; 84, 25; wyrcean 36, 2; 3 sg. wyrcŏ 49, 3; wircŏ 57, 16; imp. 2 sg. wyrc 35, 28; opt. 3 sg. wyrce 31, 1; 49, 12; 3 pl. wyrcen 32, 24; pret. 3 sg. worhte 18, 8; 22, 17; 31, 1; 3 pl. worhtun 20, 21.

wyrd, f., *weird, fate, destiny:* ns. 48, 16; 160, 5; gs. wyrde 6, 18; ds. wyrde 49, 27; 160, 15; as. wyrd 49, 20; gp. wyrda 163, 23. [weorðan.]

wyrhta, m., *wright, worker, maker:* ns. 70, 1; 165, 9; 169, 20; np. wyrhtan 69, 30.

wyrm, m., *worm, serpent:* ns. 173, 5; gs. wyrmes 71, 18; gp. wyrma 70, 23.

wyrm-līca, m., *figure of a dragon* (?); *serpentine ornamentation* (?): dp. 163, 14.

wyrnan (W. I.), *deny, refuse, withhold* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): inf. 61, 13; pret. 3 sg. wyrnde 153, 5; 3 pl. -don 147, 1. [wearn 'refusal'; Mod. warn.]

wyrsa, wyrrest, see **yfel**.

wyrt, f., *wort, plant, herb:* np. wyrta 172, 16; gp. wyrta 3, 22; 171, 27; dp. 180, 5; ap. 171, 25. [Ger. Wurz.]

wyrt-truma, m., *root:* as. wyrtruman (S. 225, 3) 1, 11; 2. 17.

wyrðe, see **weorðe**.

wȳscan (W. I.), *wish* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): pret. 3 sg. wȳscte 33, 11.

Y.

ȳdel, see **īdel**.

yfel, adj., *evil, bad:* as. yflan 47, 3; np. yfle 34, 9; yflan 53, 2; gp. yflena 55, 15; dp. 56, 6; yflan 31, 2. — Comp., ns. wyrsa 53, 12; np. wyrsan 56, 19. — Supl., dp. wyrrestum 56, 11; ap. weorstan 114, 5; wyrstan 121, 8.

yfel, n., *evil, wickedness, mischief:* ns. 6, 26; 53, 7; gs. yfeles 31, 1; 153, 20; as. 24, 10; ap. yfelu 138, 28; dp. yflum 7, 19; 7, 21.

yfele, adv., *badly, miserably:* 126, 9.

yfelnis, f., *wickedness:* as. -nysse 98, 11.

yfel-willende (ptc.) adj., *willing evil, evil-minded:* ns. 45, 6; 45, 8.

yfel-wyrcende (ptc.) adj., *evil-doing:* ns. 45, 6; 45, 9.

yflian (W. II.), *wrong, injure:* 3 sg. yflaþ 46, 10; 46, 11; pret. 3 sg. yflode 45, 17.

ylca, see **ilca**.

ylding, f., *tarrying, delay:* ds. yldinge 90, 10; 91, 15. [eald.]

yldo (yldu, yld, ieldu, ield), f., *age:* ns. 167, 1; 186, 16; gs. ylde 9, 4; as. ylde 102, 14; yldu 171, 21. [Mod. eld.]

yldra (ieldra), m., *ancestor, parent:* np. ieldran 27, 19; yldran 180, 13; gp. yldrena 76, 3; ap. yldran 179, 15. [eald.]

ymbe (ymb, embe), prep., w. acc., *around, about*, **1.** (place) 1, 3; 15, 23; 39, 16; 66, 14. — **2.** (time) *about, after:* 16, 4; 16, 10; 16, 22; 21, 26; 22, 15; 23, 9; 104, 3. — **3.** (notional limitation, metaph.) *concerning:* 26, 12; 35, 5; 35, 10; 50, 19; 81, 10; 87, 8; 105, 3; 156, 9. — prep. adv., 17, 24; 18, 2; 136, 9.

ymbe-spræc, f., *comment, remark, criticism:* as. -spræce 93, 25.

ymb-fōn (R.), *grasp, seize:* 3 sg. -fēhð 174, 22.

ymb-hwyrft, m., *circuit:* ns. 34, 21; as. 166, 22.

ymb-hȳdignis (-hygdignis), f., *reflection, anxiety:* ds. -nysse 140, 18.

ymb-sęllan (W. I.), *encompass:* pret. 3 sg. -sealde 126, 1.

ymb-sęttan (W. I.), *surround:* 3 sg. sęteð 172, 7; pp. pl. -sętte 65, 8.

ymb-sittan (5), *besiege:* pret. 3 pl. -sǣton 19, 17; 19, 19.

ymb-ūtan, adv., *about, around:* 19, 16; 48, 1; 50, 11.

yrfe-numa, m., *heir:* np. yrfe-numan 91, 22.

yrfe-weard, m., *heir:* ns. 178, 6.

yrhðu (-yrhðo), f., *cowardice:* as. yrhðo 149, 6. [earh.]

yrmð, **yrmðo** (iermð, ermð) (S. 255, 3), f., *poverty, care, hardship, misery:* ns. yrmðu 167, 1; 179, 6; 186, 16; np. yrmða 2, 21; dp. 56, 18; 56, 24. [earm.]

yrnan (iernan, irnan), arn urnon urnen (3), *run:* inf. irnan 5, 7; ptc. yrnende (of a ship) 42, 5; pret. 3 sg. 122, 25; 3 pl. 6, 20;

75, 19; **122**, 19; pp. (of years) **177**, **28**.

yrre (ierre), n., *anger:* ds. 132, 11; as. 179, 9.

yrre (ierre, eorre), adj., *angry, enraged:* ns. 150, 23; 157, 17.

ys (is), see **bēon**.

ȳsen, see **īsen**.

ȳsle, f., *ashes:* np. ȳslan 172, 27; ap. 174, 17; 175, 4.

ȳst, f., *storm;* ns. 4, 2.

yteren, adj., *of an otter:* as. yterenne 40, 14. [otor.]

ȳtmæst, see **ūtera**.

ȳttra, see **ūtera**.

ȳð, f., *wave:* np. ȳða 117, 23; ap. 4, 3.

ȳðan (W. I.), *lay waste* (traƀs.): pret. 3 sg. ȳðde 163, 1.

ȳð-faru, f., *wave-course, flood:* ds. -fare 166, 23.

ȳð-męre, m., *ocean of waves:* as. 168, 13.